



3 1761 06634064 7

Partronoipe of Blois



BERLIN: A. ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE, W. 8.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO., LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

The Middle-English Versions
of
Partonope of Blois

EDITED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS
BY
A. TRAMPE BÖDTKER, PH.D.

✱

125762
71113

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.
AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1912 (for 1911).

PR

1119

E5

no. 109

Extra Series, CIX

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY.

PREFATORY NOTE.

THE theme which Apuleius has immortalized in the story of Cupid and Psyche has assumed numerous shapes in its wanderings through the world. In some tales the parts of the lovers are reversed, and on this variation of the theme is built one of the most beautiful romances of the Middle Ages, the poem of "*Parténopeus de Blois*," written in France probably at the end of the twelfth century.

Parténopeus de Blois, in English *Partonope of Blois*, nephew of the king of France, is lost while hunting in the Ardennes. He embarks in an enchanted ship and arrives at a palace, the inhabitants of which are invisible. Here he is visited at night by Melior, queen of Byzantium. She promises to marry him when some years have passed, but stipulates that he must not try to see her in the meantime. On a visit to France Partonope is tempted by his mother, and receives from her a magical lantern which breaks the spell. Banished and forlorn, Partonope resolves to die, but is saved by the queen's sister, Uraque. After a three days' tournament Partonope is again united to his lady.

All the French MSS. actually known begin with the mention of Partonope's royal descent and the description of his person. The scene is laid in France. We do not hear about Melior till she makes herself known to Partonope. To this version belong the longer English text, a German translation by Konrad von Würzburg, a Dutch translation, and a very free Italian adaptation.

In another version, which exists only in foreign translations, Melior is first introduced. She sends messengers round the world to find a husband, and goes to France to ascertain whether they have given a true report of Partonope's beauty. Then the hunting scene takes place. This version was equally translated into English, but all that has been preserved is a short fragment of 308 lines. The text is complete, though considerably altered, in a Danish, an

Icelandic, and a Spanish-Catalan translation. In Catalonia the story was printed as a chap-book as late as 1844.

The question of the original form of the romance will be discussed in the general Introduction. Here I shall say only a few words about the relation of the longer English version to the French MSS. The Arsenal MS., which forms the basis of Crapelet's edition, ends with a combat between Partonope and the Sultan of Persia. The Sultan is slain, and three marriages take place: Partonope marries Melior, the young king of France marries Urake, and Gaudin, Partonope's faithful companion, receives Persevis, Urake's maid of honour. This is a very happy and appropriate termination to the story. The vivid style and the picturesque descriptions make this ending one of the most striking passages in old French literature. It is not, however, due to the original author of the version, but to a Picard poet apparently contemporaneous. The other French MSS. and the foreign translations of the same group have no single combat. Melior is adjudged to Partonope, and the Sultan is obliged to leave, brooding on vengeance. The English version closes with the celebration of this single marriage, while the other texts continue the story, more or less, relating the adventures of Anselot (see ll. 7069 ff.) and the return of the Sultan.

The longer English version is known to exist in the following MSS.—

MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford, C. 188, written about the middle of the 15th century, 7096 lines, printed by the Rev. W. E. Buckley in his edition of the poem for the Roxburghe Club, London, 1862.

MS. Rawl. Poet. 14, Bodleian Library, Oxford, which is a little later and slightly longer. Some portions were printed (with numerous errors) by Buckley in an appendix to fill up the gaps of the Univ. Coll. MS.

MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3, ff. 6-7, in the Bodleian Library, formerly belonging to New College, Oxford, written in a 15th century hand, 158 lines. It was printed by Buckley, who probably saw the MS. in a better shape than it is at present. It has been missing for many years, but was discovered again by Dr. Carleton Brown. I am indebted to Dr. William W. Lawrence for a collation of the text.

A MS. of the 15th century belonging to Viscount Clifden (Lord Robartes's MS.), printed by R. Wülcker in *Anglia* XII, pp. 607-620, about 200 lines.

Add. MS. 35,288, British Museum, late 15th century, in three different hands, somewhat more than 12,000 lines.

The merits and the defects of the three principal MSS. may be summarized thus—

The Univ. Coll. MS. is the oldest. Sometimes, especially in the rimes, it has better forms than the other MSS., but very often the spelling is defective. The MS. is imperfect at the beginning and end, and has numerous lacunæ in the middle. Many passages have been abbreviated or otherwise altered.

The Rawl. MS. is closely allied to the preceding one. Though only slightly later, its language bears a more advanced stamp. Its readings are, as a rule, far behind those of the two other MSS.

With the usual reserve in paleographic matters, it may be said that the Brit. Mus. MS. is some thirty or forty years later than the Univ. Coll. MS. The portion ll. 2181–4058 was written by an ignorant scribe who could not spell properly, and who introduced many southern particularities of his own. The scribe who wrote ll. 1–2180, and ll. 4059–6530, was better fitted for his task; and the third, who wrote the rest, about one half of the poem, is scarcely inferior to the Univ. Coll. hand. Like the latter, he writes in a somewhat too northern dialect. The MS. is practically complete, and in spite of the errors of the first two scribes, it has, on the whole, better readings than any other MS. Sometimes it seems to have been amplified by the first hands (or their predecessors), but it frequently happens that in the midst of their apparent amplifications we recognize genuine traits, which prove that the corresponding passages in the Oxford MSS. must have been curtailed.

When, at the request of the late Dr. Furnivall, I undertook the task of editing the poem for the E.E.T.S., I was at first inclined to adopt the oldest MS. as the basis of my text as far as this MS. went, and to print the rest from the Brit. Mus. MS., giving only text variants in the footnotes. The many missing passages and bad readings of the Univ. Coll. MS. had also to be supplied from the latter MS. This would, of course, necessitate some embarrassing jugglery in placing the lines, and Dr. Furnivall preferred to print the MSS. in full, laying the whole material before the reader. The question of precedence thus largely became a typographical one. But as the Brit. Mus. MS., from its very position, is the leader, I have corrected the most obvious errors and blunders of this MS., reserving

the discussion of discrepancies to the Notes of the second volume. Correcting on a large scale might at best mean correcting the author himself. It would be futile to attempt to normalize the spelling. There could be no question of improving the other MSS., but I have supplied small words within brackets in the Univ. Coll. MS. when it could be conveniently done.

The shorter English version is extant only as a fragment of 308 lines in a MS. at Vale Royal, and was edited by R. C. N. (*i. e.* R. C. Nichols) for the Roxburghe Club, London, 1873. The MS. is stated by the editor to have been written about 1450. After relating Partonope's arrival in the enchanted city and his meeting with Melior, the text, without any break, proceeds to the morning of the third day of the tournament, l. 277 corresponding to l. 10811 of the other version.

As all attempts at seeing the MS. have proved unsuccessful, it has been reprinted from the Roxburghe Club edition. The facsimile of one page included in the volume permitted of a few corrections in the text.

A second volume will, it is hoped, contain a literary and grammatical Introduction, Notes, and a Glossary of proper names and rare words.

A. TRAMPE BÖDTKER.

Christiania, September 1912.

Partonope of Blois.

[*Addit. MS. 35,288, British Museum.*]

HOO so luste olde stories to rede,	[leaf 2]	
He shalle ffynde, <i>wyth-owten</i> Drede,		It is useful to read old stories.
Meruellys <i>and</i> wonders mony <i>and</i> ffele		
Off myrthe, ioye, dyssese, <i>and</i> wele.	4	
For ne had bokes ben wryten in prose,		
And eke in ryme, Of them <i>pat</i> be-fore vs were,		
We shulde haue lytelle luste to lere		
Or know of thyng that was be-fore	8	
Wroghte or doñ, or Gode was bore.		
Ther-fore be wrytinge of olde storyes		
Ys now broghte to owre memories		
The olde law <i>and</i> eke the newe ;	12	
And ellys myghte we alle rewe		
Vppon owre-selfe, whylle we ben here.		
For be wrytinge we moste lere		
How we moste gouerneð be	16	
To worshyppe Gode in trinite.		
And ther-fore Stories for to rede		
Wolle I conselle, <i>wyth-owten</i> drede,		
Bothe olde and yonge <i>pat</i> letteryð be.	20	
To the leweð also, <i>parde</i> ,		
Is goode <i>sum-tyme</i> for to here.		
For by herynge he * may lere		
Thynge <i>pat</i> fryste he ne knewe ;	24	
And to soche folke olde þynge ys new,		
Whanne hyt ys in gestes songe,		
Or els in <i>prose</i> tolde <i>wyth</i> tonge.		

Heading Partonape added by a later hand.

10. ov (?) *crossed out after* of. 23. he] *MS. ye.*

PARTONOPE.

B

St. Paul says that books teach us to discern good from evil.	Seynte Paule, <i>pat</i> ys cheffe doctor' Off holy serypture <i>and</i> pryneipalle auctor', Talkynge a-monge þe clerge,	28
	Thes beñ hys wordes playnlye, That alle <i>pat</i> euer ys y-wrytte In boke we owe welle to wytte, That alle to vs ys goode doctryne.	32
	For thorowghe serypture men) deuyne To parte the goode fromme the Ille ; Thys preueth he <i>wyth</i> many a skylle. For be the Sentense neuer so lewyd', Yet <i>per</i> -in moste nedes be shewyd'	36
	Good <i>and</i> euelle bothe in fflere. For be Serypture a man) may lere To do the goode, <i>and</i> the eueH Eschewe ; And yeff aH serypture were hyd in mewe, Men) shulde haue fuH lytelle knowynge	40
	Off goode and eueH the trew departynge. [leaf 2, back] The fole of byrth can no wytte ffynde But that he hath by taste of kynde.	44
	Off alle <i>pat</i> vnder heuen* ys The wyse taketh wysdam l-wys.	48
The wise man derives profit from everything,	Eke euery man) may at the eye See The fly wychie ys callud' the bee, Hys hony he draweth be hys kynde	52
	Off bytter' erbes, and the wyse can ffynde In folys tales <i>sum</i> -tyme wysdame.	56
	Ther-fore fulle ofte the wyse manne Wolle here the fole and eke the wyse, Where-thorowe he can) þe better deuyse To drawe wysdam) owte of ffoly, Where-fore y Sey yow sykerly :	60
even from a fool's tales.	In thys boke shalle ye fynde wrytte Both goode <i>and</i> euelle. I do yow to wytte : The goode taketh, the euelle leue, For aH goode moste welle preve.	64
	In thys boke ye may lere, And ye lyste hyt rede and here,	

48. heuen] MS. he neuer.

64. MS. th (with t blotted) between In and thys.

Howe God hath departed on thre		God divided the world into three parts.
Thys worlde in wyche we aH be.		
That on quarter named ys	68	
Enroupe, <i>and</i> the secunde I-wys		
Aufryke ys cleped, as bokes trete,		
And the thryde Asye the grete.		
IN Asye stante þe Cyte of Troye	72	Priam was king of Troy.
Fulfylled of ryches <i>and</i> alle Ioye,		
Wher-of kynge Pryamus was lorde <i>and</i> syre.		
Alle Asye nyghē was hys Emperere.		
Thys worthy kynge gate on hys wyffe	76	He had five sons.
Fyve sonys, wyche he in hys lyffe		
Seyghē þe worthyeste on lyve.		
The names of thes worthy fyve		
Arn thes : Ector <i>and</i> fayre Parys,	80	
Troylus, Elenus, Markomyrys.*		
Ector was hardy <i>and</i> per-to fuH lyghē,		Hector was a gallant knight.
Off aH þe worthyeste knyghte ;		
Grette <i>and</i> stronge and fayre was he,	84	
Curtesse to þe pepulle and per-to free.		
On the grekes he made grette a-sayes,		
So worthy was none after hys dayes.		
The kyngē of Troy in hys age	[leaf 3] 88	
Pryded hym grettely of the lynage		
Off hys worthy sonys fyve.		
Hym thoʒte, whylle they were on lyue,		
Hym durste not drede aH the worlde.	92	
He wax ryghē ferse in dede and worde ;		Priam was a cruel tyrant.
Hys pepuH he hated, he was so felle.		
They hym hated a-geyne as welle.		
In care, in pouerte, and in woo	96	
He hem helde, that they soo		
Wery were of hys tyrannye,		
They had ener gret espy,		
Yeff any pepuH hym werrye,	100	
Wyth hym they thoʒte to lyfe <i>and</i> dye,		
So fully that when þe grekes were		
Come to Troye, alle here fferre		

	They had of there souereyne lorde,	104
	Was goo, and they be [on] a-corde	
	To the grekes come wyth-ouTEN ffayle	.
	A-geyne here kyng to holde batayle.	
He had made a man of low birth Chief Justice of the king- dom.	For he had of a knave certayne	108
	Vn-know, <i>and</i> ouer' alle hys reygne,	
	Chyffe Iustyce made; <i>and</i> he wex aH a fende.	
	He toke non hede but of hys ffrende,	
	They shulde haue alle maner offyce.	112
	By the Ientylnes set he no pryce,	
	But <i>euer</i> helde hem lowe and mate.	
	That made the pepulle þe kyng to hate.	
Achises was the man's name.	Hys name was cleped Anchyses.	116
He caused the destruc- tion of Troy.	And hys cause hyt was, wyth-owTEN les,	
	That Troye, the cyte ryche <i>and</i> ryalle,	
	Was for <i>euer</i> destroyed; for towre <i>and</i> walle	
	To erthe was throw, <i>and</i> aH was brente.	120
	Thoroghe thys traytoure þus was shente	
	Thys worthy Cyte, þys noble town.	
	Wyth grekes thus was vp so downe	
	Throw <i>and</i> destroyed for <i>euer</i> -moo	124
	Thys Cyte and pepulle also.	
Troy was a magnificent town,	Thys Cyte was of hye noblesse,	
	Fulle of worshyppe <i>and</i> gret ryches.	
	Of knyghthode eke hyt bare þe pryse	128
	Off aH the worlde; and of delyse	
	Hyt had grette plente, þys ys no naye,	
when Paris carried off Helen.	Tylle hyt be-felle vppon a day	
	The kyngus Sone, þe noble Parys,	132
	Reushyd on Elyne, þat bare the prys	
	Thoroughe the worlde of hye beaute.	[leaf 3, back]
	Yette for aH thys, þys noble Cyte	
	Myghte neuer haue be destroyed thus,	136
	Ne had be that kyng Pryamus	
	Set hym in couetyse so grettely of goode.	
	That made hys pepulH for wrathe so wodde	
	That they hym hated a-bofe alle thyng.	140
	That was destruccion of the kyng	

And of the Cyte ; for Elynes hosbande		
Durste neuer haue take on) honde		
To sette a-pon) the worthy Cyte ;	144	Menelaus did not dare to seek ven- geance.
And yette a noble kyng was he.		
Menelaus was thys kyngus name.		
He suffered mekely alle thys shame.		
Thogh he were worthy, yt to playne	148	
Durste he noghte, alle-thowe Eleyne		
Were hys wyffe ; he dred So		
The Troyens ; for what hym luste to do,		
Thys spare) they noghte, p)ys ys no lye ;	152	
They were so stronge of chenalrye.		
Tylle pat a knyghte, pe wychie hyte Nestor,*		But Nestor resented the shame.
Wychie for age was whyte and hore,		
That loued Menelaus as hys lyffe,	156	
He grucched sore that hys wyffe		
Was take a-way thus wyth stronge honde.		
Thys Nestor eke helde hys londe		
Off Menelaus, and he hys lege lorde	160	
Was : where-fore in no wyse a-corde		
He wolde but hyt a-venge) were,		
For he was a worthy man) of werre.		
An.c. yeres he had and moo	164	
Of age, and eke he was ther-to		
A goode clerke ; of fayre Eloquens		
He had y-noghe, for be experyens		
Throwe Greke hyt was weH knowe.	168	His wisdom was known throughout the country.
Mony grette wysdomys had he Sowe*		
Throwoute the londe in euery contre ;		
Ther-fore chyffe of conselle was he		
Wyth euery lorde and euery kyng.	172	
Grettely to herte he toke thys thyng		
That was so shamefully do		
A-yens hys souereyne lorde, and tho		
He be-tho)te hym in what wyse	176	
Hys wyttes cowde he beste deuyse		
To a-venge hys lordes Shame.		
	[leaf 4]	
For porowe pe worlde p)ys fowle fflame*		

154. MS. Nostor.

169. MS. Sawe.

179. MS. fflama.

He called the Greeks together,	Was so dryffe <i>and</i> forth I-blowe ;	180
	Thorowe alle londys hyt was knowe.	
	Then ^d thys wyse Nestor sente	
	To any man ^d that <i>seruice</i> or rente	
and encour- aged Priam's subjects to rebel against their king.	Oughte Menelaus her kyng,	184
	They shulde excuse hem for no-thinge	
	To a-venge the shame of here lorde.	
	Thus alle hys men be on a-corde	
Hector assembled the peoples of the Orient.	A-greyn welle hym seruyse to do.	188
	And he off wysdome eke ther-to	
	Sente vn-to Pryamus londe	
	To <i>wyth</i> -holde in-to hys honde	
	Alle tho that rebelyn wylly were	192
	For to Susteyne the grette werre	
	That Menelaus oughte to Troy make.	
	To thys a-corde Nestor haþe take	
	Inde, Capadoyne, Perce and Mede ;	196
	And alle Crurenge thys werre spede ;	
	Lybens hadden eke grette loye	
	To ryse a-pon here kyng of Troye.	
	Thus they assentyd ^d be one a-corde	200
	To werre a-pon here souerayne lorde.	
	Ector had a-spyed ^d alle thys ;	
	Hem to <i>wyth</i> -stonde hys porpose ys.	
	He Sende a-noñ to alle the oryente	204
	For pepulle, and to hys commawndemente	
	Alle were redy to Obey.	
	They seyde <i>wyth</i> oo voyse they wolde dye	
	And lyffe <i>wyth</i> Ector, the worthy knyghte,	208
	And helpe hym <i>wyth</i> alle here myghte	
	A-geynes the grekes, þat were so stronge.	
	And so they dyd ^d eres full longe,	
	And mony a yere, and euer so myghte,	212
	Ne had Anchises, þe fals knyghte,	
	Solde hyt to Grekes for couetyse.	
	Thus he be-trussed ^d hyt at hys deuyse.	
	The troyans kepte hyt ix yere	216
	Mannely, <i>and</i> after ferther nere.	

In the x yere Ector was slayne,			Troy with-
Where-of þe grekes were glad <i>and</i> layne,			stood the
And the troyans were as sory,	220		Greeks for
For in here werres he full knyghtly			nine years.
A-geyne the grekes hem dud defende,			In the tenth
For mony a grette showre he hem sende.			Hector was
Tho Priamus thys Anchyses	[leaf 4, back]	224	killed.
Chyffe to hym of conselle hym ches,*			Anchises,
No man wyste of whens he was bore,			
Ne of hys kyn ; but of tresoure			
He cowde welle geder to ryche þe kyng.		228	
He hym loued a-boue alle thyng,			
Off alle hys londe hym chef* Iustice			who had
He made, and as he wolde deuyse			always
He aggreed, and helde hym ther-to.		232	behaved
Thys fals traytoure demenyd hym so			falsely,
He made the kyng the lordes hate.			
Euer he sette grette debate			
Be-twyñ the lordes and the kyng,		236	
For mony a grette <i>and</i> stronge lesyng			
He made vpon hem euer-moo.			
The kyng louyd golde <i>and</i> seluer soo,			
He fulle falsly in kowde hyt bryng.		240	
He and couetyse destroyed the kyng.			
Thys Anchyses, thys fals traytoure,			betrayed
Vpon þe master-yate he had a towre			the Trojans
Off Troye, thys noble <i>and</i> worthy Cyte,		244	
Where, on a nyghte, pryely he			
Hadde yn the grekes be hys assente,			
And accorded wyth hem pat destroyed <i>and</i> brente			
Shulde Troye, thys worthy Cyte, bee,		248	
On thys condicione that he			
Shulde robbe <i>and</i> pylle eche neyghbore			
Off hys, for he knew all there tresowre,			
Where hyt was, <i>and</i> they graunted weh		252	
Alle that he axed, euery delle.			
Nowe preuely enteryd thes grekes be			

225. *MS.* chesses.

252. he *crossed out* before where.

230. *MS.* ches (*short s*).

The Greeks entered the city, and spared nobody.	In-to Troye, thys worthy Cyte. Fryste they robbed <i>and</i> after brente, They no-thinge spared of mankynde. In-to þe towre, wych was þe dongeon, The kyng flede, and hys sones echeone.	256
Priam was slain.	There was slayne kyng Pryamus And alle hys sonnes, saue Elenus, Wych in-to a botte dyd preuely skape, And yede where hym was Shape	260
Elenus, however, escaped.	Shame; and a-nother chylde toke A man, hys name telleth not [t]hys boke, And broghte hym preuely, wyth-owte les, In-to a shyppe of Anchyses.	264
Marcomiris was saved on board a ship of Anchises' by his foster- father.	When Anchyses had done thys tresone, To shyppe he wente wyth grette ffoysone Off golde <i>and</i> seluer. Wyth hym was Gone in-to the shyppe was noble Eneas. Off hys kyn no-þyng was he, For worthy and curtes in euery degre Eneas was, as seythe the booke. Anchises aȝ a-nother way toke, For he was fulfilled of couetyse, Prowde and envious in alle wyse. Yette Eneas was wyth Anchises, In wele and woo, in prate of dyssece, He toke wyth on sonde and see, Tylle atte the laste aryueȝ they be	268
Anchises and Eneas fled in another ship.	In-to the londe of Romenye,* Where-of they conquest the Senerye. Whan Markomyris, þys yonge kyng, Wych was sone to Priamus þe kyng, Was scaped frome Troye wyth Anchyses Fulle yonge and tender amonge þe pres, Thorowe helpe of oȝ wych was hys norry, Vn-wyste of Anchyses fulle priuely, Whan he was xv yere of age, He woxe semely, stronge, and had corage To do alle thyng; <i>and</i> þe pepulle Sykerly	272
The in li		276
Marcomiris grows up.		280
		284
		288
		292

279. prate] ? *emend* preece.

282. MS. Normandye.

Whende he had ben sone to hys norry.		
Yette he wyste welles hyt was not so,		
Butte yette hys Norry made hym so.		
Yette ofte wolde he say : "That ffelowne !	296	
I shalle sle hym that dyd þys tresone		
To my fader <i>and</i> to my lynage."		
And euer the more he waxeth in age,		
To alle the pepuH, as they deuysel,	300	
He lykned mocheH Ector and Parys		
Off stature, of vysage, and off boune.		
The pepulle ther-fore ofte gonne		
To hys Norry for to enquire	304	
Yeff thys chylde hys sone were ;		
And euer he sayde sykerly ye.		
Where-fore thys man thohte þat he		
Myghte notte welles a-byde there.	308	His foster-father, thinking it was not safe to stay there,
He thohte he wolde goo yelse-where.		
And pryuelly, when he had spase,		
He putte hym alle in Goddys grace.		
And pryuelly be nyghte stale a-waye	312	takes him to France.
And in-to Fraunce toke hys waye.		
Nowe in-to Fraunce comyn be		
Bothe Markomyrys And he.		
Fraunce was named tho ylke dayes	[leaf 5, back] 316	France was then in a wild state.
Galles, as myne auctor seyes.		
Ther-In was neyther Cyte, casteH, ne berowe.		
A man myghte ryghte welles haue ryde þorowe,		
In euery parte bothe of brede and lenghe,	320	
He shulde neyther haue fownde no strenghe.		
The pepuH were dysperplede here and there,		
They were no-thinge a-rayed for werre.		
Ther-In herbourghede mony a wylde best.	324	
Alle the londe was tho ny honde fforeste.		
Ther-In was neyther Erle, duke, ne kyng ;		
Eche man was lorde of hys owne thinge.		
Tylle hyt happened þat, at the entre*	328	The foster-father dies.
Off the londe, Markomirys Norrye		
Dyed, and per-wyth as ffaste		

After 312 a line crossed out : Now in-to Fraunse comyn be thay.
 327. oh crossed out before of, 328. MS. entrynge.

- He brente hys bonus in grette haste,
 That [was] the vsage of that contre. 332
 In-to sernyse tho droghe he.
 Thys yonge mañ, thys ylke Markomirys,
 He was manly, semely, and ryghte wyse ;
 For hys seruyse hym ryghte goode wage. 336
 He seruyed[†] nonne but of lynage
 Where the grettes off alle þat ylke londe.
 Curteyse *and* lowly hys lorde hym euer fonde.
 On a Day when he luste for to talke 340
 Wyth hys lorde, as he allone dyd walke,
 He tolde of Troye alle the case,
 Of the desstruccione, *and* eke how þat he was
 The kyngus sone of Troye Pryame, 344
 And preuely in-to a shyppe he came*
 Off Anchyses, vnwyste of any wyghte.
 Hys master tho wyth hys* herte *and* myghte
 Was glade *and* loyfull, *and* made hym grette chere, 348
 And made hym telle, þat alle men myghte here,
 The processe a-gayne, *and* alle the case,
 And how kyng Pryame sone he was.
 They herde hys tale alle goodely, 352
 They helde hym trew, wyse, *and* eke redy.
 And then* he tolde hem forthie of Eneas,
 Wyehe a man of Armes that he was,
 And wyehe materyes he dyd in Ytalye, 356
 Howe he conquered by *and* bye.
 “ He dothe thurghe-owte what hym luste,” sayde he,
 “ Rydethe *and* brenneth *and* raunsomethe echie cuntre.
 Thys ys the cause for they haue no strenghe 360
 In alle the cuntre, neyther in brede ne lenghe.
 He maketh the pepulle thralle and bownde yelieone. [it. 6]
 Hyt ys fulle lyke he shalle yow yeke so donne,
 Butte yeffe ye ordeyne a-gayne hym other strenghe, 364
 He shalle yowe ouer-ryde in brede and lenghe.”
 He hem conselleth they shalle strengthes make,
 And then he durste welle vnder-take,

Marcomiris
speaks of
his descent.

He warns
the people
against
Eneas,

and advises
them

332. contre *or* cuntre, *apparently corrected from* contre.

345. he came] *MS.* come he. 347. hys] *MS.* hym.

354. then] *MS.* them.

And they wolde to-geder hem in habyte,	368	to fortify their country.
They shulde fynde ther-in grette [de]lyte,		
And walle here Cytees <i>and</i> borovs rownde a-bowte,		
Then myghte they slepe sykerly, <i>and</i> haue no dowte		
Off no Enemyes, whens so euer they were.	372	
In thys wyse he can hem faste lere.		
They lyked welle hys conselle <i>and</i> hys rede.		
Cytees and castelles they made in grette spele,		
Welle I-walled in the beste wyse.	376	
For hys wytte a-non chyffe Iustyce		Marcomiris is made the ruler of the country.
They hym made, <i>and</i> sette hym vp as a lorde.		
They dyde no-thinge wyth-owte hys a-corde.		
A wyffe they geffe hym, borne of hys kynrede,	380	
And then they made hym lorde, wyth-owte drede,		
Alle hys lyffe vn-tyll hys endynge-daye,		
Off hem alle, thys ys wyth-owten naye.		
When he wes dede, hys sone pryuse they made	384	
Off hem alle, of whome they were fulle gladd.		
He hem gouernyd in welthe <i>and</i> grette honowre ;		
He was to hem a nobulle gouernowre.		
And after hym fro eyre to eyre hyt yede.	388	His descend- ants reigned after him,
Here names to telle I trowe hyt be no nede,		
They bythe not putte yette in Remembraunce		
In thys cronycle wyche I rede of Fraunce.		
Prynces they were so of here maner.	392	
Butte the ffrenshe boke me dothe lere		
That longe after a prynce syker they hadde,		
Wyche in wele and prosperite hem ladde,		
Wyche was of the ryalle blode of Troye.	396	
Off hym alle Fraunce hade so muche Loye		
That they hym loued a-boue all erthely thyng.		and later on became kings of France.
He was the ffyrste that euer was named kynge.		
He made lawes and moche other thyng,	400	
And made hem drawe wyth-owte lesyng		
To be obeysaunte* to here kynggus lawe,		
Bothe wyth ffeyrnesse <i>and</i> eke wyth awe.		
He made the lawes, as y gesse,	404	
For batellus, for customys, <i>and</i> ffrauncheses,		

391. eo (or to) crossed out before cronycle.

402. MS. obeysaunce.

Off thefes *and* traytowres also here Iewy[s]es.
 Thus he made the lawes wytlic-owten lese. [leaf 6, back]
 In ryghte and trowthe euer hys pepulle he ladde. 408
 Ther-fore alle hys lyfe-dayes he hade
 A-monge hem Ioye, welthe, and prosperite.
 Yeres and dayes fulle mony regned he,
 And then after, when aH-myghty Gode wolde, 412
 A sone he hadde, þat after hym rengne shulde.
 LUdon*hyghte thys chylde þat shulde be
 Here kyng, þat of wytte lacked grette plente.
 Off other goodes lytelle he hadde. 416
 Ther-fore moche hys pepulle he dradde,
 Wher-fore in chamber hym-selfe he hade.
 Fulle ofte hys peple lawes he ladde,
 Chorles he cheresede, and no-þynge Ientye. 420
 He levyde notte butte a whyle.
 Affter hym came hys sone and eyre,
 And he made a-yen to repeyre
 AH þat contraryed hys ffader lawe, 424
 Sum wyth ffeyrenes *and* some wyth awe.
 Hym to Crystes lawe seynte Remys
 Conuerted, longe or than seynte Denys
 Kame in-to Fraunce; and eke the clergie 428
 He loued, *and* cheresshyde chyualle-ye.
 Cleonels thys nobelle kyng hyghte.
 He pruned hym-selfe a nobelle knyghte.
 Grette werre he helde alle hys lyfe. 432
 Wyth Sarezines he foughite mony a sythe,*
 For sethen he the crowne namme,
 He so wyse *and* so ryghtefulle kyng be-came
 Ther was no manne of hym complayned 436
 Off ronge, a-none he hyt restrayne[d],
 And wolde se where the trowthe stode.
 And then he wolde wyth esy mode
 Redresse hyt as resone were. 440
 And so he hadde a goode manere:
 The porallis ryghte esely here he wolde,

Ludon was
 the second
 king.

His son,
 Clovis,
 was con-
 verted to
 Christianity
 by St. Remis.

He was an
 excellent
 king.

406. ad *crossed out before* &.

414. MS. aNdon or aUdon.

433. MS. syghe.

411. MS. possibly many.

431. pruned] o like e.

A lorde also, yeff þat he shulde ;		
To enery manne, after hys state were,	444	
He wolde redresse hyt in esy manere.		
Off knyghtehode fully he bare the pryse.		
Ther-to he was ryghte manly and wyse.		
So wysely hys remme gouverneð he	448	
That he lyued euer in prosperite.		
Thys nobelle kynge, þys nobelle conquerowre,		
Wanne many a Cyte wyth many a towre,		
That ffro Chyrbrond in-to Russye	452	Nobody
Was ther neuer manne so hardye	[leaf 7]	dared to
To doñ a-geynste hys commaundemente ;		oppose him,
And yeffe he dyd, he were butte shente.		
Off Arderne the towre also,	456	not even
Ther contraryeð no manne þat he wolde haue do.		in the
In thys Arderne, as seythe thys geste,		Ardennes.
Ther ys a grette and a huge fforeste.		In the
Hyt lyethe in lenghe bothe este and weste ;	460	Ardennes
Ther-In dwelluthe mony a wylde beste ;		were all
The porsewte ys fulle large a-bowte.		kinds of
Ther-fore hyt ys, wyth-owten dowte,		wild
Grette perelle a man ther-In to come ;	464	animals.
Ther-In to herboroughie ys no man wonne.		
For shyppes that passe by the See,		
For no nede dar notte he		
Arryue in-to the huge fforestes	468	
For drede of the wylde bestes.		
In olde bookes, as I rede,		
I fynde wryten, wyth-owten drede,		
Off lyones and lebardes hyt ys ffulle.	472	
The wylde bore and eke the bulle		
Haue there here haunte destawntly.		
The cause I wolle telle yowe why		
That I thys fforeste thys deuyse,	476	
For owte of thys moste moche thyng ryse		
That longethe vn-to my matere.		
Lystenethe nowe, and ye shalle here.		
THys kynge Cleouels, þys worthy manne,	480	Clovis was
Syn ffyrste þe tyme that he be-gan		fond of
Crowne on hedde ffyrste to bere,		hunting
		there.

	Also for to holden in honde a spere,	
	Nexte dede of armes he loued bestes	484
	To hunte in Arderne, thys huge floreste,	
	And wyth strenghe of howndes and men	
	The boore to chasse owte of hys den.	
	So hyt be-ffeH that on a daye	488
	To ffynde the boore he wolde assaye.	
	Hys hvntes he* warned ryghte a-nonne	
	That to thys foreste he wolde gon.	
The King had a nephew, named Partonope,	Than had thys kynge a suster there	492
	That was to hym full lefe and dere,	
	pat nexte hys owne weddute wyffe	
	He loued here as hys owne lyffe.	
	Lucesse thys noble lady hyghite.	496
	A sone she had, that he goode ryghte	
who was to be Earl of Anjou and Blois	Erle of Angowe shulde be	
	And of Bloys, so telleth me	[leaf 7, back]
	The olde booke* full weH I-wryted,	500
	In ffrenshe also, and fayre endyted.	
	And ye wolle wytte what he hyte,	
	Partonope be Gode almythie	
	Named he was, when he was bore,	504
	Of hys godfader atte the church-dore.	
	And playnely to tell yow of thys maime	
	Thys tale trewly I be-gan.	
	Thys yonge man of whome I telle,	508
	Of Ientylnes he was the verey welle.	
	The nobelle kynge hym loued so	
	That where pat euer he rydde or go,	
	Nexte hym he ys of alle men,	512
	To hym also nyghie of kyn,	
	That [nexte] hys suster or hys wyffe	
	He loued hym beste of any lyffe.	
	He was so gentyH of worde and dede	516
	That thorowe all Fraunce, where pat he yede,	
	Off hys worshyppe men myghte here.	
	For off hys age he had no pere.	

490. he] MS. we, perhaps only intended for warned.

500. booke] MS. boode.

Another
boar is
roused.

To sle a boore so fers and wyld.
Nowe Gode, I thanke the as I can.
He ys ryghte lyke to ben a man."

The kynge in talkyng as he stode, 560
Sawe where ther come wyth eger mode
A-nother boore, alle ffreshe I-fownde.

To hym the howndes dyd renne full rownde.
The kynge comaunded ryghte a-nonne 564

The huntres they shulde euery-chone
Drawe vp there howndus by *and* by.
The cause shalle I telle yow why ;

For faste westwarde draweth þe sonne, 568
The howndes ben fulle very for ronne.

Also he sey hyt drew nere nyghte.
To hys loggyng he wente fulle ryghte.
The kyng commaunded Partonope 572

Partonope
pursues the
boar.

T[h]at swythie on horsebacke shulde he be,
Prycke after faste, sette horne to mowthe
To drawe of the howndes, yeff *pat* he cowthe.

Thys Partonope no lettyng made, 576
But dyd ryghte as the kynge hym bade.

A-pon hys horse a-none he lepe,
Thoroughe thyke and thynne toke he no kepe
The boore to folowe, I yowe plyghte, 580

And draw yester hym, yeff that he myghte.
So faste hys hors he prycketh thanne
That hym folowe myghte no manne. [leaf 8, back]

The boore was neuer owte of hys syghte, 584

Night
closes in.

The sothe to sayne, tylle darke nyghte
So faste felle on in that tyde,
No ferther myghte he se to ryde.

He wyste neuer where that he was, 588
Thys was to hym a sory case.

The kynge a-nonne loste had he.
Thynge *pat* ys ordeyned nedes moste be
By ffortune vn-to euery manne. 592

Partonope hys horne be-gan
In honde to take, *and* blewe hyt lowde.

561. MS. scarcely came.

583. fow crossed out before folowe.

But for no craſte that euer he cowde, Men ne horne cowde he non here.	596	
Than gan he waxe of heuy chere, For he hadde don a foly thyng So for to drawe hym fro hys kynge. Nowe wol I lene thys manne ſo ynge, And telle yowe forthē of the kynge, þat homwarde to hys loggyng rydethe. After hym for ſothe no manne a-bydethe. He wenyth Partonope were I-come.	600	The King rides home.
The hunte hys howndus hath vp nome, And come was to hys loggyng. A-none hym axed thys worthy kynge After hys Neuowe Partonope.	604	
He cowde not telle whether þat he Were come home, or els be-hynde. A-none hyt ran the kynge in mynde Howe he hym had bode gon	608	
To drawe the howndus of echone. Then he comaundethe wyth aȝ hys myghte That men wythe hornes alle þat nyghte Shulde noyse make on euery syde, And in the foreste alle nyghte to ryde, Yeff any grace myghte be Thys chylde to fynde in any degre.	612	
Now after hym euery man, as he ys bedyn, Vn-to the foreste ys he ryden. Grette noyse they make aȝ þat nyghte, Tylle on the morowe þe ſone bryghte Owte of the eſte gan ſhowe hyr ſo	616	
That euery manne myghte ſe to goo Or ryde where ſo euer hym luſte.	620	Partonope is loſt.
Thorough the thyke and thynne in þat fforeſte Ryghte faſte they ſoghte euerychone, Butte tydynges cowde they here nonne Off thys chylde in no degre. Gretter ſorowe myghte not be	624	
	[leaf 9]	
	628	

599. MS. for, or poſſibly far.

614. comaundethe] hole in vellum for u.

616. alle þat crossed out before on).

The boar
disappears.

Partonope is
alone in the
forest.

Then was a-monge the mayne tho : 632
 "Allas !" they sayde, "thys chylde y[s] go
 And loste for euer, thys ys no nay."
 There ys songe but welewaye.
 Thys grette boore of home I tolde, 636
 Thorowe the foreste ys bente fuH bolde,
 Tylle he come to the see-syde.
 There thohte he longe not to a-byde ;
 Hys lyppe vn-to the see he nomme, 640
 And ffaste thorowe the see he swomme,
 And ouer see faste hym hyede,
 Tylle he come in-to the other Syde.
 Whan he was the perelle paste, 644
 He hydd hym so wonder faste
 To the wyldernes, I dar' weH Saye,
 And lyued there many a longe daye.
 NOwe wolle I speke of Partonope. 648
 Whatte to do wotte not he.
 Hownde *and* horne had he loste ;
 Hys horse for sothe ys alle-moste
 Dede for wery in that stonde, 652
 And sodenly ys falle to grownde.
 Alle drery stonte Partonope.
 "Lorde alle-myghty Gode," sayde he,
 "Saue me nowe I be not lore, 656
 As thowe were of a mayden bore."
 "Allas," he thoghte, "what may I do ?
 For colde and hunger I am fulle wo.
 A-ferde also nowe of my lyffe. 660
 Helpe me lorde Gode *and* eke seynthe Sythe .
 That thes wylde and wodde bestes
 Denowre me not in thes fforestes !"
 Thys yonge man wyste not what to do, 664
 But at the laste he drewe hym to
 An olde tre, an holowe thyng,
 Ther-in to haue hys loggyng.
 Alle nyghte ther-in he laye 668
 Tylle on the morowe pat hyt was daye.
 Alle that nyghte fulle sore he wepte,
 For sorowe *and* drede slepe he no slepe.

Be-tyme a-morowe he gan to ryse.	[leaf 9, back]	672	The next day he tries in vain to find his way home.
He loked a-bowte, and gan to deuyse			
Wychie cuntre homwarde he myghte beste			
Drawe owte of thys wylde fforeste.			
Vn-to hys horse he yede ffaste,		676	
And by the brydelle atte the laste			
Hym he dreue on hys ffette.			
In-to the sadelle a-none he lepe,			
Homwarde to drawe for sotie he wende.		680	
Gode hym grace ther-to sende !			
But alle for noghte, hyt wyH not be,			
Alle a-weywardys the wey taketh he.			
Allé pat day he rode fulle ffaste,		684	
Mony a perlows water he paste.			
The ffrenshe boke thus dothe me telle			
xx waters he passed fulle ffelle.			
He rode as faste as euer he myghte		688	
Alle that day, tulle hyt was nyghte.			
When nyghte was come, thys ys no nay,			At night he arrives at the sea-shore.
The mone shone as bryghte as day.			
He loked apon the mone so bryghte :		692	
“ Nowe, lorde,” he sayde, “ that made thys lyghte			
Man to comferte and also beste,			
Brynge me welle owte of thys fforeste ! ”			
He houyde styлле, he loked a-bowte.		696	
Than sawe he, wyth-owten dowte,			
Where he was in a medow stronge,			
The grasse vp to hys styroppe longe			
Was grow on heyghte, as I hope,		700	
For hyt had neuer be mow ne rope,			
But beddet full of bestes wylde.			
Fulle sore a-ferde tho was thys chylde.			
Forthe tho rode Partonope,		704	
Tulle atte the laste he sawe the see			
Ebbe and flowe and noyse make.			
Hys herte wyth-In be-gan to quake,			
He wende fully ded to be,		708	
He thohte he myghte no ferther fle.			

698. stronge] st and o indistinct; the t is apparently altered from an o.

There he sees a ship.	And fferther lokeð he in-to the stronde, Hym thoȝte that faste by the londe A Shyppe he sawe there rydyngē, Ryghte welle a-rayed, tho any kynge There shulde haue passed the See. And of thys shyppe ryghte glade was he ; He thoȝte he shulde haue some comferte Off them þat ryued atte the porte, And wyth hem conselle howe he myghte beste	712	[leaf 10]
	Scape owte of thys wylde foreste. He heyð faste tyllē he was there, And sone he neȝhed þe shyppe fulle nere. When he come vn-to the stronde, Owte of the shyppe vn-to þe londe A brygge was leyde fulle goode and stronge, Ryghte brodde hyt was and also longe, And man thyder-in myghte go ryghte weH, And noȝte to wete hys fotte a delle. And when he to the brygge came, Then thoȝte he : " My Gode and man, In wolle I go, what so be-tyde, No lenger here wolle I a-byde."	720	
	Downe of hys horse he lepte a-none, In-to the shyppe he gan to gon, Hys hors he lede in by hys Syde, " And what so euer me be-tyde, He shalle not lefe be-hynde me, For then I shulde hym neuer se."	724	
	Thys ys the sothie, he luste welle slepe, But fryste of o thyngē he toke gret kepe That man on lyffe Sawe he now. Hys herte gan colde as any stonne. To hym-selfe thus sayde he : " Thys ys a Shyppe of ffayre Or thyngē made be Enchauntemente, Nowe helpe me, lorde Omnipotente, That the deuelle no power haue My sowle wyth hym to helle craue,	728	
Partonope goes on board,		732	
leading his horse after him.		736	
Nobody is to be seen on board.		740	
		744	

737. h crossed out before se.

740. h crossed out before now

747. ea crossed out before craue.

And saue me, lorde, yeffe hyt be thy wylle, That I neuer in thys shyppe spylle."	748	
And when he had sayde thes wordes, He layde hym on the shyppe-bordes, Whatte for longer and for slepe, Off hym-selfe toke he no kepe.	752	Partonope falls asleep.
When he for wery was downe layde, Vn-to slepe he feH a lyteH brayde. No ryghte goode slepe for sothe he toke, But halfe wakyng, as seyth þe boke, And as he lay thy[s] in slummerynge, There befelle a wonder thyng.	756	
Thys ryalle shyppe of wychie I tolde, The sayle a-non gan owte to folde.	760	The ship sails.
Ryghte a-pon the toppe an hye The sayle ys pullud by and by. A mevable wynde then had he, He sawe the sayle vp in the see A-fore the wynde in water clere. A wonder thyng hyt ys to here Wyth-owten helpe a shyppe to sayle, The wynde so fulle vpon the sayle, And helpe of man ther-in non ys. A fulle grette meruelle me thynketh was thys.	[leaf 10, back] 764	
Partonope when he a-woke, A-bowte hym faste he gan to loke, Be-thohte hym-selfe where þat he was : "Thys ys," thoghte he, "a wonder case, A Shyppe to sayle wyth-outen gyde. Gode helpe," sayde he, "nowe in thys tyde." He sawe no-þyng but water clere ; For syghte of londe fer ne nere Cowde he a-spye in no wyse. Then gan he faste for to devyse Where thys fforeste was be-come, Owte of hys syghte hyt ys be-nome. "Nowe, gode Gode," sayde Partonope, "Thowe fortune thus hape shapen me	772 776 780 784	When he awoke, he had lost sight of land.

762. non (?) crossed out before pon).

770. ys non crossed out before in.

Partonope
prays to
God.

That I shalle dye in thys place,
 Allmyghty Gode, do me grace !”
 To hym-selfe he sayde thus : 788
 “ O mercy, lorde, swete Ihesus,
 Man wotte lyteH what ys hys beste.
 For when I was in yender fforeste,
 Off my lyffe I was in draht ; 792
 For very fere I was ny maht.
 In-to þe shyppe for seker I came,
 And In wyth me my horse I name.
 I howpet to haue a better yere ; 796
 And nowe for sope better me were
 In yender foreste to haue ben
 Than in thys shyppe, as I wene.
 For yette by possibilite 800
 Every man know may he
 A man þat ys in dry lande
 Yet sum way may he fownde
 Hym-selfe to helpe owte of dyssece 804
 In mony a wyse, wyth-owten lese.
 But in water for to be
 I can for sothe in no degre
 Devyse how any helpe to haue, 808
 Butte Gode allone he may me saue.”
 And thus he lyetthe and sorow maketh ;
 He dar not Slepe, butte alle-vey waketh [leaf 11]
 For drede of peresyng in the see. 812
 But alle for noghte, hyt wyH not be,
 Hys a-venture he moste a-byde,
 For nowe ys fortune for sothe hys gyde.
 And thus he sayletthe alle the nyghte, 816
 Tylle on the morowe þat hyt was lyghte,
 Then on the shyppe gan faste he
 Deuyse and loke howe hyt myghte be
 That hyt shulde sayle in any londe 820
 Wythe-owten helpe of mannis honde.
 But for to speke of thys shyppe,
 The more þer-of þat he toke keppe,

The ship
sails all that
night and
the follow-
ing day.

789. On margin of MS. in the same hand: Nota.

796. Does MS. yere stand for fere ?

Euer ^o to hym hyt was more mervayle :	824	
Off clothe and selke þen was þe sayle ;		
Ther-to hyt was so welle grane		
That of entayle, so Gode me saue,		
Ther cowde no werkemañ hyt a-mende.	828	
Then prayde he Gode hym grace sende		
Hys lyffe to saue, yeff hys wyth be.		
And forthē alle day thys sayleth he,		
Tylle hyt was derke nyghte aft-moste,	832	In the evening it approaches a town.
And then þe shyppe vn-to a coste		
Helde euen hys course, as þat he		
By mannes honde gyded had be.		
Whañ to þe londe the shyppe was come,	836	
Partonope, as he was won,		
Loked owte to se the tyde.		
Thañ sawe he where be-syde		
Ther stode a towne, wyth-owten dowte,	840	
Ryghte welle I-walled rownde a-bowte. ^A		
A-myddes the towne, wyth-in the walle,		
There stode a castelle þat was ryalle,		
Wyth towres grette on euery syde,	844	
For any kynge ther-In to a-byde.		
A grette mervayle þen sawe he,		
For nyghte hyt was vppon þe see,		
And in þe Cuntre hyt was as bryghte	848	
As thowe hyt had be day lyghte.		
The brygge a-now he toke in honde,		
And fro þe shyppe vn-to the londe		Partonope goes ashore,
He layde hyt owte, and þat a-none,	852	
That he myghte vn-to þe londe gon.		
When he to þe londe come was,		
He thonked Gode tho of hys grace,		
That alle thes perellys he had welle paste. [leaf 11, back]	856	
Butte yette fulle sore was he a-gaste,		
For he sawe no-pynge that [bare] lyffe,		
Mañ ne chylde, wydo ne wyffe.		but does not see any human being.
And he also for thyrste and hunger	860	
Was ryghte febeñ, hyt was no wonder ;		
And on hys hors hunger was sene,		
For lacke of mete he was ryghte lene.		

	Bvtte when pys chylde Partonope	864
	On longe was come, a-non gan he	
	A-bowte hym loke on enery syde.	
	He sawe the cuntre bothe large and wyde.	
	Yette on thys shyppe he be-gan to holde,	868
	He sayde be hym that Iudas solde	
	Thys shyppe was me[r]velus made.	
	In alle hys lyffe he ne hadde	
	Sey so evryous a wroghte thyng.	872
	He then trowed <i>per</i> was no man leynge	
	By crafte of honde cowde suche on make,	
	Butte yeffe a clerke cowde vnder-take	
	By nygromansy to make hytte ;	876
	For hyt passeth mannes wytte.	
He thinks he has come to an enchanted country.	The towne, the casteH he be-helde,	
	Howe curiously they were bylde :	
	Off blacke marbeH was made <i>pe</i> waH,	880
	Enchekeryd weH wyth Crystalle,	
	Wyth Iasper also, <i>pat</i> was so bryghte.	
	In-to the cuntre hyt gaffe grette lyghte.	
	Thys grette meruayle he can be-holde ;	884
	Hys herte be-gan faste to colde.	
	He sayde : " Allas, what may <i>pys</i> be ? "	
	He thohte he was but in fayre,	
	And weneth hyt were <i>pe</i> develles werke.	888
	For weH he wyste <i>pe</i> nyghte ys derke,	
	And nyghte hyt was vpon <i>pe</i> see ;	
	On longe <i>hyt</i> was so lyghte* <i>pat</i> he	
	Myghte se to ryde alle a-bowte	892
	In alle the cuntre, thys ys no dowte.	
	Also <i>pe</i> hauen was large and wyde,	
	x thowsande shippes <i>per</i> -yn myghte ryde	
	For any drede of <i>pe</i> see,	896
	Whatte wynde or wedder euer <i>hyt</i> be.	
	When he <i>pe</i> cuntre devyset had,	
	In herte he was no- <i>py</i> nge gladde,	
	Butte forthe wyth-alle <i>hys</i> hors he toke,	900

Partonope
rides into
the town.

867. and written twice and the first crossed out.

868. loke crossed out before holde.

891. MS. adds to se after lyghte.

And streyghte to towne, as seyeth þe boke, He rodde as faste as euer he myghte, And to the gate he came fulle ryghte.	[leaf 12]	
Butte when he to þe gate come, Hys eye he caste vppe ther-on, Be-helde hyt wysely alle a-bowte, And then he sayde wyth-owte dowte :		904
“ Thys ys of so grette and heyghte, Ther can no man deuyse be sleighte Thys towre to wyne in no wyse.”		908
And harde hyt was for to deuyse The curyous makynge þat þer-on was.		912
And In he rydethe and esy pas. The stretes were pauncet þat were full longe ; On enery syde howsynge stronge Off blacke marbrell full weH I-bake.		916
A-bofe þer-on, I under-take, Pomelys þer stode of golde full fyne ; Ther-on by crafte and goode engyne Egelys of golde filekerynge þer stode, Lebardes and lyonys also fulle goode Vppon þe gabellys* of golde I-purell, And other bestes dyuerse figured,		920
And alle, as they haden ben on lyfe, By crafte þey meuyde wonder blyfe, þat neuer, sethen þat he was boren, Had he seyne such a towne be-foren.		924
Thys fayre towne of wych I tolde, The boke of ffrenshe, þat ys fulle olde, Hyt deuyseth in such a degre Hyt were to longe as nowe for me Alle þat to telle, þys ys no naye.		928
þer-fore I lefe hyt in goode faye, And woH go forth vn-to my mater, And hyt lyke yow me to here.		932
Thys yonge chyld Partonope, For thyrste and hunger wotte not he What to don—Gode be hys gyde— And forth full esely dothe he ryde.		936

Description
of its
splendour.

916. I crossed out before weH.

922. MS. garbellys.

Partonope
enters a
house,

but ob-
serving a
castle,

He þoʒte of þys fayre syghte, 940
 Hys herte sum-what be-gan to lyghte,
 And sum-tyme he thoʒte a-yeu
 Alle þys ne was butte fantayne.
 Then sawe he where þe palys-yate 944
 Stode wyde open, and in þer-atte
 He rodde, *and* downe frome hys horse he lyghte,
 For ferther ryde he ne myghte.
 And when he of hys hors lyghte, [leaf 12, back] 948
 Hym thoghte he sawe moche lyghte
 Off torches and off fyre also.
 In-to the halle wente he thoo,
 Fayre clothes he sawe þer layde 952
 Thorowe þe halle on euery syde.
 Off brede and wyne he sawe grette plente,
 Off mete there lackeð no maner of deynthe.
 He sawe stonde on þe cuppe-borde 956
 Cuppes of golde for any lorde,
 Sponys of golde and of Syluer also.
 "Nówe, lorde," sayde he, "what may I do ?
 For deð I am ney for longer." 960
 Also he hað moche wonder
 To se of Ryches so grette plente,
 And no man on lyfe butte he.
 Fortie thorowe þe halle walkeð he 964
 The palys wyth-In forþe for to See.
 When he was þorowe þe halle gon,
 He sawe be-fore hym ryghte a-non
 A towre of marbelle ryghte fayre þer stode ; 968
 The yates of Iron were fulle goode.
 Vppon the towre then lokeð he.
 "O lorde," he sayde, "what may thys be ?"
 Styll he stode, *and* hyt be-helde, 972
 In what wyse hyt was hylde.
 Then was hyt a castelle stronge.
 A-bowte þe walle fulle brode *and* longe
 A dyche þer was of water clere. 976
 The brygge there-ouer was fulle nere
 An e ffote, I trowe, of lenghe ;

955. maner deynthe gives a better reading.

Hyt wolle be drawe wyth lytelle strenghte.		
The fayre towne he sawe a-ffore	980	
Hys grette bewte had I-lore.		
Thys place was wonder fayre to se.		
Than þoʒte thys chylde Partonope		
þys place shulde be goode Resone	984	
Be chyffe palys of the towne.		
And to hym-selfe sayde he :		he decides
“ Whatte [ys] ther-In I shalle se.”		on con-
In atte the gate he made a loppe ;	988	tinuing his
Thys was the sothie, hyt [was] wyde ope,		way.
Hys herte waxe lyghte as leffe on lynde,		The gate
For he supposeth ther-In to fynde		was open
Men I-nowe hym to dysporte,	992	
And wyth mete hym to comforte.		
In-to the halle vp wente he,	[leaf 13]	and Parto-
A ryghte goode fyre þer myghte he see.		nope enters
The halle also fulle ryally	996	the hall.
Wythie golden clopes and attaby		
Was hongyð fulle welle, wyth-owten dowte,		
Off ryghte grette heyghte rownde a-bowte.		
Off o þynge meruelyð grettely he :	1000	
Man ne chylde cowde he non see.		
He sawe þer laye boþe clope and borde,*		The tables
þoʒe hyt had ben a-fore a lorde,		were spread.
That sethe þe tyme þat he was borne	1004	
So fayre sawe he neuer be-fforne.		
Than þoʒte þys chylde : “ What may þys be ?		
Thys ys deuyllys werke,” seyde he.		
And as he stode þus in thys thoghþe,	1008	
A-none be-fore hym were I-broghte		
A peyre of bassennys fayre I-curyð,		Invisible
Off ffyne golde ryghte welle pureð.		hands bring
Alle thys be-helde Partonope.	1012	him basins
Vn-to hym-selfe þys sayde he :		to wash.
“ These bassennys curyð þat I see,		
For sothie be resone þynketh me		
Ther-of to wasshe hyt arne broghte.”	1016	

1002. MS. brede.

1004. MS. possibly sethen.

And to wasshe was he be-thoghte.*
 He wassheð hys hondes ryghte a-none.
 To soper þoʒte he for to gone,
 As he þat was for wery hunger 1020
 Loste, for sothe, hyt was no wonder.
 Whan he hys hondes washe hadde,
 He sawe no wyghte þat ones hym bade
 To soper sytte in no place. 1024
 þen thoʒte he, be Goddys grace,
 To soper sytte þen he wolde.
 A-none hym-selfe *wyth* herte bolde
 A-myddes þe benchē downe he sette. 1028
 The borde* a-none, *wyth*-owte lette,
 Be-fore hym lay ryghte weð a-ryeð.
 Off pys syghte he was dysmayed
 So ryalle seruise for to see, 1032
 And no man on lyfe *per* butte he.
 Ryghte a-none, when he was sette,
 Mete grette plente *per* was fette.
 Torches be-fore þe mete In come, 1036
 Off lyghte ther was full mykel* wone.
 Torches of broche by-fore* hym stode, [leaf 13, back]
 Cuppys of golde *wyth* wyne fulle goode,
 For sothe hym to yete ryghte welle. 1040
 Butte yette he was a-ferde sum delle.
 A-bowte þe halle faste lokeð he,
 On grette meruayle he myghte see :
 He sawe þe bordes in þe halle, 1044
 Welle I-coveryð bothe grette *and* smale ;
 Fulle of mete stode enery borde.
 But thorowe þe halle ther was no worde,
 For man ne woman sawe he none 1048
 In þe place but he allone.
 Butte neuer the later, so seythē þe boke,
 To hys mete fresshly he toke ;
 And for sothe hyt ys no wonder, 1052
 For *per*-to droffe hym very hunger.
 And when he hað yete ryghte welle,

Partonope
 sits down
 to table.

No word
 is spoken.

1017. be] MS. bo.
 1037. MS. myker.

1029. MS. borne.
 1038. fore written twice.

Fayne wolde he haue dronke <i>hys</i> fylle.		
Alle-tho ³ e he ha ^l grette thruste,	1056	Partonope is afraid of drinking,
For sothe drynke he ne druste :		
For in drynke, he seyde, be resone		
Myghte welle be herberowed ^l poysons.		
For alle <i>pat</i> he sawe <i>wyth</i> <i>hys</i> eye,	1060	
Hym po ³ te hyt was but fantasye.		
Cuppys of golde be-fore hym stode		
<i>Wyth</i> dyuerse wyne, <i>and pat</i> fulle goode,		
And <i>wyth pat</i> we ^l to drynke for so ³ e hym luste,	1064	
For he was Inly sore a-thruste.		
A-pon ³ <i>pe</i> ryghte syde of <i>pe</i> dese		
He sawe serued ^l a ryalle messe,		
As tho ³ e a quene <i>per</i> ha ^l bene ;	1068	
And <i>pat</i> was ryghte we ^l a-sene,		
For hyt was seruy ^l in hey deuys		
<i>Wyth</i> metes and drynkes in dyuerse wyse.		
Partonope <i>hyt</i> faste can ³ be-holde,	1072	
He sawe <i>pe</i> vesse ^l were a ^l of golde.		
A-monges <i>pes</i> vesse ^l he sawe wyne stode		
In a r ³ che cuppe <i>pat</i> was fulle goode.		
Thys cuppe was of safer ffyne,	1076	but at last overcomes his fear.
Hyte moste nedes showe we ^l wyne.		
<i>pe</i> couacle was of Rube redde,		
Thys chylde <i>per</i> -of toke grette hede.		
<i>Wyth</i> -In hym-selfe he gan ³ to pynke	1080	
Off <i>pat</i> cuppe he wolde drynke.		
Ther-to po ³ te hym he had a skylle,		
For the ssafer for sothe ne wylle		
Suffer in hym no poysons to a-byde.	[leaf 14] 1084	
“ For so ³ e,” he tho ³ te, “ what euer me tyde		
Ther-of I wolle drynke a draghte.”		
And <i>wyth</i> <i>hys</i> honde <i>pe</i> cuppe he rawghte.		
To <i>hys</i> mowthe he gan ³ hyt sette,	1088	
Hym po ³ te <i>pey</i> were ryghte we ^l I-mette.		
There he dranke wyne fu ^l goode,		
Hym po ³ te hyt comforte welle <i>hys</i> blode.		

1061. MS. *santasye* (long s).1074. n crossed out after *pes* ; stode written above stonde, which is crossed out.

And when he had dronke *pys* drawghte, 1092
 To hys mete ffresshely he rawghte,
 And to hym goode comforte toke,
 Thys seyeth he my auctor, þe ffrenshe boke.
 Sythe he had dronke of *pys* cuppe, 1096
 He þozte he myghte þe Safer sowpe;
 For thys was *hys* Opynton,
 That cuppe wolde holde no poyson.
 And he sowpethe alle in ese, 1100
 And maketh hym-selfe welle at ese.
 When he had so sowped all *hys* wylle,
 And of þe cuppe dronke hys ffylle,
 Than hym luste no more to sowpe. 1104
 Vppe goþe þe mete and eke þe cuppe,
 The clothe vp-drawe, þe towaye layde.
 A-non ryghte in a lytelle brayde
 He wasshe hys hondes, *and* vppe he stode. 1108
 Than gan chaunge alle hys blode,
 He loked a-bowte, he myghte þer see
 Off torches and lyghte grette plente,
 Butte man on lyfe sawe he none. 1112
 "Lorde," sayde he, "what may I done?
 I not," he sayde, "what me ys beste.
 But he þat made bothe Este *and* weste,
 Safe me, yeff hyt be hys wylle, 1116
 In thys myschyffe þat I ne spyllle."
 And when he had all *pys* I-þozte,
 "Be Gode," he sayde, "þat me hath wrozte,
 I wolde as ny as euer I can 1120
 Take herte to me, and be a man.
 And what so euer me be-tyde,
 Whyther so þat thys lyghte me gyde,
 After I wolde, what euer be beste, 1124
 For sone ys tyme to go to reste."
 And so after wyth-In a lyteff whyle,
 I trowe þe mowntans of a myle, *
 To chamber the torches toke þe waye. 1128
 Than thohte the chyld: "Now, by my ffaye, [leaf 14, bk.]

The tables
are cleared.

Torches
show him
the way to
a bed-room.

1096. MS. possibly sythen. 1097. ss crossed out before Safer.

1123. thorches crossed out before torches.

Folowe I wolle, what so be-tyde.

Gode of heuen, be nowe my gyde!"

When he was come in-to þe chamber, 1132

The walles were as bryghte as ambere.

A beel þer-In ther henge fulle ffyne,

Hyt was honged be goode engyne.

The Couertowre was of Ermone goode. 1136

Thys chylde be-helde, and styлле stode,

And sayde: "Lorde, what may thys be?"

And faste a-bowte he gan to See.

He blessyd hym thryes wyth goode entente. 1140

þen sayde he: "Lorde Omnipotente,

þat haste me saued alle thys waye,

Be nowe my helpe, lorde, I þe praye;

For I wot neuer what to do, 1144

Yeffe thy grace go nowe me ffro."

He gan fulle faste loke a-bowte,

Howe hē myghte do he had grette dowte.

Then In þe chymneye he sawe a ffyre, 1148

And to þe ffyre he drewe hym nere,

þe ryall fyre and þe bed he gan be-holde,

Clopes he sawe fulle mony a ffolde

Off golde fulle ryche, hyt ys no drede. 1152

The grette ryche[s] ys nowe no nede

Me to deuyse, ne hyt to telle,

Hyt were full longe for me to dwelle.

Owte of þe chamber þe lyghte forth yede, 1156

Then gan þys chylde haue myke drede,

And þohte: "Allas, what may I do,

Nowe þys lyghte ys gonne me fro?"

A Shete of raynes full fayre I-sprade 1160

Vppon a forme ryghte by þe bedde

He sawe, and downe þer-on hym sette,

And þohte he wolde wyth-owte lette

Make hym redy. What shulde he do? 1164

He þohte he wolde to bedde go.

Hys Spores a-none were of I-take,

No lenger þohte he for to wake.

Off gowne, of hosen, of gon hys shone; 1168

In-to þe bedde he yede a-none;

The torches
disappear.

Partonope
goes to bed.

The room becomes dark.	þe cloþes to hym fulle softe he drowe, I trowe of fere he had I-nowe, For þen he sawe þe chamber aȝ derke, He þoȝte thys was a wonder werke.	1172
	For fere he dryste not ryghte weȝ slepe, He was In better poynte to wepe. Thys lay he styлле aȝ in a traunse ; He was a-ferde of some myschaunse	1176
	Shulde hym be-falle or hyt was daye. And as he was In thys a-ffraye, And hys herte fulle nere quappynge, In þe flore he herde comynge	1180
	A lady joins him in the bed. A þynge fulle softly what euer hyt were, Where-off fully he gan to fere. Mernayle he had what hyt myghte be. “ Allas þe tyme,” then sayde he, “ That euer I was of woman bore, For welle I wotte I am butte lore.” Vnder þe cloþys he can hym hyde, And drow hym to þe beddys syde, Weny[n]g hyt had ben sum euylle þynge That he herde in þe flore comynge. And þen hyt was, wyth-owten drede, A yonge mayde, ho so luste to rede The story in frenshe, þer shalle he se She was a laydy of grette degre, That homely to hyr owne bedde come. And wyth hyr hondes vppe she nome The cloþys alle, and In dyd crepe, For þer she wolde, she þoȝte, slepe. Whether she were fayre or ellys no, Nere þe chylde she dressyd here tho. Stylle sho lay, and no-þynge sayde, A grette whyle after þat she was layde ; For she ne herde ne felte no-þynge Off Partonope þat was so yenge. Fulle stylle he lay and durste not stere, Hys herte was so fulle of flere, For he ne wyste what þynge hyt was. Me þynkethe he stode in a wonder case :	1184 1188 1192 1200 1204 1208

[leaf 15]

In bedde they be thes to yonge,
 They neyther to other sayde no-pynge.
 The toñ dar not for very fere,
 þe tother for shame can no chere.
 A-shamed she ys for wommanhede,
 Thynkenge þat she hape in here bedde
 A lusty man), and she I-wys [leaf 15, back] 1216
 Wettynge welle a mayde she ys,
 Here maydenhode so yonge for to lese,
 Supposyng welle she may not chese,
 As she þat had in soche plyghte 1220
 Here-selfe broghte ; for alle here delyte
 And aH here plesaunce was hym to haue
 To here husbande, and so to saue
 Here worshyppe ; for fully þys was her pozte. 1224
 Off alle þe worlde no-pynge she Roghte,
 Off kyn), ne ffrynde, ne creature,
 But pynkyng howe sho myghte endure
 Euer of hym to haue plesauns ; 1228
 For she wyth-owten varyauns
 Purposyd euer to ben) hys.
 What say ye loueres, was hyt not thys
 A gentylle herte of here þys was, 1232
 Off hyghte borne, and in suchie case
 Had brozte here-selfe in blame and balawnce,
 That here honowre lay in suchie chaunse ?
 But here-after she fownde hym vntrewe. 1236
 Alle here lyffe she myghte welle rewe
 Vppon) hyr-selfe, and echie man) haue rowthe,
 That euer so fayre on) for here trowþe
 Falssely shulde deseyued) be 1240
 Off here lofe in eny degre.
 Butte atte þys tyme I wolle no more
 Speke of þys mater, ne trete be-fore
 Off parellys after þat may be-falle. 1244
 But to þat* lady I clepe and calle
 That Venus ys called), goddas of loue,
 þat in heuen sytteste a-boue,

The Trans-
 lator's, or an
 Interpola-
 tor's, re-
 flections
 on the
 situation.

1231. On margin of MS. in the same hand : notatur.

1245. MS. adds day before lady.

The lady is
afraid that
the guest
should think
her too
forward.

Partonope
fears the
devil is at
work.

Brynge þys lady to here desyre, 1248
 þat haste so sore sette on ffyre
 In here serues þys her trowbeH herte,
 þat she here-after fele no smerte
 For here trowpe, ne for here kyndenes. 1252
 Alle nyghte þus In grette dystresse
 Lyethe þys goodely lady ffre.
 For alle þys worlde not not she
 In what wyse she myghte beste 1256
 Be acquontede wyth here geste,
 Wyth here loue þat was so dere.
 Ofte þer-fore she chawngeth chere,
 And In here-selfe thynkethe thys : 1260
 " Yeffe I make hym chere, I-wysse, [leaf 16]
 I am a-ferde leste he wolle wene,
 And here-efter of me deme
 Other-wyse þen godely were, 1264
 Thys ys alle my moste ffere,
 And falle here-after in Ielosye,
 And paraenture þynke þat I
 Off a-nother wolle be wonne 1268
 As lyghtely, and þen were be-gonne
 An endeles sorowe for euer-moo,
 Then were my Ioye for ener goo."
 Thus laye þys lady arguyng 1272
 In here-selfe and sore fferynge,
 Prayinge Gode of hys grace
 To be here conselle In þys case.
 Thus caste she perellys, and In grette fere 1276
 Lyethe alle nyghte, and I dar swere
 On the toder syde Partonope
 Ys so a-ferde þat trewly he
 Wenethe fully for to be dedde. 1280
 He can nō concelle ne no redde,
 But lyethe as styлле as any stone.
 He not to home to make hys mone,
 But wenythe hyt were Illusione 1284

1251. *he crossed out before fele.*

1264. *of me seems to be crossed out before þen.*

1273. *sore] e (or u?) corrected from some other letter.*

- Off þe deuylle *and* of conivrysone,
 Dar he not speke In no wyse.
 Lette se nowe ho can beste deuysel
 þes tweyne to make a-quentyð to be. 1288
 For sothe I dar welle seye þat she
 For shamefaste dar noȝte saye,
 The toder weneth for to dye.
 Off alle þys fere make we a fyne. 1292
 þe ffrenshe boke fulle welle In Ryme
 Tellethe hyt shortely, *and* noȝte in prose.
 Therfore fully I me-purpose
 After myn auctor to make an ende. 1296
 Thy[s] fayre lady þat was so hende,
 Streyghte forþe here legge, *and* happed to ffele,
 Trewly þe ffrenshe boke seyeth þe hele,
 Off þys wofulle Partonope. 1300
 "Owte! allas þen!" sayde [s]he,
 And In a maner gan to crye,
 For sothe I wolle not lye,
 Myne auctor seyeth hyt was not lowde. 1304
 Hyt semed welle for soþe she cowde [leaf 16, back]
 Mykelle goode, *and* þerfore she
 Spake fulle softe, for þer shulde be
 No grette a-ffray, ne no sterynge. 1308
 She þoȝte þys mater In to brynge
 That here worshyppe sauȝd were,
 For þat euer was here moste ffere,
 As In anger tho she sayde thys : 1312
 "Owte of my bedde, thow mester man),
 Hye þe faste, *and* þat a-none!
 Hoo may þou be? what doste þou here?
 Hyt were better for þe þou were 1316
 An hunderd thowsande myle henne.
 For and hyt were wyste of my men),
 Thowe sholde not skape, þou shuldeste be dedde.
 Hey þe faste owte of my bedde. 1320
 For and I crey *and* make a-ffray,
 Or yeffe þou ly styлле tylle hyt be daye,
 Haddeste thowe an honderde mennes lyves,

1317. MS. *scarcely* thowsonde.

	Thowe shuldeste ben alle to-hewe wyth knyves.	1324
	Hey þe faste þat þou were hennes!	
	Ey mayde Mary! of what contre or whennes	
	Arte þou come so boldely	
She is the Queen of the country.	In-to thys contre? I telle þe I	1328
	Am quene <i>and</i> lady of þys londe.	
	How dorste þou euer take on þe honde	
	In-to bedde onus thy ffote to sette	
	Wyth-owte my leve? Fulle euelle mette	1332
	Shalte þou be or to-morowe nonne;	
	For þou shalte se þan fulle sone	
	Thowe shalte wyth ffeterys be harde knytte,	
	And depe þrowe downe In-to a pytte,	1336
	Where þou shalte neuer þy hondes see	
	As longe on lyve as þow shalte be.	
	Allas, alas! betrayed I am	
	Of a comelynge straunge, a stronge man.”	1340
Partonope hopes to obtain the lady's favour.	Thys yonge man, þys Partonope,	
	A-ffrayde he was, but yet was he	
	Comforted weh in oo þynge.	
	He wyste welle, wyth-owte lesynge	1344
	Hyt was ne deuelle ne no ffynde	
	For he herde her haue in mynde	
	Crystes moder, the mayden Mary.	[leaf 17]
	And be þat worde he gan a-spy	1348
	Hyt was a woman, what euer she were,	
	But of o thyng he was to lere	
	Whether she were wydo, mayden, or wyffe.	
	But glade was he þat of hys lyffe	1352
	He howpethlie fully to be in swerte,	
	For he wyste welle syker þat she	
	Was of so hye kynrede borne,	
	Alle-þo she had spoke be-fforne	1356
	Wordes of malys <i>and</i> cruelte,	
	Yette fully trusteth <i>and</i> howpeth he	
	That he shalle haue of hyr fulle grace.	
	And <i>per-wyth</i> -alle he þynketh to embrace	1360
	Thys ffayre lady in hys armes too.	
	Then he be-thohte hym, <i>and</i> I do soo,	
	I notte <i>per</i> -of what harme myghte falle.	

And ryghte a-non þer-wyth-alle	1364	He relates his adven- ture,
He gan to Syghe fulle pytuosly:		
“Medame,” he sayde, “I axe mercy		
Off yow þat arne so mercyable,		
For I wolle make to yow no ffabelle,	1368	
Butte telle yow playnely my desece,		
In howpe yowre wrathe to a-pese		
And stoppe alle yowre malencoly.		
Thys ys þe soþe, medame, þat I	1372	
Happed to chase a wylde beste		
Yender in Arderne, þat huge foreste.		
A bore hyt was, I wolle not ly,		
After hym so faste I ganne to hy,	1376	
Tylle derke nyghte felle vppon me;		
And þen I myghte no lenger see		
Thys wylde borre forth to chase.		
And þen I pozte to chese a place	1380	
Where-In þat I myghte be		
Herberowed; an hy vppon a tre		
I me sette for very ffere,		
For I sawe alle a-bowte me where	1384	
Wylde bestes fulle þyke layen.		
I was fulle Sore a-ferde to dyen		
Alle þat nyghte, tylle hyt was daye.		
And In þe mornynge for soþe I saye	[leaf 17, back] 1388	
A shyppe rydynge in þe see.		
Thyder pozte to hye me,		
And [when] I to þe shyppe kame,		
Off þe fayrenes grette kepe I name,	1392	
And þer I howped refresshyd to be.		
Theder-In perfore I hyed me		
Wyth myne hakeney in my honde.		
And þus, medame, in-to thys londe	1396	and how he has come to the country
I am come and in-to þys cyte,		
Where-of ye clayme lady to be,		
And in-to bedde wyth-owten leve.		
Ther-fore I pray yowe nozte to greue.	1400	
For alle þys day in þe towne		
I haue go both vppe and downe.		

1382. any *crossed out before an.*

Man) ne chylde cowde I non) see;
 And þus my-selfe I herborowed me; 1404
 Where-fore, my lady, mercy I cry.
 For truly, medame, þoze I shulde dy,
 And I shulde departe yowe fro,
 I notte to home ne wheder to go. 1408
 I knowe no cuntre fer ne nere,
 And þus I am yowre presonere.
 Blessyd be fortune þat wyth hys whele
 Hath alle my sorowe turned to wele, 1412
 For þer I wende wyth wylde beste
 Haue be deuowred in yon) fforeste,
 Hape me sende in-to yowre honde,
 þat arne chyffe lady of alle þys londe, 1416
 To be my lady and my gyde.
 What euer ye wolle þat me be-tyde,
 I wolle þe same, what euer hyt be,
 My dere lady, haue mercy on) me." 1420
 "Sir," sayde þys lady, "I haue not to do
 Off þyne ese ne of þyne woo,
 Butte faste I bydde þe hey þe henne.
 For wytte ryghte weH þat I haue men) 1424
 þat wolle a-rye the fulle Ille,
 And þer-fore wyth þy goode wylle
 I conselle þe faste hens to gone.
 Wette ryghte welle I am not allone." 1428
 "MAdame," he sayde, "hyt ys no skylle,
 Ne resone neyþer, but by yowre wylle, [leaf 18]
 That euer I shulde here he[r]borowde be,
 Saue onely porowe yowre benygnite 1432
 And yowre gracijs homanhede,
 Where-of I truste ye wolle take hede."
 "Syr, hyt nedythie no man) yowe teche
 Off fantasy ne of ffayre speche," 1436
 Sayde thys lady. "I fele ryghte welle,
 Butte alle þys helpeth þe neuer a delle,
 For þoze powe were as worthy a knyghte
 As euer was moste worthy, be nyghte 1440
 I haue knyghtes faste me be-syde

The lady
repeats her
command.

Partonope
asks her
permission
to stay.

She
threatens
him.

- That shulle a-bate alle thy pryde.”
 “MAdame,” sayde Partonope,
 “Gode for-bede *pat* euer shulde be 1444
 In me founde suche a-vyse,
 Ye myghte welle saye I were to nyse,
 Yowe to showen dysdayne or pryde.
 For I wo^l neuer be but glade to a-byde 1448
 And stonde to yowre ordynaunce,
 And what euer so be my happe or chawnce,
 þoze yowre knyghtes shulde me slene,
 I wolle no ferther, I may not flene. 1452
 I say for me I wolle not ryse.
 I can not þynke In what wyse
 I myghte owte of þys chamber passe.
 I putte me holy in yowre grace.” 1456
 “Syr,” she sayde, “ryse vppe a-none,
 And I my-selfe wo^l wyth þe gone,
 And to þe dore I wolle þe lede.
 Thy[s] ys my conselle *and* my rede. 1460
 Yeffe of my conselle ye geffe no forse,
 To-morowe ye shulle wyth wylle horse
 Be alle to-drawe as sone as daye,
 Thys ys fulle sotlie, wyth-owten nay.” 1464
 “MEdame,” he sayde, “truly,
 I may not go, I am so wery,
 Ther-fore yowre mercy euer I crye.
 And yeff so be *pat* I shalle dye, 1468
 And wyth my dethe I may yowe plese,
 Thys ys to me a ryghte grette ese.
 For yeff ye wo^l I drawe be
 Wyth hors and honged on a tre, 1472
 Rather þen we de-parte a-twyñ, [leaf 18, back]
 I geffe yowe lefe wyth-owte syn
 Thys to sle me, so Gode me saue,
 Recke I not yowre mercy to haue.” 1476
 Thys yonge man, thys Partonope,
 What more to sey wotte not he
 But suffer hys payne pacyently,
 In truste, in howpe to haue her mercy. 1480
 1419. to yowre *crossed out before* stonde.

Partonope
insists on
staying.

The lady
orders him
once more
to rise.

Partonope
refuses

The lady
takes pity
on him.

He syked softly, he lyethe fulle styлле,
 As he pat dar not say owte hys wylle.
 When thys lady þys sykyng herde,
 Here herte wyth-in her body fferde 1484
 Lyke as þe leffe dothe on a tre,
 When hyt ys blowe, as þou may see,
 Wyth hydowesse wynde and tempaste grette.
 Here body was colde, yette dyd she swete; 1488
 Hyt semed as þowe hyt had be
 Truelyd wyth pat in-ffyrmyte
 That ffefer ys cleped, or else þe agwe.
 She gan her repente and also rewe 1492
 Off thys desese pat sho had do
 To þe chylde; sho þozte also
 He was but yonge and tender of age,
 Borne and broghte forþe of heye parage. 1496
 "Allas," she þozte, "þe ylke nyghte and whyle
 þat euer I shulde hym so fowle revyle,
 As þowe he were of no degre."
 In here herte she gan to haue pyte. 1500
 Faste vppon hym þe mastery take,
 Sho þozte fully a-mendes to make.
 And wyth pat she be-gan to wepe;
 The ters ranne downe by here cheke. 1504
 Sho sobbed, she syked petuesly,
 Sho porposed her to aske mercy
 Off hym pat fayne wolde mercy haue.
 Nowe me pyketh, so Gode me saue, 1508
 Sho owte of very homanhede
 Off hys desese to take grette hede.
 And so sho dyd, þys ys no naye;
 For also syker as any daye, 1512
 Ther ys in erthe no-þynge * so kynde
 As be þys wymmen, ther as þey fynde
 Here serwandes trewe and stydfaste. [leaf 19]
 Ther-fore þys lady at the laste 1516
 þozte fulle on hym to haue pyte.

1506. s crossed out after to.

1513. MS. þynge.

She hape loste here wordes of eruelte,
 And sykethe *and* wepyth tenderlye.
 And þen a-none fulle softlye, 1520
 Ther as sho fryste to hym warde laye,
 On here ryghte syde, þys ys no naye,
 Fro hym sho turned to þe lyfte syde.
 So nye hym sho þozte sho nolde not abyde. 1524
 And þus sho lyethe as styлле as a stonne.
 Then þozte þys chylde: "What shalle I done?
 Sho ys turned a-way fro me.
 I wolle here folowe, what euer Sho be." 1528
 Fro hym he putte forthе hys honde.
 He soghte faste, tylle þat he fonde
 Thys yonge lady, I yowe ensewre.
 But suchе a-nother creature 1532
 He ffelte neuer of flesche *and* bonne,
 And nere þys lady he gan to gonne.
 Ouer here hys arme he gan to laye,
 Thys ys sope as I yowe saye. 1536
 So softe, so elene she was to fele
 þat where he was he wyste not welle.
 Plesaunce had hym ouer-come
 þat all hys wyttes were fro hym nome. 1540
 Whan þys lady hys honde can fele,
 Whatte to done sho wotte not welle;
 But ferssely hys honde sho put a-gayne,
 Turned her to hym warde, *and* sayde: "Lette þen! 1544
 Be warre," sho sayde, "whatte wolt ye do?"
 Thys chylde no-þynge durste say þer-to
 For very shame, but styлле he laye
 Ney alle þe nyghte tylle on þe daye. 1548
 Thys laye þey styлле be on a-corde,
 He durste not speke for alle þe worlde.
 Thys lay þey styлле, tylle at þe laste
 After hys lady he gan to graspe 1552
 Wyth hys honde full cowardely.
 And forth wyth-all full faste bye
 Thys ffayre lady he can hym laye.

Partonope
approaches
her.

He embraces
the lady.

[leaf 19, back]

	For shame he durste no worde seye	1556
	Tylle longe <i>and</i> late, and atte pe laste	
	Hys arme ffreshely he ouer her caste,	
	And she hyt suffered pasyentlye.	
	Than sayde sho to hym fuH mekely :	1560
	“ For pe loue of Gode, I praye yowe lette be.”	
	And <i>wyth</i> þat worde a-none ganne he	
	In hys armes her faste to hym brase.	
	And fulle softly þen sho sayde : “ Allas !”	1564
	And her legges sho gan to knytte,	
	And <i>wyth</i> hys knees he gan hem on-shote.	
	And <i>per-wyth</i> aH she sayde : “ Syr, mercy !”	
	He wolde not lefe ne be <i>per</i> -by ;	1568
	For of her wordes toke he no hede ;	
	But pys a-way her maydenhede	
	Hape he þen rafte, <i>and</i> geffe her hys.	
	Thus Entergamynyð they I-wys.	1572
	Suche game a-fore he neuer a-sayde.	
She is still,	Thys yonge lady was alle dysmayde	
	Off her-selfe, for trewly she	
	In suche a plyzte had neuer erste be.*	1576
	Thus hape she sufferyð, sho seyeth ryzte nozte,	
	Butte lyethe fulle styлле alle in a thozte,	
-	Tylle atte pe laste, <i>wyth</i> voyse fuH basse,	
and begins to weep.	Twyes she sayde : “ Allas, allas,	1580
	That I am sore <i>and</i> also wery !	
	For, syr, I telle yowe truly,	
	Had I had strenghte or ells myghte,	
	I dar welle say In aH pys flyghte	1584
	Ye shulde not haue had þat now ye haue.	
	But welle I wotte, so Gode me safe,	
	Myne a-mendes ys aH I-made.”	
	And <i>wyth</i> þat worde she vox aH sadde,	1588
	And tenderly she gan to wepe.	
	“ My sorowe,” sho sayde, “ ys not to seke.”	
	þat worde herde Partonope.	
	“ My dere herte,” þen sayde he,	1592
	“ Be not heuy, ne be not wrothie,	
	For I wolle make to yow an wothie,	

Partonope
comforts
her.

As sore as euer ye wolle me charge.

þoze I were ryghte nowe at large, 1596

As I am yowre presonere,

I wolle be bothe ferre *and* nere

at your

❖ ❖ ❖

Off mony a semely manne they me tolde, [leaf 20]

Off knyghtes þat were in batayle full bolde, 1600

Off mony on fulle of gentylnes.

Butte for to speke of more or lesse,

They that in Fraunce haue be,

Toke grette hede in euey degre 1604

Wyche beste shulde be for my prowē.

Than had they moste Ioye of yowe.

hev tolde me they had fownde

A man, to seeke þe worlde so rownde, 1608

Suche a-nother myghte nonne be

Fownde ther-In in alle degre.

Semely he was *and* also yonge,

And cosyn he was vn-to be kynge, 1612

Broghte forþe *and* borne of hey degre.

Hys name [they sayde] ys Partonope.

Off yowe they tolde so grette goodenease.

Off hey bewte so grette noblesse, 1616

Of curtesy so grette abundans,

bat borowe alle be remme of B

Off gentylnes ye bere þe pryse,

As off yowre age also ryghte wyse. 1620

1598. *Catch-word* At youre. *The vellum ends here, the rest of the MS. is written on paper. One leaf, scarcely more, is lost in the middle. The Lady here makes herself known as Queen of Byzantium. As the Lords of the Empire wished her to marry, she had sent envoys round all the world.*

1606. had ? *crossed out before* had.

1620. *As*] *MS.* a kind of inverted short s, somewhat like a d. It may have been meant for as or and.

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹ A man), To seche the worlde Rounde,

Swiche a-nother myght none be 1609
 Founde as he was in alle degree.

Semely he was and also ying, [1 leaf 1]

And cosyn nygh vn-to the kyng, 1612
Brought forth and brone of hygh degree.

Hys name they sayde ys Partanope.

Of yow tolde so grete goodenesse,

So hygh beaute, so mocheff nobylnesse,

Of curtesy so grete habundaunce, 1617

That thurgh-oute alle the Rewme of
Fraunce

Of gentylnesse ye beryth the pryse,

Of gentynesse ye beryth the pryse,
And as of yong age also Ryght wyse.

that she at once fell in love with him,	Thys was proclaymed þe hey renowne	
	Off yowre manhode þorowe euery towne.	
	Of yowre hey worshyppe when I hyt herde,	
	Trewly, my Ioye, myn herte fferde	1624
	As [thoȝe] hyt hadde ffully be	
	For euer rauesshyd [away] fro me.	
	And gode of loue þer-wyth a-none	
	So sharpely shotte hys fyre flone	1628
	Thorowte myne ere in-to myne herte	
	þat In no wyse I myghte a-sterter	
and deter- mined to go to France.	To yowe onely for to obeye me	
	To loue yowe beste in alle degre.	1632
	þen porposyd I me a-none	
	þat In-to Fraunce I wolde gon	
	To haue knowlage of yowre persone,	
	And thus my-selfe aH a-lone	1636
	Shope me for to passe þe see.	
	Wyth me þer were [but] maydenes iij.	
	And streyghte in-to Normande	[leaf 20, back]
	Ouer the see, not for to lye,	1640
She landed at Tresport.	I Sayled, and ryued atte a porte,	
	Wychie hauen [ys] I-named Tresporte.	
	Frome thens streyghte in-to Fraunce	
	I yede to see the Ordynaunce	1644
	Off þe kyng and of hys mayne.	
	And ther I sawe, my loue, howe ye	
	Were moste playinge wyth þe kyng.	
	Hyt semeð weH he louyd yowe a-bofe aH þynge ;	1648

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thus was proclaimed the hygh renown	To haue knowleech of yourer persone,	
Of youre manhode thurgh euery thown.	And thus my-self alle alone	1636
Of youre lye worship when I hit	Shope me for to passe the See.	
herde,	Wyth me were but mayndens thre,	
Trewly, my Ioye, myn hert ferde	And streyght in-to Normandye	
As thogh hit hadde ffully be	Ouer the See, not for to lye,	1640
For euer ravesshed a-way fro me.	I sayled, and Ryved at a porte,	
And god of love therwith a-none	Which hauen ys named Tresporte.	
So sharply shotte hys fyry flone	From thennys streight in-to Fraunce	
Thurgh-oute myn Ere in-to my hert	I yede to see the ordynaunce	1644
That in no wyse I myght astert	Of the kyng and of his meyne,	
But onely for to obey me	And there I sawe, my love, how ye	
To love yow best in alle degree.	Were moost Plesyng with the kyng.	
And than I purposid me a-none	Hyt semed he loved yow a-bone alle	
That I wolde in-to Fraunce gone	thyng ;	[leaf 1, back] 1648

1628. MS. flome.

Alle þat ye dyd was hys a-corde,
Ye were be-louyð wylh alle þe worlde.
There sawe I yowe ffyrste, my nowne Ioye.

Heuy I was to departe yowe ffro. 1652

xv dayes I sogernyd^t ther;

And þat tyme myne herte dyd' lere

A-boue alle other to loue yowe beste.

And streyghte fro thens to þe fforeste 1656

Off Arderne þe kynge shope hym to come

To chasse pe boore,* as he was wonne.

Alle thys dyd^t I porowe my crafte,

Tylle I hadde vowe frome hym rafte. 1660

The boore I made so faste to ffile,

For I wyste welle, my loue, but ye

Wyth cruelle herte ye wolde hym chase.

And so ye dyd. tylle in suche place 1664

He yowe broghte, tylle ye ne wyste

Where þat ye were in þat floreste.

Thys borre aH day chassed ye,

Tylle nyghte ffylle on), ye myghte not se. 1668

And* on the morowe, when hyt was daye,

I made yowe se a shyppe fulle gaye

By an anker rydyng on the see.

Alle þys was made by crafte of me. 1672

Thys crafte I dyd, yette more I can).

In alle þys tyme sawe [me] no man),

Ne noghte shalle vn-to þe daye

bat I be weddyd', þys ys no naye. 1676

1658. boore] *MS.* dere.

1669. And] MS. Tylle.

Through her
witch-craft
she made
Partonope
follow the
boar.

She sent the
enchanted
ship,

herself being
invisible all
the time.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Alle that ye dyd was his a-corde,
Ye were be-lovyd of alle the worlde.
There see I yow first, myn) owne loye.
Hevy I was to departe fro yow away.
Fyftene dayes I soiourned there ; 1653
And in this tyme myn) hert did bere
A-bone alle other to love yow best.
And streyght from) thens to the forest
Of Arden) the kyng shope hym) to come
To chaace the Boore, as he was wonne.
Alle this dyd I thurgh myn) crafte,
Tyll I had yow from) hym) rafte. 1660
The Boore I made so fast flec,
For wele I wvst, my love, that yee

Wyth crueft hert wolde hym chaace.
And so ye dyd tylle in swche place
He yow brought, tyl ye ne wyst 1665
Where that ye were in that forest.
This boore alle day thus chased ye,
Tylle nyght fylle on, ye myght not see.
And in the morow, whan hit was day,
I made yow see a Shipþ fuft gay 1670
By Ankyr rydyng in the See.
Alle this was made thorow crafte of me.
Thys crafte dyd I, yet more I canne.
Of alle this tyme say me no man,
Ne not ne shaft in-to that day 1675
That I be weddyd, thys vs no nay.

Where-fore, my loue, I yowe praye
 That ye neuer here-after þynke ne saye
 That I shulde euer to hasty bee [leaf 21] 1680
 To loue lyghtely, in no degre,
 To parforme any other hys plesyre,
 Alle-thowe I suffer yowre desyre.
 For when ye enteryd in-to thys cyte,
 I had ordeyned, my loue, þat ye 1684
 Shulde haue byn herberyd at yowre ese.
 For alle þynge þat myghte yowe plese,
 As ferforthe as Gode sende me wytte,
 I hadde fully ordeyned hyt 1688
 In a palys fulle delectabelle—
 Leuythe hyt weH, þys ys no ffabelle—
 Ther I had ordayneþ ye shulde haue be
 Seruyd worchypfully for yowre degre, 1692
 Tylle I had holde my parlemente,
 And alle my lordes, be on a-sente,
 Hadden fully a-cordette be
 That ye shulde haue wedded me. 1696
 And I þozte be on a-corde
 Ye shulde haue be my souerayne lorde.
 In-to a palys, þat ys large and wyde,
 I sawe yowe enter, and þer-In a-byde 1700
 Wolde ye notte; but In þe palys
 þat pryncipalle was, a-pon þe deyse,
 Homely ye sate, my nowne swete.

She had
 made every-
 thing ready
 for him in
 the city,

but he pro-
 ceeded on
 his way,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Where-fore, my love, I yow pray 1677
 That neuer here-after ye thynk ne say
 That I shulde euer to hasty be
 To love lyghtly in ony degre 1680
 To parfourne now alle my desyre,
 Therefore I suffer alle youre plesyre.
 For whan ye entred in-to this Citee,
 I had ordeynyd, my love, that yee
 Shulde haue ben herbowred at youre
 ease. [leaf 2] 1685
¹ For alle thyng that myght yow please,
 As ferforth as euer God sent me wytte,
 I hadde fully ordeynyd hite 1688
 In a paleys full delectable—
 Leuyth weH this ys no fable—
 That I had ordeynyd ye shulde haue be
 Servyd worshipfully for youre degre,
 Tylle I had holde my parlament, 1693
 And alle my lordys, by one assent,
 Hadde fully therto accorded be
 That ye shulde haue weddyd me. 1696
 And thus I though[t] by her accorde
 Ye shulde haue ben my souerayn
 lord.
 In-to a paleys, that ys large and wyde,
 I say yow entre, and theryn a-byde
 Wolde ye not / but in the paleys, 1701
 That principall was / there vppon the
 days
 Homely ye seeten, myn owne swete.

- There sawe I yowe bothe drynke *and* etc. 1704
 And after þat, when þat ye luste,
 To a chamber ye wente to haue yowre reste.
 Ye spared not In-to my bedde
 Homely to* gonne, alle on-ledde. 1708
 On-ware of me I fynde yowe here.
 Ryghte welcome be ye, my herte dere,
 My hertes Ioy, myn^d erthely make.
 In euylle I pray yowe ye ne take 1712
 Thoze I suffer^r yowr^r plesauns.
 I se þat hyt ys the ordynauns
 Off gode of loue, howe sore me smerte.
 Hyt was me shape or then^d my serke." 1716
 "MI dere lady," sayde Partonope,
 "By yowre wordes I fele þat ye
 Haue byseed^d yowe bothe ferre *and* nere
 Off myne astate besely for to enquire. 1720
 By yowre wordes I fele ryghte welle [leaf 21, back]
 Ye knowe my conselle euery delle,
 Wheder hyt haþe ben^d wysdome oþer foly.
 Ther-fore wyth alle my herte nowe I 1724
 Thanke yowe, my nowne herte dere,
 Off thys plesauns þat I had^d here.
 Where-fore I pray yow euer þat ye
 Wolle þynke þat I shalle euer be 1728
 Trewe to yowe wyth-owten varyans,
 1708. to] MS. ye. 1718. fl crossed out before fele.
 1724. MS. alle twice.

till at last
she finds
him in her
bed.

Partonope
thanks the
Lady for the
welcome she
has given
him,

and protests
that he will
always be
faithful to
her.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- There say I yow bothe drynk and etc.
 And afterward, when ye lyst, 1705
 To chambyr ye went to haue youre
 Rest.
 Ye spared not in-to my bedde
 Homely to gone alle vnbeede, 1708
 Vnware of me I fynde yow here.
 Ryght welcome ye be, myn^d hert dere,
 Myn^d hertys Ioye, myn^d erthly make,
 In euylle I pray yow that ye ne take
 Though I suffre alle youre plesaunce,
 Sythen I see hyt ys the ordynaunce
 Of god of love, how sore I smert.
 Hyt was me shape rather than^d my
 shert." 1716
 "MY dere lady," sayde Partanope,
 "By youre wordes I see that yee
 Haue besyed yow bothe ferre and nere
 Of myn^d astate besyly to enquire. 1720
 For by youre wordes I fele ryght wele
 That ye know my gouernaun[c]e euery
 dele,
 Whether hyt hath be wisdom or ellys
 foly, [leaf 2, back]
 There-fore wyth alle myn^d hert now I
 Thank yow, myn^d owne herte dere,
 Of this plesaunce that I haue now here.
 Where-fore thogh that euer ye
 Wylle thynk that I shaft euer be 1728
 Trewe to yow wythouten varyaunce,

And euer-more gladde to do yowe plesauns
 A-bofe alle other creature ;
 Thys I am redy yowe to ensewre 1732
 By othe or bonde, or in whatte wyse
 Yowre gentylle herte can best deuyse.
 Welle I wotte I am yowe dere,
 Sethe ye haue chose me to be yowre ffere.* 1736
 Ne trewly I can not þynke þat ye
 Wolle euer in any wyse be
 Wonne lyghtely frome me in any wyse,
 Suche thozte in me shalle neuer ryse. 1740
 Ne In yowre herte lette no ffoly
 Brynge to yowre mynde þat Ielosy
 Shulde euer suche a master be
 þat I shulde þynke, my lady, þat ye 1744
 In yowre herte cowde be vntrewe,
 Or lyghtely chaunge [me] for a newe.
 For welle I wotte here be-fore
 I haue drad Ielosy, butte [n]euer-more 1748
 Efter thys day haue hym in mynde
 þat ffals traytore þat ofte reste vnkynde,
 That loueres made vnstydfaste
 Tylle here lones, tyll at þe laste 1752
 Here grette loue was broghte to hate,
 And after þat for euer debate.

1736. *MS.* sethe (or sethen) I haue chose yowe to be my ffere.

1746. *Second chaunge crossed out.*

1749. *myn crossed out before mynde.*

1752. *loueres crossed out before lones.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

And euer-more gladde to do yow ples- aunce	Bryng to youre mynde that Ielowsy Shall euer so ouer-maystry me
A-boue any erthly creature :	That I shulde thynk, my lady, that ye
This am I redy yow to ensure 1732	In youre hert couth be vntrew, 1745
By othe or bonde in what wyse	Or lyghtly chonge me for any new.
Youre gentyle hert best canne deuyse.	For wele I wote here be-fore
And welle I wote I am youre dere,	I haue dredde Ielowsy, but neuer-more
Syth ye haue chose me to youre feere,	After this day haue hym in mynde 1749
Ne trewly I canne not thynk that ye	That fals traytoure that ofte ys vnkynde,
Wolde euer in any wyse be 1738	Hath lovers made and vnstedfast
Wonne lyghtly in me in ony wyse	To her loves, tylle at the last, 1752
Swyche thought fro me shall neuer a- ryse. 1740	There grete love was / hath brought in hate,
Ne in youre hert let no foly	And afterwarde euermore a debate.

Partonope
warns
against
jealousy.

And alle hys crafte ys but fals ymagynacion
 Off þat was neuer put in exsecucione ; 1756
 As ofte tyme a man shalle dreme a þynge
 þat ys in-possibell, and yet in slepyng
 He shalle wene hyt myghte be ryghte weH,
 And þat hyt were as sope as þe gospelle. 1760
 Thys case felle omis in thys same londe [leaf 22] An example
of the effects
of jealousy.
 Off a man þat bare hys wyffe on honde
 þat he was Cokoolde, and sho was to hym vntrewe,
 For euery day þat he wolde lone a newe. 1764
 Yette cowde he neuer put þys þynge in preve.
 þat he was cokoolde, hyt was hys fulle be-leve,
 And euer hys wyffe wepte and sayde naye.
 The sely woman was In grette affraye, 1768
 And he so sore ymagened of þys thyng
 That on a nyghte, as he lay slepyng,
 Ielosity þozte he wolde make hym a-fferde.
 He þozte he sawe hys ney3bore drawe owte hys swerde, 1772
 And fulle hys scawbarte he þozte þat he pyssed.
 When he had don, where he be-come he nyste.
 Owte of hys slepe woddely he a-woke,
 For-ferde of Ielosity aH hys body quoke. 1776
 "Owte, allas!" sayde he, "þat I was boore!
 Nowe hyt ys worse þen euer hyt was be-fore.
 For welle I wotte be myne ymaginacion
 The dede ys done and put in exsecucion. 1780
 My dreme haþe showed me by expereauns
 He þat pyssed he[re] in my presauns
 In my scawharde, he haþe don þe dede."
 And þus Ielosity haþe quytte þe fole hys mede. 1784
 And þerfore putte Ielosity owte of mynde ;
 For In þat case ye shalle me neuer ffynde,
 þat euer mystrustye shalle I to yowe be.
 And do þe same, whyle þat ye lyffe, to me ; 1788
 And þen shalle owre hertes stonde in reste,
 And eche of vs shalle welle oþer truste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And alle hys crafte ys but fals Imagi-
 nacion) And ther-fore puttyth Ielowys oute of
 Of thyng that neuer was putt in exe- mynde ; 1785
 cucion) ; For in that caas ye shuH me neuer fynde
 1756 That euer mystrusty shaH I to yow be.
 As ofte tyme a man shaH dreme of And do the same, whyle ye lyve, to
 thyng me ; [leaf 3]
 That is vnpossyble, and yett in slepyng And than shulde bothe oure hertys
 He shaH wene hyt myght be ryght wele, stonde in rest, 1789
 And that hit were as sothe as gospell. For eche of vs shaH other welle trest.

Partonope
wishes to see
the Lady,

But yff I yowe louyde, for soþe I were vnkynde.
To do my plesauns euer redy I yowe ffynde. 1792

Ther-to so softe, so fayre shape ye be,
þat and hyt lyke yowe I myghte yowe onus see,
Ye shulde þer-wyth do me so hey plesauns,
Hyt shulde neuer passe owte of my remembrauns." 1796

"MI swete lone," sayde þys lady fre,

but she can-
not comply
with his
desire till
one year and
a half has
passed.

"Ye shalle not fayle no nyghte to haue me

Redy to parforme yowre hertes desyre.

In kyssynge, in felynge, and in all þat may be plesyre, 1800

To yowe, my herte, I wolle euer redy be ;

Safe onely syghte desyre þat noghte of me, [leaf 22, back]

Tylle tyme come, wyche ys neyder fer ne nere

Butte too yere hen and euen halfe a yere. 1804

Thys shalle to yowe be no hevy a-bydyng.

In the mean-
time he may
have all
kinds of
pleasures.

Off me ye shalle haue playe, speche, and ffelynge,

Howndes [and] hawkes ye shalle haue eke I-nowe,

Mules and stedes also to bere yowe 1808

Bothe in foreste and eke also In ryvere,

Where euer ye luste, ferre or else nere.

Clothes of sylke ye shalle haue goode and fyne,

Fyshe and flesshe, goode bredde and eke goode wyne, 1812

Fayre townes and castelles to heft In your hede,

And euery nyghte a fayre* and a softe bedde,

1807. MS. *perhaps* ek.

1814. MS. *adds* fyre after fayre.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But I yow loued, for sothe I were vn-
kynde.

To my plesaunce euyr redy I yow fynde.

Therto so softe, so fayre shapte be ye,

That and hit lykyd yow I myght yow

onys see,

Ye shulde do me therwith so hye ples-

auunce,

Hyt shulde neuer passe oute of my

remembraunce." 1796

"MY swete lone," sayde this lady

free.

"A nyghtys ye shulle redy haue me

To parforme alle youre hertys desyre.

In kyssyng, in feelyng at alle youre

plesyre 1800

To yow, my hert, I wyll euer redy be ;

Saue onely syght desyre ye not of me,

Tylle tyme come, which ys nother

ferre ne nere

But two yere henne and one half a
yere, 1804

This shaft to yow be none hevy a-

bydyng.

Of me ye shulle haue speche, play, and

felyng.

Howndys and hawkys ye shulle haue

y-now, 1807

Mulys and Stedys redy to bere yow

Bothe in-to forest and in-to Ryuere,

Where euer ye lust, ferre or ellys

nere.

Clothis of Sylk ye shaft haue goode

and fyne,

Fysshe and flesh, goode Brede and

ryght goode wyne, 1812

Fayre townes and Castellys to hylle in

your hede,

And euery nyght a fayre and a softe

bedde,

- And me per-In redy yowe to comferte,
 Wyth alle my herte to make yowe dysporte. 1816
 Other company gete ye now but me
 Off no man ne woman, tyH þese yeres be
 Passed and goñ and fully broghte to ende.
 And be þat tyme þynge þat ys nowe blynde, 1820
 Shalle be to yowe ryghte opon I-nowe.
 Ye shaft se aH folke, and aH folke shaft se yowe.
 Be conseH of my kynges* ye shalle þen se
 I shaft be wedded vn-to yowe, Partonope.* 1824
 In thys mene whyle hyt shalle so ordenyte be
 þys loue be-twyn vs shaft be kepte preve.
 Be then shalle aH þe londe be [on] a-corde
 Assente ye shalle be my souerayne lorde. 1828
 [Thynkyth not this tyme shaft be to longe;]
 þys ys þe acorde be-twyn my lordes and me,
 þat alle þys tyme sene shalle ye not be,
 Tylle I haue chosen suchē on þat lyketh me. 1832
 Nowe haue I chose soche on as me luste to haue.
 Alle þys dydde I for yowe, so Gode me safe.
 þe order of knyghtehode in þys tyme shaft ye take,
 þe pepuH may yowe þen in no wyse for-sake. 1836
 Hyt shaft on yowe þen be so semely a syghte
 þat þorowe þe worlde þey cowde not chese a knyghte
 1823. kynges] MS. knyghtes. 1824. MS. Partonape.

She will join
 him every
 night;
 otherwise he
 is to be
 alone.

When the
 time has
 expired, he
 is to marry
 the Queen
 by the
 assent of all
 her lords.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And me ther-in redy yow to Comferte,
 Wyth alle my herte to make yow
 dysporte. 1816
 Other company gete ye none but me
 Of man ne woman, tylle these yeres be
 Passyd and gone and fully brought to
 ende.
 And by that tyme thyng that now ys
 blynde, 1820
 Shaft be thenne to yow ryght opyn
 y-nowe.
 Ye shulle see alle folke, and they shaft
 see yow.
 Be Counsaile of alle my kyngys ye
 shaft than see
 I shaft be weddyd to yow, Partanope.
 In this meane while hit shaft so
 ordeynyd be 1825
 This love betwen vs shaft be kept
 pryvee.
 Be than shaft alle my londe by one
 a-corde [leaf 3, back]
 Assent that ye shaft be my souerayn
 lorde. 1828
 Thynkyth not this tyme shaft be to
 longe;
 This ys the agrement of my londe,
 That say aH this tyme I shal not be
 Weddyd / tylle I haue chose suche as
 lyketh me. 1832
 Now haue I chosen one as me lyketh
 to haue.
 Alle this I dyd for yow, so God me
 save.
 The ordre of knyght in this tyme shaft
 ye take, 1835
 The peple than may not yow forsake.
 Of yow than shaft be so semely a syght
 That in the worlde they cowde not
 chese a knyght

Being of
Hector's
blood,

A more a-beller to be here gouernowre,
þoze þey wolde haue here lorde and Emperowre. 1840
Off Ectorys blode ye be þat worthy knyghte,
Where euer [he were] In batelle or in fyghte
Off knyghte-hode euer he bare þe pryse a-waye.
Ye know thys wyлле, hyt may neuer be sayde nay. [leaf 23]
Alle-way he louyde cheualrye. 1845
þys was on cause, my dere herte, þat I
Chesse yowe to be my lorde and eke my loue,
þys ys trowpe be Gode þat sytteth a-bofe. 1848
And sethe ye be come of gentylle blode,
Off Ector of Troye, þat sette no pryse be goode,
Butte sette hys loue euer in knyghte-hode,
Loke ye sewe forpe þat no-belle blode, 1852
And sette yowre herte euer in cheualry.
Loke In yowre persone fayle no curtesy,
And be lowly to smale as welle as to grete,
þat men mowe say þat passe by þe strete : 1856
“Loo, yender gope the welle of gentylnes.”
þus shaft ye bere the name of hey nobles.
Thys þorowe þe londe of yowe shalle ryse a fame,
þat þorowe þe worlde Enhaunsed shaft be your name, 1860
Wyche shalle be so hey a loye to me
þat I may þonke Gode þat I may see

1849. MS. possibly sethen.

he must
show him-
self an ac-
complished
knight.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A more able to be her gouernoure.
Though they wolde haue to her lorde
an Emperoure. 1840
Of Ectors blode ye be that worthi
knyght,
Where euer he were in batayle or
fyght,
Of knyghthode he bare the pryse a-wey.
Ye knowe this; hit may not be sayde
nay. 1844
A-boue alle thyngys he loved cheualry.
This was oo cause, myn hert, that I
Chese yow to my lorde and eke my
love,
This ys trouth by God that sytteth a-
bove. 1848
And syth ye be come of gentyle bloode,
Of Ector that sette no pryse by goode,
But sette his lust in high knyghthode,
Loke yow sew forth that manhode,
And sette youre hert euer in cheualry.
And in youre persone lat fayle no
curtasy 1854
And lowlynesse bothe to smalle and
grete,
That they may say, as ye passe by strete :
“Loo, yonder gothe the welle of gentyl-
nesse.” 1857
Thus shaft ye bere the name of
nobylnesse.
Thorow the lande of yow shaft ryse a
fame,
And enhaunsed shal be youre name,
Which shaft so hys love to me be
That I myght thank God that day to
see 1862

þat ylke daye þat y was so full of grace
 þat I be-sette my loue In so goode a place, 1864
 To se my loue þe worthyeste of þe worlde.

And goode, sw[e]te herte, beþe* nowe of myn a-corde,
 And be not heuy, thowe ye may* notte se
 As yet my persone; for trewly hyt shaʒt not be 1868
 Here after-warde owre bothies beste.

If he tries to
 see her, it
 will prove
 fatal to both
 of them.

Lette no soche þoztes reve yowe of your reste,
 And loke here-after ye neuer desyrious be
 Be crafte of Nygromansy to haue þe syghte of me, 1872
 Vn-to þe tyme þe day be come and goo
 þat we mowe openly showe vs bothe too.
 For yeff ye do, trewly ye shalle be dedde.

Ye mowe not scape, to ley a lasse wedde, 1876
 And I shulde lese my name for euer-moo.
 My goode, dere herte, loke ye do neuer Soo.
 Alle soche fantasyes, for Goddys loue, lette be;
 A-bofe aʒ þynge haue mercy, my swete loue, on me! 1880

He has
 nothing to
 fear;

MI fayre loue, my goode, swete herte dere,
 Off my persone haue ye no ffere.

Demythe me not to be an euett þynge
 That shulde be crafte yowre sowle In synne brynge, 1884
 Hytte to departe frome heuen blysse." [leaf 23, back]

And wyth þat worde she can hym kysse,
 Wyth wepynge, and sayde: "For soþe I am

1868. MS. keþe. 1867. may] MS. me.
 1869. A letter crossed out after beste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye to haue goodely so moche grace;
 Therto God send yow bothe tyme and
 space. 1864

And swete hert, be now of myn a-corde,
 As I haue yow chosen for my lorde,
 And be not hevy thogh ye may not see
 My persone / yet truly hit shaʒt be 1868
 Here-after for oure bothes best. [leaf 4]
 Let no suche thoughtes reve youre Rest,
 And here-after ye neuer desyrious be
 By ony crafte to haue the syght of me,
 In-to the tyme that day be come and
 goo 1873

That we may opynly shew vs bothe two.
 And yf ye do otherwyse ye shaʒt be dede.
 Ye mow not scape, thogh ye wolde lay
 other wed 1876

And I shulde leese my name for euer-
 moo.

My dere hert, loke ye do neuer soo.

Alle suche fantasyes now lat be;

A-bove alle thyng save my worship and
 me. 1880

My fayre love, my swete hert dere,
 Of me feere ye not in no manere:
 Ne demyth that I shulde be an evyth
 thyng

That shulde youre soule to myschief
 bryng, 1884

Hyt to departe fully fro hevyn blysse."
 And with that worde She gan hym
 fast kysse.

Wyth wepyng She sayde: "For sothe I
 am)

- she is a true
Christian,
- Borne *and* broghte for-þe a trewe crysten woman, 1888
 And my lefe ys fully In Crystes lore,
 And euer haþe ben sethē I was bore.
 Truste hyt weH, my dere loue, I woH not lye,
 I truste I[n] Cryste þat was borne of Marye, 1892
 þat boghte vs frome heH wyth hys presious blodde.
 I aske of yowe, my herte, neuer more goode
 Butte for hys loue þat ye wolle loue me beste.
 þan may I þynke my herte ys sette atte reste. 1896
 For ye shalle neuer wytte me do any þynge
 To Ihesu Cryste þat shulde be dysplesynge;
 þat ys euer *and* shalle be myne entente
 Fully to kepe hys commawndemente. 1900
 I Pray yowe, loue, þat ye woH do þe same.
 A-boue alle þynge I loue Ihesu name.
 Off alle þe worlde he ys lorde *and* syre;
 He made erthe, water, Eyre, *and* fyre. 1904
 He ys maker of euery creature;
 He made man euen after hys ffygure.”
- Partonope
is sorry that
he is not
allowed to
see her.
- Whan sho had sayde, þus onswered Partonope:
 “I am ryghte gladde þat I may knowe *and* see 1908
 þat ye truste *and* loue Gode almyghte.
 But sory I am I may not haue þe syghte
 Off yowe þat ben my souereyn lady dere.
 I shalle fulle longe þynke* on þys ij. yere 1912
 And other halfe. Howe shaH I þus endure?
 1890. MS. possibly sethen. 1912. MS. þynge

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Borne A trew Crystyn woman, 1888
 And my beleve ys fully Crystes lore,
 And euer hath ben syth I was bore.
 My love, trusteth wele, I welle not lye,
 I be-leve on Cryste that was borne of
 Mary, 1892
 That bought vs wyth hys precious bloode.
 I aske of yow neuer no more goode
 But for his love that ye love me best.
 Than may I think that I am in rest.
 For to me ye shaH do that thyng 1897
 That to Ihesu Cryst shulde be dys-
 plesyng;
 This ys and euer shaH be myn entent
 Fully to kepe his comaundement.
 I pray yow, love, that ye wylle do the
 same. 1901
- A-boue alle thing I love Ihesu ys name.
 Of alle the worlde he is lorde and Syre;
 He made erthe, water, Eyre, and fyre.
 He ys maker of euery creature; 1905
 And made man after his fygure.”
- Whan She had saide, Thus answerid
 Partonope: [1 leaf 4, back]
 “I am ryght gladde that know and see
 That ye trust and leue on God
 almyght. 1909
 But sory I am that I may not haue the
 syght
 Of yow that be my lady souerayn
 dere.
 I shaH long think on this two yere
 And other half. How shaH I thus
 endure? 1913

Lette me yowe se, *and* I yowe ensvre."—

"Speketh not of syghte, let aH þes wordes be.

I pray yowe fully ye woH haue mercy on me, 1916

And byse yowe aH-way myne honowre to saue,

And saue your-selfe, þat ye no harme haue."

Partonope ys nowe faste falle on slepe.

Partonope
falls asleep.

Hys fayre lady than taketh on hym grette kepe, 1920

And kysseth hym swete, *and* þynketh fully þat sho

In other heuen kepte neuer for to be.

Offte sho was In porpose hym to wake

To haue more plesauns of hym þat ys her make. 1924

Wyth hym to play was aH her moste delyte.

Yette alle her luste sho woH putte In respyte. [leaf 24]

She þoʒte grette trauayle aH þat nyʒte had he ;

Hym to wake, hyt had ben grette pyte. 1928

Stylle sho lay, tulle hyt was opyn daye,

That she myghte, In bedde as sho laye,

Se þe sonne he[r] bemus sprede In so bryghte

þat aH þe chamber was laughynge lyghte. 1932

Thys Partonope owte of hys slepe a-woke.

As he caste vp hys ey, sodenly he gan loke

Alle a-bowte þe chamber ; he sey so gret a lyghte, 1935

Alle þe dayes of hys lyffe he seye neuer soche a syghte.

Grette Ioye had he of þys chamber, as he myghte welle.

Butte yette was þer on þynge þat lyked hym no delle :

He loked after hys lady þat he louyd soo. 1939

When he
awakes the
next morn-
ing, the
Lady is
gone.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Lat me yow seen, and I yow ensure."

"Spekyth of no sewerte, lat alle this be.

I pray yow fully to haue mercy on me,

And besy yow myn honoure for to save,

And youre-self, that ye none ha[r]m

haue." 1918

Partanope ys now softe fast on slepe.

This fayre lady of hym takyth keepe,

And kyssith hym swete, and thinkyth

that She 1921

In other hevyn kepith neuer to be.

Ofte She was in purpose hym to a-wake

To haue more plesaunce of hym, hir

make. 1924

With hym to play was hir moost de-

lyte.

Yet alle hir lust she put in respyte.

She thought grete tranaile that nyght

had he ;

Hym to wake had She grete pyte. 1928

Stylle She lyeth, tyt hit was vpon day

That Beemys of the sonne than She

say.

This Partanope of his sleepe a-woke*.

As he cast vp his eye, sodenly gan he

loke 1934

A-boute the chamber, he sawe grete

lyght ;

In his lyffe sawe he neuer suche a syght,

As he had of the chambre as myght

welle.

Yet oo thyng lyked hym neuer a dele :

He loked after his lady that he louyd

soo. 1929

1933. MS. adds to before a-woke, which was first written a-wake.

- Hys lokyng^e seruyde hym not, for sho ys frome hym goo,
That felethe thys wofulle Partonope. 1941
- "Allas," he sayde, "what may thys be?
My Ioye ys gonne, whyder I ne wotte,
And what to do for sope I notte." 1944
- And sope to sey *and* not to lye,
Vppon þe bedde he caste hys eye,
And seye þe chamber so ryche a-rayed^þ
þat off þe bewte he was Dysmayed. 1948
- He mervelythe grettely of þe bryghtnes.
And þer-wyth he be-gynnethe hym-selfe to dresse
Owte of hys bedde, þys ys no dowte.
And as he loked thys a-bowte, 1952
- Vppon þe bedde he seye where laye
A gowne alle newe, þys ys no naye.
He þozte þat þys [noble] garmente
Was layde there to þat entente 1956
- þat he shulde hyt on hym do,
And, shorte tale to make, he dyd so.
And when he hadde hyt on hys bakke,
In the gowne fownde he no lacke. 1960
- For to hym hyt was as welle I-shape
As thowe þe mesure had ben I-take
For hym verely off Porpose.
And þer-wyth-alle a-non he rosse. 1964
- Hosen *and* shone a-none he fonde ther
A-rayde for hym in þe beste manere.
Whan he was redy and a-rayed^þ,
Off hys newe cloyes he was welle payde. [leaf 24, back] 1968
1958. *Two letters crossed out after to.*

New clothes
lie ready for
him.

He dresses,

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Hit servyd of nought, for than She was
goo. 1940
Than sayde this woofull Partanope:
"Allas, what may this be?
My Ioye ys goo, whider I ne note.
And I shaft do I note wele wote." 1944
- He saw the chamber so ryche a-rayed
'That of the beaute he was dysmayed.
He mervayled gretely of the bryght-
nesse. [leaf 5] 1949
- And there-withall he gan hym dresse
Oute of his bedde, this ys no doute.
And as he loked thus now a-boute, 1952
- Vppon the bedde he sawe where lay
A Gown alle new, this ys no nay,
He thought that this noble garment
Was layde there to that intent 1956
- That he shulde hit vpon hym doo,
And, short tale to make, he dyd soo.
And whan he had hit do vpon his
bakke,
In that gowne fonde he no lakke. 1960
- Ho-yn and shone than fonde he there
A-rayed for hym in the best manere.
Whan he was redy and full araied,
Of his new clothes he was well payed.

- Owte of the chamber he þoʒte to goo.
 Then Soudenly was broghte hym too
 A newer of water and a bassyne,
 Bothe hyt were of golde fulle ffyne, 1972
 A towelle þer-wyth of Parys werke.
 Thys seruise was to hym fuþ derke,
 For man ne chylde cowde he non See.
 He wysshe hys hondes, and owte yede he 1976
 Off þys chamber, þat was so gaye,
 In-to þe halle, and þer he Saye
 The bordes coueryd wyth cloþes fyne.
 Hyt was made redy for he shulde dyne. 1980
 Than þys yonge Partonope þoʒte :
 "Alle thys a-rye ys for me broghte."
 A-myddes þe benchie downe he hym sette,
 þer was no wyghte hym for to lette. 1984
 Off mete and drynke had he plente,
 þus seyethe þe boke, þer lacked no deynte.
 Off on þynge he was heuy and sadde :
 þer sayde to hym no man ' be gladde,' 1988
 Ne bade hym ne mery be and blythe.
 He sawe no-þynge þat euer bare lyve.
 When he had dyneð, he þoʒte tho :
 "Alle þys day whatte may I do ?" 1992
 And streyghte he rose vp fro þe deyse ;
 And þorowe þe halle and downe by þe gryse
 In-to þe cowrte streyghte yede he.

and goes to
breakfast in
the hall.

He goes
down into
the palace
yard,

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Oute of the chamber he thought to goo.
 Than sodeuly was brought hym tho
 An ewer wyth watyr and a basyn,
 Bothe they were of golde fuþ fyne, 1972
 A towelf therwyth of Parys werke.
 This servyce was to hym fuþ derke,
 For man ne childe cowde he none see.
 He wasshith his handes, and oute yede
 he 1976
 Oute of this chamber, that was so gay,
 In-to the halle, and there he say
 The Bordes conered with clothis fyne.
 Hit was made redy for he shulde dyne.
 Than thought this yonge Partanope :
 "Alle this aray ys made for me." 1982
- Amyddes the benche he down hym sett,
 There was [no] wight hym to lett. 1984
 Of mete and drynke had he plente,
 Thus sayth the Booke, he lacked no
 deynte. [1 leaf 5, back]
 Of oo thyng was he hevy and sadde :
 There sayde to hym no man be gladde,
 Ne bad hym ete merily ne blyve. 1989
 He saw no-thing that euer bare lyffe.
¹ Whan he had dyneð, he thought tho :
 "Alle this day what may I doo ?"
 And streyght vp he rose fro the dees.
 Thorow the halle and down by the
 grees
 In-to the court streyght yede he. 1995

	He loked a-bowte, he cowde not se	1996
	Off hys wery <i>and</i> lene hakeney	
	That he <i>per</i> lafte yesterdaye.	
	He loked a-bowte, and faste be-helde	
	<i>þys</i> castelle ryalle, howe hyt was bylde.	2000
	And as he ceste <i>hys</i> eye a-bowte,	
	He sawe where stode, <i>wyth</i> -owten ^d dowte,	
where a black horse is brought to him.	A Corser <i>þat</i> was bothie fayre <i>and</i> able	
	For any kynge, <i>þat</i> streyghte owte of <i>þe</i> stabelle	2004
	Was broghte for he shulde on hym ryde.	
	He was a-ferde hym for to be-stryde,	
	Or for to lepe vpon hys backe,	
	Be-cause <i>þat</i> he was so blacke.	2008
	Some euell thyng he wende hyt had be,	[leaf 25]
	And styll stante thys Partonope,	
	And off <i>þys</i> courser toke grette kepe,	
Partonope rides to the tower.	And atte <i>þe</i> laste vpon hym lepe.	2012
	Nowe ys yonge Partonope	
	Vpon hors-backe, <i>and</i> streyghte rydeth he	
	Thorowte <i>þe</i> cowrte ryghte to <i>þe</i> gate.	
	When he was <i>þer</i> , he þohte alle-gate	2016
	That fayre towre he wolde see.	
	Fro horsebacke lyghtely lepyth he.	
	Vpe þorowe <i>þe</i> towre he goþe <i>wyth</i> -alle.	
From its top he looks about him.	He lafte not tyll he was on <i>þe</i> walle,	2020
	There as he myghte se rownde a-bowte,	
To the south is the sea.	The castelle <i>wyth</i> -In, <i>þe</i> cyte <i>wyth</i> -owte.	
	Towarde <i>þe</i> sonne þan loketh he.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

He loked a-boute, he cowde not see
 Of his leene and wery hakney 1997
 That he now left there but yesterday.
 He lokyd a-boute, and fast be-heelde
 This castyl, how hit was by elde. 2000
 And as he cast his eye weth a-boute,
 He sawe where stode alle withoute
 A courser that was fayre and able
 For any kyng / that streyght oute of
 stable 2004
 Was brought that he shulde on hym
 ryde.
 He was a-ferde hym to be-stryde,
 Som evy he wenyth hit had be, 2009

For blak hit was / styll stode l'arta-
 nope,
 And of this courser toke grete kepe,
 Yet atte last on hym he keepe. 2012
 And thourow the courte vn-to the yate
 Rydeth he, and thought algate 2016
 That fayre Toure he wolde see.
 From horsbak lyghtly lepeþ he.
 Vp thorow the toure he gothe withalle.
 He levetþ not tyll he was on the
 walle, 2020
 There as he myght see rounde a-boute,
 The castel wythin / the citee withoute.
 To-warde the Synne that loked he.

Alle þe coste* was notte but see,	2024	
Thorowe wyche he sawe be resone		
By shyppe come marchandyse in-to þe towne,		
Clopes of golde and Spycey		
Frome Alysaunder and fro Surry,	2028	
Clowys, maecys, and Galyngale,		
Off suger and canelle fuþ mony a bale,		
Off medecynes boþe more and lesse		
To hele folke of here Sekenes.	2032	
On þe toder syde þen lokeþ he :		In the opposite direction are gardens,
A M ^t Erberys þer myghte he see		
þat longen to þe Cytezines of þe towne,		
There myghte he se hem walke vp and downe.	2036	
Ther-to he sawe so mony gardynes,		
And by þe [see-]syde * no-þynge but vynes.		
On þe thryde quarter gan he loken		on the third side meadows.
Off þe castelle, as seyethe þe boke.	2040	
þat ys of ffrenshe, wyche ys myn auctor ¹ .		
Ther as he lokeþ ouer þe towre,		
As fferre as euer he myghte see,		
Hyt was butte corne alle þe cont[r]e,	2044	
And medowe wyth gras so weþ I-growe,		
And euyn redy for to mowe.		
On þe iiij quarter of þe castelle		On the fourth side is the port,
He lokethe owte, and vysethe hym welle.	2048	
Many fayre syghtes sawe he there,		
Hem shalle I telle and ye wolle here :		
Ther sawe he þe haven large and wyde.		[leaf 25, back]
2024. MS. castelle.	2031. A letter crossed out before boþe.	
2038. MS. sydes.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Alle that Cooste was nought but see,		1 Of the Casteþ, as sayth the Booke,
Thurgh which he sayled by reson		That ys french, which ys myn auctoure.
Be Shipp come Merchandyse to the		There as he loked than ouer the Toure,
town.	2026	As ferre as he euer myght see, [1 leaf 6]
On the tother syde then loked he :	2033	Hyt was Corne aþ that contree
A thousand herbers there myght he see		And medowe with grasse so weþ by-growe,
That longyd to Citezenis of the town,		And evyn redy for to mowe.
There myght hem see walk vp and		On þe fourth quarter of this Casteþ
down.	2036	He loked oute and a-vysed hym weþ.
Ther-to he saw so many gardynes,		Many fayre syghtys say he there.
And by the See-syde no-thing but		Hem shaft I telle yf ye wylle here :
vynes.		There saw he the haven large and wyde.
On the thirde quarter gan he loken		

	A M ^t shyppes per-on ^o myghte ryde	2052
	Saffe I-nowe for any tempaste,	
	Thus tellethe me þe ffrenshe geste.	
	Ouer thys hauen þen sawe he	
	A brygge of stonne <i>and</i> not of tre,	2056
	Wyth towres <i>and</i> cornellys so weH I-made,	
	On them to loke hys herte dyd glade.	
	Atte þe ende of þe brygge in þe contre	
beyond which there is a castle,	A castelle aH Newe þer myghte he se	2060
	So welle I-towred, so large a-bowte,	
	Ther-In myghte herborowe, wyth-owten ^o dowte,	
	Mony a knyghte <i>and</i> mony a squyer,	
	A kyng hym þo3te wyth alle hys power.	2064
	He my3te see no-þyng x myle a brede	
surrounded by large fields	Butte alle was corne <i>and</i> grene mede ;	
	Off lengthe hyt was mony a myle.	
	þys towre be-helde he a ryghte grette whyle.	2068
and a huge forest.	Be-ende aH þys was huge fforeste,	
	No-þyng þer but brydde <i>and</i> beste.	
	Thys yonge man alle þys be-helde,	
	The towne, þe castelle, so weH I-hylde,	2072
	þe See, þe vynes, þe gardynes large,	
	The haven so fulle of shyppe <i>and</i> barge,	
	Off corne, of mede so grette plente.	
	He þo3te þys was a delectabeH contre.	2076
At night- fall,	Thys droffe he fforþe wyth ffayre syghte	
	The longe day, tylle hyt was nyghte.	
	2054. gr crossed out before geste.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

A thousand Shippys theryn myght ryde	Many a knyght and many a Squier
Saffe ynogh for any tempest, 2053	And a lorde of fuff grete power. 2064
Thus tellyth now the french geest.	He myght see then myle on brede
Ouer this haven then sawe he	But alle Corne and grene meede :
A brygge of Stone and not of tree,	Of lenght hit was many a myle.
Wyth Towres and cornellis so weH	He by-helde than a grete whyle.
y-made,	Be-yonde alle this was huge forest,
On hit to loke his hert was glade.	No-thing theryn but wilde best. 2070
Atte ende of the brygge in-to the	Thus the vynes and gardynes large,
Contree 2059	The havyn fuff of Shippes and barge,
A castell alle new there myght he see	Of Corn, of mede so grete plente, 2075
WeH towred, and so large a-boute,	He be-heelde weH alle the contree,
Theryn myght be herbowred, withoute	So delectable vn-to his syght
doute,	That welny comyth vn-to nyght. 2078

- Downe fro þe towre now* þynkethe he goo.
 When he was downe, þer founde he þo 2080 Partonope
 The fayre corser þat was so blacke. rides back to
 And streyghthe he lepethe vpon hys backe, the palace.
 And rydeth forthie to þe halle dore,
 There as he fownde þys hors be-fore. 2084
 Frome hors he lepeth wyth-owten moo;
 In-to þe halle þen doþe he goo,
 That was cheffe of þe palys.
 There as þe fyre was a-fore þe deyse, 2088
 In a chayer homely he hym sette.
 Whatte he wolde haue, a-none was fette.
 And þus he warmethe hym by þe fyre,
 Tylle tyme was to goo vn-to sopere. 2092 After supper
 And when hys soper was redy dyghte, [leaf 26] the torches
 He ryseth a-none ryghte, guide him
 And sette hym euen a-myddes þe deyse, to the
 And sowpethe alle in goode pesse. 2096 bedroom.
 Ther was no wyghte þer-of hym lette,
 Ne atte hys soper hym onus grette.
 And thus he sowpethe atte goode leysere.
 When he had done, streyghte vn-to þe ffyre 2100
 He gothe, and warmethe hym atte þe beste,
 Tylle hyt was tyme to go to reste.
 And when tyme was to go to bedde,
 Wyth torches he was thyder ledde, 2104
 In-to þe chamber þat was so bryghte.
 In shorte tyme after voyded þe lyghte.

2079. now] MS. he.

2099. s (?) crossed out before he.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Downe of the Toure now thenketh he
 goo, 2079
 The fayre Courser he fonde redy tho,
 That he there lefte, and vpon he leepe,
 And so rydeth here and there, and
 toke goode kepe [leaf 6, back]
 Of that fayre Paleys, and atte last be-
 fore the halle
 There he lyght, and went in att dore
 with-att,
 Where he fonde a fyre be-fore the deys
 In the halle of that fayre Paleys.
 In a chayre homely he hym sette 2089
- With no man he there mette.
 And thus he warmyth hym by the fyre,
 Tille tyme was to goo vn-to Sopere. 2092
 Than he sytteth a-myddys the dees,
 And Soopeth meryly and ys in pees. 2096
 Welles he servid in alle manere degree,
 Yett neyther man ne woman sawe he.
 Whan he hath Sooped at his leysyr,
 He rose vp, and went to the fyre. 2100
 Lyght of Torchis he saw in that stede.
 And whan tyme was to go to bedde,
 In-to the Chambyr went the Torchis.
 He foloweth after and thydyr approchis.

- He made hym redy wyth-owte moo
 Streyghte in-to þe bedde to goo. 2108
 And when he was in bedde layde,
 Sone after, wyth-In a lytelle brayde,
 Comethe hys ladye fayre *and* fire.
 Her In hys Armes þen takethe he, 2112
 And kysseth her, *and* makethe her feste,
 And wyth her doþe what euer hym leste.
 Than seyde þys ladye, þys ys no naye :
 "My loue," quod sho, "howe haþe þys daye 2116
 Bynne spente, *and* In whatte manere ?
 Tellethie me nowe, myne owne herte dere."—
 "Madame," Sayde Partonope,
 "I haue hyt spente in þys degre : 2120
 Ouer þe yate I haue be,
 On þat grette towre, where I myghte see
 The towne, þe castelle rownde a-bowte,
 And alle þe contre, wyth-owten dowte, 2124
 So plentuos of wyne *and* corne.
 I sawe neuer suchie a syghte be-forne."
 "Syr," sayde þe lady, "þys is soþe.
 As fler as any man rydeth or goþe 2128
 Thorowe þe worlde þat ys so rownde,
 So flayre a place may neuer be frownde
 þat haþe In hym so grette delyte,
 And þer-to stante in so flayre a syghte. 2132
 When ffryste I herde of yowe tydyng,

The Lady
joins him.

She asks her
lover how he
has spent
the day,

and tells him
that she has
arranged
this beauti-
ful place

Univ. Coll. MS.

- He made hym redy to go to bedde ;
 Hit was redy and fayre spredde.
 And whan he was in bedde layde, 2109
 The lyght was voyded at a brayde.
 To hym come his lady fayre and free.
 Hir in his armes than taketh he, 2112
 And hir clyppith swetely, and kyst,
 And dothe with hyr what hym lyst.
 Thanne sayde this lady in hyr
 manere : 2115
 "Telle me, my love, my swete and
 dere,
 How this day ye haue be rewlið in
 dysporte ?"
 "Trewly," sayde he, "I had grete
 comforte. 2119
 For on the grete Toure atte yate a-ferre
 I haue be this day at my layser,
 Where I myght see the townd a-bonte,
 The Castell and the Contre, withouten
 doute, 2124
 So plenteuous of grasse, vyne, and
 Corne.
 I sawe neuer such a syght be-forne."
 "Love," She sayde, "for oure bothe
 profyte 2127
 I made this place Plesaunt in delyte.
 Whan I of yow had fryst tydyng, 2133

I lefte besynes of other þynge,*
 And made þys place so fresshe *and* gaye,
 Thynkyng, my herte, þat ye yowre playe [leaf 26, back] 2136 for their
 Shulde haue þer-In and I also, secret love.
 Wyth-owten knowlage of any moo.
 And þer-fore now, my herte dere,
 Sythie ye nowe haue ensured me here 2140
 þat ye shulle neuer by crafte me see,
 Yowre ensurawnce in no wyse breke ye,
 But kepethie tenderly vn-to my daye,
 Tylle echie of vs of other maye 2144
 Vn-grucchede of eny haue plesaunce;
 Ellys myghte þer ffallie grette dystaunce
 For euer be-twyn yowe *and* me,
 Wyche Gode for-bede þat euer shulde be. 2148
 And þer-fore doþe fully by my rede;
 Ye myghte fulle lyghtely ellys be dede,
 And I shamed for euer-moo.
 My goode swete, doþe neuer Soo; 2152
 Ye wolde, I'trowe, holde me to blame.
 Butte I tolde yowe the name
 Off þe see *and* eke of þys castelle.
 My loue, nowe vnderstonde me welle, 2156 The name of
 Thys grette see ys named Doyre, the city is
 The cyte ys called Chyffe De Oyre. Chef d'Oire.

2134. MS. þynger. 2140. MS. possibly sythen.

2154. the written above y my, which is crossed out.

2158. Oyd crossed out before Oyre.

Univ. Coll. MS.

For hit shulde be to youre plesyng,
 Thinkyng that ye and I alle oure
 dysporte,
 And to vs no man haue resorte.
 And therefore now, myn hert full
 dere,
 Syth ye haue ensured me here 2140
 That ye shaft neuer by crafte me see
 Tylle that we shaft weddyd be,
 Youra suraunce kepith vnto that day;
 And than freely ye me see may.
 Ellys myght there falle grette dystaunce
 And of youre myrth shrewde dysple-
 saunce, 2146

Which God forbede that ye shulde be so
 nyce, [vyce;
 And there-fore dothe fully by myn a-
 For yf ye do Contrary, hit shaft turne
 to shame 2149
 Of vs bothe / and lesyng of my name
 For euer and yow to sheusship also.
 Therfore lat it be neuer so do.
 And yf ye wyll wete of this casteþ
 And of this See, I wyll yow teþ, 2154
 And of thie Names, How they be called:
 This Casteþ that ys welle walled
 Men calle hit Chief doire
 And the See ys named Doyre. 2158

2155. MS. thie or this?

Outside is
Marbreon,
where
Ernoul used
to live with
his five
sons.

Her own
name is
Melior.

Thys CasteH sette I in þys fayre syghte,
þat we twayne myghte haue delyte 2160
For euer In thys lusty place ;
Ther-to I pray Gode sende vs grace.
Here, In þe dyche, for soþe I haue,
þat ys harde rocke, fulle mony a cave 2164
Hewed *and* made by goode engyne,
On caue þat ys alle of marbryne,
Where-In onȝ hyghte Hernelus
Dwelled, þat had to hys spowse 2168
One Betryyce, wyche was hys wyffe,
þat broghte hym forþe in here lyffe
.v. ssonys, and alle had order of knyghte.
Bolde *and* harde þey were in ffyghte. 2172
When þe gallyottys onȝ þe See
Hadde robbyd marchandes, þen wolde he
Owte off fyghte wyth hem gonne.
Off hem he toke fulle mony oune, 2176
And In-to presone made hem dye, [leaf 27]
And toke fro hem Robbery.
So of þys see the name ys Doyre,
The castelle hate Chyffe De Oyre, 2180
Thatt ys y-bylte wyth mane towre.
And, my leue, my name ys Meliowre.
And leuyd Ryȝth welle, þer ys no thyng
Thatt ys or may be ynne [my] kepynge, 2184
Redy ytte schalle euer vnto yow be,
Yff ȝe ordeyne no crafte to see

2171. ode *crossed out before order.*

2175. *MS. perhaps syghte, but the passage is evidently corrupt.*

2181. *Here begins a new hand.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

In the casteH Dyche forsothe I haue
In harde Roche fult many a kave 2164
Hewyn and made by goode engyne,
Of whiche oone ys Called Marbryne,
Where dwellyd oone that hight Hernalous
Sunntyme / and he had a spouse, 2168
One Beatryce, that bare him Sones fyve
That after were knyghtys in her lyve.
And whan the Galyothys vpon the See

Had robbed Merchauntȝ of the contre,
Than wolde they oute and fyght with
hem). [leaf 7, back]
And thus they toke many men,
And fro hem had grete robbery, 2178
And in preson wolde make hym dye.
And I trustith wele, there ys no thyng
That ys or may be in my kepyng, 2184
Redy hit shaft euer to yow be,
Yf ye ordeyn no crafte to see

- My person by-fore the assygned day."
 Partonope* answeyrd *and* sayde: "Nay,
 In me ther schalle neuer be fownd [such] fowly.
 Trewly, my lady, y hade leuer dye."—
 "Speke we no more of thus matere,"
 Sey[d]e thus lady, "butt tellyth me where
 To-morewe ye wylle desporte yowe
 Wyth howndys or hawkys. Tellyth me now,
 Wylle 3e to Reuer or to wode goo?
 Ye mowe now chese of bothe too. 2196
 Yff 3e wylle to the wode gonne,
 Aftir dyner to yow anone
 An horn ther schalle to yow be brogthie.
 Thowe a man hadde Parys sogthie, 2200
 Suche an horn cowde no man fynde.
 Loke ye leue ytte no3th be-hynde.
 And whenne ye be the medowys passyd,
 Sette horn to mowthe, an blowe ytt faste. 2204
 Be-fore yow 3e schalle see anone
 Rennyng* howndys fulle many wone,
 Fayre grayhowndes *and* grete lymores.
 And yeffe ye* luste to see Reueres, 2208
 In a chamber here be-hynde
 I schalle yow bryngge ther 3e schalle fynde
 Sacrys, lanard[s], Tarcellys gentylle,
 Gerfawkones, ffawkonys, thatt fleyth so hye 2212
2188. MS. Partompe. 2206. MS. Rennyngnye.
 2208. ye] MS. the.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- My persone be-fore this assygned day."
 Partanope answeyrd and saide, "Nay,
 In me shaft ther [never] be founde suche
 foly. 2189
 Forsoth, lady, me had leuer to dye."—
 "Speke we no more of this matere,"
 Seid this lady, "but telle me where
 To-morow ye wylle dysporte yow
 With houndes or hawkes, telle me now,
 Wylle ye to the Ryvere or to the woode
 go?
 Ye mowe now chese of bothe two. 2196
 If ye wole to the woode gone,
 After youre dyner to yow a-none
 PARTONOPE.
- And horne shaft be brought in youre
 syght.
 Take hit and go forthe fult ryght.
 And whan ye be the medowes past,
 Sett hit to youre mouth, and blowe hit
 fast. 2204
 Be-fore yow ye shaft see a-none
 Rennyng houndes fult many one,
 Fayre Grehoundes and grete lymours.
 And yf ye lust to see the Revours,
 In a Chamber here be-hynde
 I shaft you teche were ye shaft fynde
 Sacres, laners, Tercelles many, 2211
 Gerfawcon, ffawcon, that fle so hye
 F

- In-to the skye thatt Ioye ys to see.
 Of alle these dysportes now chese* ye."—
 "Madame," he sayde, "me luste beste
 To-morewe to hunte yn the foreste."— 2216
 "Nowe, sere," sche sayde, "do as ye luste." [leaf 27, back]
 And there-wyth-alle sche hym kyste,
 And [sone] affter they fylle onne slepe,
 Wat they dydde more toke y no kepe. 2220
 In bedde thay laye, thus ys no naye,
 Tylle onne the morewe ligth daye
 Into the chamber yeff sueche a lyghte
 Thatt welle to ryse see he myghte. 2224
 Vppe he rose, for ytte was tyme.
 He made hym redy for to dyne.
 Wanne he hadde dynyd, he toke the horne,
 Thatt onne the walle henge hym be-forne, 2228
 Lepte vppe on hys hors, and rydyth faste
 Tylle he was alle the medawys paste.
 He blewe hys horn, thus ys no dowte ;
 He was welle herde ij myle abowte. 2232
 Whenne he hadde blowe, thenne mygth he see
 [M]ywtes of howndes come nygheynge nere,
 Copelud wyth sulke and noȝth wyth here.
 Lemers to hym thenne come lepynge, 2236
 They where as soffte as eny selke,
 And ther-to whyte as eny mylke.

2214. MS. cheses.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- In-to the Skye that Ioye ys to see. 2213
 Of alle these dysportys now chese ye."
 "Madame," he sayde "me lyketh best
 To-morow to hunt in the forest."—
 "Now Syr" she sayde "do as yow
 lest." 2217
 And so therwith She hym kyst,
 And sone after they fet on sleepe,
 Of other Ioye toke they no kepe. 2220
 And Thus in play and sleepe thay lay
 Tylle on the morow that hit was day,
 Than his lady was forth past. [leaf 8]
 He Cowde no Better but rose at last.
 And whan he had dyned, he toke the
 horne 2227
 That on the walle heng hym be-forne,
 Lepeth vpon hors, and forth he rydeth
 Tylle he was past the medowes sydes.
 He blew his horn, this ys no doute,
 Hyt was wele herd two myle a-boute.
 Mutes of houndes of alle degree 2233
 Came toward hym, as he myght see,
 Coupled with Sylk and not wyth beere.
 Lemours a-boute her nekkes bere
 Her lees were as softe as sylk,
 And therto whyte as ony Mylk. 2238

2235. u in coupled has one stroke too many ; similarly 2243. in Vncoupletth.

- Into the foreste he rydythe apase ;
 Anone fownde alle ffreschely the trace, 2240 The hounds
find the
track of a
boar.
 Off a passyng wyld bore.
 Thys Partonope, wythi-owte more,
 Vnkowpelyd hys howndes, *and* taketh in lesse
 These fayre lemers, *and* thay not sesee 2244
 Alle the howndes to seke the foreste,
 Tylle fownde ys the wyld beste.
 Now ys the wyld bore fownde.
 The howndes to hym now Rennyth fulle rownde, 2248
 The grete as welle as do the * leste.
 The crye to here yt were a feste
 For an emperowr an for a lorde.
 So hole they Renne by one acorde 2252 They follow
the boar,
 To thys bore, thus ys no naye,
 So ffresche thay Renne alle the daye,
 Tylle he ganne wery, thus ys no dowte,
 They broghte [hym] so faste abowte. 2256 till he
becomes
exhausted,
 Atte the laste thus wyld beste [leaf 28]
 For-sakethe clene the thycke foreste.
 Vnto the lande drawyth he,
 There as stode Partonope 2260
 Wythe the lemers ynn hys lesse.
 He lette hem slyppe, *and* faste they presse
 To-ward the beste ; and pat seyth he.
 Wythe alle hys my3the he gynnyth flee. 2264
 Hys fly3thte may hym serue of now3thte ;
 2243. w *underdotted before* &. 2249. do the] *MS.* dothe, *for* dothe
 2255. he] *MS.* ye. the ?

Univ. Coll. MS.

- In-to the fforest he rydeth a paas, 2239
 A-none he fonde alle fressh the traas
 Of a passyng sterne, wyld Boore.
 This Partanope, withouten more,
 Vncoupleth his howndes in-to the
 forest
 Forto fynde now this wyld Beest.
 Wh[e]n this Boore was y-ffounde, 2247
 They rvne to hym hoole and sounde
 Bothe the moost and eke the leest.
 The crye to here hit ys a feest
 For an emperoure or for a lorde.
 So cloos they ranne by one a-corde, 2252
 So fresshly they rvne alle that day,
 Tylle he wex wery of hys way. 2255
 They broughte hym so thykke a-boute
 That he was fayne of alle that route.
 And atte last this wyld greete beest
 For-saketh the thykke forest,
 And to the launde than draweth he,
 There as ys stondyng Partanope 2260
 Than with the lynours in hys lees,
 He lettith hem slyppe, and forth thay
 prees
 Toward that Boore, and that sawe he.
 Wyth alle hys myght he gynnyth to
 fle, 2264
 But hys flyght servyth hym of nought ;

- and stands
at bay.
- For ynne sucche pleyte thay haue hem broȝhte,
He myȝhte noȝth couer ym-to hys denne.
Ther-to he was so wery off Renne, 2268
He myȝhte no ferther, thys ys no naye.
Stylle he standythe, and bydythe the baye.
There-to come anone fulle Rownde
Alle the racches, *and* down to grownde 2272
They haue hym drawe wyth grete stryffe,
And thus the bore [hath] loste hys lyffe.
Partonope
kills the
bear,
- Wat dothe thenne Partonope?
Hys swerde anone drawyth owte he, 2276
And alle to-brekyth the wylde beste,
And wyth yt makyth hys howndes a feste.
Be than alle thys thyng was done,
and rides
home.
- Hytte was hye tyme to drawe home, 2280
There as he thoȝhte to haue hys Reste.
He bare noȝth wyth hym off thus beste;
Hys hors he toke, *and* onne hym lepe*,
More of hys howndes toke he no kepe, 2284
Sane ij lemers, thus ys no naye.
Wyth hym he toke, and Rode hys waye,
That onne dayly he myȝhte dysporte.
For tulle nyȝhte come hadde he no sporte. 2288
Nowe Rydyth he strawȝte to the castelle.
Where as he fownde alle thyng Ryȝth welle,
Hys soper redy and welle y-made.

2272. MS. ratches?

2282. bare] a *lik* o.

2283. MS. lepte.

2290. fownde] o *lik* a.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- For in sucche plyte they haue hym
brought, [leaf's back]
He myȝht not Cover to hys denne.
Therto he was so wery of renne, 2268
He myȝht no further, this ys no nay.
Stylle he stent, and bydeth a-bay.
Therto come a-none full rounde 2271
The Racches, and down to the grounde
They haue hym drawe with grete stryfe,
And thus the Bore hath lost hys lyfe.
What dothe than this Partanope?
Hys swerde a-nons oure draweth he,
And alle to-bryttenyth this wylde best,
And with hit makyth hys howndes
best. 2278
- Be than alle thys thyng was done,
Hyt was tyme to drawe home, 2280
There as he thought to haue his rest.
He bare not wyth hym of this beest;
Hys hors he toke and on hym lepe.
More of these howndes toke he no kepe
Sane two lemers, this ys no nay, 2285
With hym he toke, and rode his way.
That on day-light myȝht hym
dysporte.
For tulle nyȝt he had no more
comforte.
Now rydeth he streȝt to the castell,
Where he fownde alle thyng ryȝt well.
Hys soper redy and well y-made, 2291

- He sopyd freschely and makeȝth hym gladde. 2292
 From soper Rysyth Partonope, He goes to
bed,
 And ynne-to Chamber thenne gothe he,
 Weder thatt the torches streyȝth hym ledde.
 He makyth hym redy and gothe to bedde, 2296
 Where as he fyndyth fayre Meliowre, and there
finds fair
Melior.
 Thatt ys chefe lady of the towre,
 Wyche thatt he ffeynthe euer ynne* O pleyte. [leaf 28, back]
 For here Ioye and here delyte 2300
 Ys hym to make Ioye *and* playe.
 That ffeynthe he bothe nyȝth and daye.
 Nowe may thys man grete Ioye make,
 That loue hath sende hym sucche a make 2304
 That he may bathe* ynne so hye a blysse.
 Alle nyȝthte they leye *and* clyppe and kyssse,*
 And she hym tellyth nobel storyes,
 Offe loue of knyȝthode olde victoryes. 2308
 Hym to dysporte faste besyeth sche.
 Alas, thus story schendyth me. The Poet
complains of
the cruelty
of his Lady.
 For alle my loue canne y haue noȝthte
 Butte cawse of care *and* sorow *and* thoȝthte. 2312
 Now wolde God hytte myȝth be soo
 Thatt sche loued me as y here doo.
 Partonope stonde in blessed plyte,
 For of hys lady he hathe hys delyte. 2316
 He lackyth no-thing of here grace,
 And y stonde euen in contraryys case.
 He seyth here noȝth, but he hath leyser

2299. MS. adds a second yn.

2305. MS. bothe.

2306. MS. clypte and kyssyde.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- He soopeth fresshly and maketh hym
 glade. 2292
 From Soper ryseth than Partanope,
 And in-to Chamber so gooth he.
 Whider as the Torchis streyght hym
 ledde, 2295
 He maketh hym redy and goth to bedde,
 Where as he fyndeth fayre Melyoure,
 That ys chief lady of that Toure,
 Which maketh hym grete plesaunce.
 She hym loveth withoute varyaunce.
- They lye bothe in Ioye and blysse, 2305
 Alle nyght they clyppe and kyssse,
 And she hym telleth noble storyes
 Of love and knyghtode olde storyes.
Partanope stont in Blessid plyte,
 For of here ladyshyppe he hath
 full delyte. [leaf 9]
 He lakkith no-thing of her grace,
 But hath hys tyme and space 2318
 To speke, to play alle in the derke.
 He may be loyfult in his werke,

After 2300 catchword: flur of here.

To fele, to kysse, and to haue hys plesowr. 2320

And y se my lady day be daye,

Here gracyous worth ys euer naye.

[I] Have the euyl and [he] the gode,

Where-fore me thynkyth myn herte-bloode 2324

Fulle offte tyme away dothe mylte.

I fare thenne as y ne felte

Gode ner hylle, but lye ynne a trawnce.

Thys hathe ffortune cazyhte me ynne a chause 2328

Vppon hys dyce thatt neuer wylle turne.

Thus muste y euer yn wo soiorne.

Butte playnely excusyth me,

I am noyth in thus in-firmyte. 2332

God schelde me euer fro that mischaunce

To hoppe so ferre ynne loue-ys dawnce.

For y am comawndyt of my souereyne

Thys story to drawe fulle *and* playne, 2336

Be-cawse yt was ful vnkowthe *and* lytel knowe,

Frome frenche ynne-to yngelysche, that beter nowe

Hyt myyth be to euer-y wythte.

There-fore y do alle my myythte 2340

To saue my autor ynne sucche wyse

As he that mater luste devyse, [leaf 29]

Where he makyth ynne grete compleynte

In frenche so fayre thatt yt to paynte 2344

In Engelysche tunngge y saye for me

My wyttys alle to dullet bee.

He tellyth hys tale of sentament,

I vnder-stonde noyth hys entent, 2348

Ne wolle ne besy me to lere.

There-fore straythte to the matere

I wylle go of Partonope.

Fulle xij mo[n]thys hathe he now be 2352

In hert-ys loye fulle playnere,*

One day to hunte, another to pe Reuere.

Thys hath he broyth the yere to yende,

2343. ynne *emend* an?

2353. playnere] MS. of plesowr.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thus in hertys loye full playnere, 2353
O day to hunt, a-nother in the Ryvere.

And so hath he brought the yere to
ende. 2355

The Trans-
lator is com-
manded by
his Sove-
reign to do
the French
story into
English.

Twelve
months have
passed.

- That canne remembraunce put* hym in mynde 2356
 In wat pleyte he ys broȝhte ynne.
 He hath for-ȝete alle hys kynne ;
 He thynkyth [on no-tyng] ferre ne nere,
 Butt on howndes and hawkes for the reuere, 2360
 And onne hys lady fayre and bryȝhte,
 Tylle ytte be-felle vppon a nyȝhte
 Thatt ynne [the] monyth that was of Septembere
 Thatt can he ffully hym remembre 2364
 Off Cleobolys, the gode [kyng] of France,
 And off hys moder, that ynne grete dystawnce
 And ynne werte stote of hys lyffe.
 Hys dethe* wyth euery man was Ryffe, 2368
 No man cowde speke of hys welefare.
 There-fore he wote welle yn grete care
 Stante hys moder ffor hys sake.
 Where-fore he purposyth amendys to make, 2372
 Now thynkyth ynne hys hert Ryȝth hye :
 "I wolle take leue to goo and see
 My moder, the kyng my Emme alle-soo."
 There-wyth he makyth hym redy to goo 2376
 Strayȝhte to bedde, so ytte was Eue.
 For there he thoȝhte to take hys leue.
 In-to the bedde nowe goyth hee,
 Where as he ffeynte hys lady ffre, 2380
 Redy to make hym gode chere. [leaf 29, back]
 Here lesson was not newe to lere.
 Now be-gynnyth to speke Partonope
 2356. put] *MS* but. 2368. *MS*. denthe or deutehe.
 2371. or stonte ?

Then
Partonope
happens to
think of
Clovis and
his mother.

He asks his
Lady's leave
to go home.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Than he gan to put in his mynde 2356
 In what plyte he ys brought ynne.
 He hath forgeten alle hys kynne ;
 He thynketh on no-tyng ferre ne nere
 But on howndes and hawkes for the
 Ryvere, 2360
 And on his lady fayre and bryght,
 Tylle hyt be-fell onys on a nyght,
 In the moneth that was of Septembr
 Than he ganne hym to remenbr 2364
 Of Cleobelys, the goode kyng of Fraunce,
 And of hys modyr that in grete
 dystawnce
 And in werousnes stode of hys lyffe.
 Hys deth wyth euery man was
 ryffe, 2368
 For no man of hys Contre cowth
 telle
 Whether he fared evyth or welle.
 Therefore he wote welle in grete care
 Stont hys moder of hys welfare. 2372
 Now in his hert thynketh he :
 "I wole take leve to go and see
 My moder, the king myn eme also."
 And whan he had leyser therto, 2376
 Than to speke begynneth Partanope

	To hys lady : "Madame," seyde hee,	2384
	"I praye yow thatt 3e in no wyse greve	
	Off my wordys, for trewly of leue	
	I muste praye yow, thus ys no naye ;	
	For ytte ys go fulle money a daye	2388
	Offe my fryndys thatt y ne herde.	
	I wolde ffayne wete howe they ferde."—	
Melior grants his request, adding that	"My nowne loue," thenne sayde sche,	
	"Ye schalle haue gode leue of me ;	2392
	And lokyth alle-way thatt 3e be trewe	
	To me, and chancheth for no newe :	
	For Fraunce stonde in sucche plyte nowe,	
	Hytte [hath] ryght grete nede of yow ;	2396
King Clovis is dead,	For kynge Cleobolys hathe loste hys lyffe ; *	
	In Fraunce ys not but werre and stryffe.	
	The power of Fraunce ys dyscumfyte.	
	And y schalle telle yow yn wate plyte	2400
	Yowr fader stande, for he ys dede.	
	Yowr moder leuyth, an canne no rede ;	
and that cnenies have in- vaded France.	And Bloys stante thus wyth-owten dowte,	
	Hytte ys bes eget Rownde abowte.	2404
	Drawe yow to armes and knyghthode,	
	And loke there lacke ynne yow no manhode.	
	Loke 3e be large and geuyth faste.	
"Be brave and gener- ous," she says.	Where to haue goode be not agaste ;	2408
	Ye schalle haue y-nowe of me.	
	And [yf] ye canne aspye ther be	
	2397. MS. wyffe. 2403. or stonte ?	

Univ. Coll. MS.

To hys lady : "Madame," sayde he,
I pray yow that ye in no wyse greve
Of my wordes that I shaH meve. 2386
I must pray yow of leve, this ys no nay ;
For hit gone ys fuH many a day
Of my frendes that I ne herde. [11. a. bk.]
I wolde fayne wytte how they ferde."—
"Myn owne love," then sayde She,
"Ye shaH haue goode leve of me ; 2392
And loke Alwey That ye be Trew
To me, and chonge not for a New.
For Fraunce stont in suche plyte now
Hyt hath ryght grete nede of yow ; 2396
For kyng Cleouchys hath lost hys lyffe ;

In Fraunce ys but werre and stryffe.
The power of Fraunce is dyscomfyte,
And I shaH telle yow in what plyte
Youre fadyr stont, for he ys dede. 2401
Youre Modyr lyvyth, and can no rede,
And Bloys stont thus wythouten
doute :
Hyt ys seeged rounde a-boute. 2404
Drawe yow to armes and to knyng[t]hode,
And loke ye lakke no manhode.
Looke ye be large and gevyth fast.
Where to haue goode be not a-gast ;
Ye shaH haue ynough of me. 2409
Any yf ye can espye that ther be

- Any worthy knyghtys thorow the londe,
 In alle the haste loke that ye fownde, 2412
 There as they bene yw armes bolde,
 Wyth gode y-now hem to wyth-holde.
 Loke thatt ye begentyh, lowly, and meke,
 And geuyth to hem gode clothys eke. 2416
 Alle-so of speche beyth fayre and lowlyche
 As wele to the pore as to the Reeche.
 Affter my cowneel loke thatt ye* wyrke, [leaf 30]
 And louyth* welle God and holy chyrehe. 2420
 Ye mowe notte fayle of hye cheualrye,
 Yff ze loue God and owr lady.
 And o thyng, my loue, y praye * yowe
 That yw no wyse ye* ne besy yow howe 2424
 By craffte of nygromansy me to see. "Above all,
 For yt wolle for yowr worse be. beware of
 Whenne ze haue y-broghte thus worke to a zende— and come
 Ther-to sone yow Gode grace sende— 2428 back to me
 In Fraunce loke affter dwelle not ze, as soon as
 Butte faste hye yow agayne to me. the war is
 Tylle ye be [at] Doyre loke ze not cesse over."
 For yowr worchypp and myne ese."— 2432
 "Medame," sayde he, "thus gode lesson Partonope
 Schalle y welle kepe and thys sermone. assures her
 Nor neuer for kunny[n]ge thatt here speke* that he will
 never break
 his word.
2419. ye] MS. thow. 2420. MS. louyd.
 2423. MS. adds the before yowe. 2424. ye] MS. of.
 2435. MS. spepe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And worthy knyghtys thurgh the
 londe,
 In alle the haast looke ye foonde 2412
 There as they been in armes bolde
 Wythgoode ynowgh hem to with-holde.
 Looke ye be gentyh, lowly, and meeke,
 And gyffe to hem clothis eke. 2416
 Also of speche both free and lowlych
 As wele to poore as to Ryche.
 After my counseil looke ye wyrehe,
 And love wele God and holy Chirche.
 Ye may not fayle of hye cheualry, 2421
 If ye love God and worship oure lady.
 And oo thyng love, I pray yow
 That in no-thing ye be besy now 2424
 By crafte of Nygromansy me to see.
 For hit wolle for youre worst be.
 Whan ye haue brought this werre to
 ende—
 Therto God yow grace sende— 2428
 In Fraunce longe after dwelle not ye,
 But fast hye yow ayen to me.
 Tylle ye be at Doyre loke ye not ees
 "For youre worship and myn ease."—
 "Madame," sayde he, "this goode 2433
 lesson)
 Shaft I kepe for my sermon. [leaf 10]
 And for no-thing that I can here speke

Schalle y neuer my Couenaunte breke, 2436
 Ne ynⁿ no wyse besy me
 Er the day sette yow to see."
 Nowe haue thay bothe lafte talkynge
 And falle ynto grete thynkyng. 2440
 Thys lyth Partonope tyll y^t ys day,
 Thenne he abowte hymⁿ se welle may
 To ryde or go where so hymⁿ luste.
 In bedde he thynkythⁿ loⁿgger reste. 2444
 He rysyth vppe y^{nne} grete haste,
 An onⁿ hys Iorney hyythte hymⁿ faste.
 He toke hys cowerser that was Coole blacke,
 And lyzhtely lepyth aponⁿ hys backe, 2448
 And takyth wyth hymⁿ hys lemers too ;
 Off meyne wyth hymⁿ taketh he no moo.
 Hyt nedythte nozth telle how he toke hys leve,
 He dydde yt preuely ouer eve. 2452
 Off oder thyng takethe he no kepe,
 Butte straygt he rydyth forthe to the [s]chyppe,
 Wyche furste hymⁿ brozhte to thatt Cetee.
 Wyth-owtenⁿ more there-in gothe he, [leaf 30, back] 2456
 And takyth hys horse wyth hym in honde.
 Wanne he was there-y^{nne} he* fownde
 A bedde alle redy and clenly made,
 Where-of he was Ryzht y^{nly} gladde. 2460
 He made hym redy, and y^{nne} dide crepe,
 He hadde grete nede forto slepe.
 Off thus fayre schyppe alle the mayne,

2458. he] MS. y.

Univ. Coll. MS.

My coveⁿant wole I not breke." 2436
 Now haue they bothe left talkyng
 And falle in-to grete thenkyng. 2440
 Thus lyeth Partonope tyll hit was day
 That the lyght verryly he say.
 In bedde he wole no longer rest.
 To ryse vp hennⁿ semyth best ; 2446
 And toke hys courser that was blak,
 And lyghtly lepyth vponⁿ hys bak,
 And taketh wyth hymⁿ his lymers
 twoo.
 Of meyny takyth wyth hymⁿ no moo.
 Hit nedyd not to take more leve,
 For it was do prevely over eve. 2452
 Of other thyng toke he no kepe,
 But streyght he rydeth to the Shippe,
 Whych fyrst hymⁿ brought to that
 cytee.
 Wythoute more thereynⁿ gothe he, 2456
 And taketh hys hors with hymⁿ on
 honde.
 Whan he was ynⁿ there, he fonde
 A bedde redy, alle clennely made,
 Wherof he was ryght Inly glade. 2460
 He made hymⁿ redy, and ynⁿ dyd crepe,
 He had grete nede for to slepe.

The follow-
 ing day
 Partonope
 embarks
 with his
 black steed
 and his two
 hounds.

- Off wyche he myȝtthe noȝth on see, 2464 The invisi-
 Vppe drowe anker yn alle the haste. ble crew
 The schyppe anone begynnnyth sayle faste, heave
 Thatt er thatt day was comen to ende— anchor.
 The schyppe so saylythe afore the wynde— 2468
 He hadde alle passyd the grete see,
 And yune to Lyere was comyn hee,
 Where as he muste nedys abyde ; The ship
 He myghte no ferther for thatt tyde. 2472 sails up the
 The schyppe was grete, he myȝtthe noȝth passe. Loire.
 The water of Leyre alle-so was
 Butte strayte, *and* eke yt was scholde.*
 There thay can faste owte folde 2476
 The gabelle, on wyche the anker was
 Tyed, owte, *and* a grete pas
 The grete anker they lette owte slyde,
 Be wyche thys grete schyppe schulde Ryde. 2480
 The schyppemen alle bothe more and lesse
 Owte of the schyppe the bote gan dresse
 In-to the watere thatt hatythe Leyre.
 [A bed] Thay hyn dressyd welle and ffayre 2484 Partonope
 In-to the bote, and yt was arayed is landed,
 Wythe clennely clothys, and per-in they leyde while still
 Alle slepyng Partonope. asleep.
 Off thus araye nothyng wyste he. 2488
 Thys was me thenketh a wonder reyse.
 Whenne he woke, then faste be Bloyse
 Aryved thus ȝonge Partonope, He awakes
 near Blois.

2475. MS. schalde, *scarcely* scholde.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Vp was the ankyr drawe in haste,
 And the Sayle ys crosse the maste. 2465
 Who hyt takeled he cowde not see,
 But in pees so stylye lyeth he.
 This Shyppe sayleth and passith the
 See,
 And in-to the water of Lyer they
 comen be, 2470
 Where as he must nedes a-byde ;
 He myght no further for the tyde.
 The Shipp was grete, he myght not
 passe,
 For the water so shalow was. 2474
 Therfore the cable they gan oute folde
 By which the anker was y-folde. [1 li. 10,
 1 The anker They leete oute slyde back]
 To make the Shippe to ryde. 2480
 Anone a boote was sette in to Leyre, 2483
 And a bedde theryn goode and fayre.
 On thys bedde Partanope slepyng
 Was leyde, therof not wetyng. 2488
 This was now a wondyr reys.
 Whan he woke, then fast by Bloys
 Aryved this yong Partanope,

	Wyche he knewe [welle] for hys contre.	[leaf 31] 2492
	Wan he was landyd, then ganne he blyve	
	Hym loke abowte, butte thyng on lyve	
	Saue horse and grehowndys cowthe he non se,	
	Wyche he broȝhte wyth hym to the see.	2496
	The bote no lengger there wolde soierne,	
	Butte to hys schyppe gan faste returne.	
	Butte ho was gyde kowde he nott see	
He thinks of Melior and bursts into tears.	Off thus bote, and styлле stode he	2500
	And thynketh on Melioure, hys hert swete.	
	For pety of here the terys a-downne crepe	
	Owte off hys eyen down by hys cheke.	
	Hys hert tenderyd, and ganne to wepe,	2504
	And thynkethe sone to turne a-yen	
	To se hys lady, hys hertes quene.	
	Here-to he prayyth the God sende grace ;	
Proceeding on his journey	And onne hys Iorney he gynnyth to pace.	2508
	Off the Cuntre he nymmyȝhte grete garde,	
	And seyth where Bloys stante, and thedyrwarde	
	The way fulle preuely taketh he ;	
	He wolde nogth blythely aspyed be.	2512
	And as he nyed Bloys nere,	
	In the way he sawe [how and] where	
he meets twelve black sumpter- horses,	Agayne hym come xii somerys,	
	Charged wyth golde and Ryche auerys*.	2516
	2505. MS. thynkethe.	2516. MS. arayes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Which he knew wele for his Contree.	Hys hert tendred, and gan to wepe,	2504
Whan he was landed, than gan he	And thenkith soone to turne a-yen	
blyve	To see hys lady and his Queen.	
2493	Here-to he prayeth God send hym	
Hym loke a-boute, but thyng on lyve	grace ;	
Saue hors and grehoundes couthe he	And on his Journey forthe he gan	
none see,	passe.	2508
Which he brought wyth hym to the	Of the contree he taketh grete garde,	
See.	He seeth where Bloys stont, and thy-	
2496	derwarde	
The Boote no lenger wolde sogeourn	The way full pryvely taketh he ;	
But to his Shippe fast gan retourne.	He wole not blyely aspyed be.	2512
But who was gyde conth he not se	And as he come then Bloys nere,	
Of this Boote, and styлле stont he	In the wey he sawe how and where	
2500	Agayne hym Come xij Somers,	2515
And thenketh on Melior, his hert	Charged wyth golde and ryche auerys.	
swete.		
For pyte of hir hys teres down crepe		
Oute of his eyen down by his cheeke.		

- The horse were blacke euery-chone,
 Ryȝth fayre courserys; and wyth hem come
 xij ȝonge men thatt hem dede lede,
 Welle cladde yn sylke, wyth-owten drede. 2520
 Alle be-hynde there come a knyȝhte
 Thatt was ther master, and thatt was Ryȝhte,
 For he [had] large of the message.
 He was very whyte for age; 2524
 He was fulle semely, of stature longe;
 In ȝowthe hytte semed he hadde bene stronge.
 Wanne he hadde syȝhte of Partonope, [leaf 31, back] 2528
 Hys message ynne thus wyse sayde he :
 "Syr," he sayde, "y saye yow gretynge
 Fro [s]wyche onne thatt aboue alle thyng
 Thatt Erthely ys, to yow hathe geffe
 Here body, here herte, and alle here loue. 2532
 And as ye* ben [here] herte swete,
 Sche prayytie ye schulde not here for-gete.
 Alle thys tresowre sche hathe yow sente,
 And as to here loue, to thus entente 2536
 To mayntayne yowr warres, and that in armes
 Ye schulde be worchyppfuȝ, and of Charmes
 Be Ryȝhte ware, that ȝe ne be
 Wythe [hem] be-gyled." Thenne seyde he 2540
 To thus knyȝhte: "God me defende
 Here ynne sucche wyse to offende."—
 2533. ye] MS. he.

laden
with gold,
and led by
twelve
young men.

Their mas-
ter, an old
knight, tells
him that
these treas-
ures have
been sent by
Melior to
defray
the expenses
of war.

The knight
warns him
against
charms.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- The hors were blake euerychone,
 Ryȝth fayre coursers; and with hem
 come 2518
 Twelve young men that dyd hem lede,
 Wele cladde in sylke, withouten drede.
 Alle be-hynde there Come a knyȝht
 That was her mayster, and that was
 ryȝht, [leaf 11]
 For he had charge of the message.
 He was alle white for verray age; 2524
 He was fuȝ semely, of stature longe;
 In youth hit semyd he had be stronge.
 Whan he had syȝht of Partanope,
 His message in this wyse sayde he: 2528
 "Sir," he sayde, "I say yow gretynge
 Fro suche one that a-bove alle thyng
 That erthly ys, to yow hath yowe
 Hir body, hyr hert, and hir love. 2532
 And as ye byn hir hert swete,
 She prayeth yow that ye wol not hyr
 foryete.
 Alle this tresoure She hath yow sent
 As to hyr love, for this entent 2536
 To mayntene youre werres, and that in
 armes
 Ye schulde be worthy / and of charmes
 Be weȝ ware that ye ne be 2539
 With hem begyled." / Then sayde he
 To this knyȝht: "God me defende
 Euer in suche wyse her to offende."—

Partonope
is to be
knighted by
Melior, and
by no other.

“Welle,” seyde thys knyȝtȝhte, “yette haue I to saye
To yow yett more. Sche dothe praye 2544
In armes *and* tur[n]ewmentys ye lusty to be,
In Iustys alle-so ; butte lokyȝthe thatt ȝe
Be ware thatt knyȝtȝhte no man yow make.
Thatt dede wolle sche vppon here take 2548
Thatt day thatt ȝe weddyd schulde bee.
Wythe yowr swerde anone wolle sche
Yow gyrde yn alle pepuȝ syȝtȝhte.
Sche schalle yow geue the worder of knyȝtȝhte. 2552
And kepe yow welle for God-ys sake
That by no Craffte Eny man yow make
To se yowr lady er tyme be.”
And wythe thatt worthe alle wepyng he 2556
Turned hym *and* gothe hys waye.
These ȝonge men, thatt yn selke so gaye
Were clothyd, to hym they come anone
To take ther leue ; for they muste goone 2560
Wyth here master home agayne.
And then they seyde : “Syr, loke ȝe bene
Euer-more to yowre lady trewe, [leaf 32]
Ellys yt wylle yow bothe rewe, 2564
And thatt ȝe not to longe so lorne,
Butte to yowr lady sone returne.”
And wyth thatt worthe sodenly they be
Vanaschyd away, that trewly he 2568

2545. tur[n]ewmentys] u or n written above r.

2568. vanaschyd] second a like o.

Univ. Coll. MS.

“Wele,” sayth this knyght, “yet haue
I to say
To yow more. She dothe yow pray 2544
In armes, in turnementes ye lusty be
And in Iustes loke that be ye.
Be ware that yow knyght no man
make.
That dede wole She vpon hir take 2548
That day that ye shulle weddyd be.
With youre Swerde a-none wylle She
Yow gyrde in alle the peples syght.
She shatt yow gylle the ordre of
knyght. 2552
And kepe yow weȝt for Goddys sake,

Be no crafte no man yow make.
To see youre lady or tyme be.” 2555
And with that worde alle wepyng he
Turned hym and gothe his way.
These yonge men in sylke so gay 2558
Were clothid / to hym they come a-none
To take theire leue, for they muste gone
With hyr maister home a-yn.
And they sayde : “Syr, looke ye ben
Euer to youre lady fult trew, [1 ff. 11, bk.]
And that ye not longe sogecourne, 2565
But to youre lady sone returne.”
And with that worde sodenly they be
Vanesshid a-way, that trewly he 2568

- Wote neuer were thay bene [be]come.
 To Bloys hathe he the waye nome.
 A-ffore hym gothe thus xij somerys
 Streyȝhte to the gate, where as the porterys 2572
 Stode to-gydere and sawe thus syȝhte,
 And thankyd hyely God alle-myȝhte.
 They sawe the somerys Charged wyth Ryechees.
 The CasteH stode ynne grete dystresse ; 2576
 They thoȝth yt come by God-ys grase.
 Inne they lette the somerys pace.
 Sone affter came Partanope.
 [And whan they aspyed hit was he, 2580
 And they myȝht redyly hym know,
 Down on knees they gan falle low,
 And welcomed hym with alle her hert.
 And in alle hast one in ded stert, 2584
 And to the lady, his moder, saide he :
 "Youre Son ys come, Partanope."]
 Sche gan to fraye of sodente,
 Butte yette ynne haste vppe Rysyȝt sche, 2588
 And gothe here sone for to mete.
 Whanne sche hym sawe, sche gynnyȝthe to wepe
 For very Ioye, and ther-wyȝt-alle
 Here armes, thatt were long and smale, 2592
 Abowte hys necke sche dede leye.
 Sche myȝhte for Ioye no worthe seye,
 2579. MS. scarcely come.

Partanope
arrives at
Blois.

The porters,
recognizing
him, fall
down on
their knees.

His mother
comes to
welcome
him.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Wote neuer where they be become.
 To Bloys hath he the waye nome.
 Aforne hym gone these xij Somers
 Streyȝt to the yate, whe[re] as the 2572
 porters
 Stode to-gyder and sawe this syȝt,
 And thanked hyghly God almyȝt.
 They sawe the Somers charged with
 rychesse.
 The casteH stode in grete distresse ; 2576
 They thought hit come by Goddys
 grace ;
 And in they lete these Somers passe.
 Sone after come this Partanope,
 And whan they aspyed hit was he, 2580
 And they myȝht redyly hym know,
 Down on knees they gan falle low,
 And welcomed hym with alle her
 hert.
 And in alle hast one in ded stert, 2584
 And to the lady, his moder, saide he :
 "Youre Son ys come, Partanope."
 She gan affray of this sodeyn caas,
 And ryseth vp in a grete raas, 2588
 And gothe hir Son for to mete.
 Whan Sye She gynnyȝthe to wepe
 For verray Ioye, and therewith-aȝ
 Her armes, that were longe and smaȝ,
 A-boute his nekke She dyd lay. 2593
 She myȝht no worde for Ioye say,

- And kyssed hym wyth dedely chere.
 Sche ferde as thow sche weste neuer where 2596
 Sche hadde bene, and ther-wyth downe
 To grownde sche fylde onne a sownne.
 And sone after sche dydde awake
 Owte off here sownynge, *and* gynnythite take 2600
 Here hert to here fully agayne.
 And then sche seyde: "Where haue 3e bene,
 My dere sone, my Erthely Ioye,
 Thatt neuer y hadde tokyn fro the, 2604
 Letter ne worthe thatt me my3th ese,
 To me thus hathe bene grette dyssease.
 Kynge Cleobollys he ys dede, [leaf 32, back]
 Yowr fader alle-so; thus ys the threde 2608
 I stande, an am ynne grete dowte.
 My ney3thbowrys here rownde abowte
 Haue Rebellyd and dysheried me
 Off fayre castellys no lesse thenne thre, 2612
 Thatt stonden here ynne the moresse
 Rownde abowte the caste of Bloys."
 "Madame," sayde thus Partonope,
 "Beth off gode comfort; y hope that 3e 2616
 In schorte tyme schalle stonde yn ese.
 Y knowe Ry3thite welle alle yowr dyssease.
 Butte dothe dyscharge alle thys somerys,
 And sendyth abowte for kny3tes *and* squyers. 2620

2609. stande] a fairly distinct.

2613. MS. possibly maresse.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And kessed hym with a dedely chere.
 She ferd as thogh She wist not where
 She had be, and therwith downe 2598
 And whan after She was a-wake
 Oute of hir swownyng and gynnythite take
 Hir hert fully to hir a-yen, [leaf 12]
 And then She seyde: "Where haue
 ye ben,
 My dere Son, myn hertly Ioye,
 That neuer letter ne worde sent with
 oye, 2604
 That myn hert gretly myght ease.
 This hath be to me a grete dyssease.
 King Cleouelys now ys dede,
 And youre fader also/thus in drede 2608
 I stonde, and am in grete doute.
 Myn neyghbours here a-boute 2611
 Haue rebellid and disheried me
 Of flayre castellis no lesse than thre,
 That stonde here in this Marreys
 Rounde a-boute this Caste of Bloys."
 "M Adame" sayde this Partanope,
 "Beth of goode comforte; I
 hope that ye 2616
 In short tyme shaft stonde in ease
 I know ryght wele youre dyssease,
 But dothe discharge alle these Somers,
 And sendyth a-boute for knyghtis and
 Squyers. 2620

- I schalle noȝhte spare for no gyfte
 Hem to wyth-holde by my thryffte
 To saue yow yowr herytage,
 And c. Mⁱ y wolle welle wage." 2624
 In alle the haste thenne dothe sche
 Here letterys sende alle the Cuntre
 [For knyght, yomen, and goode Squyer
 A certeyn day to come to dyner. 2628
 Tydyng ranne thorow the contree]
 Thatt home was comen Partonope.
 The thythyngys to hys fryndys buthe gladde,
 Hys Enmyys ther-off no Ioye made. 2632
 Whenne the cheualrye of the Cuntre
 Herde saye thatt Partonope
 In very trowthe* was come home,
 Faste to hym warde they gynne gone. 2636
 He hym reseuyd wythe goodely chere,
 They be Ryȝth gladde to feynde hym there.*
 To thowsand knyȝhtys there he wyth-helde,
 Thatt redy were to go to the fylde, 2640
 When thatt euere hym lesste to Ryde.
 Partonope wolde no lenger abyde,
 Butte to the stronge Castellys thre
 The streyȝhte way anon wylle he*. 2644
2635. MS. trawthe.
 2638. MS. They feynde be Ryȝth gladde off hym there.
 2644. wylle he] MS. taketh he, *which properly belongs to l. 2648,*
the scribe having dropped four lines, here supplied from Univ. Coll.
MS.

The knights
of the coun-
try, hearing
that Parton-
ope has re-
turned,
hasten to
Blois.

Partonope
regains his
mother's
castles, and
then goes to
succour the
King at
Pontoise.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- I shaȝ not spare now for no yefte
 Hem to with-holde now by my
 thrifte
 To saue yow and myn heritage, 2623
 And hundreth thousand I wol wage."
 In alle the hast than dothe She
 Hir letters send alle the Contree
 For knyght, yomen, and goode Squyer
 A certeyn day to come to dyner. 2623
 Tydyng ranne thorow the contree
 That home was come Partanope.
 These tydyngis to his frendys were
 glade,
 His enmyes herof no Ioye made. 2632
 PARTONOPE.
- Whan the cheualry of that contree
 Herde say how that Partanope
 In verray trouth was come home,
 Fast to hym ward they gan gone. 2636
 He hem resseyvid with goodely chere.
 They be right glade to fynde hym
 here.
 Two thousand knyghtes there [he]
 with-helde, [1 leaf 12, back] 2640
 That redy were to go to feelde,
 Whan that euer hym lyst to ryde.
 Partanope wole no lenger byde,
 But to these stronge Castelles thre
 The streyght way a-none wylle he.

[Short tale to make, this ys no lees,
 The castellys, the Contree he sett in pees.
 Wythoute more lette than Partanope
 Streight to the kyng the way] taketh he 2648
 To a stronge CasteH men) callythe Pvntyfe.
 There lyythe the kynge, thatt of hys lyffe [leaf 33]
 Ys fulle wery, thus ys no * drede ;
 For he hathe nother Cownset ne rede 2652
 Off kynne, off frynde, ne off hys lyggys.
 There-fore ynne grete drede hys he.
 And there ys a kynge hathe Agysor
 Come in-to Fraunce, thatt as a bore 2656
 Or lyon) or wolffe ys ravennous.*
 He scleyth, he rubbythe, he leuyth no howse
 Vnbrente, saffe Castelle and wallyd townys.
 He hathe wythe* hym) dyuerse nacionys 2660
 And grete Numbere of Cheualrye
 Off Norway, of Glygland, of Orcanye,
 Off Erlond, off Fresselond, of Denmarke,
 Thatt fully destroyen) alle thatt marche. 2664
 He hopyth fully to conquere Fraunce ;
 Agaynyste hym) ther ys no resistance.
 Another ys there a grete werrowre,
 A kynge thatt ys namyd Surnegowre, 2668

The heathen
 king Agisor
 is devastat-
 ing the
 country.

Another
 heathen king
 is Sornegowre,

2651. no] MS. to. 2657. MS. revenaunce or revenaunce.
 2660. wythe written twice.
 2663-64. Denmarke : marche] a like o.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Short tale to make, this ys no lees,
 The castellys, the Contree he sett in
 pees. 2646
 Wythoute more lette than Partanope
 Streight to the kyng the way taketh he
 To a stronge castelle men) calle Poun-
 tyfe.
 There lyeth the kyng, that of his lyfe
 Is full wery, this ys no drede ;
 For he ne hath Counsayle ne rede 2652
 Of kynne, nor frend, ne of his leeges.
 Therefore in grete drede he now is.
 For there ys a kyng that highteth
 Agysore

Come in-to Fraunce lyke as a Boore
 Or a wolf that ys ravennous. 2657
 H[e] sleeth, robbeth, and leveth none
 hous
 Vn-brent but castellis and wallid
 towrs.
 He hath with hym) dyuers Chyvalours
 Of Norway, Glytland, and Denmark
 nacion), 2662
 That the marches put in) confusion).
 He hopith fully to conquerre Françe ;
 Ayen) him) ys no resistance. 2666
 A-nother ther ys a grete werrioure,
 A king named Sir Sornogoure,

- Yonge, hardy, manly yn fy3thte,
 And ther-to a passynge semely kny3thte.
 For and he hadde bene off Crystys lore,
 I trowe men hane neuer* by-fore 2672
 In Romaunce herd a worthyer kynge.
 He loued kny3thhode aboue alle thynges.
 The kyng of Fraunce ys onne Pvntyfe.
 Tydyngt-ys he heryth* of werre and stryffe 2676
 Thorowe alle Fraunce yn euery Cuntre.
 In thus CasteH wyth hym there be
 Offe frenche an flemysche, as y wene,
 Butte x M^{ti}; and there agaynys bene 2680
 An .c. M^{ti} wyth kyng Surnegowre,
 There-fore off Cheualrye he ys namyd folowre.
 And alle thus heryth Partonope.
 A-none to the kyng faste hyythe he, 2684
 And wythe hym brynggythe a ffayre mayne, [leaf 33, back]
 Fyffe M^{ti} kny3thtes, wyche thatt be
 In armes fresche and welle arayde;
 Here wags he hathe hem welle payde. 2688
 Nowe tythynggyste of Partonope
 To the kyng ys come, and gladde ys he,
 And gothe agaynys hym owte of hys towre,
 And resenyd hym wyth grete honowre, 2692
 And hys desese tellyth in haste
 To Partonope, and how sore agaste
 2672. neuer] MS. here. 2676. MS. beryth.

a worthy
young
knight.

The King of
France has
only ten
thousand
men;
Surnegour
has one
hundred
thousand.

Partonope
brings with
him five
thousand
knights.

The King
explains his
hopeless
position.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Yong, hardy, and full ffeers in fyght,*
 And therto a passyng semely knyght.
 The kyng of Fraunce ys now in Poun-
 tyfe. 2675
 Tydynges he heryth of werre and
 stryfe
 Thorow alle Fraunce in euery Contre.
 In this casteH with hym ther be
 Of frenche, of flemmynges, as I wene,
 But ten thowsand; and there a-yenst
 bene 2680
 An hundred thowsand with kyng Sor-
 nogoure,
 That of chevalry ys named the floure.
 Alle this herith yonge Partanope.
 A-none to the kyng fast hyeth he, 2684
 And with hym bryngith a fayre meyne
 Feve hundred knyghtis, whiche that
 he [leaf 13]
 In armes fressh and weft a-rayde;
 They be of her wages weft payde. 2688
 Now tydynges of this Partanope
 Are come to the kyng, and gladde ys
 he,
 And gothe a-yenst him owte of his
 toure,
 And hym resseyvith with grete
 honoure, 2692
 And his dyssease he tellith in hast
 To Partanope, and how sore a-gast

2669. MS. syght.

He ys of kyng Sornagowre,
 For he ys so stronge a werrowre. 2696
 He thynkyth thus lond to conquere.
 "I may not slepe for sorowe *and* fere :
 He brennyth and wastyth alle the londe,
 I haue no power hym to wyth-stonde." 2700
 Alle thus heryth Partonope.
 He seyyth butte lyteH, butte more thynkyth he.
 Atte the laste he sayde to the kyng :
 "Me mervelyth gretely off on thyng. 2704
 Why sende 3e no3the for alle menne
 Thatt to yowr Crowne lege bene?"—
 "So haue y do," thenne seyde the kyng.
 "They wylle obbeye me nothyng. 2708
 Y canne ynne no wyse trewly see
 Butt thatt they neyder holde me
 For kyng, for souereyne, ne for no lorde."
 Partonope answeyd atte thatt worthe : 2712
 "Thenne sethen ytte wolle no beter be,
 Pray God of helpe, and he wolle see
 To hys seruand euer yn nede.
 I canne no more butte thus I rede." 2716
 The kyng now leuyth alle this mater,
 And strey3tlyte gothe in to [hys] dyner,
 And wyth hym takyth the Partonope.
 Ry3th gladde of hym for sothe ys he.* [leaf 34] 2720
 This Puntye ys a CasteH Ryalle,

His liege-
men will not
obey him.

Pontoise is
strongly
fortified,

The first four lines of leaf 34 are a repetition of ll. 2702-5. with the following differences of spelling: seyythe, lyteH, thynkyth, seyde, mervelythe, of O thyyng, no3tlyte.

Univ. Coll. MS.

He ys of this kyng Sornogoure,	Prayeth God of helpe, and he wole
For he ys so fleers a werrioure. 2696	see
Partanope answerith the kyng: 2703	To his Seruaunt at euery nede.
"Me mervelyth gretly of oo thing.	I canne no more, but thus I rede."
Why sende ye not flor alle men)	The kyng levetH alle this matere, 2717
Thatt to youre crown lyege been?"—	And comyth in-to the halle,
"So haue I do," then sayde the kyng,	And ryght a-none therwith-alle,
"They wolle a-bey me no-tyng. 2708	And streyght gothe in to his dynere,
Ne know me for her souereyn lorde."	And with hym taketh Partanope.
Partanope answerith at that worde :	Ryght gladde of hym forsothe ys he.
"What yf yt wolle no better be, 2713	This Pountye ys a CasteH ryaH, 2721

- Closyd welle wyth Ryȝth a stronge walle,
 Fulle of towres wyth-owtenⁿ dowte.
- A deche ryȝthe depe goythe Rownde abowte, 2724
 Fulle of water, and harde to wynde.
 Ther-to the Castel ys wyth-ynne
 Off menⁿ of armes stuffet welle.
 Off warre vesture hyt* lackethe neuer a delle. 2728
 Nowe hadde these hethenⁿ menⁿ in costome
 Euery day armed freschely to come
 To profere skermesche to thys castelle.
 Thay spare noȝhte to come Ryȝhte to the walle. 2732
 And these were knyȝhtes of kyng Sornagowre,
 Wyche off cheualrye bare the flowre,
 Where-of he lasfe hadde atte the Castelle of Chanarde
 A M^{ti} knyȝhtys and neuer a cowarde. 2736
 xx^{ti} M^{ti} he lasfe be-hynde
 Wyth kyng Agysor* soior[n]yng.
 No wonder ys thowe the kyng be
 Off Fraunce aferde, for fewe folke hathe he. 2740
 There-fore he comawndyth ynne grete haste
 The porterys to sparre the gatys faste,
 Thatt ther schulde no manⁿ owte Isse,
 Knyȝhte ne squyer, butte be hys avyse. 2744
 The Ethenⁿ wyth grete boste and cryyng
 To the Castelle-gate for Scarmesyng
 Eny day comenⁿ wyth grette pryde,
 The Cuntre praydenⁿ ynⁿ euery syde. 2748
2728. hyt] MS. hys. 2729. MS. costonne.
 2734. MS. bore? 2738. MS. Caysar.

but is
 threatened
 every day by
 Sornegour's
 warriors,

thousands of
 whom are
 left partly
 at Chars,
 partly with
 Agisor.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Wele closyd with water and walle. 2722
 The hethenⁿ menⁿ had in customⁿ 2729
 Armed fresshly euery day to come
 To profer Skyrmyssh to this Castell.
 They spare hit not neuer a dele, 2732
 And thise were knyghtes of Sornogoure,
 Whiche of cheualry bare the floure,
 Where-of he had left at Castell Chaynard
 Tenⁿ thowsand knyghtes to kepe the warde. 2736
 And twenty thowsand he left be-hynde
- ¹ With kyng Gysore sogeournyng.
 No wondyr ys thought the kyng be 2739
 Of Fraunce a-ferde, for few folke had he;
 [1 leaf 13, back]
 Wherfore he comaundeth that none schulde be nyse
 To passe the yates but hit be at his a-vyse. 2744
 The hethenⁿ with grete booste and crying
 To the Castell-gate for skermysshing
 Euer they come with grete pryde, 2747
 And take grete pray onⁿ euery syde.

The booty is
all sent to
Agisor.

Sornegour
himself is at
Chars.

He com-
mands his
rear to join
him on Saint
James's day.

Ten thou-
sand men
ride at once
to Pontoise,
without
waiting for
their king.

Watte euer ther prayes where nette, schepe, or horse,
Thay sende alle to kynge Agysores.

Atte Chars lyethe kynge Sornegowre [leaf 34, back]

As fers ynne batyt as eny bore 2752

Thatt wylde ys, and lyythe ynne Denne.

He comawndythe sertayn of hys men

To Ryde to hys re[re]warde,
Thatt thay schulde geue hym in charge 2756

To euery man in hys degree

Thatt they algate schulde be

Wythe hym atte synt Iames ffeste,

Thatt hathe Baptyste bothe moste and leste. 2760

Thys was vppon wytsoneday

That kynge Sornegowre at Chars leye,

Hys Rennerys dyseoneryd the Cuntre,

There herde he fyrste of Partonope. 2764

Wanne thatt thythyngys they ganne here,

Off Partonope themne dydde they ffere.

The saryzynys ganne here cowneeH take,

And charged alle men they schulde make 2768

Hem redy and arme hym faste,

For they wolde ryde yn alle haste.

A none x M^{ti} redy were

Onne horse-backe armed wyth schelde and spere. 2772

v. c. off these, as I rede,

Helden hole to-gyder wyth-owten drede.

The oder v. c. owte of araye

Ranne and prykyd the Cuntre alle daye.* 2776

2749. prayes] s like r.

2763. MS. Remerys.

On leaf 34, back, the last nine lines (after 2776) are crossed out in MS. Then follows catch-word: ranne and pryked, and at the top of leaf 35 is repeated: Ranne and prekyde the Cuntre alle daye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

At Charse lyeth kyng Sornogoure 2751

As feers in batayle as any Boore. 2752

He sendith to his rewarde tho 2755

That they shult make hend redy and

come hym to.

This was vpon the whitsonday 2761

That Sornogoure made this a-ray.

His Renners dysconered alle the contree,

And there they herde first of Par-
tanope. 2761

The Sarazyns than they gonne feere,

And a Counsaile then makyn there.

Anone ten thowsand redy were 2771

On horsbak armed with Sheelde and

Spere.

Fyve hundred of these, as I rede,

Helde hole to-gyther withouten drede.

The tother oute of aray than

Alle day the Countree pryked and
ranne; 2776

- Thay rafte maney man) hys lyffe. [leaf 35]
 Thay eesyd nott tylle thay where atte Pvntyffe.
 Thorow the Contre thenne Rose the crye.
 The frenchemen) onne the castel onne hye, 2780
 Owte of the Cuntre herde grette afraye,
 Whyth hym)sylfe hadde grette dysmaye.
 The hethen) luste notte to abyde here kyng,
 The ffrenche men) thay dradde no-thinge. 2784
 A-none as euer Partonope .
 Thys noyse heryth, watt dothe he
 Faste butte armethe hym in alle haste?
 And Comaw[n]dythe hys sowdyowres faste 2788
 They make hem) redy, for he wolle Ryde,
 He thynkyth no lenger for to abyde.
 v. c. now on) horse-baके [he hade]
 Welle armed; and thenne hee bade * 2792
 The porters faste vndo the gate.
 Butte he wolle lette no man) passe ther-ate,
 Tylle tyme thatt he the kyng mu3hte y-see
 Redy to ryde and hys mayne. 2796
 The kyng) ys armed and Redy to Ryde.
 Affter hym) ther wolle no man) abyde.
 Two M^{ti} men) alle redy he
 Armed hadde, and thenne Partonope 2800
 Spake to the kyng) ynne thus wyse :
 ["Sir, I pray yow, lat me devyse]
 Howe thatt 3e gouernyd schalle be.
 Kepythe to-gedyr alle yowr) mayne, 2804
2788. MS. sawdyowres.
 2792. hee bade] MS. bade hee.
- Partonope
arms him-
self.
- He bids the
porters open
the gate.
- Two thou-
sand men are
ready to
sally.
- The King is
to remain
behind.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- They refte many a man of his lyfe.
 They sees not tylle they come to Poun-
 tyfe. 2778
 Thus they made a sudeyn) affray. 2781
 They in the CasteH gan) dysmay.
 Anone as euer this Partanope 2785
 This noyse herith, what dothe he ?
 Armed) hym) in alle that hast,
 And with alle his soudiours as fast
 He thenketh no lenger for to a-byde,
 But to hym) ys redy for to ryde. 2790
 He bade the porters vndo the yate, 2793
 But they wolde not late none oute
 therate, 2794
 Tylle the kyng were redy to ryde. 2797
 Than) after hym he dothe a-byde. 2798
¹ He spake to the kyng in This wyse :
 " Sir, I pray yow, lat me devyse 2802
 How that ye shaH governed be. [1 ff. 14]
 Kepeth hole to-gydyr youre meyne,

	And y schalle go affore and mete Wyth these hethen; butte locke 3e lete None off yowr' hoste fro yow goo. Butte 3yff 3e se ytte stonde soo Thatt of helpe y haue grete nede, Me * to Rescowe than faste 3e spede."	2808
Partonope rides into the field, and is at once attacked by a heathen knight.	Now [of] the kynge Partonope Hys leue takyth, and ffreshely Rydyth he Ouer the brygge yn-to the fylde, To hym war[d] comyng he be-helde Freschely armed an hethen kny3hte Thatt hym asawylett wyth alle hys my3hte. Partonope pulleth owte hys swerde, As he [that] was no-thinge aferde. He gaffe the hethen kny3th a dynte Wythte hys swerde thatt neuer stynte, Tylle clenew was hede and helme anone, Stre3hte vnto the breste bone. He ffelle downe dede yn alle here sy3hte. Heldines hy3th* thus kny3hte. He was of grete* reputacon Amonge the hethen, for here gownfanon He bare euer-more ynne Batayle. Thus sayyth myn Autor wyth-owten fayle. Thys hathe Heldynes harde y-hent Off thus skarmosche the fyrste dent. Partonope wolde no3th sese Off grete strokys, butte yn be-gynnythe to prese,	2812 2816 [leaf 35, back] 2820 2824
Partonope cleaves his head.		
This knight's name was Heldin.		
	2810. Me] MS. ye. 2824. MS. bry3th. 2825. MS. crete.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

And I shaft goo a-fore and meete With these hethen; but looke ye leete None of youre Oost from yow goo. But yf ye wyle see het stant soo That I of helpe haue grete nede, Me to rescow than fast ye spede."	2805 2808
N ow of the kyng this Partonope His leue takith, and forthe rydeth he Over the Brygge in-to the feelde, Where he sawe and be-heelde How that an hethen knyght Be-gan hym to assayle with his myght.	2813
Partonope pulleth oute his Swerde, And of hym is no-thing a-ferde. He gaff that knyght suche a dynt That thurgh his hede hit glynt. He fylle doune dede alle in her syght. Heldenes was the name of this knyght. He was a man of grete reputacion Amonge the hethen, for he her gan- fanon Bare euermore in any Batayle. Thus sayth myn autoure. withoute fayle. Now Partonope wole not sees To gyll grete strokes in that prees.	2825 2828 2831

- As he thatt was bothe hardy and bolde.
 Sucche a stroke he gaffe Burnolde,
 An hethen man, thatt alle myȝtly see.
 The quarter wythe the harme he made flee 2836
 From the body in-to the fylde.
 Sucche strokys men haue y-sen butte sylde.
 Partonope cryed : " O Crysten men !
 Leye onne faste, thatt the hethen 2840
 Neuer mowe thatt day se
 Thatt we schulle of them be
 Dyscumfyte, or ellys be wyth-drawe
 Off sucche pepelle of false lawe." 2844
 The hethen hertys gan faste colde
 Be-cawse of Heldine and of Burnolde
 Where so deden ; for bothe too
 Were gode knyȝhtys ; and Partonope ther-to 2848
 So fersely leyyth onne rownde abowte ;
 Moche folke he sleithe of the hethen Rowte.
 Amonge the hethen he so pressythe,
 And of fyȝhtyng neuer sessythe. 2852
 He leyyth on the hethen soo
 They mow nott chese, away th[e]y goo,
 Alle blody and beten owte of the fyȝthite*,
 Thus buth thay thus day alle scumfyte ; 2856
 A-way they flee an huge pace.
 Partonope* folewyth wythe the chase [leaf 36]
 Wythe alle hys power by hys syde.
2836. MS. quarter? 2855. MS. flyȝthite.
 2858. MS. Partonotope.

Partonope
then slays
Burnold.

He encour-
ages his men
to fight
valiantly.

The enemies
retreat.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- For he was bothe hardy and boolde.
 And suche a stroke he gaffe Bornolde
 That a hethen knyght was he. 2835
 The quarter with the arme he made
 flee [1 leaf 14, back]
 Fro the Body in-to the feelde.
 Su[e]he strookes men haue sey seelde.
 Partanope cryed : " O ye cristen men,
 Lay on fast vpon the hethen, 2840
 That they se not vs withdrawe. 2843
 Kelle these people of fals lawe !"
 The hethen hertes gan faste Coolde
 Be-cause of Hildenes and Bornolde
 Were dede so : for bothe they two
 Were worthey knyȝhtes / but now ys so
 That Partanope feersly hym a-boute
 Sleeth folke of the hethen rowte. 2850
 Amonge the hethen he so presed,
 And of fyȝhtyng he neuer sesed,
 But overledde the hethen soo
 Th[e]y may not chese, a-way they goo,
 Alle blody and bethyn oute of fyȝht,*
 Thus be they this day dyscomfyte. 2856
 A-wey they flee an huge paas.
 Partanope feersly pursueth the Chaas
 With alle his power be his syde.

2855. MS. syght.

	There was sene he cowde beste ryde.	2860
	The hethen for fere ganne quake,	
Partonope overtakes them, and the battle begins afresh.	Partonope hathe hem* ouer-take.	
	Now enter-mellyd aȝen they be.	
	The Crysten lyen onne, thatt hyt to* see	2864
	Or here, hyt was, me thynkythte, grete loye.	
	Partonope thatt day dydde grete noye	
	To the saryȝyns; for trewly abyde	
	Durste they neuer not; for wonde[r] wyde	2868
	Dysparceld ynne the felde they bee.	
	Many an helme ther men myȝthte y-see	
	Alle to-clatered <i>and</i> scheldes schake.	
	The sarȝynes effte sone he ganne make	2872
	To leue ther grownde, <i>and</i> to flyȝthte	
He slays the heathen knights Faras and Mares,	He putte hem alle; <i>and</i> ther a knyȝthte	
	Ho slowe, hose name was Farrees*,	
	He slowe as he rode thorow the presse.	2876
	He mette anoder hyȝth Maroes,	
	He slow hym alle-so, thus ys no lese.	
	Owte of the presse now dothe he Ryde	
	Hym to brethe, butte there abyde	2880
	He wolde noȝth long, butte ynne agayne.	
	Thatt sawe the sarȝynes, <i>and</i> faste to flene	
	They ganne echone* wyth-owten lette.	
and Bel Saurst, nephew of king Sornegour.	Amonge hem was on hyȝthte bele Sawrette,	2884
	A sarȝyne, a luste man, an a ȝonge.	
	He was Newoo vnto Surnegowre the kyng.	
	2862. hem] <i>MS.</i> bene.	2864. to] <i>MS.</i> may.
	2868. abyde <i>underdotted before</i> wyde.	
	2875. <i>MS.</i> Marrees.	
	2883. <i>MS.</i> euchene, <i>emend</i> echone or enrychone.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

There hit was seen who cowde ryde.	Alle to-clateryd and broken be.	2871
The hethyn for feere they gan quake,	The hethen her grounde gan for-sake;	
Partanope hath hem now overtake.	Her flyght a-way they dyd make.	
Now entermedlid a-yen they be.	There Partanope in that fyght	
The Crysten fyghten, loye hit ys to	Slow many a doughty knyght.	
see;	He slow the lorde Mores	2875
And the hethen drust not a-byde,	And a knyght that hyght Fores.	2877
For Partanope made hym sparble	Amonge hem was oon Bele Soret,	2884
wyde.	A lusty Sarazyn, wythoute lette.	
And many an helme there men myght	Strong he was and wele lykyn,	
see	Newew to Sornogoure the kyng.	2886

- Welle horsyd and ffreschely armyd was hee.
 Off hym toke kepe Partonope. 2888
 He spowrythe hys stede wyth alle hys myȝthte,
 He thoȝthte thatt sarȝyne schulde alyȝthte.
 And wyth grete haste wythe hym he mette,
 And so sore hym wyth-sette, 2892
 The sarȝyne mowȝth ynd no wyse chese.
 Partonope made hym there to lese
 Hys lyffe; ther-wyth Partonope
 Lokythe abowte affter hys mayne, 2896
 And to hym drawyth a sowffte pace. [leaf 36, back]
 The hethen cryed alas alas,* The heathen
 Off hys dethe thay hadde grete pety. are seized
 "Watte manne hy[s] thus Partonope?" 2900 with fear.
 They sayde alle, in Crystyante
 Was nott sucche anoder as hee.
 Partonope ys nowe wythe hys mayne.
 Hem to-geder nowe draweth hee; 2904
 And dothe off hys helme hem to abrethe.
 He loked be-hynde, and on a hethel
 The kyng of Fraunce ther sawe he comynge
 Wythe alle hys Oste, wyche was gode tythyngge 2908
 To alle the power of Partonope.
 For nothyng lenger abyde wolde he.
 Onne goythe the helme, forthe Rennythe the stede
 Amonge alle the bodyys thatt there laye dede, 2912
 Tylle he was, wyth-owte lese,
 2898. MS. The cryed alas alas hethen sayd alas.

The heathen
are seized
with fear.

Partonope
pulls off his
helmet to
recover
breath. He
then sees the
King of
France
approach-
ing.

Partonope
attacks the
Saracens
again,

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Wele horsed and armed was he. 2887
 Of hym toke heede this Partanope.
 In grete hast with hym he mette, 2891
 And suche a stroke on hym he
 sette
 That he myght in no wyse chese,
 But his lyfe dyd tho leese. [leaf 15]
 And therwith this goode Partanope
 Loketh a-boute for his meyne, 2896
 And to hem draweth a softe paas.
 The hethen cryed allas allas,
 Of his deth they had grete pytee.
 "What man ys this Partanope?" / 2900
 They sayde in alle Crystyante
 Was not suche a-nother as he.
 Partanope ys now with his meyne,
 For they now to-gyder be. 2904
 He dothe of his helme for to a-brethe.
 He loked be-hynde, and vnnethe
 The kyng of Fraunce he saw comyng
 With alle his Oste; that was goode
 tydyng 2908
 To alle the power of Partanope.
 For no-thing lenger a-byde wolde he.
 On gothe the helme, forthe renneth
 the Stede
 Amonge the bodyes that there lye dede,
 Tylle he was, withouten lees, 2913

Amyddes the sarzynes yn alle the prese.
 He leyyth abowte hym wyth hys brande.
 Many an hethen there loste hys hande, 2916
 The armes fro the body elene
 He made flee ynto the grene.
 Whan the sarzynes thus dyd see,
 Alle atte ons thay gan [to] flee. 2920
 Amonges these [hethen] was a man,
 A worthy [knyght], thatt hyght Lugan.
 Wyth hym mette Partonope.
 Hys hede anone he made flee 2924
 From the body ynto the fylde.
 Many a sarzyne hytte be-helde.
 Off thus stroke they were aferde ;
 They cursed hym sore and eke hys swerde. 2928
 Partonope leyyth [onne] yune euery syde.
 Now gynnythe the hethen faste on hym Ryde,
 And wyth fers hert hym to asayle.
 Now at Erste be-gynnythe the Batayle. 2932
 Ther-wyth-alle comythe the kyng
 Off Fraunce, and wythe hym alle prekyng
 To M^h of hys lege men), [leaf 37]
 Thatt freschely the prees of* the ethen 2936
 Wythe sturdy speres and swerdes [br]eke.
 Onne grownde of the hethen falleti maney freke.
 2930. or and ?
 2936. the prees of] MS. pressyth vppon).

The King of
 France
 arrives with
 two thou-
 sand of his
 liegemen.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Amydde the Sarazyns in alle the
 prees.
 He laythe a-boute hym with his
 brond.
 Many an hethen there lost his hond. 2917
 The armes fro the body elene
 He made flyng vn-to the Grene.
 Whan the Sarazyns this dyd se,
 Alle at onys they gan to flee. 2920
 Amonge these hethen was a man,
 A worthy knyght that hyght Lugan.
 With hym mette this Partanope.
 His heede anone he made flee 2924
 From the body in-to the feelde.
 Many a Sarazyn hit byhelde.
 Of this stroke they were a-ferde ;
 They cursid hym sore and eke his
 swerde. 2928
 Partanope lyeth on vpon euery syde.
 Now gynne they faste on hym ryde,
 And with feerse hert hym assayle. 2930
 Now at eerst be-gynnythe the batayle.
 Therwithaþ now Comyth the kyng
 Of Fraunce, and with hym fast prekyng
 Two thowsand of his liegemen, 2935
 That fresly the prees of the hethen
 With sturdy Speres and Swerdes
 breke. [1 leaf 15, back]
 To grounde of the hethen fylle many
 a freeke.

- The 3onge kyng hym-sylffe dothe fy3thte,
 Off hym ytte was a ry3th gode sy3thte. 2940
 There bydeth notte onne, butte faste thay flee
 To Chars,* here Castel; and Partonope
 Charchet hem strey3thte to the castelle,
 Where-ynne was many a sar3yne felle, 2944
 Thatt to the gate faste* Ranne.
 A-none owte gothe the grete gunne.
 There-wyth they made an huge shryche;
 Partonope hurlythe hem in-to the deche. 2948
 The bowes of brake er bent ynne haste;
 They bent here arowblastys and stoness caste.
 Partonope thatt day vnder hys schelde
 xx hethen he hathe slayn yn the fylde. 2952
 Wythe thatt he hadde of money moo
 Broken the armes and leggyss a-twoo.
 The frenche men thatt were lefte in Pvntyffe,
 Felle sodenly yn grete stryffe. 2956
 And alle was for here abydyng,
 Thatt they schulde leue be-hynde here kyng.
 They armed hym yn grete haste,
 And affter the kyng hyed faste. 2960
 Eche man schaped hym to gone;
 And thus ys Pvntyffe lefte alone.
 Whenne Surnegowr, the hethen kyng,
 2942. MS. Iars. 2944. or mony?
 2945. MS. farste.

The Sara-
cens flee to
Chars.

The French
left at Pon-
toise also
take part in
the battle.

When Sorne
gour hears

Univ. Coll. MS.

- The yong kyng hym-selfe dothe fyght.
 The hethen in hast are put to flyght,
 There bydeth not one / but fast gan
 flee
 To Charse her Castel; and Partanope
 Chaseth hem fast to the Castel, 2944
 Where was many an hethen fel,
 That to the yate fast tho rvne.
 Anone oute gothe the grete gynne.
 Therwith they made an huge slyrke
 Partanope hurlyth hem in-to the dyke.
 The bowes of brake are bent in hast;
 They bend her arow-blastes and stoness
 cast. 2950
 Partanope that day vndyr his Sheelde
 Twenty hethen hat slayn in the feelde.
 With that he had of many moo
 Broken the legges and armes in two.
 The french that were left in Poun-
 tyfe, 2956
 Fylle sodenly in a grete stryfe.
 And alle was for her a-bydyng
 To longe be-hynde after her kyng.
 They armed hem in grete haste,
 And after the kyng they highed faste.
 Eche man shapeth hym for to gone;
 And thus ys Pountyfe left allone.
 Whan Sornogoure, the hethen kyng,

the noise
and the
shouting of
his men, he
arms himself
and hurries
to the gate.

Herde the noyce and the cryinge 2964
Off thus mayne, he* armed hym faste,
An to the yate he ganne haste.

Whenne he to the baryerys come,
Hys stede freschely ther he nome. 2968

He wente to haue an issue fre*,
Butte of hys purpose lette was he.
The kynge off Fraunce was atte that Res,
And Partonope the erle of Bloys; 2972

There was eke the kynge-ys oste. [leaf 37, back]

Five
thousand
French
keep the
bars, so that
the Saracens
cannot get
out of the
castle.

Partonope hadde atte hys coste
v M^{ti} men armed welles
Wyth helmes Burneschyd wyth bryghte style. 2976

Thay schette the Barryers anone Ryghte,
Thatt the hethen hathe no myghte
Owte of the CasteH forder to Isse.

There yede strokes fulle thycke y-wysse. 2980

The ffrenche there wythie the hethen [dyd] fyghte,

At night the
light ceases.

Tylle aponne hym felle durke nyghte,
Thatt [n]onne* off then myghte oder see.

2965. he] *MS.* here.

2969. an issue fre] *MS.* Partonope.

2983. *MS.* onne with nne underdotted; the dots may have been put inadvertently, a letter (o ?) before off having been blotted and marked for erasure.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Herde this noyse and this crying 2964
Of his meyne, he armed hem fast,
And to the yate he hyed in hast.

And whan he to the Barres come,
His stede feersly there he nome. 2968

He wende to haue and Issue free,
But of his purpose lette was he.

The kyng of Fraunce at that reys,
And Partanope, The Erle of Bloys,
And therwithaH the kyngis Ooste.

Partanope had there at his coste [1 ff. 16']
Fyve thowsand men armed welles 2975

In armoure bryght made of steele,
That shette the barres a-none ryght,

That the hethen had no myght 2978
Oute of the CasteH furthor to goo.

There yede strokes manye tho. [fyght
The french with the hethen there dyd

Tylle vpon hem fylle derke nyght,
That none of hem myght other see.

Rawl. MS.

1 H . . de bis noyse and bis crying
. f his meyne, he armede hym faste,
And to þe yate he hyede in haste.

Whan he to þe barres come, [1 leaf 8]
His stede freshly þer he nome. 2968

He wende to haue hade issue fre,
But of his porpose let was he.

The kynge of Fraunce at þat reyse,
And Partonope, þe erle of Bloysse, 2972

And þer-with-aH þe kynges oste.
Partonope hade þer at his coste

Fyve þousonde armede weH
In armoure bright made of steH, 2976

That shet þe barres anone right
That þe hethyn hade no myght

Ouf of þe casteH forþer to goo.
There yede strokes manye þo. 2980

The frenche with þe hethyn dede fight
TiH vpon tiH dyrke nyght,

That none of hem myght oder se. 2984

Between 2970 and 2971 *MS.* adds: The kynge
of Fraunce let was he.

The kynge comawndyd hys men) lette be	2984	The French king rides back to Pontoise.
Off thus skermysche and thus stryve,		
And takethe the way to Pvntyffe.		
The hethen) takethe Surnegowre,		The Sara-
Here kynge, <i>and</i> strey3thte in-to the towre—	2988	cens comsed their king to remain in the castle.
For ytte was ny3thte—thay hym ladde.		
They conseld hym), <i>and</i> they hym) redde		
To kepe thatt castel yn) saue garde,		
Tylle he hadde alle hys reerwarde.	2992	
To Pvntyffe ys now reden) the kynge ;		Partonope's fame
And Partonope, bothe luste <i>and</i> 3onge,		spreads throughout all France.
In thus Iornay hathe geten) hym) a name,		
Thatt alle men) be-gynne to proclame	2996	
Hys grete name and worthynys.		
Ther-to there spake bothe more and lasse,		
And seyden), sethen) the worle be-ganne,		
Was ther neuer bore a sucche a mane	3000	
Off manhode, of worthynys, of fredome and of lowlynys.		
For so hym) preysythe bothe more and lesse ;		
For he helde sucche opyn) husholde		
Thatt wellcome was ho euer come wolde.	3004	Whoever comes to him is welcome.
And grete gyftys gaue he, and thatt was ofte,		

Univ. Coll. MS.

The kyng comaundeth his men let be
 Alle this skymyssh and alle this stryfe,
 And taken) the way to Pountyfe. 2986
 The hethen / taketh Sornogoure,
 Her kyng / and streyght to the Toure,
 For hit was nyght / they hym ledde.
 And alle they counsaile and redde
 To kepe that CasteH in safe garde,
 Tyll he had alle his reward. 2992

TO Pountyfe ys now rydde the
 kyng;
 And Partanope, bothe lnsty and yeng,
 In this Turney hath a grete name,
 That Thourgh alle Frannee they gad
 proclame 2996
 His grete manhode and his worthinesse.
 Therof they speke bothe more and lese;

For he helde suche opyn householde
That welcome was that come wolde.
Grete gyftes gaf he had that was ofte

Rawl. MS.

The kyng comondyth his men let be
 Aȝ þis skyrmyshe *and* aȝ þis stryfe,
 And toke þe wey to Pountyre.
 The hethyn take Sornogoure,
 Her kyng, *and* streight to þe toure,
 For it was nyght, þey hym lede. 2989
 Aȝ þey counseȝ hym *and* rede
 To kepe þe castel in safe garde.

¶ To Pountyfe is rede þe kyng; 299
And Partonope, bothe lusty *and* yonge,
In þis Iorney hathe grete name,
That þorwe Fraunce þey proclame 2996

His grete manhode *and* his worthynes.
There-of þey speke bothe more *and*
lesse ; 3002
For he helde soyehe oppyn housolde
That welcome was *þat* come wolde.
Grete gyftes gafe he *and* ofte 3005

3002. *MS.* spoke?

Off clothes, off golde, and velavet soffte.
 There-to so lowly [eke] was he
 Notte onely to lordys butte to euery degre, 3008
 Thatt euery man of hym hadde loye;
 They lekened hym to worthey Ector of Troye.
 Thatt lady here loue cowde welle Chese
 Thatte sucche onne chese, and cownde so plesse [leaf 38] 3012
 Alle the worle, *and* loued here beste;
 Me thynketh [here] herte stante ynne grete Reste.
 Thys he ys spoken off thorow alle Fraunce,
 Thatt of hys wytte and of hys gouernaunce 3016
 Kame neuer no sucche yn-to thatt Cuntre.
 The pepele desyryd hym gretely to see,
 And drewe to hym fro * euery syde.
 Knyghte ne squyer wolde non abyde, 3020
 Butte alle drew to Partonope.¹
 Hem so godely thenne reseuyd he
 Thatt gladde of hym ys euery wyghte.
 He was so plesawnt yn here syghte 3024
 Thatt ther was neyther knyghte ne squyer
 Thatt for hys loue or for hys favowrre
 Throw-owte alle Frawnee was gladde to be
 A-queyntyd wythe Partonope. 3028
 And tho thatt comythe he dothe wyth-holde
 He geuyth hem plenty of syluer and golde.
 3019. fro] MS. fers.

He gives
 them plenty
 of gold and
 silver.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of clothes, of golde, and welwettes
 soffte, 3006
 And therto lowly eke was he
 Not onely to lordys but to alle degree
 That euery man of hym had loye;
 They lykned hym to Ector of Troye.
 Thus ys he spoken of thorow alle
 Fraunce, 3015
 That of hys witte and of his
 gouernaunce
 Come neuer suche in that contree.
 The people desyreth hym gretly to see,
¹ And drewe to hym from euery syde.
 Knyght nor Squyer wyll not a-byde.
 And alle that comen he dothe with-
 holde. [leaf 16, back] 3029
 He gylle hem plente of his golde.

Rawl. MS.

¹ Of clothis of golde, velvet soffte.
 [leaf 8, back]
 And *per*-to lovely eke was he
 Not only to lordes but to all degre 3008
 That euery man of hym hadde loye;
 They lekenede hym to Ectore of Troye,
 Thus is he spokyn of In Fraunce, 3015
 That of his wyte *and* his gouernaunce
 Come neuer soych In *pat* contree.
 The pepyl desyrethe hym gretly to se,
 And drewe to hym fro euery syde.
 Knyght, squyre wil not abyde. 3020
 And all *pat* come he dyde with-holde.
 3021. On margin is added by another hand:
 Knyght squier 3ong & oolde.

To plecte hom alle he dothe hys myȝthte,		
Hys worchyppe to saue, and eke the * Ryȝthte	3032	
Off Fraunce <i>and</i> of hys lege lorde.		
Fro maney parties of the worlde		
Moche pepele to hym ys comande,		
Now a .c., now ij c., now a thosande.	3036	His army increases by thousands.
To Fraunce was he a stronge poste ;		
[Day by day encreasith the Ooste.		
Or than a moneth was alle past]		
Chyualrye to hym can dr[a]we faste,	3040	Within a month he has a hun- dred thou- sand men.
Thatt there were numberyd in the fylde		
And .c. M ^{ti} wythe spere and schylde.		
The re[re]ward of kynge Surnegour		
Ys now y-come, where-ynne the flowre *	3044	The rear- guard of king Sorne- gour having arrived,
Ys herborewed of thus Chyualrye.		
Where-fore anone he made do crye		
Thatt they schulde alle y-armed bee		
The nexte day, thatt he myȝthte y-see	3048	

3031. *MS.* hom or ham.
3032. the] *MS.* hys.
3044. flowre] *MS.* towre.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

To please hem alle he dothe his myght
Hys worship to save and the ryght
Of Fraunce and of his lyege lorde.
Fro many parties of the worlde 3034
Moche people come to hym warde,
Bothe by thousandes and hundred.
To Fraunce was he a stronge poste ;
Day by day encreith the Ooste.
Or than a moneth was alle past
Chevalry to hym drow wel fast, 3040
That there were nomberd in the feeelde
An hundred thousand with Spere and
Sheelde.

THe rereward^d of kyng Sornogoure
 Ys now comyn), wherin) the floure 3044
 Is herbowed of his cheualrye.
 Wherefore a-none he made do crye
 That they shulde alle armed be
 The next day, that he myght see 3048

To plesse hem all he dothe his myght,
His worshippe to saue *and* be right 3032
Of Fraunce *and* his lege lorde.
From many partes of be worde
Moche pepill come to hymwarde,
Bothe be pousonde *and* by honderde.
Of France was he a stronge poste; 3037
Day be day encreseth his oste.
Ore þen a month was all paste
Chevalry to hem drewe faste, 3040
That þer were nomberde In þe felde
An honderde *with* spere *and* shelde.

¶ The renewarde of kynges *Sornogoure*
 Ys nowe come, where-in þe flour 3044
 Ys herberwyde of chevallrye.
 Where-fore anone he made do crye
 That þey shulde aft armede be
 The nexte day þat he myght se 3048

3036. b (?) *erased before poste.*

3042. ^{with} written above honderde (by another hand?).

3044. *whē* *erased before* *where*.

the heathen
army
numbers
more than
two hundred
thousand
men.

Whatt pepele he hadde onne the fylde.
The herodes ther nummberyd wyth spere *and* schylde
is hunderyd M^{ti} * wyth-owtenⁿ alblasterys,
Wythe-owte gyldenys and archerys,* 3052
Were-of the numbere they cownde notte telle. [leaf 38, back]
Sornegour the kynge, thatt was so felle,
Whenne alle these pepele he dyd see,
The kynge of Fraunce thenne manasyd* he, 3056
And sayde proudely he wolde noȝthe fayle
To holde the fylde and geue hym batayle. ,
Partonope heryth alle thus ;
And to hym comyng^r sodenly ys 3060
Moche pepele of Loreyne *and* of Freslonde,
Wythe-owte letter of hym or [any] sonde,
The poytowys, the aunguys,* the Gascon,
The frenche, the almayne, the Breton. 3064
Moche pepele come of Pavy,
And alle-so owte of Lumbardy.

From vari-
ous coun-
tries men
gather round
Partonope.

3051 MS. 11 M^{ti} hunderyd, ll. 3051-52 are in inverse order in MS.

3056. manasyd] MS. namyd.

3063. MS. paytowys? MS. amgnys.

Univ. Coll. MS.

What people he had in the feelde,
Whiche were nombred of Spere and
Sheelde
An hundred thousand withouten
arblasters,
Withoute gyldenes and archers, 3052
Where-of the nombre they cowde not
tett.
Sornogoure the kyng, that was ryght
fett,
Whan alle these peple he dyd see,
The kyng of Fraunce then manased, he,
And sayde proudly: "I wole not fayle
To holde the [felde] and gyf hym
batayle." 3058
Partanope by spyes heryth alle this ;
And to hym sodenly comen ys
Moche people of Loreyege and Fryse
londe
Withoute letter or any sonde, 3062
The Pyetes, the aunguys, the Gascons,
The french, the almayns, the Bretons.
Moche people there come of Pavy, 3065
And also in Lombardy. [leaf 17]

Rawl. MS.

What pepith he hade in þe felde,
Wheche were numberde of spere *and*
shelde
An .c. þousonde with-out arblastes,
With-out gildenes *and* archeres, 3052
Where-of þe nombir þey couthe not
tett.
Sornogoure þe kynge, þat was fett,
When aȝ þis pepith he dyde se,
The kynge of France manassede he,
And seyde proudly: "I wiȝt not faiȝt
To holde þe felde *and* gyf bataiȝt." 3058
[leaf 9]
P[ar]tonope þe spyes hereth aȝ þis ;
And to hem sodenly come is
Moche pepith of Loryn *and* of Frys-
londe
With-out letter ore ony sonde, 3062
The perres, þe aungoyoyes, þe gas-
coynes,
The frenche, þe almaynes, þe bruttons.
Moche pepith þer come of Pavy,
And also out of Lombardy. 3066

- Be-twene these kynges wyth-owten) fayle
 Ys sette a day of Batayle, 3068 A Tuesday
 Wyche ordinaunce, wyth-owten) naye, is fixed for
 Shulde be holde apon) a twysdaye, the day of
 Wyche yn olde tyme, I wolde noȝth lye, battle.
 The day of Batayle dothe synefy. 3072
 The kyng of Fraunce comaw[n]dyth by wrytte
 Erche-byscoppes and Byschopys, and heily hem bytte *
 To abbotys and priorys and eke to frerys
 To come a prosescon) and make here prayerys 3076
 For hym and alle hys cheualrye.
 To do hys comawndement faste they hye.
 Atte Chars schalle the Batayle be,
 Where the hardy schalle make the coward flee. 3080
 Ytte was onne a twysday, The heathen
 Whenne the sonne ys * bemus fulle gaye kings hold a
 Schowed, wyche browȝthte forthe meny a flouȝ, council.
 Kyng Agysowr* and kyng Surnegowre, 3084
 Vnder the schadowe of a nappell tree,
 Here counseH helde yn alle degrees
 Off here lordes and of here knyghthode,*
 3074. bytte] MS. wytte.
 3082. MS. sonnys with an e written above last n.
 3084. MS. Kuysowr. 3087. MS. cheualryes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Bytwene these kynges, saunȝ fayle,
 Is sette the day of her batayle, 3068
 With ordynance, withouten) nay,
 Shulde be holde on) the Tuesday,
 Whiche in olde tyme, not for to lye,
 The day of batayle to signifye. 3072
The kyng of Fraunce comaundeth by
 wrytte,
 And Bysshops and clergy hem) hily
 bytte 3074
 To go on) precession) for alle his
 Cheualrye. 3077
 To do his comaundement fast they hye.
 At Charse shaft now this batayle be ;
 He than) hath the wros must nedys
 flee. 3080
 These hethen) kynges Sornogour 3084
 With the worthy Syr Agysour,
 Vndyr Shadow of appyH trees,
 Her counsaile holde with alle degrees
 Of her lordys and of her knyghthode,

Rawl. MS.

Be-twe-ne pis kynges samfaiH
 Ys set þe day of þer bataiH, 3068
 Wyth ordenance, with-out nay,
 Shulde holde vpon þe thursday,
 Whiche In olde tyme, not for to lye,
 The day of bataiH to sygnefy. 3072
 ¶ The kyng of Fraunce comondyth be
 wryte,
 And bysshoppus and clergie truly byte
 To goo on precession for his cheualrye.
 To do his comondement faste þey hye.
 At Charse shaft now þis bataiH be ;
 He þat hathe þe worse moste nedes
 fle. 3080
 This heigh kyng Sornogoure 3084
 With þe worthy sir Agysoure,
 Vnder þe sha[d]we of appiH trees,
 Here counseH helde with aH degres
 Of þer lordes and of þer knyghthode,

Sornegour
invites the
assembly to
give their
opinions.

King Loe-
mer of Nor-
way points
out that
the French
army is
growing
rapidly ;

And .c. knyȝhtys [that] of alle manhode 3088
Where hyly cownted they hadde there,
Thatt kowde welle dele wythe schelde *and* spere.
They were as styлле as eny stone,
One worde ne spake of hem nott one. 3092
Kynge Sornegowre hem faste be-helde : [leaf 39]
“Lordynggys,” he sayde, “to-morewe the felde
We mutte holde and ȝeue Batayle
To the frenche, thys ys no fayle. 3096
ȝe buthe alle bothe ware and wyse.
Lete euery man seye now hys devyse
To sette owre Batayle in ordynaunce,
And se hoo schalle haue the gouernaunce 3100
Off owre slyngges and of owre archerye.”
Firste spake Loemers* in wordes hye.
Off Norway he was lord and kynge ;
The Northwayys er atte hys ledynge. 3104
“Ser,” he seyde, “hyt may nott fayle
To-morewe we schalle haue Batayle,

3102. MS. Leoners.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And hundred knyghtes, that of man-
hode
Were highly accounted, they had
there,
That cowde dele weſt with Shelde and
Spere. 3090
Kyng Sornogoure hem fast by-helde :
“Lordinges,” he sayde, “to-morow the
feelde 3094
We must holde and gyffe batayle
To the ffrench, this may not fayle.
Ye be alle / bothe ware and wyse. 3097
Lat Eche man say now his advyse
To sette oure batayle in ordynaunce,
And se who shaft haue the gouernaunce
Of oure wynges and of oure Archery.”
First spake kyng Loemers wordes hye.

Of Norway he was lord and kyng ;
The norweys are at his ledyng. 3104
“Sir,” he sayde, “hit may not fayle
To-morow we shhaſt haue batayle

Rawl. MS.

An honderde knyghtes þat of manhode
Were highly accountyde þey hade þer,
That couthe weſt dele with shelde *and*
spere. 3090
Kynge Sornogoure hem faste be-helde :
“Lordynges,” he seyde, “to-morwe þe
felde
We moste holde *and* gyfe bataiſt
To þe frenche, þis may not faiſt. 3096
Ye be aſt bothe ware *and* wyse.
Let iche man sey his avyse
To set oure bataiſt In ordenaunce,
And se who shaft haue þe gouernaunce
Of oure wynges *and* oure archerye. 3101
Firste spake kynge Loemers wordes
hye. [1 leaf 9, back]
Of Norway he was lorde *and* kynge ;
The Norweyes are at his bydyng. 3104
“Sir,” he seyde, “it may not faiſt
To-morwe we shaft haue bataiſt 3106

3088. Above honderde is added m^l in another hand.

3094. in added above þe.

3104. bydyd crossed out before bydyng.

And wythe God-ys grace the victorie
 Of here cheualrye, butte the frenche trewly 3108
 Encrese faste, and alle-so y seye
 Moche pepuþ to hym gynnythe to obeye.
 The frenche erne yn here owne Cuntre,
 And wythe hym ys one Partonope, 3112
 Thatt to seke the worl[d]e fur and nere
 A worthyer may ther now be preyed yn werre,
 And of the frenche, y dar vndertake,
 Beste; and alle-so he dothe make 3116
 Alle thus pepele agaynys vus to come.
 They be nowe more streyngger thenne they were wone.
 They haue more folke then have* we,
 And knowyth the Cuntre beter in eche degre. 3120
 The kynge hathe made vsse grete proferys
 13 .c. to fylle of owre Cowferys
 Wythe golde and syluer and grete Ryches,
 Off mules of Spayne a M^{ti} no lesse, 3124
 A M^{ti} horse and XX^{ti} lyones,
 A M^{ti} gosse-hau-kys and a thowsand ffawconys.
 3119. have] MS. halffe.

the king of
 France has
 offered rich
 gifts on the
 condition
 that the
 Saracens
 leave the
 country;

Univ. Coll. MS.

And with Goddys grace the victory
 Of the french, but her Chevalry 3108
 Encresith fast, and also I say [1 ff. 17, bk.]
 Moche people to hem gynnyth to obey.
 The french arne in her owne Contree,
 And with hem ys one Partanope, 3112
 That to seke the worlde nye and ferre,
 A worthier ys not preved in werre.
 Of alle the french, dare I vndertake,
 He ys best / and also he dothe make
 Alle these people a-yenst vs to come.
 They be more strengre then they were
 wonne. 3118
 They haue now more folk then we,
 And know the Contree better in eche
 degre. 3120
 Afore this the kyng hath made grete
 profre
 Two hundred^d to fylle of oure cofre
 With golde and Seluer and grete
 rychesse,
 Of mules of Spayne to thousand no
 lesse, 3124
 A thousand^d hors and twenty lyons,
 And a thousand Goshaukes and faucons.

Rawl. MS.

And with Goddes grace þe victorie
 Of þe frenche, but hir cheualrye 3108
 Encreseth faste, and also I sey
 Moche pepiþ to him gynnyth to obey.
 The frenche are In þer owne contree,
 And with hem is on Partonope, 3112
 That to seke þe worlde n[igh] and ferre,
 A worthyere is not prevyde no-where.
 Of aþ þe frenche, I vnderstonde,
 He is þe beste, I dare vnderfonge,
 Aþ þis pepiþ a-yenste vs come.
 They ben more strengre þen þey were
 wone. 3118
 They haue more better þe degre. 3120
 Afore þis þe kyng hath made grete
 profre
 Two honderde to fetþ of oure coffere
 With golde and syluer and grete
 Rychesse,
 Of mvlis of Spayne a þousonde no
 lesse, 3124
 A þousonde hors and XX^{ti} lyouns,
 And a þousonde gosshawkes and
 faucons.

- And oder [that be] off owre concelle
 Schulde be rewarded alle-so Ry3th welle 3128
 Wythte cuppys of syluer and cuppys of goolde,
 Onne thus conduscon wyth thatt we wolde
 In-to owre cuntre faste returne,
 And ynne Fraunce no lengger soiorne. 3132
 And yette thus profere yeffe 3e haue mowe*, [leaf 39, back]
 I cowncelle yow for hys crowne [nowe]
 Ye stryue no more; lette* hym ytte haue.
 Thys ys my rede,* so God me saue." 3136
 When he hadde seyde, alle styлле they satte
 A Ry3thte grete whyle or any ys wytte
 Owte wolde schewe or ytte declare.
 Thatt sawe kyng Faburneys,* and wolde no3th spare 3140
 To telle ys wytte and hys aduyse.
 He was Ry3thte semely, and therto wyse,
 And kyng he was of Glyglanð;
 Money a Iorney toke he on hande. 3144
 "Syr," he seyde, "dame Loemers"
 In armes ys bothe my3thty and fers,
3132. no] *MS. rather na.* 3133. mowe] *MS. nowe.*
 3135. *MS. lette twice.* 3136. rede] *MS. Bede.*
 3140. *MS. Baburneys.* 3144. *or Maney?* 3145. *MS. leoners.*

they ought
to accept
that offer.

Faburin,
king of
the Wends,
will give
battle.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And other that be of oure Counsayle
 Shulde also be reward ryght wele 3128
 With cuppis of sy[l]vir and eke of golde,
 Vpon this condycion that we wolde
 In-to oure contre fast retourne, 3131
 And in Fraunce no lenger sogourne.
 And yet this yf ye haue mowe,
 I counseil this for his crowne now
 Ye stryve nomore / lat hym hit haue.
 This ys my rede, so God me saue."
 Whan he had sayde, alle styлле they
 sette 3137
 A ryght grete while, or any his wette
 Oute wolde shew or more declare.
 Than kyng Faburnys wolde not
 spare 3140
 To telle his witte and his a-veyce.
 He was ryght semely, and also wyse,
 And kyng he was of Glyttonde;
 Many a Iorney toke he on honde. 3144
 "Sir," he sayde, "my brother Loemers
 In armes ys bothe myghty and feers,

Ravel. MS.

And oper þat be of oure counsaill
 Shulde also be rewardyde weH 3123
 With coppus of syluer and golde fyne,
 Vppon þis condicion þat we willyne
 In-to oure contre faste retorne,
 And In France no lenger solorne. 3132
 And yet þis ye haue mowe.
 I counseil you for youre crowne now
 Ye stryfe no more, let hym it hane.
 This is my rede, so God me save." 3136
 When he hade seyde, steH he satte
 A ryght grete while, ore ony mate
 Out wolde shewe ore more declare.
 Then kyng Baburris wolde not
 spare 3140
 To teH his wyte and his avyse.
 He was Right symly and also wyse,
 And kyng he was of Glyttonde;
 Many a Iorney he toke on honde. 3144
 "Sir," he seyde, "my broþer Loe-
 meres [leaf 10]
 In armes is bothe myghty and fers,

And welles hathe seyde towchyng^t yowr^r werre.

Butte welles þe wytte we arne come fro ferre 3148

The crowne of thus land for to haue.

My rede ys there-fore, so God me saue,

Owre oste to-morewe redy bee

In the fylde, there yow may see 3152

[After 3152 lacuna of 60 lines in Brit. Mus. MS.]

Univ. Coll. MS.

And weþ hath sayde towchyng youre
werre, 3147

But we ye wote are comen fro ferre

The Coroun of this lond for to haue.

My rede therfore, so God me save, [ff. 18]

Yourre Ooste to-morow now redy be

In the feelde, and there may ye se 3152

Rawl. MS.

And weþ hathe seyde toychynge youre
warre, 3147

But weþ ye wot we come fro ferre

The crowne of his londe fore to haue.

More þer-for, so God me saue,

Yourre oste to-morwe redy be

In þe felde, and þer may ye see 3152

Univ. Coll. MS.

That [they] be sette in ordenaunce,

What euer falle after of happe or chaunce.

For we are ferre oute of oure Contree

Amonge oure enemys, this know ye. 3156

Better were vs manly to dye

Than in trefte trust her curtesy."

His witte hath sayde kyng Faburnys.

There answerith kyng Marukenes. 3160

Kyng he ys and lorde of Orkeney.

"I wole not spare," quod he, "to say

My full reson and myne a-vyce.

Kyng Loemers ys bothe manly and wyse; 3164

His counsaile may vs moche a-vaile.

Ye know wele that we haue grete trauaile,

And ferre are oute of oure Contre.

The french in a Casteþ restid be, 3168

And beter are lerneþ of the werre

Marukin,
king of the
Orkneys,
agrees with
Loemer.

Rawl. MS.

That þey be set In ordenaunce 3153

What euer saþ hape ore chaunce.

For we are ferre out of oure contre

Amonge oure enemys, þis knowe ye.

Beter were vs manly to dye 3157

Then in trefte truste þer courtesye."

His wyte hathe seyde kyng Fabrus.

Then answerde kyng Markenes. 3160

Kyng he is and lorde of Orkenye.

"I wiþ not spare," quod he, "to
sey

My full reson and myn avyse.

Kyng Loemeris is manly and wyse;

His counseþ may vs meche availþ, 3165

Ye knowe we haue moche travaith,

And ferre out of oure contre.

The frenche In casteþ restede be, 3163

And beter are lernede of þe warre

Thanne we that come so ferre ;
 And euery day they wex more stronge.
 They haue the ryght and we the wronge. 3172
 To eschew fighting / or swiche dystresse
 I consayle we take of her Rychesse,
 And leue hem her contre / and nomore werre,
 Sith we not mowe hem conquerre." 3176
 Now hath this kyng sayde his a-vyce.
 Hym answerid a kyng holden ryght wyse—
 He hight Fursyn,* kyng of Syre londe.
 Many a vyage hathe he take on honde— 3180
 Seyng : " Kyng Marukyns hath wele sayde,
 Sane of oo thyng I holde not me a-payde.
 For thoght myn heers be woxen white,
 I wole truly yet me acquyte 3184
 In this matere ; for ye saide oo thing
 That wysely hath Loemers thy kyng.
 Of that wysedom canne I no skylle.
 Yonge men a-dayes now echone wylle 3188
 Take vpon hem to be hye Counsellers, [leaf 18, back]
 And say that men with white herys
 Dote and wote neuer what they mene.
 But in the ende hit wole be seene. 3192
 And so to yonge men the olde are loothe.
 I wote nevr how this Counsayle gothe.
 But whan the kyng was at home in his contre,

3179. MS. Sursyn.

3187. MS. wysedom.

3195. contre] r written on an erased y.

Rawl. MS.

Then we pat come so ferre ; 3170
 And enery day þey wex more stronge.
 They haue þe right and we þe wronge.
 To esschewe fightyng ore soych dyss-
 tres
 I counseþ we take þat Rychesse,
 And leue hem þer contre and no more
 warre, 3175
 Sethe we may not hem conquerre."
 Nowe is þis kyng holde right wyse.
 He hight Sursyn, kyng of Surre londe.
 Many a vyage hathe take on honde,
 Seyng : " Kyng Markenes hathe weþ
 seyde, 3181
 Safe of o thyng I holde me payde.
 For þough myne heyerer be wex whyte,
 I wiþ truly yet me aquyte [leaf 10, back]
 In þis maner ; for ye seyde o thyng
 That wysly hathe Loemerer þe kyng.
 Of þat wysdom can I no skiþ. 3187
 Yonge men a-dayes nowe iche weþ
 Take vpon hem to yeve counseþ,
 And sey þat men with whyte heres
 Dothe and wot not what þey mene.
 But in þe ende it wiþ be sene, 3192
 And so to yonge þe olde are lothe.
 I wot neuer howe þis counseþ gothe.
 When þe kyng was In his contre,

3183. MS. perhaps wox.

In peas and wele at ease was he.	3196	when the King was at home, they were all for war.
Ye cowde not suffre hym to a-byde there,		
He must gone oute algate and conquere.		
And now ye counsaile hym to goone,		
And say he shaft haue with hym grete woone	3200	
Of horse, of golde, and of Rychesse,		
Of lyons, fawkons, Goshawkes, and Mules.		
The kyng of Fraunce myght none other do thenne,		
For be-cavse he had no power of men.	3204	
Now his alleaunce and alle his kynne		
With grete power to hym come ben.		
They be now strengre of knygh[t]hode then we,		
For alle his Ioye and comforte ys Partanope,	3208	
And now he wole not make suche profers.		
I trowe he wole not one of his cofers		
Opynd to gyffe vs of his Rychesse or goode.		
Me thinketh he were than worse then woode.	3212	

Rawl. MS.

In pese and weht at eyse was he.	3196	With grete poure to hym come bene.	
Ye couthe not suffer hym abyde pere,		They be strengre of knyghthode þen we,	
He moste gon out algate to conquere.		For all his Ioye and comfort is Partanope.	3208
And now ye counsell hym to gon,		Nowe he witt not make soyche proferes.	
And say he shaft haue grete wone			
Of hors, of golde, and of ryches.	3201		
The kyng of France myght none oþer do þen,		I trowe he witt not on of his cofferes	
For he hade no poure of men.	3204	Opynd to gyfte vs of his goode.	
Nowe his aliance and all his kyne		Me thynke he were þen worse þen woode.	3212

3200. MS. perhaps sey.

British Museum MS.

Off my Reson y wolle make a fyne.	
A gode Reson seyde kyng Fabryne;	
He sayde* we werre yn the ronge;	
There-fore be reson the lesse stronge	3216
3215. MS. soyde.	

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

Of my reson I wolle make fyne.	3213	Of my reson I witt make fyne.	3213
But wysdam ys goode sayde kyng Sabryne.		But good wysdome seyde kyng Fabryne.	
He sayde we were in the wronge;		He seyde we were In þe wronge;	
Therefore be reson lesse stronge	3216	There-for be reson þe lesse stronge	

Schulde we be, sythte thay haue Ry3the.
 For trewly me* werre leuer fy3thte
 In Ry3thte *and* for to haue lesse
 Thenne in ronge to haue encesse." 3220
 Kynge Fursyn hadthe seyde and holde hys pese.
 An Erle then spake woo-ys name ys Marres.
 He was Cheffe Iustyce yn thatt Cuntre,
 Moche lawe yn hys hede hadde he. 3224
 In hys CowseH a-boue alle thyngge
 Trusted moste Sornegowr the kynge.
 "Syr," he seyde, "herethe nowe my worde.
 A noreis* tolde yow thatt wyth-owten lorde 3228
 And gode gouernauns alle Fraunce stode.
 There was none lefte of the Ryalle blode
 Butte a chylde thatt was tendere of age.
 He counselyd* yow men for to wage 3232
 To sette alle Fraunce yn grette werre, [leaf 40]
 Ye mowte no3thte fayle hym to co[n]quere.
 Butte he made yow a grete lesynge.

3218. me] MS. we.

3228. A noreis] MS. Amories.

3232. MS. cawnselyd.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Shulde we be, sith they haue ryght.
 For trewly me had lever to fyght
 In ryght and for to haue the lesse
 Than in wronge and to haue eneres." 3221
 Kynge Sursyn had sayde and helde hys
 pees. 3221
 An Erle than speketh whose name
 ys Marres.
 He was cheyf Iustyse of his Contree.
 Moche lawe in his hede had he. 3224
 To his counsayle a-boue alle thing
 Trusted moost Sornogoure the kyng.
 "Syr," he saide, "here now my worde,
 A norreis tolde yow That withouten
 lorde [leaf 19] 3228
 And goode gouernaunce/ Fraunce stode.
 There was none left of the reyatt
 bloode
 But a childe was tendred of age.
 He counsaled yow men for to wage
 To sette alle Fraunce in grete werre
 tho, 3233
 But hit had be better to be vndoo.
 For yow he made a grete lesyng.

Rawl. MS.

Shult we be, for þey haue right. 3217
 For truly me hade leuer to fight
 In Right *and* for to haue þe lesse
 Then In wronge to haue eneresse." 3220
 Kynge Sursyn hade seyde *and* helde his
 pesse.
 An erle þen spekyth, hight Marres.
 He was chyfe Iustyce of his contre.
 Moche lawe In his hede hade he. 3224
 To his counseil above all thyng
¹Trustede moste Sornogour þe kynge.
 "Sir," he seyde, "here nowe my
 worde. [leaf 11] 3227
 Armes tolde you þat with-out lorde
 And good gouernaunce France stode.
 There was none lefte of þe Royatt blode
 But a childe tender of age.
 He counsellede you men to wage 3232
 To set France In grete warre þoo,
 But it hade ben beter it hade ben vndo.
 For you he made grete lesynge. 3235

Ye knowe welles y-nowe the frenche kyng 3236
 Fulle manly gouernyd hym in werre,
 And alle-so ther ys onne nowe come fro ferre
 Thatt owte of Fraunce waste summe-tyme loste,
 Wyche ys to hym Ry3thte a grete* poste. 3240
 Hys name ys clepyd Partonope.
 So manly yn armes gouernyd ys he
 Thatt alle the worlde* begynnythie to hym drawe,
 By yowr power he settyth no3th an hawe. 3244
 Nener the later y counsel thatt yee
 In the fylde euer* redy be,
 Welle arayed to [y]eve hym Batayle.
 Paraventure hytt may yow gretely avayle. 3248
 For yff he se yow redy to fy3thte,
 He wolde paraventure anon Ry3thte
 Proffere yow gretely of hys tresowre.
 Thus mowe 3e wythe worchepp and honore 3252
 Escheue the harme of thys Batayle.
 Thow hys proferys may lyteH avayle,
 And yff hym luste nothyng to profferre,

the French
 king might
 then be
 induced to
 stand by his
 offer.

3240. MS. grece.

3243. MS. wordle.

3246. MS. ouer.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye know wele now the ffrench kyng
 FuH manly gouerneth hym in werre,
 And also there ys one come fro ferre
 That oute of Fraunce was somtyme
 lost,
 Whiche ys to hym a grete post. 3240
 His name ys clepid Partanope.
 So manly in Amers gouerned ys he
 That alle the worlde to hym gynne
 drawe, 3243
 By youre power he sett not an hawe.
 Nener the latter I Counseth that ye
 In the feelde euer redy to be,
 Wele arayed to gyff hym batayle.
 Paraventure hit may yow avayle. 3248
 For yf they see yow redy to fyght,
 He wole paraventure a-none ryght
 Profer yow gretly of his tresoure.
 Thus now ye with worship and grete
 honore 3252
 Eschewe the harme of this batayle.
 Though his profres may lytyll a-vayle,
 And gyff hym lust no-thing to
 proffe,

Rawl. MS.

Ye knewe weH nowe þe frenche kyng
 FuH manly gouernese hym In warre,
 Also þer is on come fro ferre
 That out of Fraunce was loste som-
 tyme, 3240
 Whiche is to hym a grete frende.
 His name is clepyde Partonope.
 So manly In armes gouer[n]de is he
 That aH þe worlde to hym dothe drawe,
 Of youre poure he set not an hawe.
 Nener þe later I counseth þat ye 3245
 In þe felde euer redy be,
 WeH armede to gyffe bataitt.
 Paraventer it may you availH. 3248
 Thus with worchipe and honoure 3252
 Eschewe þe harme of þis bataitt.
 Though his poure may lytitt availH,
 And yef hym lyst to nothyn[g] to
 proffere,

They had
better
resort to
stratagem.

Ytte schalle y* make hym to opene hys cofere.

3256

Betyr hytt ys to wyrke by charme

Thenne to leve, and haue more harme."

Thys ys playnely Marres ys conselle.

This pro-
posal was
agreed on.

Ther-to acordythe the hethen Ryȝthte welle,

3260

Saue kyng Fabowrys *and* kyng Fursyn

Thozth hys CownseH was false engyne.

But Sorne-
gour was not
pleased.

When* Sornegour the kyng herde [t]hys conselle

Off Marres hys Iustyce, ytt was nott Ryȝthte welle 3264

Plesynge to hym, ne to hys entente.

He feigns,
however,
to consent,

Yette for the tyme he dydde consente

To Marres cownseH; for hys corage

To lorde, to knyȝthte, yeman ne page,

3268

He nolde* dyscownere, wythe-owten lese.

and says
that he
wants peace
with
France.

He sayd certayne he wolde haue pes

Wythe alle Fraunce to make* a fyne [leaf 40, back]

Off hys werre; *and* thenne the wyne

3272

He axethe, and drynckethe wyth hem anone.

He comawndethe alle hys lordes echone

On the more thatt thay nott fayle

3256. y] *MS.* 3e.

3269. nolde] *MS.* wolde.

3263. When] *MS.* kyng.

3271. to make *written twice.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Yett shaft I make hym opyn his cofre.
Better ys to wirke the charme 3257
Than to leve and haue more harme."
Thus playnly Marres dothe Counsele.

Her-to the hethen acorde ryght wele,
Saue kyng Faburs and kyng Sursyne
Thought his CounseH was fals engyne.

When Sornogoure herde this con-
sayle 3263

Of Marres his Iustyce, hit was not
wele [1 leaf 19, back]

Plesyng to hym, ne to his entent.

Yett for the tyme he did Consent

¹ To Marres Counsaile; for his corage

To lorde, knyght, yoman, ne page, 3268

He wolde discouer, withouten lees.

He sayde certeyn he wolde hane pees

With alle Fraunce, and make a fyne

Of his werre; and then the wyne 3272

He asked, and drinketh with hem
anone.

He comaundeth his lordes echone

On the morow that they not fayle

Rawl. MS.

Yet shaft ye make oppyn his coffere.
Better is to worke þe charme 3257
Then to leue *and* haue more harme."
Thus playnly Marras counsellyth everye
dett. 3259

Hereto þe hethyn acorde Right weH,
Safe kyng Fabrus *and* kyng Sursyne
Thorwe his counseH *and* his engyne.

¶ When Sornogoure herde þis coun-
seH 3263

Of Marras þe Iustyse it was not weH,

Plesyng to hym, ne to his entente.

Yet for þe tyme he dyde consente 3266

¹ To Marras counseH; for his corage

To lorde, knyght, ye-man ne page, 3268

He nolde dyscouer, with-out lesse.

He seyde scerten he wolde hane pesse

With all France *and* make a fyne

Of his warre, *and* þen þe wyne 3272

He askyth, *and* drynketh with hem
anone. [1 leaf 11, back]

He comondyth his lordes ichon

On þe morwe þat þey ne faih

- Hem to araye "to 3effe Batayle 3276
 To the frenche hem ry3thte to the playne
 Affore Chars, watte euer we sayne.
 And [that] owre BatayH yn gode araye
 Be sette in ordynaunce y yow praye. 3280
 Thenne be we redy for to fy3thte
 Yff nede be." And thenne gode ny3thte
 He bade hys cownseH euery-chone ;
 For he wolde to hys reste gone. 3284
 He yede to bedde to haue hys reste ;
 Butte 3ette to slepe lyteH hym leste.
 For whenne he was a-bedde alone,
 "Alas," sayde he, "whatt may y done? 3288
 I am schamed, thus ys no lees*,
 And alle throw conseH off Marres *
 And hys false cowardye.
 He hadde made alle my mayny 3292
 Wythe-drawe here hertes and lothe to fy3thte."
 Thus lyetHe the kyng alle the ny3thte,
 Wepyng and waylyng and makynge woo.
 "My worchypp for euer ys alle agoo," 3296
 Seyde he, "and nowe I wote Ry3thte welle
 3289. lees] MS. dowte. 3290. MS. here adds owte.

But having
retired for
the night

he gives
vent to his
indigna-
tion.

"Mares has
disgraced
me."

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Hem to aray "to gyf Batayle 3276
 Vnto the french, right on) ther playn)
 Afore Charse, what euer we now sayn).
 And that oure batayles in goode aray
 Be sette in ordynaunce I yow pray. 3280
 Than be redy we / with hem) to fyght
 Yf nede be /" and then) goode nyght
 He had his counsaile euerychone ;
 For he wolde to his rest goone. 3284
 He yode to bedde to haue his rest ;
 But yett to slepe lytiH hym lyst.
 For when) he was to bedde allone,
 "Allas," sayde he, "what may I done ?
 I am) shamed, this ys no lees, 3289
 And alle thorow counseH of Marres
 And of his fals Cowardy.
 He hath made alle my meyny 3292
 Withdraw her hert and lothe to fyght."
- Thus leith the kyng alle that nyght,
 Waylyng and makynge moche woo.
 "My worship for euer ys now goo," 3296
 He sayde, "and now I wote ryght wele
- Hem to array "to gyfe bataiH 3276
 Vnto þe frenche, on þe playne
 Afore Charse, what euer we seyne.
 And þat oure bataiHes in good array
 Be set In ordenance [I] you praye. 3280
 Then be we redy with þem to fight
 Yef nede be." And þen good nyght
 He bade his counseH euerychone ;
 For he wolde to his reste gon. 3284
 He yede to bede to haue his reste ;
 But yet to slepe lytiH hym lyste.
 For when) he was on bede alone,
 "Allas," he seyde, "what may I done ?
 I am shamede, þis is no lese, 3289
 And aH þorwe counseH of Marras
 And of his false cowardye.
 He hathe made aH my meyne 3292
 With-drawe þer hertes and lothe to
 fight."
 Thus lyth þe kyng aH þis nyght,
 Waltrynge and makynge moche mone.
 "My worchiþe for euer is gon)," 3296
 He seyde, "and nowe I wot right weH

I haue harme hadde thorow hys Cownseñ.
 Ther-after to werke y haue be gladde.
 Off a Ryȝhte pore man y hym made 3300
 My Ieffe Justyce an eke an Erle,
 There he was born a chorle.
 Butte sethen [of] a chorle I turned the name
 In-to an Erle, no wonder thow * schame 3304
 In the ȝende be my rewarde,
 Sethen he ys false *and* eke a cowarde
 Preuyd alle-so, *and* a traytor felle.
 Fro thys day forthe off conseñ 3308
 Schalle he be neuer, [ne] of thatt ys-state.
 No wondere ys thow my men me hate. [leaf 41]
 For watte so euer he wolde haue do *,
 Thow ytte were ronge, ytte schulde be so. 3312
 I sufferyd hym [my] men to prisone,
 And off a trew man to make a felone.
 [And that he dyd me thought was lawe.]
 There-fore me seythe an olde * sawe : 3316
 He to home a man dothe tryste,

"I shall
dismiss the
false traitor,

whom I
suffered to
do wrong."

3302-3. MS. chorle or charle.

3304. MS. throw. 3311. MS. done.

3316. seythe an olde] MS. semythe and holde.

Univ. Coll. MS.

I haue had harme thorow his Counseñ.
 Therafter to wirke I haue be gladde.
 Of a ryght poore man I hym made 3300
 My chif Iustyce and eke an erle,
 And he of birth but a cherle.
 But sight of a Cherle I turned the name
 In-to an Erle, no wonder thogh shame
 In the ende be my rewarde, [leaf 20] 3305
 Syth he ys suehe a flas Cowarde
 Provid, and also a Traytour feli. 3308
 Fro this day forth of counseñ
 Shañ he neuer be, ne of that estate.
 No wonder ys thogh my men me
 hate.
 For what that euer he wolde haue do,
 Though hit were wronge, hit shulde be
 so. 3312
 I suffred hym my men to prysone,
 And of a trew man to make a felon.
 And that he dyd me thought was lawe.
 Ther-fore men saith an olde sawe : 3316
 He to whom a man do trest,

Rawl. MS.

I haue hade harme porwe his counseñ.
 There-after to worke I hane ben glade.
 Of a Ryght poure man I hym made
 My chefe Iustyce *and* eke an erle. 3301
 But sethe of a chirle I turnede þe name,
 In-to an erle, no wonder þough shame
 In þe ende be my rewarde, 3305
¹ Sethe he is soyche a false cowarde
 Provyde, *and* also a trayture feli.
 Fro þis day furthe of my counseñ 3308
 Shañ he neuer be, ne of þat esstate.
 No man haue wonder þough my men
 me hate. [leaf 12]
 For what þat þenec he wolde me haue
 do, 3311
 Though it were do, it shulde be so.
 I sufferde hem myne men to presone,
 And of a trewe man to make a felonde.
 That he dyde me þought it lawe. 3315
 There-for men seyth an olde sawe :
 He to whom a man dothe truste,

Euer may dyseue hym beste.
 Hys bonde kyndrede y made fre,
 And sette hem alle in hye degre, 3320
 And yff hym casteH[es] and cetye[s],
 And toke hem nexte me of alle my priue3.
 Off no gentylle toke he * no hede
 To, butte alle to make ys owne kynrede 3324
 And hem in-hawnse to grette estate.
 Thys hathe made my gentyl so mate,
 And so wery offe here lyffe,
 Thatt they be euer yn care and stryffe. 3328
 And fryste they loued me as ther kyng;
 Nowe they hate me aboue alle thyneke.
 Y may se ytte wele by here chere,
 Alle-thow they kepe ytte ynne preuey manere. 3332
 For be thay payyd welle off ther wage,
 For to fy3thite haue they * no corage.
 Thay loue more ese and for to haue pes
 Thanne myne honour; and thatt hathe Marres 3336
 Made wythe hys hyenys of pryde.
 Gode 3eue me grace O day to abyde

3318. On margin of MS. notatur bene.

3323. he] MS. I. 3334. they] MS. thus.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Euermore may dysceyve hym best.
 The bonde kynred I made free,
 And sette hem alle in her degree, 3320
 Gaffe hem Castellis and eke cytees,
 And made hem chyef of my priuetees.
 With no gentylman toke he none heede,
 But alle to make his owne kynrede,
 And hem enhaunce to grete estate. 3325
 This hath made my gentyles so mate,
 And so wery they be of her lyfe 3327
 That they bene euer in care and stryfe.
 And first they lovid me as her kyng;
 Now they hate me a-bove all thing.
 I may see wele by her chere, 3331
 Thogh they kepe hit in prive manere.
 For be they payde wele of thayre wage,
 For to fyght haue they no corage. 3334
 They love more to sette and to haue pes
 Than myn honoure/ that hath Marres
 Made with hyghnes and with pryde. 3337
 God gyfe me grace to-day to a-byde

Rawl. MS.

Euer-more may defende hym beste.
 The bonde kenrede he made fre, "
 And set hem aH In hye degre, 3320
 Gafe hym casteHes and Cettes,
 And made chef of my prevetes.
 With no gentilt men toke he no hede,
 But aH to make my Ientilles so mate,
 And so wery pey be of per lyfe 3327
 That pey be euer In care and stryfe.
 Firste pey louyde me as per kyng;
 Nowe pey hate me aboue aH thyng.
 I may se wele be per chere, 3331
 Though pey kepe it In preve manere.
 For be pey payde wele of per wage,
 For to fight haue pey no corage. 3334
 They lone more to syte In pese
 Than myne honoure, pat hath Marras
 Made with his highnes and with his
 pryde. 3337
 God yef me grace oo day to abyde

To saue my worchypp ynne thus viage!
 And y schalle quyte hym so hys wage, 3340
 Thatt alle my knyȝthte-hode there-wyȝh schalle plese,
 And alle here hertes sette ynne ese."

Nowe lyethe he styлле, and sayythe no more
 A ryȝthte grete whyle, butte wonder sore 3344

He sekethe *and* wepethe tenderlye :

"How am I
 to defend
 my
 honour?"

"Alas," he sayde, "how maye I
 Beste yn thys case my honor saue?
 Wythe me ther ys neyder knyȝthte no knaue 3348

Thatt ynne my quarelle * leste to fyȝthte. [leaf 41, back]

They seyne playnely y haue no Ryȝthte.
 These wordes to me bethe heuy *and* harde.
 For an y fyȝthte notte, a very cowarde 3352

The ffrenche for euer wolle me holde.
 I hadde leuer a thowsand folde

For to dye thenne for to be schamed.
 For thow y seye [hyt] y haue be named 3356

The worthyste nowe onne lyffe."

And [he] ther-wythe anone as blyve

ll. 3340-41. originally inverted in MS., but the correct order is indicated by a, b, in the margin.

3345. ~~crossed out before~~ tenderlye. 3349. MS. distinctly quarelle.

Univ. Coll. MS.

To save my worshiþe in this vyage!
 I shaft quyte hym alle his wage, 3340
 That alle my knyghthode therwithalle
 shaft please,
 And alle her hertis sette in ease." *
 Now lyeth he styлле, and sayth nomore,
 Butt in hym-self moorned sore. 3344
 He syghed and sorowed fult tenderly:
 "Alas," he sayde, "how may I
 Best in this caas myn honoure save?
 With me ys ther knyght ne knave 3348

That in my quarell lust to fyght.
 They say playnly I haue no ryght.
 These wordes to me be hevy and harde.
 For and I fyght not / a very cowarde
 The french for euer wole me holde.
 I had lever a thousand folde 3354
 For to dye then to be ashamed.
 For though I say hit, I haue be named
 The wortiest that ys now a-lyve." 3357
 And he a-none therwith as by-lyve

Rawl. MS.

To saue my worchiþe *and* his vyage!
 I shall quyte hem all hir wage, 3340
 That all my knyghthode *per-with* shaft
 please,
 And all *þer* hertes sette In eyse."
 Nowe lyth he stiȝh *and* seyth no more,
 In his herte he is wonder sore. 3344
 He sighede *and* sorwyde fult tenderly:
 "Allas," he seyde, "howe may I
 Beste in þis case my honour saue?
 With me is *þer* noþer knyght ne
 knave [1 leaf 12, back] 3348
 That In my quarell lyste to fight.
 They sey playnly I haue no right.
 This wordes to me fult harde. 3351
 For *and* I fight not, a veryere cowarde
 This frenche for euer wiȝh me holde.
 I hade leuer a þousonde folde 3354
 For to dye þen be shamyde.
 For þough I sey it, I haue be namyde
 The worthyeste þat nowe is on lyve."
 And he anone *þer-with* as blyve

ll. 3343-44 are inverted in MS.

- Sende affter a clerke off hys cowncelle,
 Wyche thatt he trusteth *and* loued welle. 3360 Sornegour
sends for a
clerk.
- “My frynde,” he sayde, “haste thow noȝthte herde
 How Marres wythe myne Oste hathe ferde,
 And how falsely he hathe me be-trayed,
 And alle my power gretely dysmayed?”— 3364
- “Syr,” sayde thus clerke, “yowe noȝthte dysplese
 Off thatt y schalle saye, hytte ys now lese.
 Alle the worlde, so God me saue,
 Grette mervayle hathe thatt thys knaue, 3368
 Thatt was the sone of a chorle,
 Ye haue en-haunsed and made an Erle.
 For thus ys sothe, wyth-owten naye,
 He loued yow neuer an howre of a daye 3372
 Butte for hys vantage and hys prowre.
 Thatt haue ye preued welle y-nowe.
 For thus ys euer * chorles kynde :
 He thatt he dredythe, schalle hym fynde 3376 The clerk
tells him all
about the
falsehood of
Marcs.
 Curteyse, esy, and debonowre,
 Tylle thatt he may haue tyme *and* leysowr
 Hys master to do summe fowle dyspyte ;
3369. *or* charle? 3375. *MS.* neuer ; charles ?

Univ. Coll. MS.

Sentt after a clerke of his counseil,
 That he lovid and trusted weft. 3360
 “My frend,” he sayde, “hast thow not
 herde
 How Marres with myn Ooste hath
 ferde,
 And how flasly he hath me be-trayed,
 And alle my power myghtly dys-
 mayed?”— 3364
 “Syr,” sayde this clerke, “yow not
 dysplese
 Of that I shaft say, hit ys no lees.
 Alle the worlde, so God me save, 3367
 Grete mervayle hath/that thus a knave,
 That was the Son of a lewde Cherle,
 Ye haue enhaunsed and made an Erle.
 For this ys sothe, withouten nay,
 He lovid yow neuer the houre of day.
 Thoght he be curteys, easy, and
 debonayre, 3377
 He wayteth to haue tyme and layser
 His Mayster to do som fowle dyspyte ;

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

Sent after a clerke of his counseil,
 That he louyde *and* trusted weft. 3360
 “My frende,” he seyde, “haste pou
 not herde
 Howe Marris with myne oste ferde,
 And howe falsly he hathe me be-
 trayede,
 And aft my poure myghtly dys-
 mayde?”— 3364
 “Sir,” seyde pis clerke, “you not
 dysplese
 Of þat I shaft sey, it is no lese.
 All þe worlde, so God me saue,
 Grete mervett hathe þat þus a knawe,
 That was þe sone of an chirle, 3369
 Ye haue enhancede *and* made an erle.
 For þis is sothe, with-out nay,
 He lovyde you neuer þe oure of on
 day. 3372
 Though he to you be deboneure, 3377
 He wayth to haue tyme *and* leysere
 His maister to do som dysspyte ;

I

Mares
spreads
false
reports.

When he
does wrong,
he throws
the blame
on the King.

Hys kendenes ther-wythe he wolte aquyte. 3380
Thus hathe Marres quytte hym to yow,
And y schalle telle yow trewly howe :
He dothe yowr knyghte-hode to vnderstonde
Hyte ys yowr wylle they voyde thus londe, 3384
For wythe the frenche ye wolte nott Batayle,
And thatt manhode yn yow dothe ffayle.
Lo, syr, wyche loue ye ynne hym fynde. [leaf 42]
Sucche frendes were gode to leue be-hynde. 3388
Whanne he hym purposethe to do fals thyngge,
Thys ys worde : thus wolte the kyng.
Alle the defawte he puttethe yn yow ;
Thatt hathe he playnely preued nowe. 3392
Thus hath he fa[l]ssely yow be-trayed.
Wythe hys wordes [he] hathe demayed
Alle yowr knyghtes and alle yowr oste.
By hys doynge ys alle yowr coste 3396
Loste, as towchyng thes viage.
For euer[y] * knaue and euer[y] page

3398. *Before knaue is written knygt with a stroke above the y.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

His kyndenes so he wole hym quyte.
Thus hath Marres quytte hym to yow,
And I shaft truly telle yow how :
He dothe youre knyghthode to vnder-
stonde
Hit ys youre wylle they voyde this
londe, 3384
For with the french they wole baytale,
And that yn yow manhode dothe
fayle. [leaf 21.]
Loo, Syr, what love in hym ye fynde,
Suche frendys were goode to leue
behynde. 3388
Whan he purposyth to doo flas thyng,
This ys hys worde : Thus wole the kyng.
Alle the fawte he putteth in yow ;
That hath he playnly proved now. 3392
Thus he yow hath falsly be-trayed
With his wordes, and he hath dys-
mayed
Alle youre knyghthode and youre
Ooste.
And by hys doynge is alle youre coste
Lost, as towchyng this viage. 3397
For eury knave and eury page

Rawl. MS.

His kendenes so with he quyte. 3380
Thus hathe Marras quyte hym to you,
And I shaft truly tell you howe : 3382
He dothe youre knyghthode vnder-
stonde
Hit is youre with þey voyde þe londe,
With þe frenche þey with not bataiñ,
And þat In you manhode dothe faiñ.
Loo, sir, what love In hym I fynde.
Soyche frendes were goode to leue
behynde.* 3388
When he porposeth to do false thyng,
This is þe wordes : þus with þe kyng.
Añ þe faute he putteth In you ; 3391
That hathe he playnly provyde nowe.
Thus he hathe you be-trayede. [leaf 13]
With his wordes he hathe dyssmayde
Añ youre knyghthode and youre oste.
And be his doynge is añ youre coste
Loste, as tochyng þis vyage. 3397
For eury knawe and eury page

l. 3388 after l. 3389 in MS.

Spare nott to speke, and sey thatt 3e		
Dar nott do butte Ry3thte as he	3400	
Wolle yow concelle; <i>and</i> furder-more		
They [sey] thatt 3e hane seyde be-fore		He has
Thys londe ye wolde frely conquere,		made all
And nowe thus cowardly ende yowr' warre,	3404	believe that
To hem grete harme, to yow grete schame.		Sornegour
Off alle thus dede ye bere the blame."		dare not
And wythe thatt worde the clerke can wepe		fight.
So tenderly, he cowde notte lette	3408	
Off a grete whyle, tyll thatt the kynge		
Badde hym be pes, [for of] a thyngge		Sornegour
He hym be-tho3th, <i>and</i> thatt Ry3thte thoo.		bids the
"My frynde," he sayde, "thou schalte goo	3412	clerk go
On my erande to the kynge		with a mes-
Off Fraunce, <i>and</i> seye hym my plesynge,		sage to the
Where yffe thatt he * wolde		King of
Thatt is kny3thtes fy3thte scholde	3416	France,
For thus Ry3thte <i>and</i> do thus batayle.		
For welle y wote hytte my3thte nott fayle,		proposing
And eche of vs bryngge to the fylde hys oste,*		to settle the

3412. MS. thu. 3415. he] MS. 3e. 3419. MS. este.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Spareth not to speke, and saythe that ye
Dare not do but ryght as he 3400
Wole yow counsayle; and fflurthermore
They seyn / that ye haue here be-fore
Seyde / this londe ye wole conquere,
And now cowardly wole ende youre
werre, 3404
To hem grete harme and yow shame.
Ful his wyll ys to put yow in blame."
And with that worde the clerk gan
wepe
So tendyrly, he couthe not lete 3408
Of a grete whylle, tyt that the kyng
Bad hym be pees; for of a thiug
He hym be-thought, and ryght thoo
"My frende," he sayde, "thow shaftt
goo 3412
On myn erande to the kyng
Of Fraunce, and say my plesyng,
Whether now yf that he wolde
That two knyghtes fyght shulde 3416
For oure ryght and do this batayle.
For welle I wote I myght not fayle,
And eche of vs bryng forthe oure Oost,

Rawl. MS.

Sparyth not to speke, *and* seyth pat ye
Dare not do but right as he 3400
With you counseil; *and* forper-more
They seyn pat ye haue here be-fore
Seyde his londe ye wolde conquere
And cowardly nowe with ende your
warre, 3404
To hem grete harme *and* you shame.
His with is to put you in blame."
And with pat worde pe clerke gan
wepe
So tenderly, he couthe not lette 3408
Of a grete while, tit pat pe kyng
Bade hym be pese; for of o thyng
He hym be-pought, *and* right po
"My frende," he seyde, "hou shaft
goo 3412
On my erende to pe kyng
Of Fraunce, *and* sey my pleseyng,
Whether nowe yeff pat he wolde
That ii knyghtes fight shulde 3416
For oure right in his bataill.
For weh I wot I myght not faitt,
And iche of vs brynge oure oste,

The party
whose
champion
is slain,
is to do
homage to
the other.

Many a gode man ther schalle be loste. 3420
Wherefore my wylle were fully thys,
Thatt he wolde ordeyne a knyghte of hys,
Be he genteil man or other,
And y my-sylffe wolde be the tother. [leaf 42, back] 3424
Yff y be slayne yn thatt fyghte,
There ys neyther kyng, squyer, ne knyghte
In my oste, thatt pey ne schalle * do
To hym omage er thatt they goo, 3428
Onne thus condicon thatt they haue leue
Thys londe to passe wyth-owten greue,
And vnder hys cundite thatt they may be,
Tyll the[y] be passed alle thus cuntre. 3432
And y schalle make hem swere [al]so
Heder to sende my sone to do
Homage to hym ynne the same degre,
And alle-so, yff ytte appe be me 3436
To sle hys champion wythe myne hande,
Thatt he schalle holde alle hys lande
Of me by omage, and sucche seruyce
As y my-sylffe now [wolde] devyce 3440

3427. MS. schallo.

3420. or lande?

Univ. Coll. MS.

Many a goode man there shaft be lost.
Wherefore my wylle were fully this, 3421
That he wolde ordeyn a knyght of his,
Be he gentylman one or other, 3424
And I my-self wole be the other. [leaf 21, back]
If I be slayn in that fight, [leaf 21, back]
Ther ys nether kyng, Squyer, nor
knyght
In myn Ooste but that they shaft doo
To hym homage or than I goo, 3428
On this condicion that they haue leue
This londe to passe withoute greue,
And vnder his condyte that they be,
Tyll they be passid alle his contree.
And I shaft make hem swere also 3433
Hider to sende my Son to do
Homage to hym in the same degre,
And also, yf hit happe me 3436
To sle his champion with my honde,
That ye shaft holde alle his londe
Of me my homage / and which seruyse
As I my-self now wole devyse 3440

Rawl. MS.

Many a good knyght þer shaft be
lost. 3420
Wherefore my witt were fully þis,
That he wolde ordeyne a knygh[t] of his,
Be he Ientill man oon ore oþere,
And my-selfe witt be þat oþer. 3424
Yef I be slayne In þat fight,
Ther is noþer kyng, squyre, ne
knyght [1 leaf 13, back]
In my oste but þat pey shaft do
To hym omage ore þen I goo, 3428
On þis condicion þat pey haue leue
This londe to passe with-out grene,
And vnder his condyte þat pey be,
Till pey be passede att þis contre. 3432
And I shaft make hem swere also
Heþer to sende my son to do
Homage to hym In þe same degre,
And also, yef it happe me 3436
To sle his champion with my honde,
That he shaft holde att his londe
Of me by omage and by seruyse
As I my-selfe witt devyse 3440

My owne mayne to hym to do.
 The same to me he motte [do] alleso.
 Go wryte a letter off thus matere,
 And to the kynge faste thow ytte bere."— 3444 The clerk
writes the
message,
 "Syr," seyde the clerke, "y schalle do wryte
 Alle thus matere and ytte endyte,
 And to the kynge of Fraunce hytte bere.
 A, Gode mersy ! ynne grete fere 3448
 Stande alle yowr' pepele, *and* namely ye
 Thatt bene a lord of so hye degree,
 Thatt sucche a batayle onne yow wolde take.
 Yowre mannely herte alle thus dothe make." 3452
 And wythe thatt worthe the * clerke dydde turne,
 And went hys way ; for lengger soiorne
 Wythe the kynge wolde noȝth he,
 Sethe hytte motte no beter bee. 3456
 He wrote hys letter, and went hys way.
 He come to Pvntyffe be thatt daye
 Was so dawed thatt he mowȝth see
 Alle abowte, *and* streyȝthte yed he [leaf 43] 3460
 To the brygge, and faste dyd calle.

3453. the written twice. After 3459. catch-word aȝ abowte.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Myn owne meyne to hym to doo.
 The same to me he must do alsoo.
 Go write a letter of this matere,
 And to the kyng fast thow hit bere."—
 "Syr," sayde the clerke, "I shaȝ go
 wryte 3445
 Alle the matere and hit endyte,
 And to the kyng of Fraunce hit bere.
 A, God mercy ! now in grete feere 3448
 May stonde youre people, and namely
 To that be lordes of hye degree truly,
 That suche a batayle on yow wole take.
 Yourre manly hert alle this dothe
 make." 3452
 And with that worde the Clerk dyd
 turne,
 And went hys way ; for lenger so-
 geourne
 With the kyng wolde then not he,
 Syth hit myght no better be. 3456
 He wrote this letter, and went his way.
 He come to Pountyff by the day
 Was l-dawed, that he myght se
 Alle a-bonte, and streyght yode he
 To the kyng, and fast dyd calle. 3461

Rawl. MS.

Myn owne mene to hym to do.
 The same to me he moste do also.
 Go wryte a letter of þis mater,
 And to þe kynge faste it bere."— 3444
 "Sir," seyde þe clerke, "I shaȝ goo
 wryte
 Aȝ þe mater *and* it endyte,
 And to þe kynge of France it bere.
 A, God mercy ! in grete fere 3448
 May stonde youre pepiȝ, and namly
 Tho þat be lordes of þe gre truly,
 That soyeche a bataiȝ on you wiȝ take.
 Yourre manly hert aȝ þis doth make."
 And with þat worde þe clerke dyde turne,
 And went his wey ; for lenger soIorne
 With þe kynge wolde þen not he,
 Sethe it myght no better be. 3456
 He wrote þis letter, *and* went his wey.
 He come to Pountyfe be þe day
 Was dawȝde, þat he myght see
 Aȝ aboute, *and* streight yede he 3460
 To þe kynge, and faste dyde caȝ.

The porter
lets down
the draw-
bridge,

The porter lete the draw³thte down³ falle.

He axed anone who was there.

The Clerke hym answeyrd: "A messyngere, 3464

Thatt nedys muste speke wyth yowr kynge;

For a letter off credens I hym³ brynge."

The porter lette hym³ ynne anone.

To-geder ynto the alle they gone. 3468

and leads
him to the
steward,

There they fonde the kyngys [s]t[e]werde;

A kny³thte he semyd and no cowarde.

To hym³ anone seyde the porter:

who informs
the King.

"Sere, here ys come a messyngere, 3472

And seyythe he mutte for eny thyng

Speke wyth owre lege lorde the kynge."

The steward seyde he was welle-come,

And by the honde he hathe hym³ nome, 3476

And to [the] chamber he hym³ ledde.

There was the kynge thatt tyme a-bedde.

In-to the chamber the stewarde yede,

The messynger no ferther wolde he lede. 3480

"Gode morwe," he seyde vnto the kynge.

"Syr, y hope gode tythyng,

And ye wylle Ryse, ye schalle here.

Univ. Coll. MS.

The porter lete the draught down³ falle,

He askyd anone who was there. [leaf 22]

The Clerk hym³ answerd: "A Messan- 3464

gere, That nedes must speke with the kyng;

For letters of credens I Bryng."

The porter lete hym³ in anone.

To-gydyr in-to the halle they gone. 3468

There they fonde the kyngis Styward;

A knygh[t] he semyd and no coward.

To hym³ anone seyde the porter:

"Syr, here ys come a Messenger, 3472

And sayth he must for any thyng

Speke with oure lorde the kyng," 3474

The Styward seyde he was welcome,

And by the hond he hath hym³ nome,

And to the chambr^e dore hym³ ledde.

Yett was the kyng that tyme a-bedde.

In-to the chambr^e the Styward yede,

The messenger no further wolde he 3480

lede. "Goode morw," he seyde to the kyng.

"Syr, I ho³ ryght goode tydyng,

And ye wolde ryse, ye shulde here.

Rawl. MS.

The porter let þe bryge downe fath.

He askede anone what he myght be.

The clerke seyde a mesengere he, 3464

That nedes moste speke with þe kyng;

"For letteris of credence I hym brynge."

The porter let hym in anone. [leaf 14]

To-geder in-to þe ha³ þey gon. 3468

Ther þey fonde þe kynges stewarde;

A knyght he semyd and no cowarde.

To hym anone seyde þe porter:

"Sir, come is a mesyngere, 3472

And seyth he moste for ony thyng

Speke with oure lorde þe kyng."

The stewarde seyde he was welcome,

And be þe honde he hathe hym nome,

And to þe chambir dore hym lede. 3477

Then was þe kyng in his bede.

In-to þe chambir þe stewarde yede.

The mesengere no forþer he lede. 3480

"Gode morwe," he seyde to þe kyng.

"Sir, I hope Right good tydyng,

And ye wilt ryse, ye shaft here.

For here ys come a messyngere 3484
 Fro oune off the hethen kynges.

Letterys he hatth wyth new tythynges.

I hope to God thatt they bene gode."—

"Syr," seyde the kyng, "nowe by the rode! 3488

They bene welle-come watt euer they be."

To the steward anone seyde he :

"Go for my CownceH, and pat anone ;

And bryngge hem wyth the euerychone." 3492

These * tythynges herde Partonope,

To the kyng faste hyde he.

[Bysshoppis and moche clergy

Toward the kyng faste ganne hye.] 3496

Dukes, and Barons, and erlys mony one,

Where euer they were yn fylde or townne,

To the kyng faste canne they hye. [leaf 43, back]

Whenne knyghtes and squyers thatt dydde aspye, 3500

They made hym redy ynne alle haste,

To-ward the kyng they spedde hem faste.

The King
 commands
 the steward
 to call his
 council.

3493. MS. thethe.

3497. or many ?

Univ. Coll. MS.

For here ys come a messangere 3484

From one of the hethen kingis.

Letteris he hath with new tydyngis.

I hope to God they be goode."—

"Syr," sayde the kyng, "now by the 3488

roode!
 They be welcome, what so euer they be."

To the Styward a-none sayde he :

"Go for my counsayle, and that anone ;

And bryng them with the euerychone."

These tydyngis herd Partanope. 3493

To the kyng fast hyed he.

Bysshoppis and moche clergy

Toward the kyng fast ganne hye. 3496

Dukes, Erles, and many Baroun,

Where euer they were in felde or town

To the kyng fast gan they hye.

Whan Knyghtes and Squyers that dyd 3500

aspye,
 They made hem redy in alle the hast,
 Toward the kyng they spedde hem
 fast.

Rawl. MS.

For here is come a mesengere 3484

Fro oon of þe hethyn kynges.

Letteris he hathe with newe tydynges.

I hope to God þat þey be goode."—

"Sir," seyde þe kyng, "be þe rode! 3488

They be welcome, what euer þey be."

To þe stewarde anone seyde he :

"Go for my counsell, and þat anone ;

And brynge hem with þe euery- 3492

chone.
 This tydynges herde Partonope.

To þe kyng faste hyede he.

Bysshoppis and moche clergie

To-warde þe kyng dyde hye. 3496

Dukes, erlis, and many a baroun,

Where euer þey were In felde ore 3500

towne,
 To þe kyng faste gan þey hye.

When knyghtes and squyeres dyde 3500

aspye,
 They made hem redy In aH haste,
 Towarde þe kyng þey spede hym faste.

The King
advises the
council of
the messen-
ger and the
letter.

The clerk
delivers the
letter,

Nowe ys the CownceH to the kyng come,
Into a chamber where they be wone 3504
Alle to-geter¹ for to mete.
The kyng anone was made to wete
Thatt hys CownceH alle redy were.
The kyng sente for hys messyngere, 3508
And the kyng¹ ther-wyth dyde gone
In to hys CownseH ry3hte anone,
Wythe alle hys lordes thatt he my3th¹ speke *and* mete,
And reuerently hem alle he grete. 3512
God morewe he hem badde by *and* hye,
And onne hys cheyer hym sette onne hye,
And he seyde : " Serys, why I
Haue sente for yow thus hastelye, 3516
Thus ys the cawse, echeman here :
To me ys come a messyngere
Fro the hethen kyng Sornegour.
Watte he menythe, why ne where-ffore, 3520
I wote neuer ; butte there-ffore I
Haue sent for yow thus hastelye
Thatt 3e schulde heyre hys entente
As welle as y " ; *and* ther-wyth he sente 3524
To thys Clerke, wythte-owten¹ lette.
Anone he come, and downe hym sette
Vppon hys knee fulle Reuerently,

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹ Now ys the kyngis Counsayle y-come
In-to the chambir where they were
wone [1 leaf 22, back] 3504
Alle to-gydyr goodely to mete.
The kyng a-none therof had weete
That hys counseH alle redy were.
The kyng sent for his Messangere, 3508
And to his counseH he gan hym hye,
Sayng : " Syres, I shaft tell yow why
I haue sent for yow now here :
To me ys come a messangere 3518
From the hethen kyng Sornogoure.
What he menyth, why ne wherefore,
I wote neuer ; but therefore now I
Haue sent for yow thus hastely 3522
That ye shulde here his entent
As wele as I " ; and therwith he sent
For this Messenger, which that
reueren[t]ly

Rawl. MS.

Nowe is þe kynges counseH come,
¹ In-to þe chambir þey were nome 3504
[1 leaf 14, back]
Aþ to-geder goodly to mete.
The kyng anone þer-of hade wete,
The kyng sent for þe mesengere, 3508
Then to chambir he gan hye,
Seynge : " Siris, I shaft tell you why
I haue sent for you nowe here :
To me is come a mesengere 3518
Fro þe hethyn kyng Sornogoure.
What he menyth, why ne where-fore
I wot neuer ; but þer-fore I
Haue sent for you hastely 3522
That ye shaft here his entente
As well as I " ; *and* þer-with assente
For þis mesenger, whych þat reuerently

And salyed the kyng <i>and</i> seyde : " Syr, I	3528	
Am come fro Sornegour a messyngere,		
And brynge yow letterys. Loo, syr, here		
They bene redy. Wolle ye hem see ? "		
The kyngge hym answeyrd : " Take hem mee. "	3532	
The letterys the kyngge toke of the Clerke,		
And by-cawse the howse was alle derke,		
Vppe he rose, and streyghte he wente		
To the wendowe, and thenne he sente [leaf 44]	3536	and going to the window,
For serten lordys that were moste preve,		
Off wyche onne was Partonope.		
When they were come, the letter he toke,		
And brake the seale, and there-onne gan loke,	3540	the King reads it.
And redde hytte ouer, and sawe the entente		
Off kyngge Sornegour, and watt he mente.		
They yeve hym pryse of hys knyghtode.		
In hym, they seyde, ther lacked no manhode.	3544	
A-none ther-wyth Partonope		Partonope kneels down, and asks the King's per- mission to do battle with Sornegour.
Knelyd adowne apon hys knee,		
And to the kyngge seyde : " Yeff me * myne honowre.		
Love, lette me wythe Sornegowr	3548	
For yow to do now thys batayle. "		

3547. me] *MS.* ye.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

Salued the kyng, and sayde : " Syr,
truly, 3528
I am sent from Sornogourea messangere,
And bring yow letters. Loo, Syr, here
They be redy. Wole ye hem see ? "
The kyng answeyrd : " Take hem me. "

- To he hem brakke, and they were redde
Amonge the lordes that he there hadde
Of his Counseil that were pryve,
Of which one was Partanope, 3538
And sawe than what Sornogoure entent,
Alle his matere that he had sent.
They gyff hym pryce of hye knyght-
hode,
In hym they sye no lacke of manhode.
Anone therwith Partanope 3545
Kneled down vpon his knee,
Seyd to the kyng : " Gyff me myn
honoure,
That I may fyght with Sornogourea.
For yow wole I do this batayle. " 3549

Saluede þe kyng *and* seyde : " Sir,
truly, 3528
I am sent fro Sornogoure a mesengere,
And brynge you letteris. Lo, sir, here
They be redy. Wilt ye hem see ? "
The kyngge answerde : " Take hem
me. " 3532

Tho he hem brake *and* þey were rede
Amonge þe lordes þat he þer hade
Of his counseil þat were preve,
Of which on was Partonope, 3538
And sawe þer what Sornogour mente,
Alþ his mater he hade sente.
They gaf hym prys of high knyghtode,

In hym þey se no lake of manhode.
Anone þer-with Partonope 3545
Knelyde downe vpon his knee,
Seyde to þe kyng : " Gyf me my
honoure
That I may fight with Sornogourea.
For you wilt I do þis batail. " 3549

The King
objects that
Partonope
is rather
young,

The kyng anone wyth-owten fayle
 Thancked hyely Partonope,
 And seyde : "Y wote Ryȝtthe welle thatt ye 3552
 Haue manhode y-nowe *and* eke Corage.
 Butte for to speke off mannys agee,
 Ye er butte yonge, nott gretely asayde—
 Off thatt y sayde buth not dysmayed— 3556
 And he ys preuyd a manly knyȝtthe ;
 For yn many a perilows fyȝtthe
 Hathe he done masteres wyth hys honde,
 Mo thenne eny man yn thys londe. 3560
 Anne there-fore [cosyn] I praye yowe
 Hertely, off thus matere nowe
 To me ye speke neuer more.
 For hytte schulde greue me so sore 3564
 Yff there fflyle eny messawnter.
 Y hadde leuer my dethe endure,
 Or me helde as a prysonere,
 Thanne grawnte yow thus, my owne fere." 3568
 Thanne answeyrd the kyng Partonope :
 "Syr," he sayde, "trewly yeff ȝee
 Wolle notte graunte me thus Batayle,
 I saye yow playnely, wyth-owten fayle, 3572
 3560. *or* lande ?

and asks
him to
speak no
more of the
matter.

Partonope
insists on
fighting.

Univ. Coll. MS.

The kyng anone withouten fayle
 Thanked hyghly Partonope,
 And sayde : "I wote ryght weȝ that 3552
 ye
 Haue manhode ynough and corage.

After l. 3553 one leaf has been torn out.

Rawl. MS.

The kyng anone with-out faith
 Thankede highly Partonope :
 "I wot right weȝ þat ye 3552
 Haue manhode I-nowe *and* corage.
 But for to speke of mans age,
 Ye be but yonge, not gretly assayde—
 Of þat I sey be not mysspayde— 3556
 And he is provyde a manly knyght ;
 For In many a perlus fight (leaf 15)
 He hathe don maistres with honde,
 Mo þen ony man with-In his londe.
 And þer-fore, cossyn, I praye you 3561
 Hertly, of þis mater nowe
 To me ye speke no more.
 For I hade leuer soffer grete sore 3564
 Then harme schulde come you nere.
 I witt not you graunt, my owne fere."
 To þis answerde Partonope : 3569
 "Sir," he seyde, "truly yef þat ye
 Witt not graunt me þis bataill,
 I sey you playnly, saunȝ faith, 3572

Yowr' seruyce for euer y refuse." [leaf 44, back]

Onne thus worde the kyngre gretely ganne muse,

And answeyrd * wyth wepyng' chere :

" Myne owne Cosyn, myne owne fere !

3576

Alle myne owne truste stonte yn yowe.

And yff ye wylle alle-gate nowe

Thys perielys Batayn take yn honde,

Ye be cheffe Cownceit of thus londe,

3580

And as ye wylle so motte hytt bee.

For trewly, Cosyn, ne hadde ye

Come ynto Fraunce atte thus tyme,

I wote welle y and alle myne

3584

Hadde bene Chassed owte of Fraunce.

Butte my tryste and myn' adffyawnce,

My ffayre Cosyn, ys alle onne yow.

Onne vs alle haue mersy nowe.

3588

For y excuse me for euer-more,

And seye playnely hytt goyth fulle sore

Azens alle reson' and alle skele.

Butte loo, y putte me yn yowr' wylle."

3592

In thus wyse answeyrd Partonope :

" Alle-myghty God, y praye thatt ye

Helpe me ynne yowr' ownne Ryghte.

Onne [me] y take thus ylke afyghte

3596

Yowr' lawe fully to defende.

There-to [oure] lord me grase sende."—

" Nowe," sayde the kyngre, " Partonope,

As ye wolle saye hytte muste nedys be."

3600

And there-wythe ffrendely he hym kyste,

And seyde : " Y hope for yowr' beste

Yowr' vndertakyngre schalle nowe bee.

There[-to] yow helpe the trinite !"

3604

3575. MS. adds the kyngre before wyth.

The King
still tries
to dissuade
him,

and reminds
him how
valuable his
services are
in France ;

but as Par-
tonope is
still firm in
his resolu-
tion, the
King finally
assents.

Rawl. MS.

Youre seruyce for euer I refuse."

At pis worde þe kyngre gan mvse,

And at þe laste seyde : " In affyaunce,

Yef ye with so you avaanee,

As ye wott, so mot it be.

3581

For truly, cossyn, hade not ye

Come In-to Fraunce at pis tyme,

We hade be In grette peyne."

Then seyde Partonope þe worthy :

" The yelde God almyghty,

And he helpe me In youre right ;

For on me I take pis fight

Youre enemys fult for to defende,

That grace oure lorde me sende."

3594

3596

The King
summons
his knights,
and informs
them that,
in order to
avoid
bloodshed, a
single com-
bat is to
take place
between
Sornegour
and a
French
knight.

And ther-wyth-alle streyȝte he wente
To hys cheyre, and faste sente
For alle hy[s] hole Cheualrye,
And thenne he sayde: "the cawse whye 3608
I haue atte thus tyme sende for yow.
Kynge Sornegour hathe send me nowe
A letter—here stant the messengere—
And seyythe, yeffe I wolle, hys wylle were, [leaf 45] 3612
Forto trye owre bothe Ryȝthtes,
Thys batayHe to stonnde be-twynȝ ij knyȝthtes.
Thys ys the cause* of his menyngre,
For to Eschewe grete blode schedyngre. 3616
For thus ys seker, wyth-owtenȝ fayle,
Yeffe we bothe come to batayle,
Thatt bothe owre ostes to-geder mete,
Many a manȝ schalle ther hys lyffe lete. 3620
Inne hys cawse hymȝ-sylffe wylle fyȝthte,
For he hymȝ-sylffe schalle be hys knyȝthte.
And y another knyȝthte motte sende
Wythe hymȝ to fyȝthte, ther to defende 3624
The Ryȝthte thatt longethe to thus londe.
[For he hathe fully take on honde,]
Yeffe he ynne thus Batayle slayne bee,
Knyȝthtes and Duckes of thatt Cuntree 3628
And other lordes alle eke ther-too,
Schalle do me Omage, er thatt they goo,
And olde ther londes euer of me.
And eke ther-to they schulde swore bee 3632

The defeated
party is to
do homage
to the other.

3615. the cause *written twice*.

Rawl. MS.

<p>The kynge set hym amonge his cheualrye, And seyde: "Siris, I teȝh you cause why 3608 I haue do rede þis nobiȝ letter, Whiche seyȝh þus and no better : Yef I wiȝh, his fuȝt entente were 3612 For to trye out In þis manere The cleyne of oure bothe rightes To be In bataiȝ be-twyȝ ij knyȝhtes. This is þe cause of his meny[n]ge 3615 For to esschewe grete blode shedyngre. For þis is sekere, with-out faiȝt, Yef we bothe come to bataiȝ,</p>	<p>And bothe our ostes to-geder mete, Many a man his lyfe shaȝl lete. 3620 In þis case hym-selfe wiȝh fight, For he wiȝh be þe too knyȝht. [l. 15 back] And I anoȝer knyȝht moste fynde Wiȝh hym to fight and defende 3624 The Ryȝt þat longyȝt to þis londe. For he hathe fully take on honde, Yef he In þis bataiȝ slayn be, Kynȝes and dukes of his contre, 3628 And aȝh his lordes of his contre þer-to Shaȝl do me omage, ore þey goo, And holde þer londes euer of me. Ther-to þey shaȝl ensured be 3632</p>
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

- To sende me hys Eldyste sone ;
 And eke he schalle do as they haue done.
 And so happe thatt my kny3thte * bee
 Dyscumfyte or slayne yn the degre, 3636
 I and thus Reme motte stonde
 To do hym Omage, *and* holde owre londe
 Ry3thte off hym as he schulde of mee,
 Yffe he slayne or dyscumfyte bee. 3640
 To Partonope y grawnte thus Batayle.
 I Charge yow alle thatt 3e nott fayle
 To-morew be-tyme redy to bee
 Wyth my Cosyn, and eke wyth mee, 3644
 Armed be-fore the CasteH of Chars.
 Hytt ys gode afore to be warys.
 For yf he mene vntrewly,
 Thenne er we redy Boldely 3648
 Vs to defente, yffe he assayle. [leaf 45, back]
 And yffe so falle thus Batayle
 He parforme wyth trewe entente,
 I wolle 3e alle, by onne asente, 3652
 Vn-arme yow ynne preue manere,
 And make nouw ado butte as no3th were.
 I Charge yow alle eke ther-too,
3635. my kny3thte] MS. my3thte. 3637-38. or lande : stande ?

He has
granted the
venture to
Partonope.

The French
army is
to meet
the next
morning in
arms before
Chars,

and act
according to
circum-
stances.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- To sende me his eldyste sone ;
 And he shaft do as þey haue done.
 And it hape þat my knyght be 3635
 Dysscomfyte ore slayne In þat degre,
 And I also with my reme moste stonde
 To do hym omage, *and* oure londe
 Holde of hym as he schulde of me.
 And I tell you with-out faiH
 To Partonope I haue gyfe þe bataiH. 3641
 To-morwe ye moste redy be 3643
 To go with my cossyn *and* me,
 Armede be-fore þe casteH of Chare.
 Hit is good fore to be ware.
 Then are we redy fuH boldly 3648
 Vs to defende yef he assaiH.
 And yef he truly þis bataiH
 Parforme as he hathe mente,
 That þen ye may, be on assente, 3652
 Vn-arme hem In preve manere,
 And make noyse as nought were.
 I charge you all eke þer-to,

¹And make no noyse as nought were. 3654
 I charge yow alle eke ther-to, [leaf 23]

In the evening prayers should be read everywhere.

Whenne euen comythe, that 3e goo 3656
 Barefutte yn proscione
 To every Church ynn thus towne,
 And praye the holy trinite
 To owre worchyppe thatt he wolle see, 3660
 And Crystes lawe euer he sane
 A[nd] on vs alle mersy to haue."
 The kynge atte thys tyme seyyth no more,
 Ne alle the lordes, but wonder sore 3664
 They syke, and many tenderly
 Wepe and waylythe * fulle hevely.
 The kynge anone a letter lete wryte,
 And bade the secreatary ytte welle endyte, 3668
 Thatt Sornegour myghte knowe hys entente.
 The se[c]ratary forthe ynn haste wente
 Thys letter fully to endyte,
 And alle the kynge-ys entente to wryte. 3672
 Thys letter in haste ys wrete and made.
 The kynge comawndytt anone and bade
 The hethen clerke hytte to take,
 And that he schulde no tarrynge make, 3676

The King orders his secretary to write the reply.

3662. *After a a blot in MS. and then onne crossed out; on vs is written above alle.*

3666. *MS. walkythe.*

3670. *sar underdotted after The.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Whan evyn cometh, that ye goo 3656
 Bare-foote lowly on procession
 To every cherehe now in this town,
 And pray we to the Holy Trynyte
 To oure worship that he wole see, 3660
 And Crystes lawe euer he save,
 And on vs alle mercy to haue."
 The kyng at this tyme saythe nomore,
 Ne alle the lordes, but wonder sore
 They sygh, and many one fult tendyrly
 Wepid and weylid ryght hevly. 3666
 The kyng anone a letter gan wryte,
 And bad the Secretary hit weh endyte,
 That Sornogoure myght know hys
 entent.
 The Secrytary now forthe ys went. 3670
 This letter in hast ys wryten and made.
 The kyng anone comawndyd and bade
 The hethen clerk hit to take, 3675
 And that he shulde no taryng make

Rawl. MS.

When evyn comyth, þat ye goo 3656
 Barfoote lowly on pressission
 To every chirche in þis towne,
 And praye we to þe holy-trenyte
 To oure worchipe þat he wiþ see, 3660
 And Crystes lawe euer he save,
 And on vs all mercy haue." [leaf 16]
 The kynge at þis tyme seyth no more,
 Ne all þe lordes, but wonder sore 3664
 They sigh, and many fult tenderly
 Wepte and waylede fult petnously.
 Here þe kyng a letter dyde wryte,
 And bade þe secretory it endyte,
 That Sornogoure myght knowe his
 entente. 3669
 This leter is wretyn in haste. 3673
 The kynge comondyde faste
 The hethyn clerke it to take,
 And þat he shulde no tarynge make,

- Butte bere hytte to kyng Sornegour,
 And seye hym thatt "the cheffe flowre
 Off my kny3thode wyth hym schalle fy3hte,
 Wythe Goddys grase, and saue my Ry3hte." 3680
 Thys letter thys Clerke hatthe taken ynne haste,
 And to hys kyng hyed hym faste.
 Thys Clerke to Chars ys come. The heathen clerk has-
 tens back to
 Chars,
 The kyng [hym] seythe, and sayde: "Welcome." 3684
 The clerke downe knelythe afore the kyng: [leaf 46]
 "Syr," he seyde, "letterys y brynge and delivers
 the letter,
 Vnder the kyng-ys seale off Fraunce. 3688
 Redythe hym ouer, for gode purviaunce
 For thys Batayle hytte nedythe make.
 For sucche one hathe ytte vnder-take, with warn-
 ings of
 Partonope's
 prowess.
 Hytte nedythe welle now avysed to be."
 Thanne sayde the kyng: "Canste thou telle me 3692
 Wo ys the man, and wate ys hys name?"
 Thenne seyde the Clerke: "Gretely to blame
 Ellys where I. I dyd hym see.
 Hys name ys syr Partonope, 3696
 Inne whomme the kyng hathe grete affyaunce,
 And affter alle the reme * off Fraunce." *
 Then answeryd kyng Sornegour : Sornegour is
 delighted to
3698. reme] MS. kyng. After this line the MS. adds: I motte
 fy3hte wate happe or Chaunce, cf. l. 3702.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But bere hit to Sornogoure the kyng,
 And say to hym "a knyght ying
 Of myne with hym shaft fyght,
 With Goodys grace, and save my
 ryght." 3680
 The letter this clerk hath take in hast,
 And to his lorde hym hyed full fast.
 And whan he had hym in seyng:
 "Syr," he sayde, "letters now I bryng
 Vndyr the kynges Seale of Fraunce.
 Redyth hem and make purviaunce,
 For this batayle hit nedyth to make.
 Forsuche oon hath hit vndyrtake 3690
 Whoos name ys Partanope, 3696
 Floure y-callid of that Contree,
 In whom the kyng hath grete affyaunce,
 And so hath all the Rewme of Fraunce."
 Than answerid kyng Sornogoure : 3699

Rawl. MS.

But heryth Sornogoure þe kyng,
 And sey to hym a knyght yenge 3678
 Of myn with hym shaft fight,
 With Goddes leue, to saue my right."
 The letter þe clerke hathe in haste,
 And to his lorde hym hyede faste.
 When he hade hym In syng: 3683
 "Sir," he seyde, "letter nowe I brynge
 Vnder þe kynges seath of Fraunce.
 Redyth hem and make purviaunce,
 For þis batait is nedyth to make.
 For soyche on hathe it vnder-take
 Whose name is Partonope, 3696
 Floure I-callede of þat contre,
 In whom he hathe his affyaunce, 3697
 And so hathe all þe reme of Fraunce."
 Then answerde kyng Sornogoure :

fight with
the flower of
knighthood.

"I thanke God hyely, for wythe the fflowr 3700
Off alle kny3ththode of alle the Reme off Fraunce

I motte fy3thte, wate happe * or chaunce

Me euere ffalle ynne thys fy3thte.

I hope, lorde, thorow thy my3thte 3704

To saue my worchypp and myne honowr,

Sethen he off Cheualrye ys the fflowre,

Off alle Fraunce eke the Gentyleste.

So mutte y fy3thte wythe [the] beste, 3708

Wyche to me ys grete honowre."

Thus answeyrd the Clerke kynge Sornegour.

He calls his
council,

And at * pat worde he sent anone

For alle hys cownsayle be one *and* one. 3712

To hym come kynge Fursyne,*

Kynge Loemer,* and kyng Fab[u]rynne,

And Marukyn,* and false Marres

Comethe forthe wyth hem ynne the presse. 3716

and informs
them of his
decision.

"Lordynges," he sayde, "hytt ys my wylle

My cownseH yow telle, for hytte ys skelle

Ye ytte wete; for yesterd-day dy-verse *

I fownde yow alle; for eche man dyd traaverse [ff. 46, bk.] 3720

3702. MS. happe.

3711. at] MS. thatt.

3713. MS. furlyne.

3714. MS. leomer.

3715. MS. Mavrekyn).

3719. MS. ey werse.

Univ. Coll. MS.

"I thanke God highly, for with the
floure [1 leaf 23, back] 3700

Of knyghthode now in Fraunce

I must fyght, what happe or chaunce

Me euer falle this day in fyght. 3703

Yett I hope, lorde, thorow they myght

To save now myn honoure,

Thogh I fyght with this gay floure."

And with that worde he sent anone

For alle hys counsayle by one and one.

To hym ther come king Sursyn, 3713

Kyng Loymer, and kyng Fabouryn,

And Marukyn, and fals Marres 3715

Come forthe with hem in-to the pres.

"Lordyngis," he sayde, "hit ys my

wille

My counseH yow to telle, as yt ys

skylle.

Ye wote welle that yesterday diuers

I founde yow alle/ for eche man dyd

travers

3720

Rawl. MS.

"I thanke God highly, for with þe
floure 3700

Of knyghthode nowe In Fraunce

I moste fight, what hape ore chaunce

Me euer fall at þis tyme In fight.

Yet I hope, lorde, þorwe þy myght

To save nowe myne honoure, 3705

Though I fight with þe gay floure."

And with þat worde he sent anone

For aH his counseH by on and on. 3712

To hym þer comyth kynge Sursyn,

Kynge Loemere and kynge Fabryne,

And Marken, and false Marras 3715

¹ Come furthe with hym In-to þe prese.

"Lordynges," he seyde, "it is my

witH

[1 leaf 16, back]

My counseH you to tell, it is skilH.

Ye wot weH þat yesterday deuerse

I founde you aH; fro iche travers 3720

- Other-ys wette, ther as to counseil
 I dyd yow calle to se ynne watte perelle
 We stodde ynne, *and* in watte dystawnnce,
 There-agayne to make gode ordynaunce. 3724
 Whenne ye were come, ye toke now hede
 To my worcheppe ne to my manhede.
 [M]I councelle there-fore y take;
 For no man y wolle ytte neuer for-sake. 3728
 Be hytt gode or ylle, ytte fallett on* me.
 The kyng-ys letterys off Fraunce here they be,
 Sythe howe he wrytethe, and ynne wate forme,
 For alle the couenauntes* y wylle parforme." 3732
 They brake the letter, and dyd hyt rede.
 [They seye] The sentence, and ynne grete drede
 Alle these lordes stode euerychone.
 Off hem alle ther was* nott one 3736
 Thatt here-to therste saye a worthe,
 Butte stoden alle stytle be one acorde.
 To hem thenne seyde the [stowte] kyng:

3729. on] MS. for.

3732. MS. comawmentes.

3736. alle ther was] MS. ther was alle.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Others witte, there as to counseil
 I calde yow to tell what perell
 We stande in, and in what dystaunce,
 And there-ayen to make goode ordy-
 naunce. 3724
 When ye were come, ye toke none
 heede
 To my worship ne to my manhede.
 Myn owne Counseyle therefore I take;
 For no man I wylle hit neuer for-sake.
 Be hit goode or evyll hit fallith on me.
 The kynges letres of Fraunce here they
 be. 3730
 Seeth how he wryteth, and in what
 fourme,
 For alle the covenantis I wylle par-
 forme."
 They brake the letters, and them dyd
 rede.
 Theysight thesentens, and in grete drede
 Alle these lordes than stode echone.
 Of hem alle there was not one 3736
 That ther durst say a worde,
 But stode alle stytle by one acorde.
 To hem than sayde this stowte kyng:

PARTONOPE.

Rarcl. MS.

Oper wyte per as to counseil
 We stonde In, *and* In what pis-staunce.
 When ye were come, ye toke none
 hede 3725
 To my worchipe ne to my manhede.
 Myne owne counseil per-for I take;
 For no man I witt it neuer for-sake.
 Be it good ore itt it fath on me, 3729
 The kynges letter of Fraunce here pey
 be.
 Sethe howe he wryth, *and* In what
 forme, 3731
 For att pe covenantes I shaft parforme."
 They brake pe letter, and hem dyde rede.
 They sawe pe sentence, *and* In grete
 drede
 Att pis lordes pey stode ichone.
 Of hem att per was but on 3736
 That per durste sey on worde,
 But stode att stift at on acorde.
 To hem seyde pis stoute kyng:

K

	"I warne yow, seres, off one thyng :	3740
	Fro thus entent to a Newe	
	None off yow schalle me remeve."	
Fursin pro- poses that all should go armed to camp,	Fyrste off alle thenne spake syr Fursynne : *	
	"Sythe off yowr wylle thus ys the fyne	3744
	Thatt fro thus prosses ȝe wylle not goo,	
	I canne no more saye ther-too,	
	Butte erly to-morewe thatt alle men be	
	In the fylde armed to make yowr asemele,	3748
to safeguard the king.	Thatt ye mowe stonde ynne saue garde,	
	And euery man kepe hys owne warde."	
	Alle they agreyd hem to thus worde,	
	And to hys herbrow went euery lorde.	3752
At sunrise, the Saracens assemble,	[At] Morewe anone as hytte was day,	
	The sonne here bemus schewyd fulle gaye.	
	The mynstrallys here Trumpes gan sowne.	
	There-wythe there Oste they dyde some [leaf 47]	3756
	To arme hem faste, and redy make	
	Anone the fylde for to take.	
with helm and shield.	By thowsandys they drawyth to the felde	
	Wyth maney an * helme and many a schylde.	3760
	3743. MS. fursynne.	3760. an] MS. and.

Univ. Coll. MS.

"I warne yow, Syres, of oo thyng :
Fro this entent vnto a newe 3741
None of yow alle shalle me renew."
Fyrst of yow alle than spake Sursyn).

¹ But Erly to-morow lat alle men be 3747
In þe felde armed and make youre
assemble, [leaf 24] 3748
That ye may stonde in safe garde,
And euery man kepe his owne warde."
Alle they a-greed hem to this oo worde,
And to her herburgh went euery lorde.

At morow whan hit was day, 3753
The Synne her bemus shewed gay.
The Mynstralles her trimpes gvyne
sowne."

Therwyth the Ooste they dyd somound
To arme hem fast and redy make 3757
Anone the felde frely to take.
Be thousandis they draw to the feelde
Wyth many helme and bryght Sheelde.

After 3743 catch-word But erly.
Il. 3755-56 are inverted in MS.

Rawl. MS.

"I ware you, seres, of on thyng :
Fro þis entente vnto a newe 3741
None of you shalt me remeve."
Firste of aȝ þen spake Sursyn :
"Sethe of youre wiȝ þis is þe fyne 3744
That fro þis I orpose ye wiȝ not goo,
I can no more sey þer-to,
But erly to-morwe let aȝ men be 3747
In felde armede at youre essemble,

That ye may stonde In safe garde,
And euery man kepe his owne warde."
At þat tyme þey seyde no mo worde. 3751
To þer loggyng went euery lorde.*

* At morwe when it was day,
The son here bemys shewyde gay. 3754
The menestreffes þer trompus gan
sounne.

There-with þe oste þey dyde somounne
Anone þe felde freshly to make, 3757
To arme hem faste and redy make.
By þousondes þey drewe to þe felars
With many helmes and bright sheldes
[leaf 17]

Il. 3751-52 are inverted in MS.

- The kyng hym armed, and as seythe [the] bocke,
 In grete haste, *and* wyth hym toke
 Faburine, Fursynne,* *and* Marres,
 Loemere,* Marukyn,* *and* moche prese. 3764
 Wythe hym come mony a spere *and* schelde.
 Anone as they come to the fylde,
 Here Bataylys ffaste they dyd araye.
 I-armed they were fulle ffresche *and* gaye. 3768
 Onne the tother syde come the kyng of Fraunce
 Wythe alle his kynne *and* alle his affyaunce,
 And wyth hym Bro3hte Partonope.
 And heven[-ly] ytte was hym to see, 3772
 So 3onge, so fresche, so welle be-sene.
 To praye for hym eche man was fayne.
 The ffrensche dem[en]ed hym fulle eselye,
 And prayyd God fulle besely 3776
 To saue here worchyppe and here Ry3hte.
 So hadde they do be-ffore alle ny3hte,
 Leyne ynne prayerys and ynne wepynge.
 On the ffylde to hem warde come prekyng 3780

Sornegour
comes to
the field ac-
companied
by his vas-
sals and
Mares.

The King of
France
arrives with
Partonope,

and they
pray all
night.

3763. MS. Faburine, fursynne(?).

2764. MS. loemere, Mavrekyn).

Univ. Coll. MS.

The kyng hym armed, as sayth the
 booke,
 In grete hast, and wyth hym toke
 Sursyn, Fabur, and eke Marres,
 Loemer, Marukyn, and Sarres. 3764
 Wyth hem come many Spere and Shelde.

As sone as they come to the feelde,
 Her Bataylles fast they dyd aray.
 Armed they were bothe fressh and gay.
 On that tother syde come the kyng of
 Fraunce 3769

Wyth alle his kynne and alleaunce,
 And wyth hym brought Partanope.
 Hevenly hit was hym to see, 3772
 So yonge, so fressh, so wele be-seen.
 To pray for hym they besy been.
 The french demenyd hem ful esyly,
 And prayede to God fuh hertly 3776
 To save her worsshyp and her ryght.
 So had they do be-fore alle nyght.
 Ouer the feelde to hem came prikyng

Rawl. MS.

The kyng hym armede, as seth þe
 boke,
 In grete haste, *and* with hym toke
 Sursyn, Fabris, *and* eke Marras, 3763
 Loemers, Markyn, *and* eke Surris.
 With hem come many spere *and*
 shelde.

As sone as þey come In-to þe felde,
 Here batailles faste dyde array.
 Armede þey were freshe *and* gay. 3768
 On þat oþer syde þe kyng of Fraunce

With aȝ his kyne *and* alyaunce,
 And with hym brought Partonope.
 An hevynly sight it was hem to see,
 So yonge, so freshe, so weȝ be-sene.
 To praye for hym þey besy bene.
 The french deyneþe hem eysely,
 And prayede to God fuh hertly 3776
 To save þer worchipe *and* þer right.
 So haþe þey do aȝ þe nyght.
 Ouer þe felde to hem come pre-kyng

3764. MS. surris (i indistinct).

Loemer and
Mares repair
to the
French
camp to
hear the
covenant.

Kynge Loemers* and Erle Marres
Owte fro amonge the hethenⁿ presse
To the kynge of Fraunce strey³thte
To wete yff thus ylke affy³thte 3784
Schulde be holdenⁿ *and* alle the Cownandes.

The King
proposes to
bring a hun-
dred armed
knights to
the lists,

To hemⁿ answeyrd the kynge of Fraunse :
“ Say* kynge Sornegour thatt y haue y-sayde
Schalle so be holde thatt wele apayed 3788
He and alle hys schulde bee.

Where-flore y wolde anone thatt hee
Take wyth hym an .c. kny³thtes,
And come downe strey³te to the lystys, 3792
Owte ffrome hys oste ; *and* thenne schalle I [leaf 47, back]

and to re-
hearse the
covenant
there.

Do the same, and there by *and* bye
Schalle the Cownauntes rehersyd be
Be-twynⁿ hymⁿ *and* Partonope. 3796

There we schalle [holde] owre parlement
And schewe playnely owre eythyr entente.”
To thus ther was no more to do ;
They were alle greyd ther-too. 3800

The Kings
meet
courteously,

And ynne thus wyse anonⁿ they mette,
And Curtesly* eche oder grette.

3781. MS. leomers ; kynge seems marked for erasure before Erle.
3787. say] MS. Syr.
3802. MS. Curstely.

3794. D in Do written like an S.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Erle Marres and Loemer the kyng
To hem of Fraunce then fu³ streight
To wytte yf that this noble fyght 3784
Shulde be holde and
To hym answeyrd the kyng of Fraunce :
“ Say kyng Sornogour that I haue
sayde [1 leaf 24, back]
¹In no wyse for me shaft be renayed. 3788
Therefore he wyth an hundred knyghtes
Lat hym come downe to the lystes 3792
Oute fromⁿ hys Ooste ; and than shaft I
Do the same, and there by and by
Shaft alle the Cownauntes rehersyd be
Be-twyx hym and Partanope. 3796
There we shaft holde oure parlament
And shew playnly alle oure entent.”
To this there was nomore to do ;
They were alle a-greed therto. 3800
And in this wyse anone they mete,
And curtesly other goodely grete.

3788. MS. remayed.

Rawl. MS.

Erle Marres and Loemers pe kynge
To hem of France þen fu³ streight
To wyte yef þis nobil³ fight 3784
Shulde be holde *and* a³ covauntes.
To hem answerde þe kynge of France :
“ Sey kynge Sornogoure þat I haue
seyde [1 leaf 17, back]
In no wyse shaft be renayed. 3788
There-fore he with an honderde knyghtes
Let hem come downe to þe lystes 3792
Out fro his oste, *and* þen shaft I
Do þe same, *and* þat by *and* by
Shaft a³ þe cov[en]auntes rehersed be
Be-twyx hym *and* Partonope. 3796
There we shaft holde oure parlament
And shewe playnly oure entente.”
To þis þer was no more to do ;
They were a³ gaderde þerto. 3800
¹And In þis wyse a-none þey mete,
And courtesly eyþer oper grete.

Schortely off thus to make a fyne,		
The hethen putte up Fursyne *	3804	and Fursyn rehearses the cove- nant.
To reherse the Cvenauntes		
Thatt holde schulde be be-twyn hem <i>and</i> * Fraunce.		
Kynge Fursyne,* thus worthy knyghte,		
Rehersyd the Cvenauntes off thus fyghte,	3808	
And tolde the trowthe off the recorde,		
In sucche wysse that euery worde		
Acordyd to here bothe wrytynge.		
Where-ffore the lordes made grete praysynge	3812	
Off hys dyscrescon and off hys wytte,		
And seyde to fulle-fylle ytte		
As he had sayde, alle redy were.		
The hethen knyghtes anone dyd swere	3816	Oaths are sworn on relics by both sides.
Vppon sucche relaxys as they halde		
These Cvenauntes to holde suerly <i>and</i> sadde.		
The kynge of Fraunce yn the other syde		
Alle[-so] swore, watte so euer be-tyde,	3820	
The Cvenauntes thatt he wolde trewly		
Holde, as they* ther-to by and bye		

3804. MS. furfyne.

3806. MS. & written above off, omitted in the text.

3807. MS. Furfyne. 3822. as they] MS. and.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Shortly of this to make a fyne,
 The hethyn put vpon Sursyn 3804
 To reherce alle the cvenauntes
 That shulde be holde be-twyxt hem
 and Fraunce.
 Kyng Sursyn, that worthey knyght,
 Rehersed the cvenauntes of this fyght,
 And tolde the trouthe of the a-corde,
 In which wyse that euery worde 3810
 Was a-greed to her bothe wrytyng.
 Where-fore the lordis made grete prays-
 yng 3812
 Of his diseresion and of his wytte,
 And sayde alle they wolde fulfelle hyt
 As he had sayde they redy were. 3815
 The hethyn knyghtes anone dyd swere
 Vpon suche Relyk as they hadde
 These cvenauntes to holde surely and
 sadde.
 The kyng of Fraunce on the other syde
 Also sware, what euer betyde, 3820
 The cvenauntes he wolde fulf truly
 Holde hem, as they there by and by

11. 3815-16 inverted in MS.

Rawl. MS.

Shortly of pis to make fyne,
 The hethyn put vpon Sursyn 3804
 To reherse the cvenauntes
 That shulde be holde be-twyx hem
 and vs.
 Kynge Sursyn, pis worthy knyght,
 Rehersyde the cvenauntes of pis fyght,
 And tolde the trouthe of the acorde, 3809
 In whiche wyse that euery worde
 Were a-greed to her bothe wrytynge.
 Where-fore the lordes made grete preys-
 yng 3812
 Of hys dyscression and of his wyte,
 And seyde all they wold fully it
 As he hede seyde they redy were. 3815
 The hethyn knyghtes anone dyd swere
 Vppon soche relykes as they hade
 Coufen]auntes to holde surely and sade.

The kynge of France on the other syde
 Also sware, whateuer so be-tyde, 3820

3818. On margin Couenantes added by a later hand.

The heralds
impose dis-
arming.

A thousand
armed
knights of
either army
shall guard
the lists.

Were rehersyd by kynge Fursyne.*
Thus off here Covenantes thus ys the fyne. 3824
Thanne made they herodes stonde on hie
To make an Oye and a crye,
Onne payne off losynge off lyffe *and* leme,
Eche man schulde on-arme lyn. 3828
Sornegour comawndyd off hys knyghtes
A thowsand welle armed to kepe the lystes,
Thatt no man scholde so hardy bee [leaf 48]
In-to [the] lystes to make entre, 3832
Ne alle-so no man to go owte.
Onne the ffrenche seyde a M^{ti} knyghtes stowte *
Where armed to kepe thus affyaunce,
And thatt the worthyeste off alle Fraunce, 3836
Redy onne horse-backe wyth spere and schylde,
Where ordeyned to kepe the ffrenche fylde,
Thatt no Ryott schulde aRyse.
Thus fylde was ryalle to devyse 3840

3823. MS. Furfyne. 3825. or stande? 3834. stowte] MS. stode.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Where rehersyd by kyng Sursyn.
Thus of these covenantes here ys the
fyne. 3824
Than made they an herawde stound an
hie
To make a certayn noyes and crye
In payne of lesyng lyfe and lymme
Eche man schulde vname hym. 3828
Sornogour commaundyd of his knyghtes
A thowsand weH armed to kepe the
lystys, [leaf 25]
That no man schulde so hardy be
In-to the lystes to make entre, 3832
Ne also no man to gone oute.
On the french syde also a thousand
stoute
Were armed knyghtes to kepe this
affiaunce,
And that the wordyste of alle Fraunce,
Redy on horsbak wyth Speere and
Sheelde, 3837
Were ordeyned to kepe the french felde,
That no Ryot schulde eny wyse a-ryse.
Thus was hit ryat to devyse 3840

3828. MS. vname.

Rawl. MS.

Were rehersyde be kynge Sursyn.
Thus of be cou[en]antes here is be fyne.
Then an heroude stode vp an hie 3825
To make serten oyes *and* crye
In peyne of lesynge of lyfe *and* lyme
Eiche man [un-]arme heme. 3828
Sornogour comondyde of his knyghtes
A pousonde weH armede to kepe lystes,
That no man schulde so hardy be
In-to be lystes to make entre, 3832
Ne also no man to gon oude.*
On be ffrenche syde a pousonde stoude
On be french syde to kepe his affyaunce,
And pat be worthyeste of aH France
Redy on hors-bake with spere *and* shelde
Were ordeyned to kepe be french felde,
That no ryote schulde in ony wyse be.
Thus was it arrayde to be avyse 3840

3826. On margin To make Certayn: Oyes:
and crye, added by a later hand.

3833-34. Inverted order of lines in MS

- Thatt so y-wardett was abowte
 Wythe w M^h kny3thtes stowte.
 The ffrenche kyng brow3thte Partonope
 In-to the lystys, and ther toke hee 3844
 Off hym leue fulle sore wepyng,
 And comendyd hym* to the blessyng
 Off the blessyd trinite.
 And thus from hym departed hee. 3848
 Kyng Fursyne* onne the other seyde
 Was kyng Sornegour ys gyde
 In-to* the lystys, and ther hym bro3thte
 Wyth heuy chere and grete tho3thte. 3852
 Wyth wepyng eyen he toke hys leve,
 And prayed hys god he schulde welle preue
 In thy[s] Batayle and ynne hys Ry3thte,
 And saue hym schameles ynne hys fy3thte 3856
 Nowe the hethen kyng Sornegour,
 Wyche off Cheualrye bare the flowre
 Off alle the sette of hethen laye,
 In-to the leystys fulle fresche and gaye 3860
 Onne horse-backe ys comen y-armed welle

The French King brings Partonope into the lists, and commends him to God.

Fursin with heavy cheer conducts Sornegour.

Sornegour is splendidly armed,

3846. MS. adds sylfe after hym).
 3851. to written twice.

3849. MS. Farfyne.
 3858. bare] a like o.

Univ. Coll. MS.

That so vyrounde was a-boute
 Wyth two thousand knyghtes stoute.
 The french kyng brought Partanope
 In-to the lystis, and there toke he 3844
 Of hym leve full sore wepyng,
 And recomaunde hym to the blessing
 Of oure lorde, the blessyd trinite.
 And so fro hym departed then he. 3848
 Kyng Sursyn on the hethen syde
 Was kyng Sornogours gyde.
 In-to the lystis to hym brought
 Wyth euy chere and grete thought. 3852
 Whith wepyng eyen he toke his leve,
 And prayde his god he shulde weft preve
 In this batayle and in this ryght,
 And save hym shameles in fyght. 3856
 Now this hethen kyng Sornogour,
 Which of chevalry beryth the flour
 Of alle the sette in hethen lay,
 In-to the lystis full fresch and gay
 On horsbak ys comen armed welle 3861

Rawl. MS.

That so verry rounde was aboute
 With ij pousonde knyghtes stoute.
 The frenche kyng brought Partonope
 In-to þe lystes and þer toke he 3844
 Of hym leve full sore wepyng,^[1 leaf 18]
 And recomondyde hym to þe blyssyng
 Of oure lorde, þe blyssede creature.
 And so departyde, I you ensure. 3848
 Kyng Sursyn on þe hethyn syde
 Was kyng Sornogoure gyde.
 In-to þe lystes he hym brought
 With hevy hert and grete bought. 3852
 With wepyng eyen he toke his leue,
 And prayede his god he shulde hym
 saue
 In þis batait and In his right, 3855
 And save hym shameles In þis fight.
 Nowe þis hethyn kyng Sornogoure,
 Whiche of chevalry beryth þe flour
 Of all þe þat set In hethyn lay,
 In-to þe lystes full fers and gay 3860
 On hors-bake is come armede weft

	Wythe hosen of mayle and fyne style, Welle y-lased wythe fyne sylke.	
He is mounted on a white steed	Hys stede was <u>whyte</u> as eny mylke, Armed ynne mayle fulle fresche <i>and</i> gaye, Suer[ly] I-nowe for alle asaye,	3864
with trappings ornate with gold.	And there a-bowte a fresche trappure, Welle y-schape and of gode mesure, [leaf 48, back] Wythe golde welle bete and of hys devyse. Thys lorde, thatte was bothe manly <i>and</i> wyse, Above sate armed ffreschely and welle	3868
He is clad in a habergeon of steel, with a shield about his neck and a helmet on his head.	Inne an habrygon of fyne style. Abowte hys necke henge a schylde So bryghte off style thatt alle the fylde Was Elumyed of the bryghtynysse. Ther-to hytte was weldely, [y] gesse. Vppon hys hede a helme fulle gaye, S[u]ere y-nowe atte alle asaye. Above a CerkeH of stonys Reche, A gode ytte hadde bene for a church.	3872 3876 3880
	For the marchandys hynnes to Humbere The valewe ther-off cowthe not nummbere. Aboue his arnes* he toke a cote, Enbrowderyd wyth pereH weH yfrote*	3884
	3883. MS. armes. 3884. weH yfrote] MS. and not wyth slote.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth hosyn of mayle made of stele,
Wele lased wyth fyne Sylke, 3863
Hys stede was white as any mylke,
Armed in mayle full fresch and gay,
Surely ynough for alle assay, [f. 25, bk.]
And there a-bove fresch trappure
Welle y-shape and of good mesure, 3868
Wyth golde wel bete at his devyse,
This lorde was manly and wyse,
Above sett freschly armed and wele
In an hawberk of ryght fyne steele.
A-boute hys nekk heng a sheelde 3873
So bryght of stele that alle the feelde
Was enlymed wyth the bryghtnesse,
And hit was full weeldy, as I gesse.
Vpon his hede and helme full gay 3877
Sure ynought at alle maner assay.
Above that a Cerche of stonys ryche.
Ryght goode they had be for a cherche.
A-bove hys arneys he had a cote 3883
Enbrowded wyth perle wele y-frote,

Rawl. MS.

With hosyn of maiH made of steH,
WeH I-lastede with fyne sylke.
His stede was whyte as any mylke, 3864
Armede In mayH freshe *and* gaye
Surely ynough for an assay.
There above fresche trappure
WeH I-shape *and* of good mesure, 3868
With golde weH bete at his devyse.
This lorde pat was manly *and* wyse,
Above sat freschly armede weH
In an haubreke of good steH. 3872
A-boute his nyke henge a shelde
So bryght of steH pat an be felde
Was enlmyde with be brightnes.
Hit was weH dight, as I gesse. 3876
Vppon his hede an helme gay
Sure I-nowe at an maner assay.
A-bove pat a shelde of stonys Rych,
Good pey had ben for a chirche. 3880
Above his harnes he had a cote 3883
Enbrowdede with perle *and* weH I-frote,

- Off hys armes fulle Rechely
 Wythe Rubyys and sauerys by *and* bye.
 Onne eche schulder off style a besgue,
 A swerde he hadde fresche *and* newe 3888
 Abowte hym gurde, bothe harde and longe,
 And [in] hys honde a spere fulle * stronge.
 And by hys sadet apon hys arsyone
 Hynge a gleyue thatt nye hande downe 3892
 To the grownde the alffe toke ;
 And Ioye onne hym hytt was to loke,
 As thoȝth the hethen thatt ylke daye.
 Off kynge Sornegour thus was the araye. 3896
 Onne the ffrenche seyde Partonope
 Onne horsebacke [ffreschely] y-armed sette hee,
 In hosen of mayle shape ryght weH,*
 I-lased wythie sylke wyth poleyns of stele.* 3900
 And hauberke he hadde of gode mesure,
 Myȝhty and strong and off gode temp[er]ure,
 A Cote off armes he hadde above,
 Welle Enbrowderyd which * thatt hys loue 3904
 He wears a battle-axe
 and a sword
 and holds a
 spear in his
 hand.
 Another
 sword is
 fastened to
 the saddle.
 Partonope
 has a strong
 armour,
 helmet and
 shield,
 and a coat
 of arms
 ordained by
 his love,
3889. *or* lange ?
 3890. *or* hande ? MS. adds longe before stronge.
 3891. *or* opon ?
 3899. MS. Freschely y-armed in hosen of mayle weH fyne.
 3900. MS. here adds elene. 3904. which] MS. for.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Of armes done full rychely 3885
 Wyth Rybyes and Saphires by and by.
 On eche Shulder of steele a besagew,
 A Swerde he had fressh and new 3888
 A-boute hym gyrde, bothe long and
 brode,
 And in hys hand a Spere full goode.
 And hys sadytt vpon the arsound
 Heng a gleyve that nyhand doun 3892
 To the grounde the helve toke ;
 And Ioy hit was on hym to loke. 3894
 On the fre[n]sch syde Partanope 3897
 On horsbake armed syttyth he
 In hosyn of mayle shape ryght wele,
 Lased wyth Sylk wyth polayn of steele.
 Hawbrek he had on of goode mesure,
 Mighty and strong and of good tem-
 perure. 3902
 A coote of armes he had bove,
 Wele enbrowdyd wych * his love 3904

3904. wych] MS. wyth.

Rawl. MS.

- Of armys don full Rychly
 With Rubyes and sapheres by *and* by.
 On euery styde of steH he sawe
 A swerde he hade freshe *and* newe 3888
 About hym gyrde, both longe *and*
 brode, [leaf 18, back]
 And in his honde a spere full good.
 And his sadytt vpon his arson 3891
 Hynge a gleyve þat nye hande downe
 To þe grounde þe helve toke ;
 And Ioye it was on hym to loke. 3894
 On þe french syde Partonope 3897
 On hors-bake armede syttyth he
 In hosyn of maitt made weH,
 Lasede of sylke of polyn steH. 3900
 Haubreke he hade of good mesure,
 Mighty *and* stronge, of good temperure.
 A cote of armes he hade above,
 WeH enbrowderde whiche his love 3904

	Hadde ordeynyd afore yn the beste manere ;	
	A beter be sayne was ther non no-where.	
	Hys helme was sette fulle off p ^{re} cyous stones.	
	Hym-sylue was myȝthty and begge of bonys. [leaf 49]	3908
	A-bowte hys necke enge hys schylde,	
	So ffreschely, hytte gladethe alle the fylde,	
	Welle I-feteryd wyth plate and style,	
	Syr wythte hys swerd, wyche was Ryȝth welle	3912
	Wyth golde and pereH Reeche be-gone.	
but only one sword,	Swerdes he ne hadde more butte one,	
	Ne wepyn were-onne he myȝtht tryste,	
and a spear in his hand.	Saue a spere he hadde onne hys feste.	3916
	Off axe ne Glayue made he no forse.	
His steed is black.	As blacke as Cole thenne was hys horse,	
	Thus ys the sothe, wyth-owten lesse.	
	He was welle y-armed to hys ese.	3920
Partonope couches his spear, and smites Sornegour on the shield so violently that the	And ynne hys sadet he gaune hym dresse,	
	And to hys Enmy e gan to presse.	
	Vnder hys arme hys spere he kaste,	
	Hys hors he prekyd ferressly and faste.	3924
	Sornegowre he smote amydde the schylde	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Had ordeyned a-fore in the best manere ;
 A better be seend was no-where.
 His helme sette full of Precious stones.
 Hym-selfe was myghty and bygge of bones. 3908
¹ Tried his swerde was ryght wele,
 That was made of Iren and steele,
 Wyth pe and perle rychely be-gone. [leaf 26]
 Swerdes had he no moo but one,
 Ne wepyn where-in he myght tryst.
 Save a Spere he had in his fyst. 3916
 Of axe ne gleve made he no force.
 Blak as cole than was his hors,
 This ys the sothe wythouten lees.
 He was armed wele to his ese. 3920
 And in hys sadytt he gan hym dresse,
 And to his enemy warde gan preesse.
 Vndyr his arme hys spere he east. 3923
 Hys hors he pryked fresshly and fast.
 Sornegour he hytt amydde the Sheelde

Rawl. MS.

Hade ordeynede In þe beste manere ;
 A beter be sen was no-where.
 His helme full of precious stonys.
 Hym-selfe myghty and bygge of bonnys.
 A-boute his nyke hys shelde, 3909
 WeH couchide with perle I-melede.
 Gyrde his swerde was right weH,
 That was made of Iron and steH, 3912
 With golde and perle rychely be-gon.
 Swerdes hade he no mo but on,
 Ne wepyn where-In he myght truste,
 Save a spere he hade In his fyste. 3916
 Of ax ne gleve made he no force.
 Blake as a coile þen was his hors,
 This is þe sothe, with-out les.
 He was armede weH to his eyse. 3920
 In his sadytt he gan hym dresse,
 And to his enemy gan prese.
 Vnder his arme his spere he easte,
 His hors he prekede fresshly and faste. 3924
 Sornegoure he hit amede þe shelde

Wythe hys spere, alle men be-hylde.		
Hys helme twyched hys horse eropon.*		King's helmet touches the crupper of the horse.
Ne hadde [he] hym helde by the arson,	3928	
Fro hys sadet he hadde fallen to grownde.		
Hytt apped hys stede was myȝthty <i>and</i> sownde,		
And ellys men myȝthte saye wyth-owten) fayle		
He hadde bene dedde for stuffe or mayle.	3932	
Sornegour smote hym fersely agayne		Sornegour returns the blow.
Wyth hys spere, gretely ytte was sene,		
For fowle rased was hys schelde.		
And wyth thus Curse forthe ynd the fylde	3936	
Eche off hem departed from other.		
The ffrenche be-helde, and sucche anoder		
Corse onne horse-backe neuer afore		
They hadde sene, sethe they were bore.	3940	
Sornegour thatt felde bothe sore and smerte,		In the next encounter Sornegour strikes
Schowed welle he lacked no herte.		Partonope's shield,
Hys horse he turned yne agayne,	3943	
And schope hys Corse, Ioye ytte was to sene.	[leaf 49, back]	
He thoȝhte to quyte Partonope,		
Butte he was ware as welle as hee.		

3927. MS. eropen.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth his spere, alle men be-heelde.
 His helme towchid his hors eropon).
 Ne had he holde hym by the arson)
 Of his sadyt, he had falle to the
 grounde. 3929
 Than Sornogour in that stounde
 Him fersly smote wyth his spere
 agayn,
 And thought hym to overthrow wyth
 mayne, 3934
 For foule arrayed was his sheelde.
 And wyth this Cours forth in the feelde
 Eyther of hem departed fro other.
 The frenssh sayde that suche a-nother
 Cours / on horsbak neuer a-fore 3939
 They had seen, syth they were bore.
 Sornogour that felt bothe sore and
 smert, 3941
 Shewed welle that he lakkyd no hert.
 Hys hors he turned ayen,
 Andshope hys cours, Ioye was to seen.
 He thought to a-quite Partanope. 3945
 But he was ware as welle as he,

Rawl. MS.

With his spere, all men behelde.
 His helme tochede his hors eropon.
 Ne had he holde hym be þe arson 3928
 Of his sadyt, he had fald to gronde.
 Then Sornogour In þat stounde [¹ leaf 19]
 Hym freshly smote with his spere
 agayne, 3933
 And þought hym to ouer-throwe with
 mayne,
 For foule arrayde was his shelde.
 And with his course In-to þe felde 3936
 Eyþer of hem departyde fro oþer.
 The frenche seyde þat soych a-noþer
 Course on hors-bake afore 3939
 They hade not sen, sen þey were bore.
 Sornogour felt bothe sore and smerte.
 Shewede weþ þat þer lakede no herte.
 His hors he turnede ayene,
 And shope his course, loye was to
 sene. 3944
 He þought to aquyte Partonope
 But he was ware as weþ as he,

	He made hys Curse wythe-owten lette. Amydde the lystes euen they mette.	3948
	Sornegour hytte hym amydde the [s]chylde Wythe hys spere, thatt alle the fylde Dyneed off thatt grete stroke.	
	Hytt ferde as ther hadde [be] felde and eoke.	3952
but does not make him move in the saddle.	The spere was stronge and wolde not breke. Partonope was a myghty freke, And luste nott the spere Escheue; Hytt made hym not onys to remeue.*	3956
Both draw their swords.	In hys sadeH he sette fulle welle. Sornegour thatt was bothe fers and felle, And eke yn armies fulle welle y-leryd, Turned hys horse, and owte wyth hys swerd.	3960
	There-off toke hede Partonope, And owte drowe hys swerde as welle as hee. Fersely anone to-gedyr they mette. Many a grete stroke there was smete.	3964
Stunned by Partonope's blows, Sornegour turns his horse about,	And ynne thus hurlynge Partonope Wythe hys swerde a stroke smote he Apon kynge Sornegour hys helme so * gaye,	
	3956. MS. reneue.	3967. MS. sa.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And made his cours withoute lette.
A-mydde the lystes then they mette.
Sornogoure hytte hym a-medde the
Sheelde 3949
Wyth his spere, that alle the feelde
Demed verily of that stroke
That there had be felle a grete Ooke.
The Spere was strong and wolde not
breke. [1 leaf 26, back] 3953
Partanope was a myghty freeke,
In his SadeH styll sate and weH. 3957
Sornogour that was fers and felle,
And eke in armes full wele y-lered,
Turnyd hys horns, and oute wyth his
swerde. 3960
Therof toke hede goode Partanope,
And wyth hys Swerde oute as weH as
he.
Fresshly a-none to-gydyr they mette.
Many a grete stroke there was sette.
And in this hurlyng Partanope 3965
Wyth hys Swerde a stroke smote he
Vpon Sornogoure helme so gay,

Rawl. MS.

And made his cours with-out lete.
Anyde þe lystes þey mette. 3948
Sornogoure hit hym amyde þe shelde
With his spere, þat all þe felde
Demyde verryle þat stroke
That þer hade be full an oke. 3952
The spere was stronge and will not
breke.
Partonope was a myghty freke,
In his sadiH still sat and weH. 3957
Sornogour þat was fers and felt,
And eke In armes weH I-lerede,
Turnyth his hors, and out with his
swerde. 3960
There-of toke hede Partonope,
And with his swerde out as weH as he.
Fryshly anone þey mete.
Many a grete stroke þer þey sette. 3964
And In [t]his hurlyng Partonope
With his swerde a stroke yafe he
Vppon Sornogour helme so gay,

- So dyspetunsly, the kyng gan affraye, 3968
 And stonyed there-wyth he was so gretelye,
 Thatt there-wyth his horse fulle ly3thlye
 He turned fro Partonope.
 There-wyth the a3enne the kyng smote hee 3972
 Wythe his swerde, wyth alle his my3thte.
 He was pwynte to haue made hym ly3thte
 Owte of his sadeH sodenlye.
 Butte as he helde hym my3thtelye 3976
 By the here of his stede-ys necke,
 Partonope sparythe nott, butte leyyth on thycke.
 The kyng ynne his arnes waxed alle hotte.
 Wyth his spores his stede he smote; [leaf 50] 3980
 And ynne thus wyse departed bee *
 Kyng Sornegour and Partonope.
 They hadde bothe nede hym to brethe.
 A whyle they Reste hem on thatt ethe. 3984
 A-monge the ffranche was made a grete noyse.
 They seyde Partonope, the Erle of Bloyse,
 Hadde welle quytte hym in thys fy3thte 3987
 A-gaynyste kyng Sornegour, thatt worthy kny3thte.
 Onne the hethen syde the Danes
 3981. bee] MS. hee.

and is
 snitten
 again.

The combat-
 ants are
 obliged to
 take breath.

Partonope is
 praised by
 friends and
 foes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- So spetuosly that he gan affray, 3968
 And stonyed ther-wyth he was gretly.
 There-wyth his hors full lyghtly
 He turned froward Partanope.
 Than the kyng a-gayn smote he. 3972
 And that wyth alle his myght.
 He made hym welny to lyght
 Oute of his SadyH full sodenly,
 But as he helde hym myghtly 3976
 By the heere of his stedys nekk,
 Partanope Spared hym not, but layde
 on thykk.
 The kyng in his armes wexyth hote.
 Wyth his Spures his stede he smote;
 And in this wyse departed be 3981
 Kyng Sornogoure and Partanope.
 They had bothe nede hem to a-brethe.
 A whyle they rest hem on the hethe.
 Amonge the frensh was made grete
 noyse. 3985
 They sayde Partanope, Erle of Bloys,
 Hath wele quyte hym in this fyght
 Agayn Sornogoure, that worthy knyght,
- So spyttuosly pat In pat affray 3968
 A-stonyde per-with he was gretly.
 There-with his hors full lightly
 He turnyde frowarde Partonope.
 Then pe kyng agayne smote he. 3972
 And pat wyth all his myght. [1 ff. 19, bk.]
 He made hym weH nye to light
 Out of his sadyH full sodenly.
 But as he helde hym myghtly 3976
 Be pe heres of hys stedes nyke,
 Partonope sparede, but leyde on thyke.
 The kyng In his harnes wax hote.
 With his spores his stede he smote;
 And in pis wyse departyde be 3981
 Kyng Sornogour and Partonope.
 They hade nethe hem to brethe.
 A while pey reste hem on pe hethe. 3984
 A-monge pe french was grete noyse.
 They seyde Partonope, erle of Bloys,
 Hathe weH quyte hym In pis fight 3988
 Agayne Sornogour, pat worthy knyght,

	Alowed gretely the Erle [of] Bloys, And seyde ynne armes he was ryȝhte parfyte. Butte Sornegour for sothe hadde grete dyspyte 3992 Off thus yonge Partonope.
They fight again,	He thoȝth welle quytte he schulde be. And ynne hys sadelle he ganne hym dresse. He thoȝthte, were hym-sylffe beter or worse,* 3996 He wolde asayle Partonope.
and Sornegour uses his longer sword.	[There-wyth his lenger swerd toke he.] Anone ffreschely bothe they mette. And ther as Sornegour wente to haue smette 4000 Vnder the schelde Partonope,
but bears it too low,	Off thatt stroke fulle fayled hee : The swerdes pwynte he bare to lowe. For enen amydde the sadeȝ-bowe 4004 Off hys swerde he smote the pomelle. Thys hethen kyng thatt was so felle, Thoȝthte haue reuenen throwe hys Corse.
and pierces the skull of Partonope's horse.	Off hym he ffaylett and smote hys horse 4008 In-to the Brayne thorow the panne. [This blake steede there-wyth be-ganne] To staker, as he nede mutte falle.

3996. worse] r very indistinct.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But Sornogoure, in his armes full
parfyte,
Had of Partanope grete dispete. 3992
And in his sadeȝ he gan hym dresse.
He thought, falle hyt better or worse,
He wold ones assayle Partanope. 3997
There-wyth his lenger swerd toke he.
A-none feersly to-gedyr they mette ;
And Surnagour wold haue smette 4000
Vndyr the Shelde Partanope. [leaf 27]
Of that Stroke foule fayled he :
The Swerdes poynt he bare so lowe,
For even a-mydde the Sadyȝ bowe 4004
Of his Swerd he Sette the pomeȝ.
The hethen kyng was so feȝ,
And wolde haue bore hym throw the
Corse.
Off hym he fayled, and smotte the horse
In-to the brayn throught the panne, 4009
This blake steede there-wyth be-ganne
To Staker, as he that nedys muste falle.

Rawl. MS.

But Sornogour In armes full parfytly
Hade of Partonope grete dysspyte. 3992
In his sadyȝ he gan hym dresse.
He þought, fall it better ore worse,
He wolde onys assaȝ Partonope. 3997
Ther-with his longe swerde toke he.
A-none freshly to-geder þey met,
And Sornogoure wolde haue smyte 4000
On þe [s]childe Partonope.
Of þat stroke foule faylede he :
The swerdes poynt he bare so lowe.
For evyn amyde þe sadyȝ bowe 4004
Of his swerde he set þe pomeȝ.
The bethyn kyng þat was so feȝ,
He wolde a bore hym þorwe þe corse.
Of hem he faylede and smote þe horse.
In-to þe brayne þorwe þe panne. 4009
The blake stede þer-with be-gan
To stagir, as he nedes moste fall.

Partonope anone lyȝhtely wyth-alle	4012	Partonope leaps from the saddle, while the horse falls to the ground and dies.
Lepte fro hys horse, bothe hole and sownde.		
Hys stede dyed, and felle to grownde.		
There myȝthe a man the ffrenche see		
Grete sorowe make for Partonope.	4016	The French are grieved, and the King prays Jesus to protect his friend.
"Mercy, lord Ihesus," sayde hee,		
"Now saue myn honor and my frynde,		
And suffere notte thus hethen fynde		
Off thus batayle to haue the victorye,	[leaf 50, back] 4020	
Thatt neuer here-after he hadde yune memorye		
Thatt thy seruantes dyscumfyte schulde be.		
O mysiaw[n]che thatt neuer dyd þe		
Plesauns, ne worchypp, ne seruyce.	4024	
Lord! lette thy wrathe nowe notte aryse		
For owre synnes, butte saue thy Ryȝhte!"		
Partonope onne fote was redy to fyȝhte.		Partonope is ready to fight on foot.
He Coverd hym knyȝhtely vnder hys schelde,	4028	
Alle redy d[r]awe hys swerde he helde.		
Summe-wate aschamed was Partonope		
Thatt thus lyȝhtely vnhorsed was hee.		
The danes onne the other syde	4032	The Danes praise their King.
In [here] hert hadde grete pryde		
Off thus Chaunce thatt was be-falle,		
And wyth one voyse they seyden alle		
Here lorde and here kynge Sornegour	4036	
4022. seruantes] a like o.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Partanope a-lyght there-wyth-alle, 4012
 Leepe from his hors both hole and
 Sownde.

His swerd dyed, and fyȝt to grounde.
 The frenche kyng wyth grete dolor
 Prayde Jhesu to saue his honoure,
 And sayd: "Lord God in trynyste!
 Suffre not they seruau[n]t to scomfyte be
 Of this Cursyd hethen fynd.

But lorde, saue my crysten frynd
 And of myn honor the ryght!"

Partanope on fote to fyght 4027

He was redy couered vnder Shelde,
 And knyghtly his swerd he heeld,
 But Sumwhat a-shamed was Partanope
 That thus lyghtly vn-horsed was he.

Partonope alight anone with-aȝt. 4012
 Lepe fro his hors hole and sounde.

¹ His stede dyede and fitt to grounde.
 The french kynge with grete doloure
 Prayed Ihesu to save his honoure,
 And seyde: "Lorde God In trenyste!
 Suffer not þy seruau[n]t scomfyte be
 Of þis coursed hethyn fende. [leaf 20]

But lorde, save my crystyn frende
 And my honoure and þe right!"

Partonope on foote to fight 4027

He was redy, and couerde his shelde,
 And knyghtly his swerde he helde.
 But ashamede was Partonope
 That þus lightly vnhorsede was he. 4031

4018. On margin added by a later hand:
 suffer not thy saruant discomforted to be.

Sornegour
offers peace
upon condi-
tion that the
French King
will do him
homage,

Off alle kny3thode yette bare the flowre,
And wende for thus sory chaunce
They hadde conqueryd the Realme of Fraunce.
Onne horse-backe sette kynge Sornegour 4040
As felle, as fers as eny bore ;
And strey3thte he Rydythe to Partonope :
“ My frynde,” he sayde, “ er thatt thatt yee
Be dede, my wylle were on thyng 4044
Thatt 3e schulde speke wyth yowr kynge,
And cownsele hym to haue pes wyth me.
And seye* so mersyabet wolle y be,*
And seye hym hys worchypp schalle y saue. 4048
Off hys gode kepe y none to haue,
Butte thatt he wolle [holde] hys heretage
Offe me, *and* ther-fore do me Omage,
And be redy atte every tyme 4052
Atte myn comawndement as onne of myne.
To hys y schalle do, *and* eke to hym,
So welle thatt he *and* alle hys kynne
Schulde seye hys Omage ys welle y-sette, 4056
He my3thte ynne no wyse for hym do bette.
He schalle fryste be swore to me.
To hym also swore wolle I be. [leaf 51]
Off hym axe I no more A-vawntage, 4060
But onely that he do me homage
Here In thys place be-fore myn oste,
Thys ys to hym no ryghte grette coste.
Thus I mene to saue myne honowre, 4064
That no lyer ne no gabbowre

so that he
may leave
the country
honourably.

4047. seye] MS. seyde ; be] MS. me.

After l. 4058 follows catch-word : to hym also swore. On leaf 51,
top, the first hand resumes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

On horse-bake sate kyng Sornogoure
As felt and feerse as ony bore ; 4041
And streyght he rydeth to Partanope :
“ Myn frend,” he sayd, “ or than that
ye
Be dede, my wyth were oo thyng 4044
That ye Shuld speke with our kyng,
And counsaile hym to haue pese wyth
me.”

Rawl. MS.

On horsbake sat kynge Sornogoure
As felt as fers as ony bore ; 4041
And streight he rydyth to Partonope.
“ My frende,” he seyde, “ ore þat ye
Be dede, my wiþ were o thyng 4044
That ye shulde speke with your kynge,
And counseþ hym to haue pes with me.”

- May say that I shulde chaced be
 Shamfully owte of þys cuntre,
 And I myghȝte no-þynge conquere, 4068
 Towne ne cyte, *and* þus of my werr
 Shulde make an ende shamfully.
 Thys ys þe cause why that I
 Desyre no more off alle hys goode." 4072
 Partonope fulle stylelle stode
 And herde þe keynge sey aH hys wylle,
 And thys wyse he spake hym tylle:
 "Syr, yeff þe kyng of Fraunce shulde be 4076
 Thys wyse homagere, then myghȝte weH ye
 Seyne ye had made a fayre conqueste,
 And I had falsly my be-hest
 Performed in myne owne a-corde, 4080
 Syth to fyghȝte for my lorde
 I swore, *and* eke to safe hys honowre.
 But of on þynge, Surnegowre,
 I am gladde, for yowre cruelte 4084
 Ys turned fully to humylyte,
 For ye se me atte dysawntage.
 I trowe ye haue loste yowre grette corage."
 When kyng Surnegowre herde þys scorne, 4088
 Yeffe he were wodde or feH be-forne,
 Then wex he feller then ener he was;
 And prycked hys stede a fuH grette pas;
 And wyth hys swerde fully was he 4092

Partonope
 refuses the
 proposal.

Inflamed
 with anger,
 Sornegour
 pricks his
 horse,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Than answerd good Partanope : 4075
 "Yf the kyng of Fraunce shuld be
 Your homagere, than myght weH ye
 Sey ye had made a fayre conquest,
 And falsly had I performyd my be-
 hest. [leaf 27, back.]
 I am redy to saue his honor. 4082
 But oo thyng, kyng Sornogour,
 I am gladde that your cruelte
 Ys now turned to humilite,
 For ye se me atte this anauntage:
 Y trow ye haue lost your Corage."
 When Sornogour herd this Serone,
 He was woddyr than he was be-
 forne. 4089
 And wyth that word purposed was he
 PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

Then answerde good Partonope : 4075
 "Yef þe kyng of France shulde be
 Your omagour, þen myght he
 Sey ye hade made a fayre conqueste,
 And falsly had I parformyde my heste.
 I am redy to saue his honoure. 4082
 But o thynke, kyng Sornogoure,
 I am glade þat your crewette
 Ys nowe turnede to humylete,
 For ye se me at dyssavantage.
 I trowe ye haue loste your corage."
 When Sornogour herde þis scornne, 4088
 He was woder þen he was beforne.
 And with þat worde porposede was he

and strikes at Parton- ope.	Porposed to stycke Partonope. Atte hym he smotte on þe ryghte syde. Hys stroke hym þozte not to a-byde, But to þe lyfte syde lyghtely leppe, 4096 Where of hys stede he toke grette kepe, And fownde welles hys hedde was bare. There hym to smyte wolde he not spare. So sore hys strocke ther he sette; [leaf 51, back] 4100 A-mydd the hedde þe stede he smette, That hedde <i>and</i> necke þorowe he cleffe, And wyth þe dynt þe sadyff reffe. The stede felle vpon Surnegowre, 4104 Where-of grette parte of hys honowre He loste at þat ylke ffall.
But Par- tonope swerves aside, and with a mighty stroke cleaves the head of Sornegour's horse.	Ne had he be delyuer wyth-alle, He had ben ded wyth-owten more. 4108 Thys falle hym greved wonder sore. The dany on þe hethenne syde Hath loste a parcell of here pryde. The ffrenshe a-noñ wyth alle here herte 4112 Preyseden Gode þat so gan verte Wele <i>and</i> woo, ryghte as hym lyst.
Horse and man tumble to the ground.	The kyng hym-selfe halpe at þe beste, 4113. w crossed out before verte.
The Danes are dis- mayed, the French re- joice.	
Sornegour	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Sharpely to smyte this Partanope. 4093 At hym he smote on the ryght syde; His stroke he thought shuld a-byde. But to the lyfte syde Partanope leep, And of his steede toke grete kepe, 4097 That his hede was aȝ bare. Therto smyte he wold not spare. 4099 The hede throw-out he clefe, The steede of there he refe: Where-for kyng Sornogour 4104 Was in doute of his honor, And wyth fyȝ wyth-uten more. 4108 That faȝ greved hym fyȝ sore. Tho that were on the hethen syde, Haue lost a parcell of her syde. The frenche a-non with good hert 4112 Thanked God that so gan werk Wele and wo, ryght as hym lyst. Sornogour than aȝ in a myst	Sharply to smyte Partonope. 4093 At hym he smote on þe right syde; His stroke he þought shulde abyde. But to þe lefte syde Partonope lepe, And of his stede toke grete kepe, 4097 That his hede was aȝ bare. [leaf 20, b.] Ther-to smyte he wolde not spare. 4099 The hede þorwe-out he clefe, The stede of his lyfe he reffe. Where-for kyng Sornogoure 4104 Was In doute of his honoure, And þer-with fyȝ with-out more. 4108 That faȝ grevyde hym fyȝ sore. Tho þat were on þe hethyn syde, Haue loste a parcell of þer pryde. The frenche anone with good herte 4112 Thankede God þat so gan werke Weȝ and wo, right as hym lyst. Sornogour þen in a myste
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

And lyghte vp lyghtely on hys fette, As that pochte fully to mete Wyth hys enemy Partonope. For a grette [stroke] þen gafte hym he Vpon the cornere of hys shyld. Hyt dynned ouer alle the fylde; Stele ne mayle wolde hyt not holde. Thys swerde was tempered, and wolde not folde. In the shyld hyt enteryd a fote; And wyth the poynte yet was hys cote Fowle I-raced, and eke I-rente. And wyth bope hondys þe kyng þen hente The swerde þat faste was yn þe shyld. Many a man thys case be-helde. He pullud so, hyt wolde not be. To hys horse-warde þen drowe hym he. Partonope gan hym folow so faste, Hys porpose fayled that he had caste. For he þohte, yeffe he had mon, To haue take a swerde þat by þe arson Off hys sadyh þen hyng. But Partonope so fersly gan swyng After hym, and layde on faste,	4116 4120 4124 4128 4132 4136	springs to his feet, and gives his adversary such a vio- lent blow on the shield, that the sword sticks in it, and he is not able to pull it out. He draws near to his dead steed, to take the sword that is hanging at the saddle. Hotly pur- sued by Partonope,
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Lepe vp lyghtly vp his feete,* 4116 And thought fully for to mete Wyth his enemy Partanope. And a grete stroke than gafte hym he Vpon the corner of his sheeld. 4120 Hit dennyd gretely aH the feld; Steele ne nerfe wold hit hold. The Swerde was herd, and wold not fold. In-to the Sheld hit entred a fote, 4124 And wyth the poynt Partanopes Cote Was foule rasyd, and eke I-rent. Than Sornogoure ganne to hent The Swerd that fast was In the sheld. Many a man this case be-helde. 4129 He pulled sore, hit wold not be. Than to his his hors ward drew he. Hys purpose in that flenge To had the gleyve that be his sadyh heng. [1 leaf 28] 4136 But Partanope aH in hast Foulowed hym feersly and fast,	Lepte vp lightly on his feete, 4116 And þought fully for to mete With his enemy Partonope. A grete stroke þen gafte he Vpon þe corner of his shelde. 4120 Hit denyde gretly In þe felde; SteH ne Irone wolde it non holde. The swerde was harde, and wolde not folde. In-to þe shelde it entyrde a foote. 4124 With þe poynte Partonopes cote Was foule rasede, and eke rente. Then Sornogoure gan to hente The swerde þat faste was In þe shelde. Many a man þis case be-helde. 4129 He pullede furthe, it wolde not be. Then to his hors drewe he. His porpose was In þat fleynge To haue þe glayue þat by his sadih hyng. 4136 But Partonope aH In haste Followide hym fersly and faste,
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

4116. MS. seete.

he stumbles
over the
horse. But
he catches
his axe, and
starts
lightly up.

And on hym so fersly gan laste
That on hys horse he stombelde *and* felle. 4140
And *per-wyth* he happed to take hys hylle,
The wyche some men do a gleyue calle. [leaf 52]

A-shamed he was of *pys* grette falle,
And ther-*wyth* lyghtely vppon hys fette 4144
He lepe, *and* poghite he wolde mete
Wyth hys Enemy Partonope.

They pause
again, spent
of breath.

But so hyt happed *pat* both he
For wery of fyghte nedyd of breth; 4148
And bothe a-reste hem on *pe* hethie.

Partonope is
hampered
by the
sword that
is sticking
in his
shield.

Partonope had grette encombrance
Off Sornegour ys swerde, *pat* fowle myschawnce,
The wyche henge so faste in hys shyld, 4152
He myghte not lyghtely hym be-welde.

And *pat* sawe welle kynge Sornegowre,
And fersly, as he had ben a bore,
Leyethe* on hys Enemy *wyth* hys gleyve. 4156
Partonope faste *pe* strokes dope weyfe.

The on-
lookers wit-
ness a terri-
ble fight
between two
worthy
knights.

Thus they ley on alle *pe* day,
pat alle men, that hyt be-helde *and* say,
Sayde *pat* perylouse was *pys* batayle, 4160
So fersly eche other dothe sayle.

4156. Leyethe] MS. Lyghtely.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And gafe hym strokes many.
Ytt his hors he came ny,
Where he had a grete fath.
And yit there *wyth* hast and hylle
His gleyve he Caught fust smert,
And on his feete vp he stert,
Thenkyng he wold meete *wyth* Parta-
nope, 4146
But so hit happyd that they both be
So wery of fyght / hit neded to breth;
And both they rested him on the heth.
Partanope had grete en-Combrance
Of the Swerd, that foule myschaunce,
Which henge so fast in his sheld, 4152
That he myght lyghtly hym weld.
And that seeth wele Sornogour,
And feersly, as lit were a bore,
Leeth on hym *wyth* hys gleyve. 4156
Myghty strokes he gan the weyfe.
Ryght perlous was this Batayle. 4160
So feersly eche other dyd assayle,

Rawl. MS.

And gafe hym strokes manye.
Yet his hors he come nye.
Where he hade a grete fath.
And yet *per with* haste *and* aft
His gleyve he caught smerte,
And on his feete vpe he sterte, 4145
Thynkyng he wolde mete Partonope. [leaf 21.]
But so it happede *pat* *pey* bothe be
So werye of light, it nedyth to brethe;
And bothe *pey* reste on *pe* hethie.
Partonope hade grete encombraunce
Of *pe* swerde, *pat* foule myschaunce,
Whiche henge so faste in his shelde,
That he myght lightly hym welde. 4153
And *pat* sethe weh Sornogoure,
And fersly, as it were a bore,
Lightly on hym *with* his gleyue. 4156
Mighty strokes he gan to weyfe.
Right perlous was his bataith, 4160
So fersly iche ojer dyde assaith.

They sayde boþe were rygȝte worthy
 Knyghtes, *and* in batayle myghty,
 Sturdy, delyuer, *and* also stronge. 4164
 The day was *per*-to boþe hot *and* longe.
 A-ferde were oñ-what þe heþenne,
 And faste to Gode prayde þe Crysten.
 To Marys þe Erle a-geyne turne I, 4168
 That welle ys warre, *and* wotte surely
 Howe Surnegowre, *hys* lorde *und* eke þe kyng,
 Hatyȝh hym dedely a-bofe aȝ þynge.
 He be-þynketh faste how þat he 4172
 To *hys* lorde myghte make *hys* gre.
 In peryle he þynketh he syȝh *hys* lorde.
Hys retenewe þat byn of *hys* a-corde,
 To hym priuely he dud hem calle. 4176
 "Syris," he seyeth, "wytteth welle alle,
 In grette drede stondyȝh owre kyng.
 I telle yowe trouwe of oñ þynge :
 Owte of þys fyld to passe oñ lyfe 4180
 He ys not lykely ; *þer*-fore as blyve
 In preuey wyse do Arme yowe. [leaf 52, back]
 For aȝ þys worlde ne wolde I nowe

4174. þynkth crossed out before þynketh.

4183. þys] MS. possibly þe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Men seyð they were ryȝt wrothee
 Knyghtes, fuȝ corageous *and* myghty,
 Sturdy, delyver, *and* ther-to strong.
 The day was whote *and* longe. 4165
 A-ferd som-what were aȝ the hethen,
 And fast to God prayd the Crysten.
 To Marres, the erle, a-yen turne I, 4168
 That welle his ware, *and* wote truly
 How Sornogour, his owne kyng,
 Hated hym dedely a-bove aȝ thyng.
 He thenketh fast how that he 4172
 To his lord myȝt make his gre.
 In *pereth* now he seeth his lord. [leaf 23, back]
 He retenewed that bene of his a-cord,
 To hym prevely he dyd caȝ. 4176
 "Syres," he sayde, "ye wote welle aȝ
 In grette drede stondeth our kyng.
 I telle yow trouȝth of oo thing :
 Oute of this feld to passe on lyve 4180
 He ys not lykly ; ther-for as blyve
 In pryve wyse goo *and* arme yow.
 For aȝ this world ne wold I nowe

Rawl. MS.

Men seyde þey were right worthyle
 Knyghtes, fuȝ coragus *and* myghty,
 Sturdy, delyuer, *and* þerto stronge.
 The day was hote *and* longe. 4165
 Aferde som-what were þe hethyn,
 And faste to God prayede þe crystyn.
 ¶ To Marras, þe erle, ayen turne I, 4168
 That weȝ is ware, *and* wot truly
 Howe Sornogour, his owne kyng,
 Hatyde hym dedly above aȝ thyng.
 He thynketh faste howe þat he 4172
 To his lorde myȝt make his gre.
 In *pereth* now he seyȝh his lorde.
 His retenewe þat [þen] of his a-corde
 To hym prevyle dyde he caȝ. 4176
 "Siris," he seyde, "ye wot weȝ aȝ
 In grette drede stondyȝh oure kyng.
 I tell you trewly of o thyng :
 Out of þis felde to passe on lyve 4180
 He is not lykly ; *þer*-for as blyve
 In *preve* wyse goo *and* arme you.
 For aȝ þis worlde ne wolde I nowe

A-ffore myne eyne to se hym dye. 4184
 Yowe to armes faste þat ye hye.
 Dothe on faste yowre habyriownys ;
 A-boffe caste on yowre gownes,
 And wyth yowre swerdes gyrde yowe faste, 4188
 And loke porowte þe presse ye pruste,
 That ben on-armed *and* naked men,
 And presyth forthe tyH þat ye beñ
 [Thorough the meynee and nygh your kyng.] 4192
 And sparythe not for no-þynge
 Yowre lege lorde for to rescowe.
 For I make Gode a vowe :
 I had leuer be for-sworne 4196
 Then I shulde se me by-forne
 My lege lorde þe kyng dye."
 My auctor seythe yet he dud lye,
 For hys menyng was alle fals-hedde. 4200
 But forthe a-non, wyth-owte drede,
 III. thowsande, wyth-owten noyse or crye,
 Off þe knyghtes were armed, *and* faste bye
 Here mastere they houe,* Erle Marys, 4204
 Redy to pruste porowte þe prese.

Soon three
 thousand
 men gather
 round
 Mares.

4196. MS. swerne ?

4204. houe] MS. haue.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A-fore myn eyn see hym dye. 4184
 Yow to armes fast ye hie.
 Do on fast your habergenos,
 And a-bove cast on youre gownes,
 And wyth your Swerdys gyrde yow fast,
 And loke throw the prees ye trest, 4189
 That be vn-armed and naked men,
 And preseth forth tyH that ye been
 Thorough the meynee and nygh your
 kyng. 4192
 And spare not for no-thing
 Your lyege lord for to rescowe.
 I had lever now be for-sworn 4196
 Than to see hym dye me forn."
 Yit myne auctor seith verly
 Hit was not but a fayned lye.
 For his menyng was falsehede. 4200
 But forth a-non, wyth-ouen drede,
 Thre thousand wyth-ouen more Crye
 Of knyghtes were armed, and fast by
 Her mayster, Erle Mares, they houe,
 Redy the prese to threst throw. 4205

Rawl. MS.

A-fore myne eyen se hym dye. 4184
 You to larnes faste ye hie. [ff. 21, bk.]
 Do on faste youre habirgons,
 And above caste on youre gownes,
 And with youre swerdes gyrde you faste,
 And loke þorwe þe prese ye thyrste,
 That be vnarmed *and* naked men,
 And presyth furth tiff þat ye ben
 Thorwe þe meyne *and* nygh youre
 kyng. 4192
 And spare not for nothyng
 Your lyege lorde to rescowe.
 For to þe grete God I make a vowe :
 I hade leuer be for-sworne 4196
 Then se hym dye me be-forne."
 Yet myne auctor seyth wytterly
 Hit was not but a feynede ly.
 For his meny[n]ge was falsehede. 4200
 But furthe anone, with-out drede,
 Thre þousonde, with-out more crye,
 Of knyghtes were arrayde hastely 4203
 Here maister, erle Mairas, þey houe,
 Redy to prese *and* threste þorwe.

- STronge ys the batelle *and* perelowse, [leaf 53, l. 33]
 To be-holde fuH dolorowse.
- Prowde men of armys ben they bothe, 4208
 To geffe hyt vp lyghtely they ben fulle lothe.
 Frome morowe lasted þys stronge batayle,
 Tylle the sonne wyth-owten ffayle
 Gan drawe fulle lowe in-to the weste. 4212
 Thowe shuldyste haue [sene] þen lytelle reste
 Be-twyn thes ffyghters, they ben so rothe,
 They peyne hem-selfe ffersly to fyghte bothe.
 They sawe the day gan faste ffayle, [leaf 53, back] 4216
 And eche of hem of þys batayle
 The victory wolde haue yeff þat he myghte.
 Ther-fore ffersly nowe gan they ffyghte.
 Ryghte Rothe they were, not yet for þen 4220
 Vn-syttynge wordes shulde no man
 Haue herde be-twyn hem in no wyse.
 Butte þys batayle forthie to deuyse
 I wolde atte þys tyme hye me. 4224
 Fulle ffersly ys nowe Partonope
 A-sayled of the kyng Sornegowre
 That wode ys as a wyld bore.
 þys kyng hys gysharne halte in honde, 4228
 To sle hys enemy nowe woH he fownde.

From 4206-4415 several passages have become confused in MS.
 After 4205 . . . prese MS. continues: Partonope . . . sterte, etc.
 which will be found ll. 4266 ff.

Univ. Coll. MS.

STronge ys the batayH, and perlous
 To be-hold. and fuH dolourous.
 Prowde men of armes been they bothe,
 To gyff hit vp lyghtly they be ryght
 lothe. [leaf 29] 4209
 Fro morow lastyd this grete batayle,
 Th morow wythouten fayle
 Ganne drawe lowe in-to the west. 4212
 Men myght se then lytyH rest
 Betwen these fyghters so wrothe :
 They peyned freshly to fyght bothe.
 Ther-fore the day ganne fast fayle, 4216
 And eche of hem of his batayle
 The victory wolde haue yf he myght.
 Ther-fore freshly they gyn to fyght.
 FuH ffersly now and ryght sore 4225
 Is Partanope assayld of Sornogoure.

Rawl. MS.

¶ Stronge is þe bataiH, *and* perlus
 To be-holde, *and* weH dolorus.
 Prowde men of armes þey be bothe,
 To gyfe it vp lightly þey be lothe.
 For morwe lestede þis grete bataiH,
 TiH þe son with-out faiH
 Gane drawe lowe in-to þe weste. 4212
 Men myght se þen lytiH reste
 Betwene þese knyghtes wrothe :
 They paynede hem to fight bothe.
 Ther þe day gan faste faiH, 4216
 And iche of hem hade his bataiH
 The victorie wolde haue yef he myght.
 Ther-fore freshly þey gon fight.
 Freshly nowe *and* right sore 4225
 Ys Partonope assailede of Sornogour.

With his axe
Sornegour
deals a
blow on
Partonope's
helme,

A delefulle stroke he [leet] þe-w fle
Wyth hys gysharne to Partonope,
And wyth hys shyld he dude hyt wefe. 4232

But wyth þe becke yet of hys gleve
A-pon the helme so fersly he smotte
Off Partonope, þat he ne wotte
Where he was wysely in þat stonde. 4236

and nearly
bears him
down.

For wyth that stroke ryghte to þe grownde
Partonope hadde a poynte to ffalle.
Hys helme was bent In grettely wyth-alle.
Ne had hyt welle I-tempered be, 4240

But Par-
tonope's re-
turn stroke
breaks the
King's helme,
and throws
it to the
earth.

Alle to peys hyt shulde haue be.
Wyth thys strocke Partonope
A-stonyed was, butte yette lette he
To þe kyng a stroke so fersly fle 4244

Wyth hys swerde, and ryghte [an] h[y]e
Vppon hys helme he hym smette,
That a-now wyth-owte lette
Hys cover brake and alle þe tyinge 4248

Off hys helme, and [hyt] gan flynge
Frome hys hedde in-to the ffylde.
Crysten and hethen þat hyt be-hylde,
Sayden: "Thys ys a perloous ffyghte." 4252

Thys hethen kyng, þys worthy knyghte,

Univ. Coll. MS.

A grete stroke he leete then fle 4230
Wyth his gleyve to Partanope,
And wyth hys Sheelde hedyd hit weyve.
But wyth the Beke yet of his gleve
Vpon his helme so fresshly he smote,

Where he was in that stounde, 4236
For he had welny falle to the grounde.
And not-wyths-tondyng that Partanope
A-stonyed was; yett leete he 4243
To the kyng a stroke so fresshly flye
Wyth hys Swerde, and ryght and hye
Vpon hys helme he hym smete,
That [an]on wyth-outen lette
His cower brak and alle thyng 4248
Of his helme, and hit gan flyng
From hys hede in-to the feelde.
Crysten and hethen that be-heelde, 4251
They sayde: "This ys a perloous fyght."
This hethen kyng, this worthy knyght,

Rawl. MS.

A grete stroke he let þen fle 4230
With his gleyve þen Partonope.

Vppon his helme fresshly he smote, 4234
That Partonope not weft wote
Where he was In þat stounde, 4236
For he hade nye fast to grounde.
Not-wythstondyng þat Partonope
Astonyde was, yett let he
To þe kyng a stroke let fle 4244
With his swerde, and right an hye
Vppon his helme he hym smote,
That anone with-out lette [1 ff. 22.]
His Cowere brake and tynge 4248
Of his helme, and it gan flynge
Fro his hede In-to þe felde.
Crystyn and hethyn þat be-heelde,
Theyseyde: "Þis is a perlus fight." 4252
This hethyn kyng, þis worthy knyght,

For alle hys helme a-basshyd hym noghte,			Nothing
Butte aH-wey fiersly hys enemy soghte,			daunted,
And wyth hys gysharne atte hym lette fle.	4256		Sornegour
And wyth hys shyld Partonope	[leaf 54]		makes his
Welle hym defendyth as he myghte.			assault. He
Butte þe gysharne so sore a-lyghte,			half cleaves
The strocke longe ouer alle the ffylde.	4260		the shield of
In-to the myddys hyt cleffe the shyld,			his enemy,
And ther-In stake so sore <i>and</i> faste.			
The kyng to hym hyt pullyth in haste.			and in pull-
He pullyth so fersly that on hys kne	4264		ing out the
To grownde gothe Partonope.			axe, brings
Partonope lyghtely a-non vp sterte.	[leaf 52 bk., l. 24]		him down on
A-shamed he was <i>and</i> wrothe in herte			his knees.
That at þe erthe he had so be.	4268		Partonope
Wyth hys swerde þen lette he fle			starts up
To hys enemy so grette a stroke,			ashamed.
Hyt semed þat ther had falle a woek.			
The kyng hys stroke warly be-hulde,	4272		His sword
And reseyued hyt vpon hys shyld.			cuts Sorne-

After 4265 . . . Partonope MS. continues: He pulled . . . hadde,
see ll. 4356 ff.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For alle his helme a-basshed hym nought,		For aH his helme he basshede nought,	
But alle-wey feersly his enemy sought,		But aH-wey freshly his enemy sought,	
And wyth his Gesarne at hym leete	4256	And <i>with</i> his gyssarne at hym let	4256
flee.		flee.	
And wyth his Sheelde Partanope		And <i>with</i> his shelde Partonope	
Wele hym defendyd as he myght.		Wett hym defendyde as he myght,	
¹ But the Gesarne so sore a-lyght,		But þe gyssarne so sore light,	
The stroke rong ouer alle the feelde.	4260	The stroke longe ouer aH þe felde.	4260
In-to the myddys he claffe his Sheelde,		In-to þe myddes he clefte his shelde,	
And therin stake so sore and fast.		And <i>þer</i> -In stekede sore <i>and</i> faste.	
The kyng to hym hyt pulled fast.	4263	Then to hym he pullede-In haste.	
He pulled so feersly that on his kne		He pullede so freshly þat on his	
		knees	4264
To the grounde than goyth Partanope.		To grounde þen went Partonope.	
He a-none lyghtly tho vp stert.	4266	He lightly þen vp sterte.	
Ashamed and wrothe he was in hert		A-shamyde <i>and</i> wrothe he was In herte	
That at erthe he had so be. [¹ leaf 2 ³ , back]		That at erthe he hade so be.	4268
Wyth his swerde than lete he flee		<i>With</i> his swerde þen let he fle	
To his enemy so grete a stroke,		To his enemy so grete a stroke,	
As thogh ther had falle an Oke.	4271	As pough <i>þer</i> hade fast an oke.	4271
The kyng hys stroke warly be-helde,		The kyng his stroke warly be-helde,	
And resseyved hyt vpon his Sheelde.		And reseyuede it vpon his shelde.	

The King
throws away
the shield,
and thus
prevents
Partonope
from wield-
ing his
sword.

Forced to
retreat,
Partonope
covers him-
self with his
shield
against
Sornegour's
axe.

The shyld was sure, but not for pan
In-to þe myddes þe swerde Ran.
The swerde was stronge *and* wolde not breke, 4276
þorowe þe shyld a fote he steke.
The kynge aspyed þe swerde was faste
In *hys* shyld, *and* in grette haste
He vndoth þe gyrde of *hys* shyld, 4280
And frome hym keste *hyt* in þe fylde.
Wyth þys crafte ys Partonope
Grettely encomberyd ; nowe may not he
Wyth *hys* swerde hym-sselfe be-welde, [leaf 53] 4284
For on the poynte faste clenȝthe þe shyld.
Partonope stonte nowe in grette fere.
The kynge wolde geffe hym no leysere
To drawe *hys* swerde owte of þe shyld, 4288
But chassyth hym fersly owte of þe fylde.
In bothe *hys* armes he halte *hys* gyslarne,
And leyethe on faste, *and* dothe moche harme
To this yonge Partonope. 4292
But wyth *hys* shyld weH couereth hym he.

Univ. Coll. MS.

The Sheelde was sure, but noȝt for
thanne
In-to the myddes the Swerde rane.
The swerde was strong, and not to-
brake. 4276
Thorow the Sheelde a foote hit stake.
The kyng aspyed the Swerde was fast
In *hys* Sheelde, and tho in grete hast
He vndede the gy[r]te of *hys* Sheelde,
And fro hym cast hit in-to the feelde.
Wyth this crafte now ys Partonope 4282
Gretly encomberd ; now may not he
Wyth *hys* swerde hym-self be-welde,
For on the poynt cheyeth the Sheelde.
Partonope stount now in grete feere.
The kyng wole gyffe hym no leysere
To drawe *hys* swerde oute of his Sheelde,
But chaseth hym feersly a-boute the
feelde. 4289
In bothe his handes he holdyth *hys*
gesarne,
And laythe on fast, and dothe harme
To this yonge knyght Partonope. 4292
But wyth his Sheelde wele couered
hym he.

Rawl. MS.

The shelde was sure, but not for þen
In-to þe myddes þe swerde rane.
This swerde was stronge *and* not to-
brake,* [leaf 22, back] 4276
Thorwe þe shelde a foote it stake.
The kynge aspyede þe swerde was faste
In his shelde, *and* In grete haste
He vndyde þe gyrde of his shelde, 4280
And from hym caste it In-to þe felde.
With þis crafte is now Partonope
Gretly encomberde ; nowe may not he
With his swerde hym-selfe welde, 4284
For on þe poynte clenȝth his shelde.
Partonope stont In grete fere
The kynge witt gyffe hym no leysere
To drawe his swerde out of his shelde,
But chaseth hym aboute þe felde. 4289
In bothe his hondes he holdyth þe
gyssarne,
And leyth on faste, *and* doth harme
To þis yonge knyght Partonope. 4292
But with his shelde couerde hym he.

4276. After to some illegible letters ; brake] ke indistinct.

- And as they were thus in stryvyng,
 He toke hede where a feyre swerde hyng
 A-pon þe kynges dede stede. 4296
 Hys swerde he lefte, *and* thyder he yede,
 And Sornegowre swerde fro þe Arson rafte,
 There as he hyngyng had hyt lafte.
 Grette a-venture *and* grette dystresse 4300
 A man myghte se þer *and* grette provesse
 Be-twyn thes two worthy men.
 The batayle ys fulle perlowse be-twyn hem,
 And mervelowse to be-holde þer-to, 4304
 For ofte tyme hyt stode So
 The twonne hath þe better a man wolde deme,
 And sodenly, or thowe wolste wene,
 He hath the worse, *wyth*-owten nay. 4308
 Thus fortune alle the longe day
 Turnyth* hur on-stydfaste whele,
 That now of hem no whyle ys welle.
 Hyt to be-holde ys a mervelowse syghte. 4312
 The day passyth, *and* on comyth the nyghte.
 4310. Turnyth] MS. Thorow.

He sees the sword that hangs at the saddle of Sornegour's dead steed. He drops his own, and seizes the other weapon.

The issue of the combat is uncertain.

Night is coming on.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And as they were thus in stryvyng,
 He toke hede where a Swerde hyng
 Vpon the kingis dede stede. 4296
 Hys Swerde he lefte, and thyder he
 yede; [leaf 30]
 Sornogoure Swerde for the arson reft,
 Ther as he hanging had hyt lefte.
 Grete aventure of grete dystresse 4300
 A man myght se there and professe
 Be-twen thes two so worthi men.
 The batayles ys perylous now hem
 be-twen,
 And Marvaylous to be-holde therto.
 For ofte tyme truly hit stont so 4305
 The tone hath the better, a man wolde
 deme,
 And sodenly, or tow woldest wene,
 He hath the worse, wythouten nay.
 Thus fortune alle the long day 4309
 Turneth hyr vnstedfast whele,
 That none of hem ys no whyle wele.
 Hyt to be-holde ys a mervayle
 syght. 4312
 The day passyth on, fast on comyth
 the nyght.

Rawl. MS.

As þey were þus In st[r]yuy[n]ge,
 He toke hede where a swerde hyng
 Vpon þe kynges dede stede. 4296
 His swerde he lefte, *and* þere he yede,
 Sornogour swerde fro þe arson he reft,
 Ther as he it hade it lefte.
 Grete aventure of grete dysstres 4300
 Be-twene þis ij worthy men.
 The bataill is perlus be-twene hem,
 And mervelus [to] be-holde þerto. 4304
 For ofte tyme truly it stonte so
 The tone hath better, *and* none with
 deme,
 And so-denly ore þou woldeste wene,
 He hath the worse *with*-out nay. 4308
 Thus fortune aþ þe longe day
 Turnyth hem vnstedfaste whyle,
 That none of hem is nowe while.
 To be-holde it is mervelus sight. 4312
 The day passeth, on comyth þe nyght.

In bothe hondys holdeth the hethyn kynge
 Full fersly hys gysharne *and* dredyth no-þynge.
 On the other syde Partonope [leaf 54, bk. 1. 27] 4316
 Hys swerde in hande alle naked halte he,
 Redy to flyghte in the fflyde.
 Kynge Sornegowre haþe neyper helme ne shyld.
 Fortune hathe hym thus a-Rayed, 4320
 Hys oste per-off ys grettely dysmayed.
 NOwe comyth Partonope to assayle
 þys hepyñ kynge, *and* woH not ffayle,
 Yeffe he may, to haue hys hedde. 4324
 The kynge hym hyethie a fulle grette spede
 To hym warde, *and* off þe strokes ys warre,
 And wyth hys gysharne a-way hyt bare.
 Bothe ffersly to-geder they smette, 4328
 And so hyt happenyð here wepenys mette. [leaf 55]
 Partonope had there a grette harme :
 Hys swerde he smotte a-geyne the gysharne.
 Be the hylte hit brake, *and* alle to-flye. 4332
 The danys were gladde when they hyt seye,
 For swerdeles was Partonope.

The sword
breaks off
against the
axe.

The Danes
are glad, the
French
heavy at
heart.

After 4315 . . . þynge MS. continues : stronge . . . perelowse,
 see ll. 4205 ff.

Univ. Coll. MS.

In bothe handys holdyth þe kyng
 Hys Gesarne feersly, and drede no-
 thing.
 On the tother syde this Partonope 4316
 Hys Swerde naked eke holdeth he,
 Redy to fyght in the same feelde.
 The kyng hath neyther helme ne
 shelde.
 NOwe cometh Partonope for to assoyle
 This kyng, and wylle not fayle,
 Yf he now, to haue his hede. 4324
 The kyng hym hyed a full grete spede
 To hym warde, and of the stroke ys
 ware,
 And wyth his Gesarne away he bare.
 Bothe feersly to-gydyr they smette, 4328
 And atte last her wepyns mette.
 Partonope had there a grete harme :
 Hys swerde he smoth in the gesarne.
 By the hilt hit brake in that fyght. 4332
 The hethen were glade to se that syght.
 And Swerdles than ys Partonope.

Rawl. MS.

In bothe hondes he holdyth þe kynge,
 His gyssarne freshly, *and* drede no-
 thyng. [leaf 23.]
 In þe toþer syde þis Partonope 4316
 His swerde naked holdyth he,
 Redy to fight In þe felde.
 The kynge hathe neyper helme ne
 shelde.
 NOwe comyth Partonope to assait
 This kynge, *and* wiH not fait,
 Yef he may, to haue his hede. 4324
 The kynge hyede a grete spede
 To hym, *and* of his stroke is ware.
 And with his gyssarne away it bare.
 Bothe freshly togeder smete, 4328
 And at þe laste þe wepens mete.
 Partonope had þe grete harme :
 His swerde he smote In þe gyssarne,
 Be þe hilt it brake In the gyssarne with
 fight. 4332
 The hethyn were glade to se þat sight,
 Swerdeles þen is Partonope.

When the ffrenshe men þat dyd se,
Grette sorowe in hertys they hadde ; 4336

And namely the kyngre grette sorow made,
And prayed Gode wyth alle hys myghte
To saue Partonope *and* eke hys ryghte.

Wythe-owte wepyn* ys Partonope. 4340

That swerde ys broke, þe toþer tweyne be
Snarled in þe shyldes ffaste.

Whatte dothe Partonope butte in grette haste

Lepte to þe kyngre wyth-owten lette, 4344

And on the gysharne bothe hondys sette,

And þoghte hyt fro þe kyngre to pulle.

The kyngre defendythe [hyt] atte þe fulle.

And thus they wrastelle *and* streyve sore, 4348

Tylle atte þe laste, whatte wolle ye more ?

The Erle of hym þe gysharne wanne.

The kyngre sey þat, *and* faste Ranne

To the swerde, alle men be-helde,

There;as hit stake faste in þe shyldre.

Vppon þe shyldre he sette hys fette,

4340. wepyn] MS. shyldre.

Partonope
rushes on
the King,
takes hold of
the axe, and
eventually
wrenches it
from him.

Sornegour
then runs to
the sword
that is
sticking in
his shield.

Univ. Coll. MS.

When the frenchemen that did see, 4335

And prayed God wyth alle hys myght
To saue Partanope and his ryght.

With-outen) wepyn ys now Partanope. 4340

Hys swerde is broken, the other tweyn
be [leaf 30, back]

Snarled in the Sheeldes rygh fast.

What dothe he than but in grete last

Leepe to the kyng wythouten
lette, 4344

And on the gesarne bothe handes sette,

And thought hyt fro the kyng to pulle.

But he defended hit than at fuþ.

And thus they warsteled and stryvid
sore, 4348

Till at the last, what wole he more ?

The Erle of hym the gesarne wanne.

The kyng seeth that, and fast ranne

To the swerde, alle men tho be-
heelde. 4352

There hyt stake fast in the sheelde.

Vpon his shelde he sett hys foote,

Rawl. MS.

When þe frenche men dyde see,
Grette fere In þer hertes þey hade, 4336

And namly þe kyngre sorwe made,

And prayede God with all his myght

To saue Partonope *and* his right.

¶ With-out wepyn is Partonope. 4340

His swerde is broke, þe toþer ij be

Snarlde In þe shildes right faste.

What dothe he þen but In grete haste

Lepyth to þe kyngre with-out lete, 4344

And on þe gyssarne with hondes sete,

And þought it fro þe kyngre to puþ,

But he defendyde it at þe fuþ.

Thus þey wrestellede *and* stryuyde
sore, 4348

Till at laste, what with ye more ?

The erle of hym þe gyssarne wane.

The kyngre sethe þat, *and* faste rane

The swerde, all men þo be-helde, 4352

Ther it stake faste In the shilde.

Vpon þe felde he set his feete,

He succeeds
in drawing
it out,

but not in
taking up
the shield.

He aims a
furious
blow, but
strikes his
hand against
Partonope's
shield, and
the weapon
flies out of
his hand.

And atte hyt pulled wyth grette hete. 4355
He pulled *and* lefte not tylle he hyt hadde. [leaf 54, l. 10]
The danys *per-off* were ryghte gladde.
Ther-wyth he wolde haue take the s[h]ylde.
Wyche Partonope pat he be-helde,
Wyth the gysharne at hym he smete, 4360
And of pat porpose þe kyng he lette.
He sythe that hyt wylle not be.
The swyrde in honde naked halte he,
Wyche he drowe owte of þe shyld. 4364
In hys honde he hyt halte, aH men be-helde,
Hys naked swerde [as] syluer bryghte.
Hym lacked no poynte of a knyghte,
[For helme and sheelde had he none, 4368
In the feelde he had hem forgone.]
And wyth pat swerde nowe þynkethe he
Fersley to assayle Partonope.
To hym he smotte wyth alle hys myghte, 4372
And þoghte hys swerde shulde a lyght
Vppon hys Enemy Partonope.

After 4355 . . . hete MS. continues: A swerde . . . bryghte,
see ll. 4416 ff.

4366. alle men be helde *crossed out before syluer.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

And the swerde that was his boote
He pulled oute. and hit hadde, 4356
Wherof the hethen were full gladde.
Ther-wyth he wolde haue take the
Sheelde.
But whan Partanope that be-heelde,
Wyth the gesarne at hym he smote, 4360
That hit to take forth so hote
His purpose he put a-syde.
Wherefore the kyng in the tyde
That naked Swerde as syluer bryght
Heelde in defence as a knyght :
For helme and Sheelde had he
none, 4368
In the feelde he had hem forgone.
And wyth this Swerde thenkyth he
Fresshly to assayle Partanope.
To hym he smott wyth alle his
myght, 4372
And thought hit shulde haue lyght
Vpon his enemy Partanope.

Rawl. MS.

And þe swerde pat was his bote 4355
He pullyde out, *and* it hade. [ff. 23, bk.]
Where-of þe hethyn were full glade.
There-with he wolde a take his shelde.
But Partonope pat be-helde.
With þe gyssarne at hym he smote, 4360
That it to take furthe so hote
His porpose he put asyde.
Where-fore þe kyng in pat tyde
That naked swerde as siluer bryght
Helde in defence as a kynght ; 4367
For helme *and* shelde hade he none,
In þe felde he hade hem for-gone.
And with þis swerde thynketh he
Fresshly to assaiH Partonope.
To hym he smote with aH his
myght, 4372
And þought it shulde haue light
Vppon his enemy Partonope.

But hyt happed for sope þat he
 Was so nye hym þat on hys shyld 4376
 He smotte hys honde ; and in-to þe fylde
 Owte fle hys swerde þat was so bryghȝte.
 The stroke he smotte wyth alle hys myghȝte,
 Wyche was to hym both shame and harme, 4380
 Ther-wyth a-stonyed wes hys Arme.
 Thys a-spyed Partonope.
 In alle þe haste a-wey caste he
 Hys gysharne, and wyth þat lyghȝtely * wente 4384
 To the swerde, and vp hyt hente,
 Wyche fleye owte of þe kynges flyste.
 Nowe hathe Partonope aȝ hys lyste,
 For Sornegowre stante nowe wepynlesse. 4388
 Lo, thus ffortune can turne hur dyse
 Nowe vp, nowe downe ; here whele ys vnstabelle. [lf. 54, bk.]
 On her ys no truste ; she ys so varyabelle.
 Butte gladde ys nowe Partonope, 4392
 For in hande that swerde hath he
 In wyche [he] hath grette affyawnce,
 He broghȝte hyt wyth hym in-to Fraunce.
 Butte wyle Partonope þys swerde vp toke, 4396

Partonope
throws the
axe from
him, and
catches the
sword.

He is glad
to have his
own sword
again.

, 4384. MS. lyghȝtely twice.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But hit happed for sothe that he
 Was so nye hym that on his
 Sheelde 4376
 He smote hys honde ; and in-to the
 feelde
 Fley his Swerde that was so bryght.
 Than was he in hert sore a-fryght,
 And wyth that stroke he had grete
 harme, [leaf 31] 4380
 For sore astonyed was his arme.
 This aspyed tho Partanope.
 In alle the haste away caste he 4383
 The gesarne, and than lyghȝtly went,
 That Swerde feersly he vp hent. 4385
 And gladde ys now Partanope 4392
 That in honde that Swerde hath he
 In which he hath grete affiaunce,
 He Brought hit wyth hym in-to
 Fraunce.
 But while that Partanope the Swerde
 vp toke, 4396

Rawl. MS.

But it happyde for sothe þat he
 Was so nye hem þat on his shelde 4376
 He smote his honde ; and In-to þe felde
 Fley his swerde þat was so bright.
 Then was he sore afright,
 With þat stroke he had grete
 harme, 4380
 For sore astonyde was his arme.
 This asspyde þo Partonope.
 In aȝ þe haste away caste he 4383
 The gyssarne, and þen lightly wente,
 That swerde fersly vp he hent. 4385
 And glade is nowe Partonope 4392
 That In honde þat swerde hathe he
 In whiche he hathe his afyaunce.
 While Partonope þe swerde toke 4396

Meanwhile
Sornegour
takes up his
shield, and
fastens it
round his
neck.

The hepyñ kynge faste gan loke
After wepyñ, butte þer was non
Thatte he mygh̃te haue; þen what to done
He wotte neuer; yette he toke keppe 4400
Where a shyld lay, and thyder he leppe.
He toke hyt vp in fulle grette haste,
And a-bowte hys necke hyt caste.

Partonope
comes on,
and splits
the shield.

That sethe þys erle Partonope, 4404
And fersly a stroke at hym lette fle.

The kynge hyt kepp[t]e appon hys shyld.
And wyth þat stroke in-to þe ffylde
A cantelle ffley, þys ys no nay. 4408

And when Partonope þys sygh̃te say,
A-nother dynte þer-on he yaffe,
That alle on peces þe shyld raffe.
A-none pogh̃te Partonope 4412

The better he halde of þys medele.

Ther-wyth sey þys hepyñ kynge
Hys Enemys shyld, and þer-in styckynge
A swerde þat was ffurbeshe[d] fuð brygh̃te, [lf. 55, l. 28] 4416
And þer-to a-non he lepte fulle rygh̃te.

After 4415 . . . styckynge MS. continues: On) . . . Partonope,
see ll. 4316 ff.

Sornegour
runs at him,
and draws
his sword
out of
Partonope's
shield.

Univ. Coll. MS.

This hethen kyng fast gan loke
After wepyñ, but there was none
That he myght haue / then what to done
He wote neuer / yet he toke kepe 4400
Where a Sheelde lay, and thider he leepe.
He toke hit vp in fuð grete haste,
And a-boute his nek to hit cast.
That seeth the erle Partanope, 4404
And fleersly at hym tho leete flee
A stroke, which he defende wyth his
Sheelde.
And wyth that stroke in-to the feelde
A CasteH fley, this ys no nay. 4408
And whan Partanope that sey,
A-nother dynt theron he gafe,
That alle to pecis the Sheelde rafe.
A-none thought Erle Partanope 4412
The betther he had of this medlee.
Therwyth see[t]h this hethen kyng
Hys enemyes Sheelde, and therein
styking 4415
A Swerde that was furbusshed bright,
A[nd] therto anone he leepe fuð ryght.

Rawl. MS.

The hethyn kynge faste gan loke
After wepyñ, but þer was none 4398
That he myght haue; þen what to don
He wot neuer; yet þen he toke kepe
Where a shelde lay, and deþer he leepe.
He toke it vpe In grete haste,
And aboute his nyke it easte.
That seyth þe erle Partonope, [lf. 24] 4404
And fersly at hym let fle
A stroke, whiche he defendyde with his
shelde
And with þat stroke In-to þe felde
A cantell fley, þis is no nay. 4408
When Partonope þat sey,
Anoper dent þer-on he gafe
That aH to peces þe shelde rafe.
Anone þought erle Partonope 4412
The bytter he hade of þis medlee.
Ther-with seyth þis hethyn kynge
Hisenemysshilde, and þer-Instekynge
A swerde þat was burnysshed bright,
And þer-to he lepe anone right, 4417

- He pulled, *hyt owte and þat a-non*.
Hys ffryndes þer-wyth were gladde echeon.
 Nowe ys þe bat[a]yle fulle mervelowse, 4420 The combat
 is dreadful.
 And to be-holde fulle Dolorowse.
 Off hem bothe ys now ryghte sure.
 There falleth so mony a venture
 On bothe þe sydes; for nowe þe ton 4424
 Ys atte þe better, *and* ryghte a-non
 Mervelowse ys atte the wo[r]sse :
 So ys the batayle fulle pernerse. [leaf 55, back] Fortune
 To bothe partyes fortune stante; 4428 favours now
 one, now
 Her whele ys* euer vustabeH *and* mevante. the other.
 Partonope *hys* bryghte swerde gynneth dresse,
 Wyche that Mel[i]owre for hys provesse
 Hym gaffe at here laste departynge, 4432
 Partonope
 Wyche was to hym a precyowse thyng. raises the
 So goode *hyt* was, whan he *hyt* sey, sword that
 And Remembryd hym the cause why Melior gave
 Hys loue, *hys* lady so fayre *and* ffre, 4436 him.
 Hym *hyt* gaffe, and for that he
 Shulde hym besy grettely in knyght-hode.
 And þat made hym thynke in manhode.
 And ther-wyth *hys* herte gan faste lyghte; 4440
 That thohte made hym freshe to ffyghte
4429. ys] MS. ye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

He pulled hit oute in grete haste,
 And in his hond hath hit faste.
 Now ys the Batayle mervelous, 4420
 And to be-holde how myschevous.
 Of hym bothe ys none ryght sure.
 Ther falle so many aventure
 On Bothe sydes; for now the tone 4424
 Is at þe better/ and now ryght anone
 Mervaylesly he ys atte worsse :
 So this batayle ys perverse. [leaf 31, back]
 Partonope hym ganne dresse 4430
 To fyght for hym prowesse,
 And be-thynketh how that Melior
 That Swerde gafe hym therfor 4437
 To preve hym-self a manly knyght,
 Where euer he went in any fyght.
 And therwyth his hert ganne to lyght,
 And fresh was a-none to fyght. 4441

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

He pullede it out In grete haste,
 And in his honde hath it faste.
 Nowe is þe batait mervelus, 4420
 And to be-holde myschevus.
 Of hem bothe is non sure.
 Ther fit so many aventure
 On bothe sythis; for nowe þe tone 4424
 Ys at better, *and* nowe right anone
 Mervelusly he is at wors :
 So þis batait is full perlus.
 Partonope hym gan dresse 4430
 To fight for his prowesse,
 And be-thynketh howe þat Melyore
 That swerde gafe hym perfore 4437
 To prove hym-selfe a manly knyght,
 Where euer he went In any fyght.
 And per-with his hert gan to light, 4440
 And freshe was anone to fyght.

M

he brings it
down on
Sornegour's
shield, and
shivers it
altogether.

And quekened hys herte so hyly,
That to Sornegowre he lepte fulle lyghly,
And so fersly smotte on hys shyld, 4444
By peces hyt ffley a-bowte the ffylde.
The kynge hym couerythe as he myghte;
Butte euer Partonope put hym to flyghte.
For in no place he Soferyth hym to a-byde, 4448
Butte alle a-bowte þe lystes wyde
He hym chasyth so hyly,
That kynge Sornegowre wotte full surely
He hathe the worse of thys batayle. 4452
Lowe, thys can loue wyth-owte fayle
MAke eche man hys mastere vse:
Knyghtes shame to refuse,
Clerkes to loue-weH clergey, 4456
And ladyes to cheresse curtesy.
For sho that can not love,
Hur grette stabylnesse no man may prove;
For þowe she be louyd for here bewte, 4460
And þowe she loue, yette aH-way may she
Saue here worshyppe and hyr name.
For be hyt in e[r]nyste or in game
That hyr loue make hyr a requeste, 4464
And she þynke hyt be not honeste,
She ys atte large, she may sey naye.

4453. On the margin is written notatur bene.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Whan he had of his lady memory,
Then to Sornogoure he leep full
lyghtly,
And so feersly smote hym on the
Sheelde, 4444
By pecis hit flye a-boute the feelde.
The kyng hym couered as well as he
myght;
But euer Partanope put hym to flyght.
For in no place he wolde Suffre hym
a-byde, 4448
But alle a-boute the lystes wyde
He hym chased so hidously
That Sornogoure wenyth full surely
He hath the worse of this batayle. 4452
Lo, thus can love wythouten fayle
Make a man maystries vse,
And a knyght shame to refuse. 4455

Rawl. MS.

When he hade of his lady memorye,
Then to Sornogoure he lepe lightlye,
And so freshly smote hym on þe
shelde, 4444
The kynge hym couerde as he myght;
But euer Partonope put hym to flight.
In no place he wolde sullere hym byde
But aH aboute þe lystes wyde 4449
He hym chasede so hedyously [leaf 24 b]
That Sornogour wenyth surly
He hathe þe wors of þis bataill. 4452
Lo, þus can lone with-out fail
Make a man mastres vse,
And a knyght shame to refuse. 4455

For thus I am serued day be day	[leaf 56]	and com- plains of the cruelty of his Lady.
Off her that I loue <i>and</i> do serue.	4468	
Yette frome her seruyse shaH I not swerue,		
For I wolle euer her seruante be.		
And wolde Gode that onys she		
Off here conselle me wolde make !	4472	
Butte alle þat me luste she dope for-sake.		
LOrdynge, I pray alle þat ye,		
þowe I leue of Partonope		
A whyle, <i>and</i> speke of oþer þynge,	4476	
Hyt be to yowe no dysplesynge.		
For of suchie mater speke moste I,		Love draws him irre- sistibly to speak of love.
Whether hyt be wysdome or ffoly.	4480	
For þer þe sore ys, þe fynger woH be,		
And where thy loue ys, þyne ey ys to se.		
For as thy ffynger draweth to þe sore,		
So wolle thyne eye euer-more,		
Drawē to that place þat þou louyste beste.	4484	
Ther-fore to me hyt ys a ffeste		
To talke a-monge of suchie matere		
That longeth to loue, <i>and</i> nowe ye shaH here		
The tale fforthie of Partonope.	4488	
He maketh hys enemy a-fore hym fle.		Mares and his company now enter the lists to help the King,
He sufferyth hym a-byde on no grownde,		
Butte chasyth hym a-bowte þe lystes rownde.		
Thys sythe thys fals Erle Mares,	4492	
Wyche I tolde yowe come of Cherles,		
And was enhawnsed to lordys degre,		
Wyth iij. thowsande of hys mayne		
Comyth in-to þe lystes to helpe hys lorde,	4496	
Welle I-armed, <i>and</i> breketh the a-corde		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thus feersly chaseth Partanope, 4488
That he maketh his enemy a-fore hym
flee.
This seeth Marres, that flas Erle, 4492
Which I tolde yow that of a cherle
Was inhaused to lordys degre,
Wyth thre thousand of hys meynee
Cometh in-to to lystes to helpe his
lorde, 4496
WeH I-armed, and brekyth the a-corde

Rawl. MS.

Thus fersly chaseth Partonope, 4488
That he maketh his enemy flee.
This seyth Marras, þe false erle,
Whiche I tolde you of a churle
Was enhansede to lordes degre. 4494
With iij pousonde of his meyne
Comyth to þe lystes to helpe his lorde,
WeH I-armede, and breke þe acorde

	Off bothe þe partyes, wyth-owten dowte.	
and draw their weapons.	A-none he <i>and</i> alle hys rowte	
	Owte wyth here swerdes, <i>and</i> leyne on) ffaste	4500
	One euery syde, <i>and</i> atte þe laste	
Mares at- tacks Par- tonope,	Mares come to Partonope,	
	And wyth hys swerde atte hym lette ffe.	
	The Erle manly defendyth þe ffeelde.	4504
	Mares smete fersly, <i>and</i> Sornegowre behelde,	
	And cryed faste to Erle Mares	
bidding de- fiance to the King's com- mand to withdraw.	That he shulde leue <i>and</i> make pes	
	By the alygeawnce þat he hym owghite.	4508
	Mares hym answered that in hys þoghite	[leaf 56, back]
	Hyt come neuer, what so be-felle ;	
	He wol not be cesyd of hys wylle.	
The Danes hasten towards Sornegour.	The * M ^r Danys þat armed were,	4512
	And þat day assygned there	
	The fylde to kepe on) Sornegowre ys syde,	
	To the kynge they faste gan) ryde.	
Fursin and Fabur ride quickly to the spot.	Kynge Fursyn) * <i>and</i> kynge Fabure eke	4516
	On) the ffeelde ffaste gan) prycke	
	To kynge Sornegowre, here lege lorde.	
	4512. The] MS. Thre.	4516. MS. Furfyn).

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Of bothe partyes, wythouten doute.
 Anone he had alle hys rowte
 Oute wyth ther Swerdes, and lay on) fast 4500
 On) euery syde, and than) atte last
 This Marres cometh to Partanope,
 And wyth his Swerde at hym leete flee.
¹ The Erle manly defended the feeelde.
 Marres smote fersly, and Sornogoure
 be-helde, [leaf 32] 4505
 And cryed fast to the Erle Marres
 That he shulde leue and make pees
 By the legeaunce that hym aught. 4508
 Marres answered that in thought
 Hyt come neuer what so euer be-fylle ;
 He wolde not be lettyd of his wylle.
The thousand hethen that a[r]med
 were, 4512
 And that day assygned there
 The feeelde to keepe on) Sornogoure syde,
 To her kynge tho fast gan) ryde.
 Kynge Sursyn and kynge Fabure eke
 On) the feeelde fast ganne preke 4517
 To kynge Sornogoure, her chief lorde.

Of bothe partis, with-out doute. 4498
 Anone he *and* aH his route
 Out with þer swerdes *and* leyde on faste
 On euery syde, *and* þen at laste
 This Marras comyth to Partonope, 4502
 And with his swerde at hym let fle.
 The erle defendyde In þe felde. 4504
 Marras smote surly, *and* Sornogour be-
 helde,
 And cryede faste to þe erle Marras
 That he shulde leue *and* make pes
 Be þe legauce þat hym aught. 4508
 Marras answerde þat In his bought
 Hit come neuer, what so euer be-fitt ;
 He witt not be lettyde of his witt.
 * The þosonde hethyn þat armede
 were, 4512
 And were asygnede there
 The felde to kepe ore Sornogour syde,
 To here kynge faste gan) ryde.
 Kynge Sursyn *and* kynge Fabir eke
 On) þe felde faste gan) pryke 4517
 To kynge Sornogour, here chefe lorde.

- "Mercy!" seyde he, "ffor owre a-corde
Ys alle to-Squatte *and* dysarayek. 4520
Fals Mares hath *me*-be-trayed.
Slethe hym, I bydde yowe, *and* þat anonne!"
They hym answeyrd euerychone
That hyt shulde be done *in* haste. 4524
Towarde Mares they prekyn ffaste,
And alle they hem peyned wyth-owten ffayle
To sle Mares *in* þat batayle.
The Paynemys layde eche on other, 4528
Ther sparek no man cosyn ne brother.
The crysten were sley thykke also,
Butte of the heþen were mony mo.
And so hyt myghte no noder be 4532
Butte take was Partonope.
Butte mony an heþyn made he to dye,
Er they myghte come hym so nye.
And mony a crysten dyed *in* þat flyghte, 4536
And mony mo shulde, ne had the nyghte
Come on so faste, þys ys the sothe.
Butte kynge Sornegowre wyth þys was roþe.

Sornegour
commands
them to
sley Mares
who has
betrayed
him.

They ride
towards
him.

The heathen
fight among
themselves,

and many
Christians
are also
killed.

At last Par-
tonope is
carried off,
after
slaughtering
many.

Univ. Coll. MS.

"Merci," sayde they, "for oure a-corde
I ys altosquatte and dysarayek. 4520
Flas Marres hath vs be-trayed."—
"Sleeth hym," he sayde, "and that
anone!"
They hym answeyrd euerychone : 4523
"Hyt shaft be done, and that in hast."
Toward Marres they presed fast,
And hem payne withouten fayle
To sle Marres in that batayle. 4527
The hethen layed on eche on other,
They spared neydyr Cosyn ne brother.
The Crysten were slayn thykke also,
But of the hethen were many moo.
And also hyt myght none other be 4532
But taken than was Partanope.
But many hethen made he to dye,
Or they myght come hym so nye.
And many a crysten dyed in that
fyght, 4536
And many moo shulde, had not the
nyght
Come on so fast, this ys the sothe.
But kyng Sornogoure was wondyr
wrothe.

Rawl. MS.

"Mercy!" seyde þey, "for oure acorde
Ys aþ squat *and* dyssarayd. 4520
False Marras hath vs be-trayde."—
"Sle hym," he seyde, "*and* þat
anone!"
They hym answerde euerychone :
"Hit shaft be don, and þat anone." 4524
Towarde Marras þey presede faste, [lf.25.]
And hem payne with-out faht
To sle Marras in þat bataitt. [leaf 25.]
The hethyn leyde on iche oþer, 4528
They sparede noþer cosyn ne broþer.
The crystyn were slayne thyke also,
But of þe hethyn many mo.
And so it myght none oþer be 4532
But takyn þen was Partonope.
But many hethen made he dye,
Ore þey myght come hym so nye.
Many crystyn dyede In þat fight, 4536
And many mo shulde, hade not þe
u[il]ght
Come on so faste, þis is þe sothe.
But kynge Sornogour was fult wrothe.

Sornegour mounts a horse, and rides among his people, laying about him, and calling aloud that Parto- nope should be saved.	HE toke an horse in grette haste,	4540
	And In a-monge hem prycked faste,	
	And wyth hys swerde leyde faste a-bowte,	
	And slowe mony on, wyth-owten dowte,	
	Off hys secte and hys kynredde,	4544
	And euer cryed faste as he yede :	
	“Loke ye saue Partonope !”	
	Thys in hys fyghtynge euer cryed he.	
	Butte when he cowde no-pynge here,	4548
	Off Partonope he was In ffere	
It is now dark night, and the armies sepa- rate.	In thys horlynge he had byn sleyne.	[leaf 57]
	Hys clepynge he thohte was in veyne,	
	For lytelle he pohte he shulde be take.	4552
	The heven waxed darke, þe skyes were blake,	
	The day was passed, hȳt wes derke nyghte.	
	Thys þe Oostes departed from ffyghte.	
	The ffrenshe departed wyth grette deele,	4556
	For Partonope they supposed welle	
	Ys ded wyth-owte any nay.	
	And streyghte to Pvntyffe pey toke þe way.	
The French go back to Pontoise.	Kynge Sornegowre ys rothe and Anguysshous	4560
	4556. de crossed out before deele.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

He toke an hors in grete hast, 4540
 And in amonge hem pryked fast,
 And whyth hys Swerde layde fast
 a-boute, [leaf 32, back.]
 And slow many one, wyth-oute doute,
 Of his syde and of his kynrede, 4544
 And euer cryed fast as he yede :
 “Loke he save Erle Partanope !”
 Thus in his fyghting euer cryed he.
 But whan he Cowde no-thing here, 4548
 Of Partanope he was in feere
 That in this hurlyng he were slayn.
 Hys crying hym thought was in vayne,
 Fuht lytelt he thought he shulde be
 take. 4552
 Than his Skye ganne wex blake,
 The day was past, hit was derke nyght.
 Thus the Ooste departed from fyght.
 The french departed wyth grete heuyte,
 For they Suppose that Partanope 4557
 Ys dede wyth-outen any nay.
 And to Pountyff they toke the way.
 Sornogoure ys wroth and angwisshous

Rawl. MS.

He toke an hors In grete haste, 4540
 And In amonge he prekede faste,
 And with his swerde he leyde aboute,
 And slowe many on, with-out doute,
 Of his syde and of his kenrede, 4544
 And euer cryede faste as he yede :
 “Loke ye saue erle Partonope !”
 Thus In fightynge euer cryede he.
 But when he couthe not here, 4548
 Of Partonope he was In fere
 That In his hurlynge he was slayne.
 His crynge hym þought was In vayne,
 Lytelt he þought he shulde be take.
 Then þe skye gan wex blake, 4553
 The day was paste, it was dyrke nyght.
 Thus þe oste departyde at nyght.
 The frenche departyde with grete
 hevyte, 4556
 For þey soppode þat Partonope
 Ys dede with-out ony nay.
 To Pountyfe pey toke þe wey.
 Sornogour is wrothe and angwis 4560

That he myghte not haue þe Rescowse
Off hys ffelowe Partonope.

What dyd he þen suppose ye?

Wyth þe ffrenshe he dyd forthie ryde 4564

A-monge hem alle vn-a-Spyed,

As þowe he had be on of hem.

Ther herde he of þe ffrenshe men

So grette sorowe *and* complaynte made 4568

For Partonope, þat none was glade,

Butte fulle of sorowe *and* wepynge.

And þus to Pvntyffe-warde þey be rydyng,

And Sornegowre in here company. 4572

None of hem hym cowde a-Spy.

And In-to Pvntyffe, to þe halle dore,

Wyth hem rodde kyng Sornegowre.

As he was armed he lyghte a-none, 4576

He lette hys hors where he wolde gon,

He toke no hede where he be-come.

The wey vn-to þe chamber he nome,

Where as þe kyng of Fraunse he seye 4580

Make sorowe, *and* wepte fulle tenderly,

Sowþyng *and* passyng sorowe made.

None of hys men hym cowde glade,

Sornegour
joins them
without
being
observed,

All are
dismayed.

He alights
at the hall
door,

and proceeds
to a chamber
where the
King of
France is

Univ. Coll. MS.

That he myght not have the rescows
Of his felaw, Erle Partanope. 4562

Whatt dyd he than suppose ye?

Wyth the frensh he dyd forthie ryde

Amonge hem alle vnspied, 4565

As though he had be one of hem.

There herde he of the french men

So grete sorow *and* playnt made 4568

For Partanope / *and* none was glade,

But full of sorow *and* of weping,

And Thus to Pountyff were they
rydyng, [1 leaf 33]

And Sornogoure in her Company. 4572

None of hem cowde hym asprie.

And in-to Pountyff, to the halle dore,

Wyth hem rode king Sornogoure.

As he was was armed helyght a-none,

And lete hys hors where he wolde gone,

He toke none hede where he be-come

The way in-to the chambre he nome,

Where as the kyng of Fraunce he seye

Make sorow *and* full tenderly, 4581

Swonned *and* passyng sorow made.

None of his men cowde hym glade,

Rawl. MS.

That he myght haue no rescous

Of his felowe, erle Partonope. 4562

What dyde he þen suppose ye?

With þe frenche he dyde furthe ryde

Amonge hem all vnspyde, 4565

As he hade ben on of hem.

There herde he of þe french men¹

So grete sorwe *and* pleynte made 4568

For Partonope, *and* none was glade,

But full of sorwe *and* of wepyng.

Thus to Pountyff were þey rydyng,

[1 leaf 25 b]

And Sornogour In here companye. 4572

Non of hym couth hym esspie.

In-to Pountyff to þe haff dore

With hem rode kyng Sornogour.

As he was armede, he light downe, 4576

And let his hors where he wolde gon.

He toke no hede where he be-come.

The wey to þe chambir he nome,

Whereas þe kyng of France he seye 4580

Make sorwe *and* full tenderly

Swone *and* passyng sorwe made.

None of his men couth hym glade

lamenting for Par- tonope.	For in hys sorowe þys was hys crye :	4584
	“Allas, Partonope ! þou were so nye	
	My kyn and eke my gouernowre.	
	Nowe arte þou ded, wyche were þe fflowre	
	Off alle þe knyghthode þat longeth to Fraunce.	4588
	Allas ! what happe or what myschawnee	
	Was that þe felde so ffalsely	
	Was kepte ; for þe hepen truly	[leaf 57, back]
The heathen, he says, are for- sworn.	Arne for-sowrne, and þat echone.	4592
	None of hem alle may voyde ne gon	
	Frome þys fowle Inconvenyente,	
	For I my-selfe was there presente,	
	When alle þe kynges þer toke here othe.	4596
He had never be- lieved that Sornegour could be capable of treason.	Yette sory I am, and ryghte wrothe,	
	Thys vyleny shulde be in Sornegowre,	
	For he was þe ffyrste on þat swore ;	
	And þat I wotte weþ he lacked no manhode.	4600
	I trusted euer fully in hys knyghthode	
	And In hys gentylnes, that neuer he	
	In suchē vntroupe fownden wolde be.	
	Hys worde I cowde euer haue trysted welle,	4604
	That hyt had ben as trewe as styлле.”	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For in crye sorow this was his crye: 4584
 “Allas, Partonope! thou were so nye
 My kynne and eke my gouernoure.
 Now arte thou dede which were the
 floure
 Of alle the knyghthode that longyth to
 Fraunce. 4588
 Allas! what happe or mychaunce
 Was that this feelde so flasy
 Was kept; the hethen now trwly
 Be forsworne wythouten nay. 4592
 The contrary they mowe not say,
 For I myself was present for sothe,
 Whan they toke her othe. 4596
 Yet for Sornogour I am ryght sory
 That he shulde be founde in su[c]he
 vylany.
 And yet I wote weþ he lacked no man-
 hode. 4600
 I trusted euer fully in his knyghthode
 And in his genteþ-nesse and suerte,
 That such vntrouth wolde not he
 Enförged ne neuer haue wrought.
 I trowe therto he not consentyd in
 thought.”

For In his sorwe þis was his crye : 4584
 “Allas, Partonope ! þou were so nye
 My kynne and eke my gouernoure.
 Nowe art þou dede wyche were þe
 floure
 Of aþ knyghthode þat longyth to
 France. 4588
 Allas ! what happe ore myschance
 Who þat fekiþ so falsly
 Was kepte ; þe hethyn truly
 Be for-sworne with-out nay. 4592
 The contrary þey may not say.
 I my-selfe was present for sothe,
 When þey þer toke þer othe. 4596
 Yet for Sornogour I am right sorye
 That he shulde be fonde In soyche
 velony.
 Yet wot I weþ he lakede no manhode.
 I truste euer fully to his knyghthode.
 And In his Ientillnes and suerte,
 That soyche vntrouthe wot not he
 Enforgyde ne neuer haue wrought,
 I trowe þer-to he neuer cōsentyde In
 þought.

When Sornegowre herde þe kyng hym preyse, To hys herte hyt was grette ese.		
Wyth-In hym-selfe then þoʒte he :	4608	
"I wolle no lenger hyde me."		
And wyth þys poȝhte in grette haste		Sornegour
Hys hedde he vnarmed, and per-wyth as faste		discovers
Alle naked he pulled owte hys swerde,	4612	himself,
Wyth þe wyȝhe at þat tyme he was gyrde.		offers up his
And in hys honde þe poynte he toke,		sword,
Hy's Regalyte he than for-Soke		
As for þat tyme, as pynketlie me ;	4616	
For downe he sette hym on hys kne.		and kneels
"Syr," sayde he to þe ffrenshe kyng,		before the
"Mercy I aske a-boue all þynge.		King,
I am vnarmed, as ye may se,	4620	asking his
My hedde ys naked, syr, parde.		grace.
The hyltes vpwarde ye se I holde		
Off my swerde naked, for þat I wolde		
Bene atte your grace and atte yowre wyll.	4624	If he be
Thys ys my cause and also my Skylle :		proved
Yeffe þat yowre cosynd Partonope		guilty of
		treason, he

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

When Sornogoure herde the kyng
hym preyse,
Than to his hert hit was grete ese.
Wyth hym-self then thought he : 4608
"I wole no lenger now hide me."
And wyth this thought in grete haste
His helme he pulled of as faste,
And naked he plucked oute his
Swerde, 4612
Wyth which at that tyme he was gerde.
And in his honde the poynt he toke,
His regally he thanne for-soke,
As for that tyme thus dyd he, 4616
And down he sett hym on his kne.
"Syr," sayde he to the french kyng,
"Mercy I aske a-bove alle thing."
I am vnarmed, as ye may see, 4620
Myne heede ys naked, and I Submytte
me. [1 leaf 33, back]
The hyltes of my Swerde I vp holde,
For at youre grace I be wolde. 4623
And cause why / ye shaft determyn :
Yf that Partanope, youre Cosyn, 4626

¶ When Sornogour herde þe kyng
hym pryse,
Then to his hert it was grete eyse. 4607
With-In hym-selfe þen þought he :
"I wilf no lenger nowe hyde me."
With þis þought In grete haste, [leaf 26]
His helme he of faste,
And nakede he pullede out his swerde,
With whiche þat tyme he was gyrde,
And In his honde þe poynt he toke,
His regally he þen for-soke,
And for þat tyme þus dyde he : 4616
Downe he set hym on his kne.
"Sir," seyde he to þe kyng of France,
"Mercy I aske for myne alyance."
I am vnarmede, as ye may see." 4620

The helt of his swerde vp helde he.
"For at your grace I wolde be.
And cause why I shaft determyne : 462
Yef þat Partonope, youre cossyne,

is willing
to yield
himself
prisoner.

Be ded or takyn), or þat I be
Fow[n]den wyttynge of thys trosone, 4628
Or any man can preve be resone
Thys [pes] shulde be broke porowe me,
I am here redy alle-vey to be [leaf 58]
Obeyaunte to yowre cowrtys a-warde. 4632
Puttythe my body in safe garde.
My requeste I pray þat ye do,
I yelde yowe here my Swerde also."
þe kyng hys swerde taketh in goode a-vyse, 4636
And prayethe hym he wolde a-ryse *
Vppon hys fette, and þen he sayde :
" Sornegowre, I am grettely myspayde
Wyth þys falshode ; yette neþerles I se 4640
By yowre governavnce þat ye ne be
Knowynge þer-off in no wyse,
Sythe ye arn come þus in þys gyse
To yelde yowe þus lowly vn-to me. 4644
Hyt semeth sory þer-off þat ye be,
Off thys grette losse þat I haue."

The King
begs him to
rise ; he is
re-assured
that Sorne-
gour is
innocent.

4637. ryse] MS. ryde. 4643. MS. possibly sythen.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Be dede or take thorow this treason,
And yf any man canne preve be reson
This peas shulde be broke thorow me,
I am here redi alwey to be 4631
Obeyaunt to youre curteys a-warde.

Putteth my body now in safe garde.
My request I pray that ye doo, 4634
I yelde yow here my Swerde also.
And thenkyth in me no variaunce,
For I neuer thought this myschance."
The kyng his Swerde taketh in goode
wyse, 4636
And prayde hym that he wolde ryse
Vpon his feete, and then he sayde :
" Sornogoure, I am gretly myspayde
Wyth this flashede ; yet neuer þe lesse
I see 4640

Be youre gouvernanee that ye not be
Knowing therof in no wyse,
Sethen ye are comen in this gyse 4643
To yelde yow thus lowly vnto me.
Hit maketh grete profe now, parde,
That of this Tresound no gilt ye haue."

This pes shaft be broke þorwe me,"
I am here redy aft-vey to be
Obeyaunt to your courtesye and
warde, 4632
Puttyth me, lorde, In safe garde.
My requeste I praye you þat ye do,
I yelde you here my swerde also. 4635
Thynketh In me no varyance."

The kyng his swerde taketh In good
wyse, 4636
And prayede hym þat he wolde ryse
Vpon his fete, and þen he seyde :
" Sornogour, I am gretly myspayde
Wyth þis falshede ; yet neuer þe lese
I se 4640

Be your gouvernance þat ye ne be
Knowynge þer-of In no wyse,
Sethe ye are come In þis gyse 4643
To yelde you þus lowly to me.
Hit maketh grete prefe nowe, parde,
Of þis tresoun no gilt ye haue."

- “Syr,” sayde Sornegowre, “so Gode me safe,
I am rotte also trewly. 4648
Ye ben be-trayed, *and* also am I,
And by home I shalle yowe telle :
He ys bope olde, fers, *and* ffelle.
I haue broghte hym vp of noghte, 4652
Where-fore ofte in my þoghte
I haue fulle sore repented me.
For he was butte of lowe degre ;
Off berthie hys fader was a chorle. 4656
Nowe haue I made hym a grette Erle ;
Hys name ys Mares, syr, Parde.
He hath be-trayed bope yowe *and* me.
Cursed he ys in alle wyse, 4660
Fayre of speche, *and* fals of seruyse.
To me he ys plesawnte *and* lowly,
And to my knyghthode dyspituos *and* stordy.
Fyrste I helde hym trewe *and* sadde, 4664
And þer-fore my stewarde I hym made.
- Sornegour
complains of
the false-
hood of
Mares, who
was born a
churl ;
- but Sorne-
gour trusted
him, and
made him
his steward.

Univ. Coll. MS.

“Syr,” sayde Sornogoure, “so God me
save,
I am wrothe and in my hert angrey 4648
That ye thus are be-trayed/ and so am I ;
And be whome hit ys I shaft yow telt :
He ys bothe olde, feers, and felt.
I haue brought hym vp of nought, 4652
Wherefore ofte in my large thought
I haue full sore repentyd me
That euer I so lewde shulde be ;
For he was of bryth but lowe degre,
I my-self made hym free.
His fadyr was but a power Cherle ; 4656
Now I haue made the Son an Erle.
Hit ys Marres, Syr, pardee.
He hath be-trayed bothe yow and me.
Cursid he ys and Covetous in alle wyse,
Fayre of spech, and flas in Servyse. 4661
To me he ys plesant and lowly, [^{leaf 34}]
And to my men dyspituos and sturdy.
Fyrst I helde hym true and sadde, 4664
And therfore my stywarde I hym made.
Quaynt rewles now dothe he vse,
I wole for euer now hym refuse.
And servyse more neuer shaft he do,
And his deservyng shaft I quyte also.

Rawl. MS.

“Sir,” seyde Sornogour, “so God me
saute,
I am wrothe *and* In my hert angry 4648
That ye are betrayede, *and* so am I.
Be whom it is I shaft you telt :
He is bothe olde, fers, *and* felt.
I haue brought hym vp of nought, 4652
Where [-fore] oftyn in my þought
I haue full sore repentyde me [^{lf. 26, bk.]}
That I euer so lewyde shulde be ;
For he was of berthie but lowe degre.
His fader was but a poure churle, 4656
Nowe haue I made his son an erle.
His name is Marras, *sir*, parde.
He hath be-trayed you *and* me.
Coursede he is In all wyse, 4660
Fayre of speche, *and* false In seruyse.
To me his he plesant and louly,
To my men dysspyttuouse *and* stordy.
Fyrste I helde hym trewe *and* sade, 4664
There-for my stewarde I hym made.
Quynte Rulis dothe he vse,
I wiht for euer hem refuse.
His seruyce more neuer shaft he me do,
His deservy[n]ge shaft I quyte so.

A recital of
Mare's
falseness.

And when he purposed to do fals þynge,
þys was hys worde : þys wolle þe kyng.
Thys alle þe dynte ys falle on me. 4668
There as my pepelle was wonte to be
To me fulle louynge *and* fulle kynde,
Ille wyllid *and* frowarde nowe I hem ffynde. 4671
For no man to me wolde * sey of þe traytowre [leaf 58, back]
Butte alle worshyppe *and* grette honowre.
An Erles doȝter I gaffe hym to wyfe ;
He hathe me greued wyth werre *and* stryfe.
For þer I had wende he had saued myn honowre, 4676
He maketh me be holde fals *and* a traytowre.
Wherefore I pray yowe of on þynge,
As ye ben a ryghtfulle kyng,
þat in no wyse ye pynke þorowe me 4680
Shulde be ded Partonope.
For an Erle haue here a kyng.
And yeff so be [þat] for no-thinge
I may not [now] excused be, 4684
Takethe venganse þen vpon me.
And yeffe hyt lyke yowe þen þat I haue

Sornegour
declares
himself in-
nocent. If
it pleases
the King, he
is ready to
become his
liege-man.

4672 MS. Wolle.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For whan he purposyth to do fals thing
Such ys his worde/ thus wolle the kyng.
Thus alle the dent ys falle on me.
There as my peple was wont to be 4669
To me full lovyng and full kynde,
Evyth wyllid now hem fynde.
For none wolde tell me of this Traytour,
But speke hym worship and honour. 4673
And Erles doughter I gafe hym to wyfe ;
He hath me rewarde wyth sorow and
stryfe.
Where I had went tha[t] he shulde save
myn honoure 4676
He makes me to be holde a fals Tray-
toure.
Wherefore I pray yow of oo thing,
As ye be now a ryght-full king,
That in no vyse ye thenke thorow me
Shulde be dede ore take Partanope. 4681
For an Erle haue here a king.
And yf so be that for no-thing
I may not now Excused be, 4684
Take vengeaunce then on me.
And yf hit lyke yow that I haue

When he porposeth to do false thyng,
Soyche is his wordes : þus witt þe kyng
That att þe doute is fast on me. 4668
There as my pepitt was wont to be
To me louy[n]ge *and* full kynde,
Eviht willyde I do hem fynde,
Non wolde tell me of þis trayture, 4672
But speke hym worchiþe *and* honoure.
An erlis doughter I gafe hym to wyfe ;
He hathe merewardyde with sorwe *and*
stryfe. 4675
Where I wende to sauȝde my honour
He makes me to [be] holde a trayture.
Where-for I praye you of o thyng,
As ye be nowe a right-full kyng,
That in no wyse ye thynke þorwe me
Shulde be dede ore take Partonope.
For an erle haue here a kyng.
And yef so be þat for no-thinge
I may not nowe excusede be, 4684
Take vengauce þen on me.
And yef it lyke yow þat I haue

- My lyffe, I shalle, so Gode me saue,
 To yowe as trewe *and* ffryndely be 4688 He will
serve him as
faithfully as
Partonope,
 As Euer was Erle Partonope,
 And do yowe seruyse as weſt as I can,
 And þer-to be-come yowre trewe lege man.
 And here-of to make yowe swerte 4692 and pro-
mises host-
ages.
 I shalle le hostages of goode degre,
 Erlys *and* baronys *and* oper men,
 Kynges also, *and* eche of hem
 Shalle come *and* do yowe homage, 4696
 As welles as they þat ben for me in Ostage."
 The kynge hym answered fuſt goodely : The King
agrees,
 "Syr," he sayde, "be Gode aH-myghty,
 O-the[r] vengauunce kepe I none 4700
 Butte þat ye haue seyde ye wolde done.
 Ye seyne ye wolde my lege man be
 And alle yowre londe holde of me."—
 "Syr," sayde Sornegowre, "þat I yow seye, 4704 and receive
Sornegour's
homage.
 To do hyt redy I wolde obeye."
 þe ffrenshe men aH helde hem weſt payde
 Wyth þe kynge, *and* also they sayde

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- My lyfe / I shaft, so God me save,
 To yow as trew and as frendly be 4688
 As euer that was Erle Partanope,
 And do yow Seruyse as weſt as I canne,
 And therto be-come youre legeman.
 And herof to make yow sewertee 4692
 I shaft lay hostage of goode degre,
 Erles and Barons and other men,
¹Kingis also, and eche of hem
 Shaft Come and do yow homage, 4696
 As weſt as for to lye for me in hostage."
HE him answerd then fuſt goodely :
 "Sir," he sayde, "be God al-
 myghty, ^[1 leaf 34, back.]
 Other vengauunce kepe I none 4700
 But as ye haue sayde that ye wolde done.
 Ye seen he wole my legeman be
 And alle youre londes holde of me."—
 "Syr," sayde Sornogoure, "that I
 yow say 4704
 To do hit redyly I wyth obeye."
 The frenchemen alle helde hem weſt
 payde
 Wyth the king, and also they sayde
- My lyfe, I shaft, so God me saue,
 To you as trewe *and* frendly be 4688
 As euer was erle Partonope, ^[11. 27.]
¹ And do you seruyse as weſt as I can,
 And here-of to [make] you suerte 4692
 I shaft ley ostage of good degre,
 Erlis *and* barons *and* oper men,
 Kynges also *and* iche of hem
 Shaft come *and* do you homage, 4696
 As weſt as lye for me In hostage."
 ¶ He answerde þen fuſt goodly :
 "Sir," he seyde, "be God almyghty,
 Othir vengance kepe I none, 4700
 But as I haue seyde þat wiſt I done.
 Ye sey ye wiſt my lege man be
 And aH youre lordes holde of me."—
 "Sir," [seyde] Sornogour, "that I you
 sey 4704
 To do it redy I wiſt obeye."
 The frenche aH helde hym payde
 With þe kynge, *and* also þey seyde

- Off kynge Sornegowre grette worshyppe in soþe, 4708
 And seyden trewly he had kepte *hys* othe.
 The kynge a-non *hys* Omage haþe take.
 The ffrenshe men grette Ioye make,
 And seyne Sornegowre wyth holde *hys* heste, 4712
 And that þe kynge a grette conqueste [leaf 59]
 H[ath]e made, *and* fewe * strokys gefe.
 They byn ensured eche other to loue.
 Thes 13. kynges vnarmed be. 4716
 Yette grette heuynes for Partonope
 Ys made a-monge þe ffrenshe men).
 The kynge a-nonne comawndetþe hem)
 Alle that of *hys* conselle be, 4720
 That they shulde besy hem to se
 That alle þe worshyppe *and* honowre
 That myghte be do to Sornegowre,
 Shulde be don *and* alle þe seruyse 4724
 þat myghte be do in ony wyse.
 And so they dyd as they myghte.
 Here hertys were heuy *and* no-þynge lyghte
 4714. fewe] *MS.* grette ; gefe] *MS.* scarcely gofe.

They wait on
 Sornegour
 with due
 honour,

but are sad
 at heart for

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of king Sornogoure grete worship in
 sothe, 4708
 And sayden he truly hath kept his
 hothe.
 The king a-none his homoge hath take.
 The frenshmen grete Ioye make,
 And sayde that Sornogoure wolde holde
 his hest, 4712
 And that the king a grete conquest
 Hath made, *and* few strokes yove.
 They be Ensured eche other to love.
 These two kynges vn-armed be. 4716
 Yett grete heuynesse ifor Partanope
 Is mad a-monge the french men.
 The king a-none comandetþe hem
 That they shulde besy hem to see 4720
 Alle that of Counsaile be,
 That alle the worship and the honore
 That myght be do to Sornogoure *
 Shulde be done and alle the servyse
 That myght be done in eny wyse. 4725
 And so they dyd as they myght.
 Her hertes were hevy and no-thing
 lyght

MS. places 1. 4723 after 4720.

Rawl. MS.

Of kynge Sornogoure grete worchiþe
 In sothe, 4708
 And seyde he truly hade kepte his othe.
 The kynge his homage hathe take.
 The frenche men grete Ioye make,
 And seyde Sornogour wolde holde his
 heste, 4712
 And þat þe kynge a grete conqueste
 Hathe made, *and* fewe strokes yeve.
 They ben ensurede iche oþer to loue.
 This ij kynges vnarmede be. 4716
 Yet grete heuynes for Partonope
 Ys made amonge þe frenche men).
 The kynge anone comondyth hem
 That þey shulde besy hem to se 4720
 All þat of his counsell be,
 That all þe worchiþe *and* honour
 That myght be do to Sornogoure
 Shulde be done *and* all þy servyce
 That myght be don in ony wyse. 4725
 And so þey dede as þey myght.
 Here hertes were heuy *and* nothyng
 light

4724. A flourished S before shulde.

For the losse of Partonope.	4728	the loss of Partonope.
Grette sorowe in herte for hym made he.		
Alle nyghte gret sorowe a-monge hem was made ;		
None of hem cowde other glade.		
The hethen men on here syde	4732	
On the morowe faste to Chars gan ryde,		The next morning, the heathen ride to Chars.
And to the castelle off Agysowre		
To seche here lorde kynge Sornegowre.		
And when they hed aȝ I-soghte,	4736	They do not find Sornegour, and suppose he is dead.
And of hym fynde cowde ryghte noghte,		
Off hym cowde they no nother rede,		
Butte Supposen sothely þat he ys dede.		
Kynge Fursyn * and kynge Fabowre	4740	Fursin and Fabur, with their com- pany, ride to the lodg- ing of Mares, and put the traitor to death.
Hem armed a-none wyth hert Sore,		
And comawndeȝ aȝ here cheualrye		
Wyth hem to ryde In grette hye		
Streghte to Mares loggyng.	4744	
They sayde he was causer of lesynge		
Off here kynge and here a-vowe,		
Where-fore they seyde ded shulde he be.		
As they seyden so they dyd.	4748	
4732. of crossed out before on).	4740. MS. Furfyn).	

Univ. Coll. MS.

For the losse of Partanope.	4728
Grete sorow in hert made he.	
Alle nyght grete sorow amonge hem was made ;	
None of hem couthe other glade,	
The hethen men on her syde	4732
On the morow fast to Chars gynne ryde,	
And to the Casteȝ of Agrysor [leaf 35]	
To seche her lorde king Sornogour.	
And whan they had alle I-sought,	4736
And of fynde hym Couthe they ryght nought,	
Than they couth none other rede,	
But supposen sothely that he ys dede.	
King Sursyn and king Fabour	4740
Hem armed anone wyth hert sore,	
And Conmaunde alle her Cheualrye	
Wyth hem to ryde in grete hie	
Streight to Marres logging.	4744
They Sayde he was Cause of lesyng	
Of her king and her a-bowe,	
Wherefore they sayde that dede he shulde be.	
As they sayden so they dyd.	4748

Rawl. MS.

For þe losse of Partonope.	4728
Grete hert with sorwe hade he.	
Aȝ nyght grete sorwe þey made ;	
None of hem couthe oþer glade. [ff. 27, bk 1]	
The hethyn men on þer syde	4732
On morwe faste to Chars dede ryde,	
And to the casteȝ of Agysoure	
To seche þer kynge Sornogoure.	
When þey hade aȝ sought,	4736
Of hym couthe þey here nought.	
Of hym þey couthe no noþer rede,	
But suppose sothely þat he is dede.	
Kynge Sursyn and Kynge Fabure	4740
Hem armede anone with hert sore,	
And comondyde aȝ here cheualrye	
With hem to ryde In grete hye	
Streight to Marras loggyng.	4744
They seyde he was cause of lesyng	
Of hir kynge and here meyne,	
Where-fore he seyde he shulde dye.	
As þey seyde so þey dede.	4748

They thank
their God
that
Partonope
is alive.

Ferssely a-pon hym they rydde,
And In grette haste dyd hym sle, [leaf 59, back]
And grette parte also hys meyne.
When Partonope sawe alle thys, 4752
To hem a-none yeldon he ys.
When they fownde hym on lyfe,
Grette Ioye was a-monge hem as blyfe,
And þonked ther gode of hys grace : 4756
They howped they shulde þe better passe
Thorowe Fraunce to þe ssee,
And so to passe safe in-to here cuntre.
And as they were in thys affray, 4760
Fro Povntyffe, ther as here kynge laye,
A letter he sende in grette haste,
Vndyr hys synette, comawndynge ffaste
Alle hys oste to come to Povntyfe 4764
To make an ende of aH þys stryffe,
And homage to do to þe kynge of Fraunce,
To home he had made hys alygeavnssse.
When they herde of here kynge 4768

On receiving
a letter from
Sornegour,
they pro-
ceed to
Pontoise,
bringing
Partonope
with them.

4756. or þanked ?

Univ. Coll. MS.

Feersly vpon hym they ryde,
And in grete haste they dyd slee,*
And grete parte also of his meyne.
When Partonope sey alle this, 4752
To hem anone yolden he ys.
When they founden hym a-lyye,
Grete yoye amonge hem was made as
bylyve,
And thanked God of his grete grace :
They hoped they shulde the better
passe 4757
Thorow Franche alle to the See,
And so forthe safe in-to her Countree.
And as they were in this affray, 4760
Fro Pounntyff, there as her kyng lay,
A letter he sent in grete hast,
Vndyr his Signett, comaundyng fast
Alle his Ooste to come to Pounntyff 4764
To make an ende of alle this stryffe,*
And homage to do to the king of
Franee,
To whom he had made his lyegeaunce.
When they herd of her king 4768

4750. MS. flee.

1. 4765 after 4771 in MS.

Rawl. MS.

Faste vpon hym þey rede,
And in grete haste þey dyde sle
And a grete parte of his meyne.
When Partonope se aH this, 4752
To hem anone yeldyn he is.
When þey fonde hym on lyve
Grete Ioye amonge hem was blyve,
And thankede God of his grace : 4756
They hoppede þey shulde þe beter passe
Thorwe France to þe see,
And so forthe safe In-to þer contre.
And þey were in þis affray 4760
Fro Pounntyfe þer here kynge lay,
A leter he sent In grete haste,
Vnder his sygnet, comondynge faste
AH his oste to come to Pounntyfe 4764
To make an ende of þe stryffe
And homage do to þe kynge of Franee,
To whom he hade made his legaunce.
When þey herde of þer kynge 4768

- That on lyfe was, a-bofe alle þynge
 They made grette Ioye, *and* yette þey were
 For Mares dethe grettely in ffere.
 Nowe be they come to Povntyfe 4772
 To here kynge, *and* of hys lyfe
 They be as gladde as they may be.
 Wyth hem they brynge Partonope.
 The kynge of Fraunce owte of þe towne 4776 The King of
France and
Sornegour
come to
meet him.
 Ys ryden, *and* wyth hym a legyowne
 Off hys knyghtes, as syker as day,
 Welle I-horsed *and* in ffresshe a-aye.
 Off aH þe Ostys they bere þe flowre. 4780
 And wyth hym rydeth kynge Sornegowre,
 Talkynge *and* spekyng dyuerse þynges.
 And sone after they had tydynges
 That þe oste of Sarsenyas was neye. 4784
 When the kynge of Fraunce hem sye, [leaf 60]
 A-fore hem aH come kynge Fursyn,* Sornegour's
vassals beg
for pardon
for having
slain Mares.
 And nexte hym come kynge Faburyñ,
 Partonope and * kynge Loemers,* 4788

4786. MS. Furfyn or perhaps Surfyn.

4788. and] MS. had; MS. Leomers.

Univ. Coll. MS.

That he on lyve was, above alle thing
 They made grete Ioye, and yett they
 were
 Foo Marres dethe gretly in feere.
 Now be they come to Pountyfe 4772
 To her kyng, and of his lyfe [ff. 35, bk.]
 They be as gladde as they mow be.
 Wyth hem they bring Partanope. 4775
 The king of Fraunce oute of the town
 Is ryden, and wyth hym a legyoun
 Of his knyghtes, as syker as day, 4778
 Wyth I-horsid and in freesh aray.
 Of alle his Ooste they bere the floure.
 And wyth hym rydys king Sornogoure,
 Talking and speking of dyuers thinges.
 And sone after haue they tithinges
 That the Ooste of Sarasyns was nye.
 And when the king of Fraunce hym
 sye, 4785
 Afore hym alle Comyth king Fursyn *
 And next hym Comyth king Fabouryn,
 Partanope and king Loemers, 4788

l. 4786. MS. rather fursyn than sursyn.

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

Was on lyve, aboue althyng
 They made grete Ioye þere
 For Marras dethe gretly In fere.
 Nowe be þey come to Pountyfe, 4772
 To hir kynge *and* of his lyfe.* [ff. 28.]
 They be as glade as þey may be.
 With hem þey brynge Partonope. 4775
 The kynge of France oute of þe towne
 Ys redyn, with hym his alygyone,
 Of his knyghtes. sekere as day,
 WeH I-horsede *and* In noblay.
 Of aH his oste þey bere þe floure. 4780
 With hem was kynge Sornogoure,
 Talkynge *and* spekyng of dyuerse
 thynges.
 And sone after haue þey tydynges
 That þe oste of sarsons was nygh. 4784
 When þe kynge of France hym sigh,
 Afore hem aH comyth kynge Sursyn,
 Nexte hym comyth kynge Fabryne,
 Partonope, *and* kynge Loemeres, 478

ll. 4772-73 inverted in MS.

N

	And Marukyns,* a kynge full fers. Wyth hem come mony a worthy knyghte. These iiii. kynges on here fete be lyghte, And come to Sornegowre, wyth-owten les, 4792 To crye hym mercy, and axe here pes Off þat they had Mares Slayne. But lorde! the ffrensshie men were fayne, When þe kynge had Partonope 4796 In hys possessione and in hys sewerte. Some lowhen, and some sterte, And some wepte for tendernes of herte. And Sornegowre was boþe glad and Ioyus 4800 Off Partonope, and þer-to desyrus Wyth hym to speke, wyth-owte les. But a-none þer was so grette pres To be-holde þys yonge Partonope, 4804 Eche man had Ioye on hym to se. Some hym welcome, and some hym kysse, The syghte of hym here care made lesse. The kynge of Fraunce taketh homage 4808 Off alle þe heþyn, and þer-to sure hostage, 4789. MS. Mavrekyns.
--	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Univ. Coll. MS.
 And Markynne, a king full feers,
 Wyth hem come many a worthy
 knyght.
 There foure kynges on foote be lyght,
 And come to Sornogoure wythouten)
 lees 4792
 To Crye hym Mercy and aske hym pees
 Of that they had Marres slayne.
 But lorde! the frenchmen were full
 fayne,
 When the king had Partanope 4796
 In his possessyon and in suerte.
 Som lowghen, and Some strete,
 And some wept for tendyrnesse of hert.
 And Sornogoure was bothe gladde and
 Ioyouse 4800
 Of Partanope, and therto desyrouse
 Wyth hym to speke, wyth-outen lees.
 But there a-none was so grete prees
 To be-holde this yong Partanope, 4804
 Eche man had Ioye on him to see.
 Som hym welcomed, some him kysse,
 The syth of hym her care made lesse,
 The king of Fraunce tolde homage 4808
 And ther-to suer hostage,

Rawl. MS.
 And Markyn, a kynge full fers.
 With hem come many a worthy
 knyght.
 These iiii kynges on foote be light,
 And come to Sornogour, with-out les,
 To crye hym mercy and aske hym pes
 Of þat þey hade Marras slayne. 4794
 But þe frenche men were fayne,
 When þe kynge hade Partonope 4796
 In his possession and In suerte.
 Som loughen, and som sterte,
 And som wepte for tendernes of herte.
 Sornogour was glade and Ioyeus 4800
 Of Partonope and þer-to desyrus
 With hym to speke, with-out les.
 But þer anone was so grete prese
 To be-holde þis Partonope, 4804
 Eche man hade Ioye hym to see.
 Som hym welcomed, som hym kysse,
 The sight of hym þer care made lesse.
 The kynge of France toke omage, 4808
 And þer-to sure ostage,

That they shulde hym bere feyth <i>and</i> trowpe, And In hym shaft neuer be slowpe Fownden, but in trowpe here honowre	4812	
Euer he wolle safe, <i>and</i> per-wyth Sornegowre, When he herde þe deth of Mares, He comawndetþe hys men þat aȝ þer plays Shulde cese <i>and</i> be putte in contynuawnce,	4816	
Whyȝ they were in þe Reme of Fraunce. The kynge of Fraunce hath made an ende Wyth aȝ þes heȝyn, <i>and</i> lefe to wende He geuyth hem þorowe þe Remme of Fraunce,	4820	and gives them leave to pass through the country.
Wyth-owte lettynge or dysturbaunce. Atte þe departynge of thes ij. kynges,		[leaf 60, back]
þe kynge of Fraunce geuyth grete þynges : He gaffe hem golde, seluer, <i>and</i> corne,	4824	He presents them with magnificent gifts,
And þat suchþe plente, þat neuer be-forne In Fraunce was sene suchþe a coste,		

Univ. Coll. MS.

That they shulde him bere fayth and
trouth,
And in hym shaft neuer be slouth
Founden, but that in thought thayre
honoure [leaf 36]. 4812
Evyr he wetȝ saue, and therwyth
Sornogoure,
When he herde the dede of armes,
He comaundyȝ his men that alle her
plees
Shulde sees and be put in contyn-
uance, 4816
Whiles they were in the Rewme of
Fraunce,
For there they thought no lenger
sogeourene,
But besy hem homward to retourene,*
For the king of Fraunce had made
an ende
Wyth alle these hethen, and leve to
wende
He yeuyth hem thurgh the Rewme of
Fraunce, 4820
Wythouten letting or any dystaunce.
At the parting of these two kynges
The king of Fraunce yafe grete thynges :
He yafe golde, Seluer, and also Corne,
And that such plente as neuer be-forne
In Fraunce was seenȝ such a cost, 4826

Rawl. MS.

That þey shulde hym bere feyth *and*
trothe [leaf 28, back].
And In hem shaft neuer be fonde
slouthe,
Fonde, but In trouthe *and* honoure
Euer he wiȝȝ saue *and* per-with
Sornogoure, 4813
Whē he herde þe dede of armes,
He comondyth at aȝ perelles
Shulde sece *and* put In contenance,
Whyȝ þey were in the reme of France.
The kynge of France hade made ende
With aȝ þis hethyn, *and* leve to wende
He yeuyth hem þorwe-out France, 4820
Without lettynge ore any dystaunce.
And departyde of þis ij kynges,
The kynge of Fraunce yafe grete
thynges :
He yafe golde, syluer, *and* also corne,
Soyche plente was neuer be-forne 4825
In France was senȝ soyche a coste,

11. 4818-19 inverted in MS.

and assures
Sornegour of
his friend-
ship.

Sornegour
takes his
departure,
and the King
of France
leaves for
Paris.

Off corne suche plente, for all þe Oste
Was refreshed, yet more gaffe he : 4828
Clethes of golde *and* of sylke gret plente,
Horse, howndes, berys, and lyonys,
Goshawkys, sparohawkys, *and* ryalle facownys.
Sornegowre suche frenshyppe he be-hyghte, 4832
That homwarde in hert he ys gladde *and* lyghte.
After þe kynge his yefftys alle
Hath I-geffe, boþe grette *and* smalle,
Be-pynketh hym grettely Partonope 4836
Whatte geftes beste geffe may he.
And for hys worschyppe shulde a-ryse
Grette geftys he gan to denyse
And to departe so plentuously, 4840
That men myght se so frely
Neuer man hys geftys gaffe.
The heþyn kynge sownde *and* saffe
Hys lefe hape taken, *and* streyghte goþe he 4844
The nexte way in-to hys Cuntre.
The kynge of Fraunce be goode a-vyce
þe streyghte way holdeth in-to Paryse.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Of Corne suche plente that alle the
Ooste
Was refreshed, yet more yafe he : 4828
Clothes of golde and of Sylk grete
plente,
Horsis, houndys, Berys, and lyounys,
Goshowkis, Sperhawkys, and ryatt
fawcouns.
Sornogour such frendship he be-hyght
That homward in hert he ys gladde and
lyght. 4833
A After the king his yefftes alle
Had he yve, bothe grete *and* smalle,
Be-thynketh hym gretly now Partanope
What yefftes best yve myght he. 4837
And for his worship shulde a-ryse,
Grete yefftes he gan devyse,
And so to hem departe so plentuously
That men myght se so freshly 4841
Neuer man his yefftes yafe.
The hethen king sounde and safe,
His leve hath takyn, and Streight
gothe he 4844
The next way in-to his Countre.
The king of Fraunce by goode devyse
The streight way holdyth to Parys.

Of corne soyche plente þat ilke oste
Was refresshede, yet yve more he: 4828
Clothis of golde *and* sylke grete plente,
Hors, howndes, beris, lyons,
Goshaukes, sparehaukes, *and* royatt
facons. 4831
Sornogour soyche frenchipe he be-hight
That homwarde in hert is he light.
After þe kynge hade gef his gyftes all
Hade he yve, bothe grete *and* smatt,
Be-thynketh hym gretly þat Partonope
What yefte hym yve myght he. 4837
And for his worchipe shulde aryse
Grete yefftes he gan devyse,
And to hem departyde so plentely 4840
That men myght se so freshly
Neuer man his yefftes yve
The hethyn kynge sonde *and* saue
His lene hathe, *and* streight gothe he
The nexte wey In-to his contre. 4845
The kynge of France be good avyse
The streight wey to Parris holdyth he.

Wyth Sornegowre ys Partonope,	4848	Partonope is highly praised for his gene- rosity and courtesy.
And grette geftes nowe geuethe he		
To hym <i>and</i> to all hys Oste,		
þat wyth-owte a passynge coste		
Alle men sayde hyt myghte not be.	4852	
He was boþe manly, curteyse, <i>and</i> fre.		
Ther was neyþer Erle, kyng, ne barowne,		
Were he in fylde, Castelle, or towne,		
þat he ne had geftes grete.	4856	
Hyt semed weþ he wolde not lette		
Hym-selfe to worshyppe for coste or dyspence.	[leaf 61]	
Also, for soþe, grette neelygens		
Was neuer herborowed in hys persone,*	4860	
He wyste so welle what was to done.		
Ther was neyþer knyghte, ne squyer of price,		
That they ne had gyftes of good deuys.		
þer-fore they thonked hym in hys wyse,	4864	
And ther-to gaffe hym the pryce		
Off manhode, fredome, <i>and</i> curtesey.		
They cleped hym þe flowre of cheualrey ;		
For in hys geuynge he ofte hem prayde	4868	
4860. MS. <i>persone</i> .		

Univ. Coll. MS.		Rawl. MS.	
Wyth Sornogoure ys Partanope	4848	With Sornogoure is Partonope,	4848
And grete yestes yeyth he		And grete yestes yeyth he	[leaf 29]
To hym <i>and</i> to all his oste,		To hym <i>and</i> to all his oste,	
That with-out a passenge coste		That with-out a passenge coste	
All men sayde hit myght not be.	4852	All men seyde it myght not be.	4852
He was bothe manly, curteys, and free.		He was wyse, manly, <i>and</i> fre.	
Ther was nouthur kyng, Erle, ne baroun,		Ther was neyþer erle ne barone,	
Were he in felde, Casteil or town,		Where he in felde, castell, ore towne,	
That he ne had yestes grete.	4856	That he ne hade yestes grete.	4856
Hym-self to worship for cost or dyspence		Hit semyde weþ he wolde not lete	
Also sothely grete negligence		Hym-selfe to worchiþe for ony dys- pence.	
Was neuer founden in his persone,	4860	Also sothly grete neck[<i>l</i>]egenne	
He wist so weþ what was to done.		Was neuer founde in his persone,	4860
There ne was knyght, ne Squyer of pryce,	[leaf 36, back]	He wyste so weþ what he hade to done.	
That they ne hadde gyftes of goode deuyce ;		Ther ne was squyre, ne knyght of pryse,	
Where-fore they thanked hym in hys wyse,	4864	But þey hade yestes of good deuys,	
And therto gyffyn him so hys a pryse		Where-for þey thanke hem in here wyse,	4864
Of manhode, fredom, and curtasye,		And þer-to gyfe hym so hys enpryse	
Of worship, nurture, and Clevalrye ;		Of manhode, fredom, <i>and</i> cortesey ;	
For in his gyffynge ofte he prayde	4868	For in his praynge he hym prayde	

- Off here goode frenshyppe, *and per-wyth* sayde,
 Yeffe euer *hyt* lay in *hys* lotte eny þynge
 That hem myghite do ese or plesynge,
 He wolde be euer redy to do. 4872
 The heþen on the other syde also
 Hym þonked grettely, bothe moste *and* leste,
 Off *hys* grette yefftes *and* *hys* be-heste.
 Sornegour and Partonope part like brothers.
 Butte when Sornegowre *and* Partonope 4876
 Alle-gate shulde departed be,
 And eche shulde take leue of other,
 They wepte as þowe broþer *and* broþer
 For euer shulde departe on tweyne. 4880
 Sornegowre sayde, þowe he myglite wyne
 Atte one worde alle Turkye *and* Fraunce,
 He had leuer haue þe Allyawnce
 Off yonge Partonope þan þat to Ioye, 4884
 “And nowe I wotte welle, departe fro yow *
 I moste nedys, þys ys the ffyne.”
 Fursin,
 And *per-wyth* he wepte, *and* þen kynge Fursyne *
 4884–85. *Three points in MS. after Partonope and welle.*
 4885. yow] *MS. ye.* 4887. *MS. Furfyne.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of his good frendship, and therwyth
 sayde
 Yeff euer in his lotte lay any thing
 That he myght do ease or Ellis plesing,
 He wolde ben redy euer to do. 4872
 The hethen on the tother syde also
 Hym thanked gretly, bothe mooste
 and lest,
 Of his grete yefftes and his be-heeste.
 But whan Sornogoure and Partanope
 Algate shulde de-partyd be, 4877
 And eche shulde take leve of other,
 They wept as they had be Brother and
 brother
 That euer they shulde departe a-
 twynne. 4880
 Sornogoure sayd: “Though I myght
 wyne
 At one worde alle Turky and eke
 Fraunce,
 I had lever haue the delyaunce
 Of yow Partanope than that to Ioye
 now. 4884
 And now I wote weþ departed fro yow
 I mote nedys, this ys the ffyne.”
 And ther-wyth he wepte, and than
 king Surseynd

Rawl. MS.

Of his frenchipe, and yet with seyde
 Yef euer in his lot lay onythyng
 That hym myght do eyse ore plesynge,
 He wolde be redy euer to do. 4872
 The hethyn on þe toþer syde also
 Hym thanketh gretly, moste and leste,
 Of his grete yefte *and* his heste.
 But when Sornogour *and* Partonope
 Algate shulde departyde be, 4877
 And iche shulde take leue of oþer,
 They wepte as þey hade ben broþer,
 That þey shulde departe atwyne. 4880
 Sornogour seyde: “þough I myght
 wyne
 At on worde Torkey *and* Fraunce,
 I hade leuer þy dalyaunce
 Of you Partonope þen þat Ioye nowe.
 And nowe I witt departe fro you, 4885
 I moote nedes, þis is þe fyne.”
 Ther-with he wepte, *and* þen Sursynd

- Come, *and wyth hym kyng Loemers* * 4888 Loemer and Faburin explain to Partonope that, as keepers of the place, they have thought it just to put Mares to death.
 And kyng Fabur[i]nes, þey had no perys,
 For kynges they were alle thre,
 And come to speke *wyth Partonope*.
 Fryste of all spake Fursyne * þe kyng 4892
 To Partonope, *and* sayde: "Of one þynge
 We wolde yow pray, *and* þat eche-one,
 Ye wolde vs conselle what were to done."
 "Syre," sayde Fursyne, * "þys ys no les, [lf. 61, bk.] 4896
 Ye wotte wel þat deð ys Mares,
 And Gode wotte not þurgh owre defawte,
 For falsely vpon yow he made a-sawte
 A-yenste þe a-corde of owre parlemente. 4900
 Ther swore * we alle be one assente
 The ffylde to kepe weð *and* trewly
 That no man shulde be so hardy
 To entermete hym on eyþer partye- 4904
 And thus sware * Mares as weð as I.
 And þen we sawe hyt myghte not ffayle
 That þe vycторыe of þys batayle
4888. MS. Leomers. 4892-96. MS. Furfyne.
 4901. swore] MS. fore. 4905. sware] MS. swake.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Come, and wyth hym king Loemers,
 And king Faburnyns, they had a prees,
 For kinges they were alle there, 4890
 And come to speke wyth Partanope.
 First of alle spake Sursyn the king
 To Partanope, and sayd: "Of oo
 thing [1 leaf 37] 4193
 We wolde yow pray, and that echone,
 Ye wolde vs counsaile what were to
 done."
 "Sir," Sayde Fursyn, "this ys no
 lees, 4896
 Ye wote wele that dede ys Marres,
 And God wote not thorow oure defaute,
 For flasly vpon yow he made assaute
 A-yn the acorde of oure parlament.
 There swere we alle by one assent 4901
 The felde to kepe wele and truly
 That no man shulde be so hardy
 To entormete hym on neyther parte.
 And this swere Marres as wele as we.
 And thanne we sye this myght not
 fayle 4906
 That the victori of this batayle

Rawl. MS.

Come, *and with hym Loemers*, 4888
 Firste of all spake Sursyn þe kyng¹ 4892
 [1 leaf 296]
 To Partonope and seyde: "Of othyng
 We wið you praye, *and* þat ichone,
 Ye wolde vs counseñ what to don."
 "Sir," seyde Sursyn, "þis is no lesse,
 Ye wot weð þat dede is Marras, 4897
 And not þorwe oure defaute,
 For falsly made on you de sante,
 A-yen þe corde of oure parlemente. 4900
 There swere we all by on sente
 The felde to kepe weð *and* truly
 That no man shulde be so hardy
 To entermete on neyþer parte. 4904
 This sware Marras weð as we.
 Then we se we myght not fañt
 That þe victory of þis batañt

Moste nedes falle to yowre syde. 4908
 Thys Mares wolde no lenger a-byde :
 He toke no hede of othe ne allegeawnce,
 Butte enteryd þe lystes, *and* gret dysturbawnce
 Made, for he wolde rescowe hys lorde, 4912
 A-geyne þe ordynavnce *and* þe accorde
 Off alle þe lordes of bothe partye.
 Where[-fore] me þynketh, syr, trulye,
 Suchie as were kepers of þe place 4916
 To suchie one shulde do no grace,
 Butte done hym lawe * *and* hye Iustyce.
 So dudt we, *and* þus in þys wyse
 Ys dedt þat fals Erle Mares, 4920
 That brake hys othe *and* eke owre pes.
 And þer-fore, yef any man wott [say] þat y *
 In thys case dude ffelonye,
 Or ony of vs, þe contrary to proue 4924
 I am redy." *And* þer-wyth hys gloue
 He threwe downe ; *and* Partonope
 Toke vp þe gloue, *and* þen sayde he :
 " Off alle þys stryfe ys made a ende. 4928

4918. lawe] MS. grace.

4922. y] MS. ye.

Partonope
 answers that
 all troubles
 are now
 over.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Must nedes falle on youre syde. 4908
 This Marrs wolde no lenger a-byde :
 He toke no hede of othe ne leygeawnce,
 But Entryd the lystes, *and* grete
 distrourbaunce
 Made, for he wolde rescow his lorde,
 Agayn the ordynance *and* acorde 4913
 Of alle the lordis of bothe party.
 Where-fore me thinkes truly
 Such as were kepers of the place 4916
 To such one shulde do no grace,
 But do hym lawe *and* eke Iustyse.
 So dyd we, *and* thus in this wyse
 Ys dede that fals Erle Marrs, 4920
 That brake his othe *and* eke oure pees.
And therefore, yeff any man wyll say
 that we
 In this caas dyd ffelonee, 4923
 Or ony of vs, the contrayri to prove
 I am redy," *and* therwyth his glove
 He threw downe ; *and* Partanope 4926
 Toke vp the glove, *and* then sayde he :
 " Of alle this stryfe ys made an ende.

Rawl. MS.

Moste nedes fali on youre syde. 4908
 This Marras wolde no lenger abyde :
 He toke none hede of oure legaunce,
 But enterde *and* made dysstorbaunce
 Be-cause he wolde rescowe his lorde,
 A-gayne þe ordenance *and* þe acorde
 Of aȝ þe lorde[s] of bothe partye.
 Where-fore me thynketh truly
 Soyche as were kepe[r]s of þe place 4916
 To soyche on sholde do no grace,
 But do hym lawe *and* eke Iustyce.
 So dede we, *and* In þis wyse
 Ys dede þat false erle Marras. 4920
 That brake oure othe *and* oure pes.
And yef ony man sey þat we
 In þis case dyde felonye,
 Ore ony of vs, þe contrary to prove 4924
 I am redy." *And* þer-with his gloue
 He drewe downe ; *and* Partanope
 Toke vpe þe gloue, *and* þen seyde he :
 " Of aȝ þis stryfe is made ende. 4928

Eche man ys kyste <i>and</i> oper frynde, And eche ys shapen to hys cuntre. Lette aH pes nedeles rehersales be.”		
And wyth pys Partonope hape take	4932	
Hys leue, <i>and</i> ther-wyth the hepen make	[leaf 62]	The heathen depart, and Partonope returns to Blois.
Grette heuynes at hys departynge. And pen he prayeth Gode hem brynge Safe <i>and</i> welle in-to there cuntre.	4936	
And thus wyth worshyppe departethe he. And here-wyth-alles Partonope The streyghte way to Bloys takyth he.		
NOwe ys Partonope come to Bloys	4940	One day, Partonope sits silent on the dais, heavy at heart, and thinking of Melior.
And on a day a-pon * hys deys A-monge hys meyne atte mete he sete Alle heuy, <i>and</i> neyber dranke ne ete, Butte sette hys eyen in a place,	4944	
And neuer hem remeuyd of a grette space. Butte hys mayne grette loye made, Etyen, <i>and</i> dronken, <i>and</i> were ryghte glade. And aH-wey sate Partonope heuy,	4948	

4941. MS. a pon a day on; of crossed out before on).

Univ. Coll. MS.

Eche man ys kyst, and others frende,
 1 And eche man in-to his Contree.
 Leete alle these nedeles rehersayles be.” [leaf 37, back]
 And wyth these wordys Partanope hath take 4932
 His leue, and therwyth the hethen make Grete heuenesse at his departing.
 And then they prayde God hym bring Safe and wele to his contree. 4936
 And Thus wyth worship departyd he. And there-wyt-alles Partanope The stryght way to Bloys taketh he.
 NOW ys Partanope comen to Bloys, And in a day vpon his deys 4941
 Amonge his meyne at mete he sate Alle heuily, and nother dranke ne ete, But sett his yen in a place, 4944
 And neuer hem remeved on a grete space.
 But his meyne grete loye made, Ethen, and dranken, and were ryght glade.
 Alle-way sate Partanope hevely, 4948

Rawl. MS.

Eche man is kyste *and* oper frende,
 And iche man In-to his contree.
 Let aH pis nedles rehersaH be.”
 And with pis worde Partonope hathe take [leaf 30] 4932
 His leue, *and* per-with pe hethyn make Grete heuynes at his departynge.
 Then pey prayede God hym brynge Safe *and* weH In-to her contree. 4936
 And þus with worchipe departyde he, And here with-aH Partonope The streight wey to Bloyes toke he.
 ¶ Nowe is Partonope come to Bloyes, And on a day vppon pe doyes 4941
 Amonge his meyne at met he sat AH hevely, *and* noþer dranke ne ete, But set his eye In o place, 4944
 And not hem remevyde a grete space.
 But his meyne grete loye made; They ete *and* dranke, *and* were glade.
 AH-wey sat Partonope hevely, 4948

- þynkyng in *hys* herte besely
 Off ffayre Melyowre, *hys* ladye ffire,
 Howe longe þe tyme ys syn þat he
 Hade be owte of hyr syghite, 4952
 And also in whate wyse he myghite
 Wyth-owten any other-ys offence
 Sonneste come to here presence.
 His mother wonders at his heaviness, Hys moder on hym faste gan loke, 4956
 And of *hys* chere grette hede toke.
 She had grette mervayle for * why *and* whatte
 þe cause was so hevy þat he Sate,
 Her dere sone Partonope. 4960
 and asks him the reason of it. Fulle mekely to hym þus sayde she :
 ‘ My ffayre sone, ye wotte weþ thys,
 In alle þys worlde a-lyue þer nys
 þynge þat better loued shulde be, 4964
 Ne trusted neyþer, as þynketh me,
 Then of a chylde shulde be þe moder.
 For echie of vs shulde lofe so other,
 That ther shulde none heuynes be 4968
 In yowre herte, þat a-none to me
 Ye shulde dyscouer *and* playnely sey.
 4958. for] *MS. and.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Thenking in his hert besely
 Of fayre Melior, his lady free,
 How longe hit ys sythen, that he
 Had ben oute of her syght, 4952
 And also in what wyse he myght
 Wythouten any other offynce
 Sunnest come to her presence. 4955
 His moder on hym gan fast looke,
 And of his cheere grete hede tooke.
 She had grete mervayle for why and
 what [1 leaf 38]
 The cause was so hevy and made
 Hir dere Son sate, Partanope. 4960
 Full mekely to hym thus sayde She :
 “ My fayre Son, ye wote weþ this,
 In alle the worlde on lyve there nys
 Thing that better loved shulde be, 4964
 Ne trusted neyter, as thenkith me,
 Than of the childe shulde be the modyr.
 For eche of vs shulde so love other,
 That ther shulde none heuynesse be
¹ In yowre hert, that anone to me 4969
 Ye shulde dyscouer and playnly say.
 Thynkyng In his hert besely
 On fayre Melyore, his lady fre,
 Howe longe it is þat sethe þat he
 Hade ben out of here sight, 4952
 And also In what wyse he myght
 With-out any oþer offence
 Sonneste come to here presence.
 His moder faste on hym gan loke, 4956
 And of his chere grete hede toke.
 She seyde merveth for why *and* what
 The cause was so hevy *and* mate
 Her dere son sat, Partanope. 4960
 Full mekely to hym þus seyde she :
 “ My fayre son, ye wot weþ þus,
 In all þe worlde alyue þer nys
 Thyng þat beter lonyde shulde be, 4964
 Ne trusted neyþer as thynketh me,
 Then of þe childe shulde be þe moder.
 For iche of vs shulde shulde lone so oþer
 That þer shulde no heuynes be 4968
 In yowre hert, but anone to me
 Ye shulde discouer *and* playnly sey.
 [lf. 30, b.]

Ye haue sete nowe thes owres twey
 Ryghte pensyfe *and* In grette heuynesse. [leaf 62, back] 4972
 Tellethe me nowe yowre grette dystresse.

Ye semie a man), as þynketh me,
 That grettely wyth loue vulnerate be,
 And þat yowre herte wyth-owte varyaunce 4976
 Ys hole in yowre loues gouernaunce.

He seems to
 be in love.

I conivre yowe, yeff hyt so be,
 þe verey trowþe ye telle to me,
 By þe feyth þat a goode chylde owe 4980
 To hys moder, *and* lette me knowe
 The verey trowþe, *and* yeff ye be
 In grette dystresse, playnely telle me.
 And yeff ye haue cause to be seke or heyle, 4984
 I may yowe ese wyth my conséyle."

"MÖder," þen sayde Partonope,
 "I wotte ryghte weþ truly þat ye
 Loue me a-boue aþ erþely þynge. 4988
 Ther-fore atte yowre comawndyng
 I moste nedes obeysaunte be.

Partonope
 confesses
 that he has
 a love.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye haue sett now this two mylevay
 Ryght pensyfe and in grete heuynesse.

Telle me now what is youre dystresse.
 Ye seme a man, as thenketh me, 4974
 That gretly wyth love taken be,
 And that youre hert wythouten vary-
 aunce 4976

Is holly in youre loves gouernaunce,
 I yow coniure, yf hit so be,
 The verray trouthe that ye telle me,
 By the fayth that a goode childe owe *
 To his Moder, and lette me knowe 4981
 The verray trought, and yeff ye be
 In grete dystresse, pleynly telle hit
 me.

And yeff ye haue cause to be seeke
 or hayle 4984

I may yow ease wyth my counsaile."

"MÖder," sayde Partanope,
 "I wote right wele truly that
 ye

Love me a-boue alle erthly thing. 4988
 There-fore to youre commaundyng
 I mote nede obeysaunt be.

Rawl. MS.

Ye haue set þis ij myle wey
 Right pensefe *and* In grete heuynes.

Tell me nowe youre dysstres. 4973
 Ye seme a man), as thynkes me,
 That gretly with loue take be,
 And þat youre hert with-out varyaunce

Ys holy In youre loves gouernaunce.
 I you conIoyre, yef it so be,
 The verray trothe þat ye tell me,
 Be þe feyth þat a childe sholde owe 4980
 To his moder, *and* let me knowe
 The verray trouthe, *and* yef ye be
 In grete dysstres, playnly tell me.

Yef ye haue cause to be seke ore heyth,

I may you eyse with my counsaith."

"MÖder," þen seyde Partonope,
 "I wot right weþ truly þat ye

Love me aboue aþ erthly thyng. 4988
 There-fore to youre comondyng
 I moste nedes obey-sante be.

And also ye haue coninred me
 To telle wheder I haue [a loue] or none. 4992
 þe soþe I wolle sey, so motte I gone.
 Trewlye, moder, a loue I haue,
 That vnder heuen, se Gode me sane,
 Hape no man) suchie one of heye noblesse. 4996
 Frome hyr come alle þys grette rychesse
 That In þes someres was broghte wyth me,
 Off golde and syluer so grette plente.
 As she luste, she may me gye ; 5000
 She hape of me the Senorye." *

All the
 riches have
 come from
 her.

Then seyde hys moder : " Blessed be þat lorde
 þat in gouernaunce hape att þe worlde,
 And geffe grace þat for þe beste hyt be."— 5004
 " Amen," answered Partonope.

He cannot
 tell whether
 she is fair.

" Ys she ryghte ffayre, my sone? telle me."—
 " For sothe I notte, moder," sayde he.
 " Thys ys mervayle, be Gode aȝ-myghte. 5008
 So moche as ye haue had þe syghte

5001. MS. Sonorye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And also ye haue coniuret me
 To telle whether I haue a love or none. 4992
 The sothe I wyll say, so mote I gone.
 Truly, moder, a love I lave,
 That vndyr hevyn), so God me save,
 Hath no man) such one of high noblesse. 4996
 From) her come alle this grete Rychesse
 That in this Somers ys brought wyth me,
 Of golde and Syluer so grete plente.
 And as her lust She may me gye, 5000
 She hath of me the seygnorye."
 ¶ Ifanne sayde his Modyr : " Yblessid
 be that lorde
 That in gouernaunce hath alle the worlde,
 And yve grace that for the best hit be."— 5004
 " Amen," answerid Partanope.—
 " Is She ryght fayre? my Son, telle me."— [leaf 38, back]
 " For sothe, modyr, I note," sayde he.
 " This ys mervayle, by God almyght.
 So moche as ye haue had a syght 5009

Rawl. MS.

And also ye haue conlourede me
 To tell wheþer I love ere none. 4992
 The sothe I with sey, so mot I gon.
 Truly, moder, a loue I haue,
 That vnder hevyn), so God me saue,
 Hathe no man) of soychenobithnes. 4996
 Fro her come aȝ þis Ryches
 That In þis somers I brought with me,
 Of golde and syluer grete plente.
 And as she lyst she may gyde me ; 5000
 She hathe of me þe soueraynete."
 Then seyde þe moder : " Blyssede be
 þat lorde
 That In gouernaunce hathe þe worlde,
 And yef grace þat for þe beste it be."
 " Amen," answerde Partonope. 5005
 " Ys she fayre? my son, tell me."—
 " For sothe, moder, I not," seyde he.
 " This is mervett, be God aȝ-myght.
 So moche as ye haue a sight [lf. 31] 5009

Off hyr, *and* also þe repayre

[leaf 63]

In here howse, where she ys ffayre,

Or ells nay, ye can not telle?"—

5012

"For sope, moder, alle-powe I dwelle

In her howse, bope day *and* nyghte,

Off her had I neuer yette þe syghte.

For she haþe geffe me in charge,

5016

þowe I be fro hyr *and* atte large,

I shulde neuer besy be

In no wyse her to se,

Tylle she fully a-corde *per*-to.

5020

And a-geyne her comawndement wyth I not do."

"Fayre sone," seyde she, "hyt ys beste

Thatte ye kepe alle her be-heste,

And þat ye do alle your entente

5024

To parforme alle her comawndemente.

Dyscouer hyr conselle in no wyse,

Butte besy yowe to do hyr seruyse.

And spare not for besynes ne labowre.

5028

þynke she haþe done yowe grette honowre.

And I pray Gode, þat syttethe a-boue,

His Lady
has forbid-
den him to
try to see
her.

The mother
says he must
obey his
Lady.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of her, and also haue had repayre

In her hous, where She be fayre, 5011

Or ellis nay, ye canne not telle?"—

"For sothe, modyr, alle-though I dweth

In hyr hous, bothe day and nyght,

Of her had I yett nener no syght.

For She hath geffen me in charge,

Though I be from hir at large, 5017

I shulde nevir besy be

In no wyse hir to see,

Tylle She fully a-corde therto. 5020

Agayn her comaundement wylle I not

do."

"Fayre Son," sayde She, "hit ys

the best

That ye kepe alle her by-heest.

And that ye do alle youre entent 5024

To parforme hir comaundement.

Dyscouer her counsaile in no wyse,

And besy yow to do hir Seruyse.

Spare not for besynesse of laboure.

Thenkyth She hath do yow ryght grete

honoure, 5029

And pray God, that sytteth a-boue,

Rawl. MS.

Of hir, *and* also hade repayre 5010

In hir how[s]e, howe where she be fayre,

In her howse, both day *and* nyght,

Of hir hade I yett neuer no sight.

For she hathe yeve me In charge, 5016

Though I be fro hir *and* at large,

I shulde neuer besye be

In no wyse here to see,

Tiþ she fully acorde *per*-to. 5020

Ayen her comonde-ment wiþ I not do."

"A sone," seyde she, "it is þe beste

That ye kepe aþ her beheste,

And *per*-to youre entente 5024

To parforme her comondemente.

Dyscouer her counseth In no wyse,

And besye you to do here seruyse.

Spare not for no maner of laboure. 5028

Thynkyth she hathe do you honoure.

And I praye God, þat Syttyth aboue,

ll. 5014-15 inverted in MS.

He intends
returning to
her on the
next day.

Yeffe yowe grace euer to loue
Yowre lady, *and* no wyse forfette 5032
My fayre sone, when þynke ye *wyȝth* her to mete?—
“To-morowe, moder, efter none,
When I haue dyneð, þynke I to gon).
My mayne I wyȝ *wyȝth* yowe lette, 5036
I wolle no frynde I haue þys wytte;
For, moder, I wolle gone aȝ a-lone.”—
“Ye wotte beste, sone, what ys to done.
Gouerne yowe after your entente, 5040
And br[e]ke not her comawndemente.
And kepe your conselle fro euery wyȝhte.
For on my syde, be Gode almyȝhte,
Hyȝ shaȝ be kepte fro euery man). 5044
And conseȝ I wolle yowe as I can.”
The moder *and* þe sone departed be.
An heuy woman in herte ys she.
To hys conselle þow she a-corde, [leaf 63, back] 5048
Her hert ys fuȝ fer fro her worde.
To [pe] kyng of Fraunce ys she gonne.
“Syr,” she sayde, “What may I done,

Sorrowful,
the mother
goes to the
King, and
complains
that her son
has been
lost by the
devil's en-
chantments.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Yeve yow grace that neuer the love
Of youre lady in no wyse ye foryete.
My fayre Son, when think ye wyȝ
her mete?— 5033
“To-morow, modyr, after none,
When I haue dyneð, than think I
gone.
My meyne wyȝ yow I wyȝ lete, 5036
I wyȝ no frende I haue hit wete;
For, moder, I wylle gone alle a-lone.”—
“Ye wote best, Son), what ys to done.
Gouern) yow after her entent, 5040
And breke not her coma[n]dement.
And kepe your counsayle from euery
wight.
And on my syde, by God Almyȝht,
Hit shaȝ be kept from euery man.
I shaȝ hit kepe as wele as I can.” 5045

5045. Between leaf 38 and leaf 39 one leaf
has been torn out.

Rawl. MS.

Yeve you grace þat neuer þe love
Of youre lady In no wyse for-yete. 5032
Sone, when thynke ye *wyȝth* here to
mete?—
“To-morwe, moder, at after-none,
When I haue dyenede, þen thynke I
gon.
My meyne *with* you I wiȝ let, 5036
I wiȝ no frende I haue it wyte;
For, moder, I wiȝ gon alone.”—
“Ye wot, son, beste what is to done.
Gouerne you after hir entente, 5040
And breke not here comondemente.
Kepe youre counseȝ fro euery wight,
[leaf 31, back]
And on my syde, be God aȝ-myȝht,
Hit shaȝ be kepte fro euery man). 5044
I shaȝ it kepe as weȝ as I can.”
“The moder *and* þe sone departyde be.
An heuy woman In hert is she.
To his counseȝ þought she acorde,
Her hert is fuȝ ferre fro hir worde.
To þe kyng of France is she gon). 5050
“Sir,” she seyde, “what may I done,

- I sorowfulle wreche *and* wofulle caytyfe ? 5052
 I may be sory I am on lyfe.
 Ther was neuer woman had suche a harme :
 My sone ys loste by crafte of charme,
 Alle by þe deuyllys Enchauntemente. 5056
 My sone ys lore, *and* I am shente."
 Ther-wyth a-none þe kyng of Fraunce,
 In whome wes alle hyr affyaunce,
 Toke hyr to hym fulle goodely ; 5060
 And in-to a chamber preuely
 They wente to-geder, þer as she
 Mygh̃te telle hyr complaynte, *and* no man se.
 And þer she wepte wonderly sore 5064
 Er þat she mygh̃te sey woñ worde more.
 When she lefte hyr wepynge,
 þese wordes she sayde to þe kyng :
 "Syr," she sayde, "I can not se 5068
 Butte ye * haue loste Partonope.
 When he wes loste in yowre florestes,
 In Arder̃ a-monge þe wylde bestes,
 Ther drewe to hym a pyng of ffeyre, 5072
 As þowe hyt had beñ a woman or a ladye,
 And bade hym of goode comforte for to be,
 And be-hygh̃te also þat she
 Shulde brynge hym owte of dysese. 5076
 And wyth hyr wordes so hym duk̃ plese,
 And geffe hym þat tyme of hauer,

5069. ye] MS. I.

Rawl. MS.

- I wofull wreche *and* caytyfe ? 5052
 I am sory I am on lyne.
 There was neuer woman hade soych
 harme :
 For my sone is loste be crafte *and*
 charme,
 AH be þe deviH̃ entysemente." 5056
 Ther-with anone þe kyng of Fraunce,
 In whom was here affyaunce,
 Here to hym he toke full goodly ; 5060
 And In-to a chambir full prevely
 They went to-geder, þer as she
 Might tell here complaynt *and* no man
 se.
 And þer she wepte wonderly sore 5064
 Ore þat she myght sey ij wordes more.
 And when she lefte hir wepyng,
 A þis wordes she seyde to þe kyng :
 "Sir," she seyde, "I can not see 5068
 But ye haue loste Partonope.
 When he was loste In youre forestes,
 In Arderne amonge þe wilde bestes,
 There drewe to hym thyng of fayre, 5073
 As it were a woman ore a lady,
 And bade hym of comforte be,
 And be-hight hym weH̃ þat she
 Shulde hym brynge out of dysseyse. 5076
 And with her wordes so hym dyde plese,
 And yaf hym þer-to grete auere,

- And he *in* þat tyme was *in* grette fere.
 who made him her lover, at the same time forbidding him the sight of her. He made *wyth* hyr covenante 5080
 To be hyr loue *and* hyr seruante.
 He louethe * hyr beste of any creature.
 Yette of hur persone, shappe, ne fygure,
Wyth hys eyen he neuer [had] syghite trewly. 5084
 þys ys, me þynketh, a mervelowse ffoly.
 Off hyr he hath alle maner plesawnce. [leaf 64]
 þus ys he broghite *in* þe deuellys dawnce.
 She hath defended hym *in* alle degre 5088
 He shulde not besy hym here to se.
 And þus I see welle he ys butte lore.
 And yette y sey yowe furthermore,
 He bydethe no lenger þen to-morowe none. 5092
 He shapythe hym towarde here to gone.
 Thus ys he loste, syr, what sey ye?
 For Goddys loue, syr, consellythe me.
 I haue be-poghite me of won þynge 5096
 Yeffe hyt were to yowre plesynge.
 Wolle ye here nowe my devyse?
 I wolle be ruled at yowre a-vys.
 Ye haue a nece, syr," she sayde, 5100
 "That ys to mary, *and* ys a mayde,
 Wyche hathe passynge grette * beawte.
 And per-to, syr, ye wotte weþ þat she
 Ys weþ nerysshed, connynge, *and* wyse. 5104
 Trewly me þynketh she beryth þe pryse
 5082. louethe] MS. þynkethe. 5102. MS. grette passynge.

Rawl. MS.

- And þat tyme was *In* grete fere.
 He made *with* here a couenante 5080
 To be hir loue *and* hir seruaunte.
 He lonyth her beste of ony cature.
 Yet of hir shape ne fygure,
With his eyen he neuer sey. 5084
 This me thyneketh grete folye. [leaf 32]
 Of her he hathe aþ maner plesawnce.
¹ Thus is he brought *In* þe devilles daunce.
 She hathe defendyde hym *In* aþ degre
 He shulde not besye hym here to se.
 Thus I see he his but lore. 5090
 And yet I sey forther-more,
 He byte no lenger þen to-morwe none.
 He porposethe hym to here gone. 5093
 Thus is he loste, sir, what sey ye?
 For Goddes loue, som counseþ gyf me.
 I haue be-pought me of o thyng, 5096
 Yef it were to you plesynge.
 Will ye here nowe my devyse?
 I wil be ruled be youre avyse.
 Ye haue a nyce, sir," she seyde, 5100
 "That is to marye, *and* is a mayde,
 Whiche hathe passynge grete beute.
 Ther-to, sir, I wot weþ þat she
 Ys weþ nortured, cony[n]ge *and* wyse,
 Truly me thynke she beryth þe pryse
 5103. ye crossed out before she.

Off alle maydenys in þe reme of Fraunce.

Yeffe ye a-corde to hys allyawnee,

Yeff ye wolle þus sende for hym a-none, 5108

I shalle telle yowe how þys shaft gone.

I moste haue ij. pottys of wyne ;

Hyt moste be goode *and* Inle ffyne.

þe tone I shalle in þys wyse a-ray : 5112

Yeff my sone *per-off* assay

A drawȝte or tweyne, I wotte ryȝhte weH

Hys poȝte shaft chaunge enery delle.

Yowre nece to yowe þe wyne shalle brynge, 5116

But drynketh not *per-off* for no-þynge.

Yowre nece *per-off* shalle drynke I-nowe.

þe toþer potte shalle be for yowe.

And lette hem twayne to-geder speke ; 5120

I kepe here dalyance no man * breke.

And thys I howpe alle shalle be welle."

The kyng answeyrd : " I graunte echē delle. [leaf 64, back]

Hyt ys wysdome a man hys frynde to wynne 5124

Where þorowe ffoly they shulde twynne,

Be what crafte hyt *euer* may be."

And *per-wyth* a-none for Partonope

He sent a-none in alle þe haste, 5128

Chargynge hym he shulde faste

Come to hym, alle þynges lefte.

Partonope a-bode tyllē efte

Off hys Iorney *and* off aH hys þynge, 5132

5121. MS. adds dyd *before* breke.

A potent
drink will
make him
change his
mind.

The King's
niece is to
bring the
wine.

The King
agrees to
her plan,

and sends
for
Partonope.

Rawl. MS.

Of maydens aH as In Fraunce.

Yef ye acorde to þis alyauce,

Yef ye wiH sende for hym anone, 5108

And I shaft tell you howe ye shaft done.

I moste haue ij pottes of wyne ;

Hit moste be good *and* Inly fyne.

The tone I shaft In þis wysearray: 5112

Yef my son *per-of* assay

A draught ore ij, I wot Right weH

His þought shaft change enery deH.

Youre nyce to you þe wyne shaft brynge,

But drynketh not *per-of* for nothyng.

Youre nyce I-nowe shaft drynke *per-of*,

The toþer parte shaft *per-in* leue.

And let iche to oþer speke ; 5120

I kepe here dalyance no man breke.

Thus I hope aH shaft be weH."

The kyng answerde : " I graunt iche

deH. [leaf 32, back]

Hit is wysdom a man his frende to

wyne, 5124

Ther þorwe foly þey shuH atwyne,

Be what crafte þat *euer* it be."

Ther-with anone for Partonope

He sent a man in haH þe haste, 5128

Chargynge hym he shulde faste

Come to hym, aH thyng lefte.

Partonope abode tiH efte

Of his Iorney *and* of aH thyng, 5132

Partonope comes.	<p>And In grette haste come to þe kyng. When he was come, þe kyng a-none To a wyndowe <i>wyth</i> hym dyde gone, And ther they fylle in mery talkyng 5136 Off dyuerse þynges ; <i>þer-wyth</i> þe kyng Bade alle men owte of þe chamber goo, Safe the ladye and they too,</p>
The maiden bars the door.	<p>And þe mayde, wyche rose vp faste, 5140 And after hem barred þe dore in haste. Thys fayre mayde, wyche ys to marye, Her bewte dyscry fayne wolde I</p>
Description of the maiden's beauty.	<p>Affter þe sentence off myne auctowre. 5144 Butte I pray yowe of <i>þys</i> grette labowre I mote at <i>þys</i> tyme excused be, Off þe ffeture to reherse þe bewte.</p>
She is eighteen years of age,	<p>Xviij. yere she wes of age, 5148 Semely of stature, borne of hys parage. Hur herte was sette grettely in on þyng To be ffreshe a-rayed in elopyng,</p>
fond of fine attire,	<p>Enbrowded <i>wyth</i> perle in strawng wyse. 5152 <i>þer</i> cowde hyt no man lyghtely deuyse To telle owte playnely here entente. Here forehede was brod, here browes bente, Hyr here was bloye, streyghte wes hur nose, 5156 Hur colowre rody lyke to the rose. Off sangweyne was hur complexione, þe here of hur browes were <i>sum-dele</i> browne, The skynne of hur necke was lyly whyte. 5160 She wes not lene, but flesly a lyte. [leaf 65]</p>

Rowl. MS.

<p>And in grete haste come to þe kyng. When he was come, þe kyng anone To a wyndowe <i>with</i> hym dyde gon, And <i>þer</i> þey fast In many talkyng 5136 Off dyuerse materis ; and <i>þer-with</i> þe kyng Bade aft men out of chambir goo, Safe þe lady and þey two, And þe mayde, whiche rose faste, 5140 And barrede þe dore þen In haste. This fayre mayde, which is to marye, His bente dyscrye wolde I After þe sentence of myn autor. 5144 But I praye you of þis labure</p>	<p>That I may at þis tyme excusede be Of eury fetture to reherse þe bente. xviii yere she was of age, 5148 Synly of stature, borne of high parage. Hir hert was set gretly In o thyng To be freshe arrayde In clothyng, Enbrowderde <i>parte</i> in strange wyse. To tell out playnly hir avyse, 5153 Her forhede brode and streight nose, Hir coloure rede lyke a rose. Of sangwen her complexion, 5158 The here of here browis were browne, The shynd of hir nyke was lythy whyte. She was not lene, but fleshly a lyte.</p>
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

- Smale armes she had *and* hondys flayre,
 She was curteyse, lowly, *and* debonayre.
 Clethed she was In samette ffyne, 5164 courteous
and
debonair.
 Atte hur owne delyte welle shapyn.
 She was sette in ffreshenesse of goode a-rye.
 She was as freshe as þe rose in maye.
 Off alle hur bewte I make a ffyne. 5168
 The kynge of Fraunce nowe axethe þe wyne,* The maiden
brings the
wine to
the King.
 Thys mayde gothe *wyth* goode chere,
 And ffyllethe a cuppe of þat pychere,
 Wyche þe moder of Partonope 5172
 Hadde so a-Rayed yeff þat he
 Off þat wyne drynke a drawghite,
 That a-none he shalle be caughte
 In suchē wyse he shulde for-yete 5176
 Melyowre, *hys* fayre lady swete.
 The mayde bryngeth þe kynge þe wyne,
 That of þe poysen was myghty *and* ffyne.
 The kynge knewe alle þe crafte welle, 5180 The King
does not
touch it,
 He kyssed þe cuppe, but neuer a delle
 Ther-of he dronke, but þus he sayde :
 “ Berythe my cope, fayre mayde,
 To my cosyng Partonope. 5184
 And I commawnde that also ye
 Drynke to hym *and* make hym chere.”
 Thys mayde hape bope connyng *and* manere,
 After l. 5169 MS. adds :
 He kyssythe þe cuppe but neuer a delle [he *crossed out*]
 dranke he
 He ravghte þe cuppe to Partonope ys moder fre.

Rawl. MS.

- Smale armes *and* hondes fayre.
 She was courteys *and* eke debonayre.
 Clothye she was In fyne satyn, 5164
¹Weth I-shape, for euer here delyte
 Was set In freshnes of array ; [¹ leaf 33]
 She was as freshe as rose lne may. 5168
 Of all here beute I make a fyne.
 The kynge axede after his wyne.
 This mayde goth *with* good chere,
 And fylde a coppe of þe pichere
 Whiche þe moder of Partonope 5172
 Hade so arrayde þat yef þat he
 Of þis wyne drynke a draught,
 That anone he shulde be caught
 In soyche wyse he shulde for-gete 5176
 Melyore, his lady swete.
 The mayde bringyth þe kynge wyne,
 That of þis poyson [was] nyghty *and*
 fyne.
 The kynge knewe þis crafte weth, 5180
 And kyssede þe coppe, but neuer a dell
 There-of he ne dranke, but þus sayde :
 “ Beryth my coppe, fayre mayde,
 To my cossyn Partonope. 5184
 And I comonde also þat ye
 Drynke to hym *and* make hym chere.”
 This mayde hade conyng *and* manere,

	She bare þe cuppe to Partonope.	5188
	“Syr,” she sayde, “þe kyngre woH þat ye Drynke of þys cuppe, I shaH be-gynne.”	
	She purposythē fully hys loue to wynne,	
She and Partonope drink of the powerful wine ;	She dronke fryste, <i>and</i> þen dronke he.	5192
	Thys wyne was lusty, <i>and</i> Partonope	
	Sette cuppe to mowþe, <i>and</i> better assayde,	
	And <i>per-wyth</i> -aH he prayde þe mayde	
	She wolde drynke to hym a-geyne.	5196
	And so they dronke þat boþe they bene	[leaf 65, back]
	Welle I-wette, <i>and</i> þen Partonope	
he looks on her beauty and forgets Melior.	Off þys mayde behelde so þe bewte,	
	That <i>wyth</i> hur loue he wes so take,	5200
	He had for-yete Melyowre hys make.	
	And <i>wyth</i> þys mayde he felle in talkynge	
	Off dyuerse materes, þat of o þynge	
	Hys moder was syker by hys chere	5204
	He had for-yete hys olde fferre.	
His cheer changes.	Hys chere gan chawngre, hys blode gan ryse.	
	Thys mayde wes plesawnte in aH wyse ;	
	To loue hym beste wes alle hur luste.	5208
He kisses	Fulle ofte tymes þys mayde he kyste.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

	And bare þe coppe to Partonope.	5188
	“Sir,” she seyde, “þe kyngre wiH þat ye Drynke of þis coppe, I shaH be-gynne.”	
	She porposede hir his loue to wyne.	
	She dranke firste <i>and</i> þen dranke he.	
	This wyne was lusty, <i>and</i> Partonope	
	Set coppe to monthe, <i>and</i> beter assayde.	
	And <i>per-with</i> -aH he prayede þe mayde	
	She wolde drynke to hym ayen.	5196
	And so þey dranke þat bothe þey bene	
	WeH wet, <i>and</i> þen Partonope	
	Of þis mayde so be-helde þe beute	
	That <i>with</i> here loue he was so take,	5200
	He hade for-yet Melyore his make.	
	And <i>with</i> þis mayde fiH in talkynge	
And wyth this Mayde he fylle in Talk- ing		[leaf 39] 5202
Of dyue[r]s maters / that of oo thing		
His moder was syker by his chere		5204
That he had for-yete his olde fere.		
His chere ganne chonge, his bloode gan ryse.		
This mayde was plesant in alle wyse ;		
To love hir best was alle his lyst ;		5208
FuH ofte tymes this mayde he kyst.		
	And bare þe coppe to Partonope.	5188
	“Sir,” she seyde, “þe kyngre wiH þat ye Drynke of þis coppe, I shaH be-gynne.”	
	She porposede hir his loue to wyne.	
	She dranke firste <i>and</i> þen dranke he.	
	This wyne was lusty, <i>and</i> Partonope	
	Set coppe to monthe, <i>and</i> beter assayde.	
	And <i>per-with</i> -aH he prayede þe mayde	
	She wolde drynke to hym ayen.	5196
	And so þey dranke þat bothe þey bene	
	WeH wet, <i>and</i> þen Partonope	
	Of þis mayde so be-helde þe beute	
	That <i>with</i> here loue he was so take,	5200
	He hade for-yet Melyore his make.	
	And <i>with</i> þis mayde fiH in talkynge	
	Of dyuerse mater, <i>and</i> of o thyngre	
	His moder was sekere be his chere	5204
	¹ That he hade for-yete his olde fere.	
	His chere gan chonge, his blode to ryse.	[leaf 33, back]
	This mayde was plesant in aH wyse ;	
	To loue here beste was his luste.	5208
	FuH ofte tymes þis mayde [he] kyste.	

- To hym so plesawnte was þys mayde
 þat atte þe laste to hur he sayde :
- “Yowre beawte *and* yowre goodely chere, 5212
- Your semely poorte, your womanly manere,
 In my trewe hert arne prynted so,
 þat where þat euer I ryde or goo
 Ye ar my loue *and* lady souereyne. 5216
- And to brynge me owte of payne
 Graunte me nowe to be my loue.”—
- “Syr,” sayde þe mayde, “be Gode a-boue,
 On a condycione ye graunte me 5220
- To be my husbonde, I wolt be
 Euer redy atte your comawndemente.”—
- “I graunte to parforme your entente,”
 Sayde thys yonge Partonope. 5224
- Thus in þys wyse a-corded they be.
 Yette of þys foly haue I no mervayle ;
 For a ryghte sober man, wyth-owten ffayle,
 Wyth drynke *and* dalyaunce *and* grette delyte, 5228
- Off so fayre wone myghte in suchie plyghte

the beautiful maiden,
 and asks
 her to be
 his love.

She consents on
 condition
 that he
 promises
 to be her
 husband.

Partonope
 is willing.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- To hym so plesant was this mayde
 That at the last to hir he sayde :
- “Your high beaute, your goodely chere,
 Your semely porte, your womanly
 manere, 5213
- In my trew hert are paynted soo
 That where that euer I ryde or goo
 Ye are my love and lady soueraygne.
 And to bring me oute of payne 5217
- Graunte me now to be my love.”—
- “Sir,” sayde the Mayde, “by God
 a-bove,
 On a condicieu) that ye graunt me 5220
- To be my hosbond, I wyll be
 Euer redy at youre comaundement.”—
- “I graunte to parforme alle youre
 entent,”
- Than sayde this yong Partanope 5224
- “Thus in this wyse a-corded we be.”
 Yett of his foly haue I no mervayle ;
 For a right Sosour man, wythouten
 fayle,
 Wyth drinke and daliaunce and grete
 delyte 5228
- Myght be brought in such plyte
- To hym so plesant was þis mayde.
 Thus at laste to here he seyde :
- “Youre high beute, your goodly chere,
 Youre symly porte, youre womanly
 manere* 5213
- In my trewe hert are peyntide so
 That where þat euer I ryde ore goo
 Ye are my loue *and* lady souerayne.
 And to brynge me out of payne 5217
- Graunt me nowe to be my loue.”—
- “Sir,” seyde þis mayde, “be God above,
 On on condicieu) þat ye grante me
 To be my hosbonde, *and* I witt be 5221
- Euer redy at youre comondemente.”—
- “I graunt to parforme youre entente,”
- Then seyde þis yonge Partonope. 5224
- Thus In þis wyse acordyde þey be.
 Yet of his foly haue I [no] mervett ;
 For a right sobure man) samfaiht,
- With drynke *and* dalyance *and* grete
 light 5228
- Of so fayre on) myght [in] suche plight
 5213. MS. Youre symly porte, your high chere
 And also youre womanly manere.

Be broghte to axe hur of hur grace,
 Beynge boþe in so preuey a place.
 Ther were no mo folke but they to, 5232
 Safe þe kyng *and* hys moder þer were no mo,
 Lokynge owte atte a wyndowe *and* talkynge
 Howe they myghte Partonope In brynge
 To lofe thys mayde *and* for-yete Melyowre. [leaf 66] 5236

The King
 persuades
 Partonope
 to wed his
 niece, and
 promises
 him great
 riches.

The kyng a-none, *wyth*-owte more,
 Cleped to hym Partonope.
 "Cosyn," he sayde, "howe lyke ye
 Be my nece, wyche ys to marye?" 5240
 By owre lady þat in heuen syttethe on hie,
 Yeff ye wolle haue hur to your wyffe,
 As I am trewe kyng, aþ my lyffe
 I shaþ be to yowe goode lorde *and* souereyne. 5244
 For ye shaþ truste me fulle *and* playne:
 I shaþ geffe yow townes, Castelles, *and* Cyte,
 And off aþ ryches grette plente.
 Off aþ men on lyfe I truste yowe beste." 5248
 Hys moder on hur syde made grette heste.

5241. on] *perhaps and*?

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of so fayre one to aske hir of hyr grace,
 Beyng bothe in so pryve a place.
 There were no folke but thay tow, 5232
 Saue the king and his modyr moo,
 Loking oute of a wyndow and talking
 How they myght Partonope bring
 To love this mayde and leve Melioure.
 ¶ The king anone, wythouten more,
 Clepyd to hym Partonope. 5238
 "Cosyn," he sayde, "how lyke ye
 By my nyece, which ys to Marye? 5240
 By oure lady of hevyn that men to calle
 and crye, [leaf 39, back]
 Yeff ye wyll haue hir to youre wyfe,
 As I am true knight, alle my lyfe
 I shaþ be to yow goode lorde and
 soueraygne. 5244
 For ye shaþ trust me full and playne:
 I shaþ yeve yow twones, Castelles *and*
 citee,
 And of alle rychesse full grete plente.
 Of alle men a-lyve I trust yow best."
 His modyr in hir syde made grete
 heeste. 5249

Rawl. MS.

Be brought to aske here of hir grace,
 Beynge bothe in so prevy place.
 Ther were no folke but þey two, 5232
 Safe þe kyng *and* his moder also,
 Lokynge out of a wyndowe talkynge
 Howe þey myght Partonope In brynge
 ¶ The kyng anone, *with*-out more,
 Clepyde to hym Partonope.
 "Cossyn," he seyde, "howe leke ye
 Be my nyce, whiche is to marye? 5240
 Be oure lady, to whom I crye,
 Yef ye wilt haue here to youre wyfe,
 As I am trewe knyght, aþ my lyfe
 I shaþ be to you good lorde *and* souer-
 ayne. 5244
 For ye shaþ truste me playne:
 I shaþ yeve you castelles *and* Cete,
 [1 leaf 34]
 And of aþ Ryches grete plente,
 Of aþ men on lyve I truste you beste."
 His moder on hir syde made grete
 heste. 5249

- They yede so to hym not for to lye,
 He accorded hym fully to *pys* folye. He agrees.
Hys moder was gladde tho owte of mesure, 5252
 And made hem eche oder to ensure.
 þe kyng by þe honde he toke þe mayde,*
 And Partonope þus he sayde* : The King
formally
gives him
the maiden,
 "Thys woman I yeffe yowe to your wyfe, 5256
 In Ioye for euer to lede your lyfe,
 And so I pray Gode hyt mote be."—
 "I thonke yowe, syr," sayde Partonope. and
Partonope
thanks him.
 He wende aH *pys* had ben ryghte welle, 5260
Hys olde loue was for-gete eche a delle
 He kysseth *hys* loue, he maketh hur chere.
 He was in wyH, had he leysere
 And place, *pys* ys syker as daye, 5264
 For to haue pleyed þe comyn play
 Off wychie thes louers haue suchie plesaunce,
 For Melyowre was clene owte of Remembraunce.
 Thus wes he falle to novelry. 5268
5254. *MS.* mayden). 5255. he sayde] *MS.* they sayden).

Univ. Coll. MS.

They yede so to hym not for to lye,
 He a-corded hym fully to this folye.
 The moder was gladde that wythouten
 mesure, 5252
 And made hem fast eche other ensure.
 The king by the hande tho toke the
 mayde,
 And to Partanope thus he sayde :
 "This woman I yeve yow to your
 wyfe, 5256
 In Ioye for euer to lede your lyfe,
 And so I pray God hit euer mote be."—
 "I thank yow, Sir," sayde Partanope.
 He wende alle this had bene ryght
 wele, 5260
 His olde love was for-gete eche dele.
 He kysseth his love, he maketh her
 chere.
 He was in wylle, had he hadde leysere
 And place, this ys syker as day, 5264
 To haue pleyed the comon play
 Of which these lovers haue such
 plesaunce,
 For Melioure was clene oute of remem-
 braunce.
 Thus was he falle to novellerye. 5268

Rawl. MS.

They yede so to hym not for to lye,
 He a-cordyde fully to his folye.
 The moder was glade þat out of mesure,
 And made hem sure iche to oper. 5253
 The kyng toke þe mayde be þe honde,
 And þus Partonope he seyde :
 "This woman I yeve you to wyfe 5256
 In Ioye for euer to lede your lyfe,
 And so I praye God it euer may be."—
 "I thanke you, sir," seyde Partonope.
 He wende aH þis hade ben weH, 5260
 His olde loue was for-gete iche deH.
 He kyste his loue, and maketh hir
 chere.
 He was In witt, while he hade leyser
 A[nd] place, þis is seker as day, 5264
 To haue pleyde þe comyn play,
 Of whiche þis louers haue soych ples-
 aunce,
 For Meliore was clene out of remem-
 braunce.
 Thus was he faH [to] novelly. 5268

The Poet
will never
forsake his
Lady.

Thus was grette merveyle, for trewly I
Shulde neuer haue be brogthie in þat plyghite,
Off ony oper to haue Ioye or delyte
Butte of my lady, þat ys my souereyne ; 5272
I telle yowe trowþe, I can not feyne.

Partonope
holds the
maiden in
his arms.

Fresshe *and* lusty ys Partonope ;
For in *hys* armes *hys* loue hape he, 5275
Wyche he hath geton hym fresshe *and* newe. [leaf 66, back]
He seyethe to hyr he wol be trewe.

She tells
him she is
happy that
she has
sawed him
from his
old love.

And she wyth hym falleth in Dalyaunce
Off maters of loue *and* of hie plesaunce ;
Wyth kyssynge *and* talkynge she ys fath in boldenesse.
When wymmen be weþ they can not cese. 5281

Wyth gladde chere to hym she sayde :
“ My dere herte, fulle weþ a-payde
Alle my lyffe-dayes ben may I, 5284

That I haue conquered yowe so wysely.
For be crafte I haue yowe take,
And made yowe fully to for-sake
Yowre olde loue, *and* fully to me 5288
Ye ben ensured euer trewe to be.”

Univ. Coll. MS.

This ys grete mervayle, for I truly
Shulde haue ben brought in that plyte
Of any other to hane had Ioye or
delyte, 5271

But of lady that ys my soueraygne ;
I telle yow thoug, I canne not fayne.
Fressh *and* lusty ys Partonope ; 5274
For in his armes his love holdes he,
Which he hath geten hym fressh *and*
new. 5276

He sayde to hir he wolde be trew.
And She wyth hym ys fallen in
dalyaunce
Of Maters of love *and* hight plesaunce.

Rawl. MS.

This is grete merveth, for iche truly
Shulde neuer a brought In þat plight,
Of ony oper to hane Ioye ore delyte,

But of my lady *and* my souerayne ;
I tell you trowthe, I can not fayne.
Freshe *and* lusty is Partonope, 5274
For In his armes his love holdyth he,
Whiche he hathe gottyn hym newe.

He seyde to here he wolde be trewe.
She with hym is fath In dalyaunce

Of materis of love *and* high plesaunce,
With kyssenge *and* talkynge is fath in
dalyaunce. [leaf 34, back] 5280

When women beth weþ I can not sese.
With glade chere she to hym seyde :

“ My dere hert, full weþ payde
All my lyve-dayes be may I, 5284
That I hane conquerede so wysly.

For be crafte I hane yon take,
And made you fully to for-sake
Youre olde love ; *and* holy to me 5288
Ye be ensurede euer trewe to be.”

- When of *hys* loue he herde hur speke,
Hys herte hym þoʒte for sorowe shulde breke.
 Alle pensyfe styлле a grette whyle he sytte. 5292
 In thys þynkyng a-yeu*n* *hys* wytte
 Ys come to hym a*ll* ffresshe *and* newe.
 "Ail[a]s!" þoʒhte he, "I am vntrewe
 To hur þat ys my souereyne ladye." 5296
 And *þer-wyth*-a*ll* he sterte vp fersly,
 And to þe dore streghte he wente.
 The barre in *hys* honde he hente,
 And openyd þe dore in grette haste, 5300
 And þorowe þe ha*ll* heyed*l* f*la*ste.
 In-to þe porche he come rennyng,
Hys horse he fownde *þer* redy stondyng.
 Vppon *hys* horse in haste he lepte, 5304
 More of *hys* trowþe toke he no kepe.
 A-none as þe kyng wes war of þ*ys*,
 A sory man*l* for soþe he ys.
 He cursed þe moder *and* hur Enchawntment*e*.* 5308
 The newe loue also for a*ll* þ*ys* ys shent.
 In grette haste rydethe Partonoie
 To the caste*ll* of Bloys, *and* tenderly wepyth he,
 Thynkyng on *hys* lady Melyowre, 5312
 Howe of *hys* herte she ys þe tresowre,
 And he hath*l* hur serued so falsely.
 In *hys* herte he fynte hym gyltye. [leaf 67]
 Whome in haste he cometh rydyng; 5316
 5308 MS. Enchawnsment*e*. After 5314 catchword In *hys* herte.

At these
words
Partonope
recovers
his senses.

He starts
up, unbars
the door,
and rides in
haste back
to Blois.

The King is
angered and
curses
Partonope's
mother and her enchant-
ments.

Rawl. MS.

- When of his love he herde hir speke,
 His hert hym þought wolde breke.
 A*ll* pensefe a grete while he sate. 5292
 In his hert thynkyng agayne his
 wyte
 Ys come to hym freshe *and* newe.
 "Allas!" he þought, "I am vntrewe
 To hir þat is my souerayne lady." 5296
 And *þer-with* he stert vp freshly,
 And to þe dore streight he wente.
 The barre In his honde he hente,
 And oppynde þe dore In haste, 5300
 And þorwe þe ha*ll* he hyede faste.
 In-to þe porche he come ryng,
 His hors he fonde redy stondyng.
 Vppon his hors In haste he lepte, 5304
 More of his trouth toke he no kepe.
 When þe kyng wes ware of þis,
 A sory man*l* for sothe he is.
 He courssede his moder *and* hir en-
 chantment*e*. 5308
 The newe love also is I-shente.
 In grete haste rydes Partonope
 To þe caste*ll* of Bloyes, *and* sore wepte
 he,
 Thynkyng on his lady Melyore, 5312
 Howe of his hert she is þe tresoure,
 And he hathe her seruyde falsly.
 In his hert he fyndes hym gilty. 5315
 To Pountyfe In haste he come rydyng;

Partonope
shuts him-
self up in
a chamber,
weeping and
lamenting
sorely.

Frome *hys* meyne he hydyth *hys* wepynge.
Frome *hys* horse lepethe, *and* streghte gothe
In-to *hys* chamber, for he ys lothe
Hys meyne shulde knowe of *hys* dysese. 5320
He byddyth *hem* voyde, *pys* ys no lese.
They voyde *hys* chamber in grette haste ;
After *hym* he barrethe the dore ffaste.
Nowe by *hym*-selfe he ys allone ; 5324
He makethe sorowe *and* moche mone.
He cursyth the cunselle of *pe* kyng,
He hatyth *hys* newe loue a-boffe aH pyng.
The kyng, *pe* moder, *and* *hys* loue, 5328
Herde tydynges pat a-bofe
In-to a chamber was Partonope

He refuses
to see his
mother.

Go to slepe. "pat may not be,"
Sayde *hys* moder, "for no-pyng. 5332
aH for nozte *pen* were owre charmyng."
To *hys* chamber she yede in haste,
The dore she fownde barred faste.
She knocked *per*-ate, *and* faste gan crye : 5336
"Vndo the dore, sone, hyt am I."
aH for noghte he lette hur be,
And *pen* he sayde : "For sothe ye

She has
caused all
his grief.

Haue fro me take my erthely Ioye ; 5340
And mowe I ones departe fro the,
Ye shaH neuer efte haue Ioye of me.
Gothie forthie yowre way, *and* lette me be."

He bids her
go.

Rawl. MS.

Fro his meyne he hydyth his wepyng.
Fro his hors he lepyth *and* streight
gothe 5318
In-to his chambir, for he is lothe
His meyne shulde knowe his dysseyse.
He byddes *hem* voyde, *his* is no lese.
They voyde his chambir in grete haste,
After *hem* he barres *pe* dore faste.
Nowe be *hym*-selfe he is alone, 5324
He maketh sorwe *and* moche mone.
¹ He courseth *pe* counsell of *pe* kyng,
[¹ leaf 35]
And his newe love above aH pyng.
The kyng, his moder, *and* his love
Herde tydynges pat vp above 5329
In-to a chambir was Partonope
Goon to slepe. "pat may not be,"

Seyde his moder, "for nothyng. 5332
aH for nought were oure charmy[n]ge."
To his chambir she yede In haste.
The dure she yede, *and* founde sperede
faste.
She knocked faste, *and* loude dyde
crye : 5336
"Vndo *pe* dore, son, it am I."
aH for nought he let here be.
Then he seyde : "For sothe ye
Haue fro me take my erthly make *and*
Ioye ; 5340
And nowe I am departyde fro you
a-weye.
Ye shaH neuer after haue Ioye of me.
Gothie furthe yowre wey, *and* let me
be."

- Thys lady wepynge went hur way, 5344 She goes,
Wenyng fully, þys ys no nay, weeping.
She had to hym no trespas do.
- Partonope a-none, as she was go, Partonope
Be-poghte hym: "Yeff I a-byde here, 5348 will ask
The kynge *and* my moder wyth wepyng¹ chere, his Lady's
Wyth mony a-nother, scholde wonder on me," pardon,
And a-noper whyle þus þoghte he:
- "My loue, my lady, my hertys leche, 5352
I wolde me besy yowe for to seche.
For I haue not so grettely a-geyne resone [leaf 67, back]
Forfete to hur, butte grace and pardone
I may axe of hur *and* haue. 5356
Off þat I haue do, so Gode me saue,
Wyth aȝ my hert I me repente,
And mercy [crye] wyth goode entente."
And wyth þys þoghte he rose vp faste. 5360
The dore he vnbarred in grette haste,
And went hys way fuȝ heuely.
And for men shulde hym not aspye,
Ouer hys eyen he keste hys hode, 5364
And to a man þat to-fore hym stode
He sayde: "No lenger loke þou a-byde,
Butte fecche my horse, for I wolde ryde
A lyteȝ way for to dysporte me 5368
Aȝ alone; for of my meyne
Atte þys tyme grettely haue I no nede."
Thus aȝ alone forthe he yede. and riding
forth,

Rawl. MS.

- This lady wepynge went hir wey, 5344
Weny[n]ge fully, þis is no nay,
She hede to hym a trespas do.
Partonope anone, as she was goo,
He þoght: "Yef I abyde here, 5348
The kynge *and* my moder with wep-
yng chere,
With many oþer shuȝ wonder on me."
Anoper while þus þoght he:
"My loue, my lady, my hertis leche
I wiȝ me besy for to seche. 5353
For I hane gretly agan resounne
For-fet to here; grace *and* pardounne
I may aske of hir *and* haue. 5356
Of þat I haue do, so God me saue,
- With aȝ my hert I me repente,
And mercy crye with good entente." 5360
The dore he vnbarrede in haste,
And went his wey heuely.
For his meyne shulde hym not spye,
Ouer his eyen he caste his hode, 5364
And to a man þat be-fore hym stode,
He seyde: "No lenger þou a-byde,
But fecche my hors, for I wiȝ ryde
A lytiȝ while to dysporte me 5368
Aȝ alone; for of my meyne [leaf 35, back]
At þis tyme haue I no nede."
Thus alone furthe he yede.

he meets the knights who brought him the sumpter-horses.	And thus alone as he rode musynge, Knygh̃tes sodenly hym come metynge, Off wyche I haue tolde of be-fore, þat broghte hym hys somers wyth aȝ hys tresowre.	5372
They greet him,	The[y] saluyd hym fulle godely, And þen they seyde : " Syr, grettely Off your lady desyreȝ ye be.	5376
tell him of his ship,	Goȝe your way, for atte þe ssee Yowre bote, your shyppe, þer ys redy. The tyde a-bydethe yowe trewly, And þe wynde and the weder at wyȝ ye* haue."—	5380
and then disappear.	" Off thes tydynges, so Gode me safe, I thonke yowe grettely," seythe Partonope. And wyth þat worde þes knygh̃tes be Sodenly gon, he wotte ner where.	5384
On the Loire the boat is lying ready.	And he rydethe forthie to þe water of Lere. When he come þer, redy he fownde A fayre bote stondynge by þe londe, Where-In he fownde a ffeyre bedde made.	5388
	Partonope þer-off wes wonder gladde. Shortely, no lenger wolde he a-byde,	5392
	Butte goȝie to botte, and weder and tyde	[leaf 68]
	Wes aȝ redy ryghte to hys plesyre. Downe on þe bedde he hym leyde at leysere ;	
His horse and hounds become invisible.	He þoghte þer for to slepe a wynke. Nowe shuȝ ye here a wonder þynge : Hys horse, hys leмерыs noghte he seye,	5396
	5375. MS. rather semers. 5382. ye] MS. they.	

RarL. MS.

And alone as he rode mvsynge, Kny[gh]tes sodenly hym come metynge, Of whiche I haue tolde be-fore, That brought hym þe somers with tresoure.	5372	And with þat worde þese knygh̃tes be Sodenly gon, he wot neuer where. He rydyth furthe to þe water of Loyre. When he come þer, redy he fonde	5388
They saluede hym fuȝ softely, And þen þey seyde : " Sir, gretly Of youre lady desyrede ye be. Goȝe youre wey, for at þe see Youre bote, youre ship þer is redy. The tyde abydes you, and truly The wynde and weder at wiȝ ye haue."—	5376	A fayre bote redy be þe londe, Where-In he fonde a fayre bede made. Partonope þer-of was wonder glade. Shortly, no lenger wolde he abyde. Bout goȝie to bote ; weder and tyde Was redy dight to his plesure. Downe on þe bede he toke his leysere ; He þoghte þer to slepe awhile. Ye shaȝ here a wonder thyng :	5394
" Of þis tydynges, so God me saue, I thanke you hertly," seyde Partonope.	5382	His hors, his leмерыs not he se,	5398

- The knyghtes ne no-þynge were bye.
 The bote was gouerned in þe see. 5400
 A wonder þys ys, as þynkethe me.
 The bote streyghthe hym broghthe to þe shyppe.
 When he was In, he toke grette keppe :
 For hys horse, hys lemers þer he fownde, 5404
 Wychie be-hynde hym on the strownde
 Hed be lefte, for so wende he.
 And þus forthe saylethe Partonope
 þorowe þe water wychie ys called [L]oyre,
 TyH he entered Chyffe Deoyre, 5408
 Wychie ys chyffe hauen of pat euntre.
 Fro þe shyppe to þe londe streyghthe goþe he.
 Master of þe shyppe, ne gouernowre 5412
 Sawe he none, and streghte to þe towre
 Off hys lady nowe rydethe he,
 And lette þe shyppe allone be.
 Streyghthe he rydethe in-to þe palys, 5416
 And in þe haß, a-pon the deyse
 He sette hym downe; hys soper was redy.
 He yete no mete, but sate heuely.
 Sone after soper, when tyme was, 5420
 To chamber he went a esy pas.
 He knewe what he was woute to done.
 He made hym redy for streyghthe to gone
 To bedde, þat was hys entente. 5424
 Shorte tale to make, to bedde he* wente.

He sees
them again
on board
the ship.

Partonope
arrives at
Chef d'Oire,

and rides to
the palace.

He can eat
nothing.

He goes
to bed.

5425. MS. hem.

[Rawl. MS.

- The knyghtes ne nothyng where þey
 be.
 The bote was gouer[n]de in þe see. 5400
 A wonder þis was, as thynketh me.
 The bote hym brought to þe shipe.
 When he was In, he toke grete kepe :
 His hors, his lemers þer he founde, 5404
 Whiche be-hynde hym, and on þe
 stronde,
 Hade ben, for so wende he. [leaf 36]
 And þus furthe saillyth Partonope
 Thorwe þe water whiche clepede
 Loyre, 5408
 TiH he enterde In-to Chyfe doyere,
 Whiche is chefe haunyn of þe contre.
 Fro þe chiþe to þe londe gothe he.
 Maister of þe shipe, ne gouernoure 5412
 Sees hym none; streight to þe toure
 Of his lady nowe rydes he,
 And let þe shipe alone be.
 Streight he rydyth to þe palis, 5416
 And In þe haß, vpon þe doyes,
 He set hym downe; his soper was redy.
 He etes no mete, but syttes heuyle.
 Sone after soppere, when tyme was, 5420
 To chambir he goth and eyse pas.
 He knewe what he was wont to do.
 He made hym redy streight to goo
 Te bedde, þat was his entente. 5424
 Short tale to make, to bede he wente.

- Melior comes.
When he was leyde, þe couertowre
To hym he drowe. þer-wyth Meleowre
To bedde come fulle softly. 5428
In armes he toke hur fuH goodely,
He kyssed hur, *and* made hur chere. [leaf 68, back]
Butte she a-spyed be hys manere
He was atte þat tyme sum-what henry. 5432
"GOode syr," she seyde, "whate cause or why
Be ye nowe in thys heuynes?
Tellethe me playnely your dystresse."
Partonope confesses that he was tempted by his mother and the King of France.
He answered hur fuH softly: 5436
"My dere herte, I crey yowe mercy.
I-wys, my loue, I am grettely dysmayed.
The kynge of Fraunce hath [me] be-betrayed,
And my euelle moder also, 5440
Thorowe a drynke made me do
A þynge where-of I repente me.
Falce *and* vn-trewe hyt made me be
To yowe, my lady souereyne. 5444
On here falsehode I me complayne.
A wyne I dronke, was made by crafte,
þorowe wyche my wytte was me by-rafte,
And I be-come a fole naturelle. 5448
Thys made my moder, she ys fuH felle.
Ther-wyth they broghte me a mayde
That was mery, *and* þen they sayde :

5447. þe crossed out before wyche.

Rawl. MS.

- When he was leyde, þe couertoure
To hym he drew; *and* þer-with
Melyore
To bede come fuH softly. 5428
In his armes he toke hir goodly,
He kyssed hir, *and* made hir chere.
But she asspyede be his manere
He was at þat tyme som-what
heuye. 5432
"Good sir," she seyde, "what cause
ore why
Be ye in þis heuynes?
Telt me playnly your dysstres."
He answerde here softly: 5436
"My dere hert, I crye your mercy.
My dere hert, I am dyssmayde.
The kynge of Fraunce hathe me be-
trayed,
And myne eviH moder also, 5440
Thorwe drynke made me to do
A thyng where-of I repente me.
False *and* vntrewe it made me be
To you, my lady souerayne. 5444
On hir falshe I me complayne.
A wyne I dranke, was made be crafte,
Thorwe whiche my wyt was me rafte,
And I be-come a fole naturaH. 5448
This made my moder, she is fuH
feth. [leaf 36, back]
Ther-with þey brought a mayde
That was to marye; þen þey seyde

- ‘Howe lyke yowe he *pys* mayde yonge? 5452
 She ys ryghte ffeyre *and* nece to þe kyng.’
 The kyng *þer-wyth* come as blyfe,
 And gaffe hur me vn-to my wyfe,
 Wyth townes, castellys, *and* grette ryches. 5456 and received
great riches
with her;
þer I ensured* here a-fore þe wyttenes
 To be hur husbondon *and* alle *oper* for-sake,
 And she on hur syde to be my make
 Ensured by-fore hem alle tho. 5460 but left her
in time.
 Yette by grace *hyt* happed so,
 Er I here nyghed bodely,
 My wytte come to me *gracyosly*.
 And *þen* I wyste I had mys-do. 5464
 In grette haste sterte I vp tho,
 And lefte my trowpe *þer wyth* hem alle.
 Where-fore your mercy euer I calle,
 For I for-yete yowe þus flalsselye. 5468
 My swete herte, haue on me mercy.” [leaf 69] Now he
implores
his Lady’s
pardon.
 Off speche he stynte, *and* seyde no more,
 Butte styлле he lay *and* syked sore.
 “Syr,” sayde *hys* lady, “why do ye thus?” 5472 Melior as-
sures him
that she
loves him
the more
for having
returned.
 Ther-*wyth* she gaffe hym a swete cosse,
 And sayde: “Lette be, my herte swete,
 For I wolle ryghte welle ye wete
 I loue yowe a thowsande folde þe more, 5476
 That ye haue byn a-sayde so sore,
 5457. MS. *ensweryd or ensdrieryd*. 5458. MS. *scarechly* husbonden).

Rawl. MS.

- Howe lyke ye þis mayde yenge? 5452
 She is right fayre *and* nyce to þe
 kyng.
 The kyng *with* here come as blyne,
 And gafe me hir to my wyfe,
 With townes, castelles, *and* grete
 Ryches. 5456
 Ther I ensured here, *and* none wytnes,
 To be here hosbonde, *and* none *oper*
 for-sake,
 And she on here syde to be my make
 Ensured be-fore hem all þis to do. 5460
 Yet be *grace* it happede soo,
 Ore þat I nyghede here bodyly,
 My wyte come to me *graceously*.
 Then I wyste I hade mys-do. 5464
 In grete haste vp sterte I þo,
 And lefte my trouthe *with* hem all.
 Ther-fore mercy euer I call,
 For I forgot you þus falsly. 5468
 My swete hert, euer I crye you mercy.”
 ¶ Of speche he stont, *and* seyde no
 more,
 But stið lay *and* sighede sore.
 “Sir,” seyde þis lady, “why do you
 þus?” 5472
 Ther-*with* she gaf hym a swete cus,
 And seyde: “Let be, my hert swete,
 For I wið right wett I wete
 Love you a þousonde folde þe more 5476
 That ye haue ben assayde so sore

But he must
beware of
treason.

And leve hem alle *and* drawe to me.
 And I may *per*-by knowe *and* se
 Yowre herte to me stonte euer stable, 5480
 Where-fore *pys* traspas ys pardonable.
 Butte yeffe here-after þe deuylle be
 Yowre master so grettely þat me to se
 [Ye desyre] ffor drynke or for ony poyson, 5484
 To make of me opyn demonstracyone,
 Er my wyth be þat hyt be so,
 Ye shulle vn-do vs bope to.
 Alle *oper* pynges mowe fulle lyghtely 5488
 Off me for-yeffe be, but trewly I
 Loue yowe so weH *wyth* myn herte,
 Alle *oper* forfettys mowe me not smertte."
 Nowe ar they falle fro *pys* Dalyaunce, 5492
 And besy hem to do ecche *oper* plesawnce.
 Thus alle þe nyghte to-geder þey be,
 Tylle on the morowe þat Partonope
 Moste nedes ryse, for hyt was day. 5496
 And þus he rose, *and* wente *hys* way,
 Where he wolde hym to dysporte.
 Off no wyghte ells had he comforte
 Neuer a day, tylle hyt was nyghte. 5500
 Thys lyffe he leuyd fortenyghte.
 And on a day he hym be-þoghte
 In whatte care he had broghte
 Hys moder, *and* eke þe kynge of Fraunce, 5504

A fortnight
having
passed,
Partonope
again thinks
of seeing his
family,

Rawl. MS.

And lefte hem aH *and* drew to me.
 I may *per*-by bothe knowe *and* se
 Your hert to me stonte euer stabiH, 5480
 Where-for þis trespas is pardonabiH.
 But yef here-after þe deviH be
 Your maister so gretly þat me to se
 Ye desyre for drynke ore for
 poyson [leaf 37] 5484
 To make of me oppyn demonstracion,
 Ore my wiH be þat it be so,
 Ye shaH vndo us bothe two.
 AH *oper* thynges nowe fult lightly 5488
 Of me for-yeve, truly I
 Love you so weH *wiH* aH my herte,
 AH *oper* forfettes may me not astert."
 Nowe are þey faH fro þis dalyaunce,
 And besye hem to do iche *oper* ples-
 aunce. 5492
 Thus aH nyght to-geder þey be,
 TiH at morwe þat Partonope
 Moste nedes ryse, it is day. 5496
 And þus he rose, *and* wende hir wey,
 Wheþer he wolde hym to dyssporte.
 Of nought eHes hade he comforte
 Nener a day, tiH is was nyght. 5500
 This lyfe he lenyde a fortnyght.
 And on a day he hym be-þoght
 In what care he hade broght
 His moder *and* eke þe kynge of
 Fraunce, 5504

And aH *hys* kynrede *and* *hys* allyaunce.
 Where-fore he porposethe hem aH to se
 And hastely to go *in-to* *hys* cuntre.
 As he [on] nyghte in bedde laye [leaf 69, back] 5508
 Wyth *hys* lady, *hys* fresshe maye,
 He toke hyr in armes *and* wyth *pat* hur kyste.
 "My dere herte, he sayde, "*and* I wyste
 Ye wolde not dyspleased be, 5512
 I wolde hane leue of yowe to se
 My cuntre; *hyt* were to me grette ese.
 Butte me were lothe yowe to dysplese."
 And wyth *pat* worde she syked sore. 5516
 "My loue," she sayde, "*ener*-more
 I drede me porowe fals en-chawntemente
 Ye shulle make vs bope shente.
 Yowre moder atte yowre nexte comynge 5520
 I fere me shaft make yowe brynge
 Some þynge where-porowe ye shaft me sene.
 Shente for euer shaft ye þen bene,
 To brynge me in offence *and* to breke your trowpe. 5524
 My swete herte, haue on me rowpe.
 For Gode me so helpe as wyslye
 I gaffe yowe cause neuer why
 Thus lyghtely to departe fro me. 5528
 Wyth-owten stroke ye wolle me sle.
 In Fraunce ye mowe lyffe in pes,
 Er euer to yowe I shulde make pres
 That ye shulde euer repayre to me, 5532

and prays
Melior for
leave.

She fears
that the
mother will
turn him
from her
again by her
enchant-
ments.

Rawl. MS.

And aH his keurede *and* his alyaunce.
 Where-fore he porposeth hem to see
 And hastely go in-to his cuntre.
 As he on nyght in bedde lay 5508
 With his lady, þis freshe may,
 He toke her in armes *and* hir kyste.
 "My dere hert," he seyde, "*and* y
 wyste
 Ye wolde not dyssplesede be, 5512
 I wolde hane leue of you to se,
 To me it were a grete eyse.
 But lothe me were you to dyssplese."
 With *pat* worde he sighede sore. 5516
 "My loue," she seyde, "*ener*-more
 I drede me of false enchantmentes,
 Ye shaft make vs bothe shente.
 Your moder at your nexte comynge
 For me shaft make you brynge 5521
 Som thyng *pat* ye shaft me sene.
 Shent for euer þen shaft ye ben,
 To breke myne offence *and* my trouthe 5525
 My swete hert, haue on me routh.
 For God me helpe so as wyssly
 I yef you neuer no cause why
 Thus lightly to departe fro me. 5528
 With-out stroke ye witt me sle.
 In France ye may byde in pes,
 Ore euer I shulde to you make pres
 That ye shaft euer repayre to me, 5532
 1 leaf 37, back.

It will
kill her if
Partonope
breaks his
word.

Butte yeff hyt to yowe plesaunce be.
Yeffe ye thus departe fro me,
And breke your behest, ye shulle se
Ye shulle me sle *wyth*-owten knyffe. 5536
Thus shaH your loue reve me my lyffe,
And þus shaH I be lefte allone
In care *and* sorowe to make my mone
I note to whom, when* ye be wente. 5540
Wyth sorowe *and* wepynge shalle I be shente,
For efter won euylle comythe mony mo.
And ye in suchie wyse lette me go,
Then shaH I endure in languyshtyng, 5544
Never fuH dedde, but euer dyinge,
And lyteH ete *and* lesse drynke,
And no dele slepe powe I wynke. [leaf 70]
þus shaH I my body pyne, 5548
Fro myrthe *and* loye my hert restreyne.
Off aH trewe conseH shaH I be sadde,
And mercy axe ther non may be hadde.
Soche loye hape he þat lesytthe hys loue, 5552
Alle day hyt hath byn in prone :
Comynly ther þat wone lounthe beste
Off aH *oper* hys thonke ys leste.
Lo, dere herte, þus mowe ye se 5556
In whatte myschyffe ye shulle lefe me,
Yeffe ye me se or þan my luste.
In yowe fully ys alle my truste,

5540. *Second when seems marked for erasure.*

Rawl. MS.

But it to you plesance be.
Yef ye þus departe fro me,
And breke your heste, ye shaH se
Ye shaH me sle *with-out* knyfe. 5536
Thus shaH ye reve me my lyfe,
Thus shaH I be lefte alone
In care *and* sorwe to make my mone
I not to whom, when ye be wente. 5540
With sorwe *and* wepynge I shaH be
shente,
For after on evill comyth many mo.
And in soyche wyse ye let me goo,
Then shaH I endure in langwyssyng,
Neuer fuH dede, but euer dyng, 5545
And lyte mete drinke *and* lese drynke,
And no deH slepe pough I wynke.
Thus shaH I my body peyne, 5548
Merthe *and* loye my hert resstrayne.
Of aH newe counseH I shaH be sade,
Mercy askyng *þer* none may be hade.
Soyche loye hathe he þat lounth his
loue. 5552
Aþ þe day it hathe be put In prove
Comynly *þer* þou lovyste beste
Of aH *oper* his thanke is leste.
Loo, dyre hert, þus may ye see 5556
In what myschef ye shaH leue me,
Yef ye me se ore þen me lyste.
In you fully is aH my truste.

- For lo, dere herte, *pys ys my ffre* : 5560
A-monge yowre ffrendes, when ye be *per*,
Wyth crafte broghte yn ye shulde be.
Ye shulle hem truste better *pen* me.
Yowre moder wenythe aH fantasye be 5564
That I do, seth me to se
Ye ben defended ; *per*-fore sykerly
She wolle make some crafte where-by
Ye shulle a-yeu my wyH me se. 5568
Thus shulle ye leue hur better *pen* me.
Yet a-boue aH *pys ys my fere*
My loue to lese *pat ys* so dere,
Haue boughite myne herte, and *pat* be ye. 5572
Nowe gode [loue], haue mercy on me."
"MI fayre lady, *py*nke weH thys,
In alle *pe* reme of Fraunce *per* nys
Man ne woman *pat* can me brynge 5576
To done offence In eny *py*nge
That were contrary to yowre plesawnee.
Gode kepe me euer fro *pat* myschaunce.
Then were I worse *pen* ony hownde, 5580
That thys louynge haue yowe fownde,
That I shulde your deth caste.
Myne endeles sorowe *pen* shulde I haste.
For by the holy A-postolys twelffe 5584
I loue-yowe-better *pen* my-selffe.
And moche loue *pen* haue I loste, [leaf 70, back]
Yeffe ye shulde me thys mystruste."

His mother
will surely
use some
witchcraft.

Partonope
begs her to
trust him.

He were
worse than
any hound
to cause
her death.

Her faith is
the measure
of their love.

Rawl. MS.

- Loo, dere hert, pis is my fere : 5560
Amonge yowre ffrendes, pis is my fere,
¹With crafte brought In ye shaft be.
Ye shaft hem truste beter *pen* me,
Youre moder wenyth aH fanten be 5564
That I do, sethe me to see [¹ leaf 38]
Ye be defendyde ; *per*-fore sekerly
She witt make som crafte wherby
Ye shaft ayen my witt me see. 5568
Thus shaft ye leue here better *pen* me.
Yet above aH pis is my fere
My love to lese, *pat* is so dere,
Haue bought my hert, and *pat* be ye,
Nowe, good loue, haue mercy on me."—
" My fayre lady, thynke weH pis, 5574
In aH *pe* reme of Fraunce *per* nys
Man ne woman *pat* can me brynge
To do offence In ony thyng 5577
That were contrarye to your plesawnee.
Then were I wors *pen* an hounde, 5580
Sethe so longe I haue you founde,
That I shulde youre dethe caste.
My endles sorwe shulde In haste.
For be *pe* holy appostelles xii 5584
I loue you beter *pen* my-selve.
And moche loue *pen* haue I loste,
Yef ye shaft me *pus* mysstruste."

	Thus aH nyghte by-twyn hem twey	5588
	Wordes þer were ; hem luste not to pley,	
	Ne slepe neyþer, þys ys no nay,	
The next day Partonope makes his prepara- tions for the voyage.	TyH on þe morowe þat brodde daye	
	Shone In so bryghte þat Partonope	5592
	þoghte þat hyt was hey tyme þat he	
	Made hym redy, and so he dyde ;	
	And to hys dyner streyghte he yede.	
	And after dyner streyghte yede he	5596
He observes the sea from the castle.	Vppon a towre of þe castelle to se	
	The see, þe wynde, and eke þe tyde.	
	AH þys was weH, and þer-fore a-byde	
	Longe wyth hys lady þoghte not he.	5600
	Butte aH-wey after Partonope	
	To hys lady euery nyghte	
	Sware he shulde neuer þe syghte	
	Off hyr desyre, tylle þat she	5604
Taking his leave, he goes on board ;	Luste hyt were so ; and þus takyth he	
	Hys leue ; also when hyt was day,	
	To shyppe he gothe, and taketh þe way	
	Ouer þe see* streyghte to Bloys.	5608
	5608. MS. adds þe shyppe after see.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

	Thus aH þe nyght be-twyx hem to	5588
	Wordes þer were ; hem lyste none oper	
	to do.	
	They myght not slepe, þis is no nay,	
Neyther they myght not slepe, this ys no nay, [leaf 40]	TiH on þe morwe þe brode day	5590
	Shone in so bryght that Partanope	5592
	Thought that hit was tyme that he	
	Made hym redy, and so he dede ;	
	And to his dyner streyght he yede,	
	And after dyner streyght yede he	5596
	Vppe in-to the Toure of the CasteH to	
	see	
	The See, the wynde, and eke the tyde,	
	Alle this was weH, and there-fore a-byde	
	Longe wyth his lady thought not he.	
	But alle-way after Partanope	5601
	To his lady euery nyght*	
	Swere he shulde neuer the syght	
	Of hir desyre, tylle that She	5604
	Lyst hit were so ; and thus taketh he	
	His leue ; and so when hit was day,	
	To Shippe he gothe, and taketh the way	
	Ouer the See styrght to Bloys.	5608
	11. 5602-03 inverted in MS.	
	Thus aH þe nyght be-twyx hem to	5588
	Wordes þer were ; hem lyste none oper	
	to do.	
	They myght not slepe, þis is no nay,	
	TiH on þe morwe þe brode day	
	Shone In so bryght þat Partonope	5592
	Thought it was tyme þat he	
	Made hym redy, and so he dyde ;	
	And to his dener streight he yede.	
	And after dener streight yede he	5596
	In-to þe toure of þe casteH to se	
	The se, þe wynde, and eke þe tyde.	
	1A H þis was weH, and þer-fore abyde	
	Longe with his lady þought not he.	
	But alwey after Partonope	5601
	To his lady euery nyght [leaf 38, back]	
	Swere he shulde neuer þe sight	
	Of her desyre tiH þat she	5604
	Lyste it were ; and þus taketh he	
	His leue ; and when it was day,	
	To shipe he goth, and taketh þe wey	
	Ouer þe se streight to Bloys.	5608

- Thyder he come as who seyethe treys.
 Shorte tale to make, he yede to londe,
 And went to Bloys, *and* per he fownde
 Hys moder *and* alle hys oder meyne, 5612
 That off hys comynge fuð Ioyfuð bee,
 And of hys passage haue grette mervayle,
 For no man sawe shyppe neyþer sayle,
 And þat A-none he come to Bloys. 5616
 In hys comynge he ys curteyse.
 Añ Fraunce made Ioye of hys comynge.
 On horsbacke lyghtely lepethe þe kynge,
 He pryked faste þorowe þe towne. 5620
 After hym heyek, bope Erle *and* barowne.
 Knyghtes, Squyers of euery degre
 Come to welcome Partonope.
 And he hem thonked wyth swychie* chere, [leaf 71] 5624
 That they lyked so hys manere.
 Euery man made grette Ioyinge
 Off Partonope-ys home comynge
 Off welcomenynge and ende to make, 5628
 The grette pres here leue haþe take,
 And homwarde eche man takethe hys wey.
 5624. MS. swythe.

and sails to
Blois, where
he is given
a hearty
welcome.

All France
rejoices.

Kings, Earls
and Barons
give him
welcome.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Thether he come as who sayth tries.
 Short tale to make, he yede to londe,
 And went to Bloys, and there he fonde
 And Modyr and alle his other meyne,
 That of his comyng fuð Ioyfull be, 5613
 And of his passage haue grete mervayle,
 For no man seeth nother Shipp nor
 sayle,
 And that alone he come to Bloys. 5616
 In his comyng he ys curteys.
 Alle Fraunce made Ioye of his comyng.
 On horsbak lyghtly lepyth the king,
 He pryked fast thorow the thownd. 5620
 After hym hyed bothe Erle and baroun;
 Knyghtes and Squyers of euery degree,
 Came to welcome home Partanope.
 And he hem thanked wyth such chere,
 That they lyked so his goode manere.
 Euery man made grete Ioyng 5626
 Of Partanopes home Comyng. [1f. 40, b.]
 Of his welcomyng and ende to make,
 The grete prees her leue haue take, 5629
 And homward eche man toke the way.
- Deþer he come as who seyth threys.
 Short tale to make, he yede to londe,
 And went to Bloyes, *and* per he fonde
 His moder *and* all his oder meyne,
 That of his comy[n]ge Ioyefuð be,
 And of his passynge [haue] grete mer-
 vet, 5614
 For no man seyth noþer ship ne saith,
 And þat alone he come to Bloyes. 5616
 In his comy[n]ge he is courteys.
 Añ France made Ioye of his comy[n]ge.
 On hors-bake lightly lepyth þe kynge,
 He prekede faste þorwe þe towne. 5620
 After hym hyede erle *and* barowne.
 Knyghtes *and* squyeres of euery degre
 Come to welcome Partonope.
 He hem thankede wyth blythe chere,
 That þey lekede so his manere. 5625
 Euery man made grete Ioyenge
 Of Partonope home comy[n]ge.
 Of his comy[n]ge an ende I make. 5628
 The grete prese þer leue hathe take,
 Home iche man toke þe wey.

Partonope's
mother asks
the advice of
her mother,
as to keep-
ing her son
in France.

Sone after hyt felle vpon a deye
Thys moder of Partonope 5632
Hur wyttes castethe howe beste myghte she
Hur Sone haue style In Fraunce.
A moder she had, in home hur affyaunce
Was grettely, for she was bope olde *and* wyse. 5636
She poghite she wolde haue hur a-vyse.
Hur moder she tolde alle hur conselle.
She hur answered, *and* sayde : " In perelle
Grettely stante Partonope ; 5640
Where-fore, doghter, I conselle þat ye
Sende for þe bysshoppe off Parys.
He ys a clerke, *and* per-to ryghte wysse,
And can goode skyll of Sermonyng. 5644
He knowethe the helpe off alle þynge."
He was sente after, he come a-none.
When he wes come, to-gedyr they gone
In-to a parlere alle thre. 5648
The moder sayde to the bysshoppe : " Syr, ye
Be ryghte welcome, wyth-owten more.

She coun-
sels her to
send for the
Bishop of
Paris.

The mother
lays the case
before him.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Sone after hit felle vpon a day
That the Moder of Partanope 5632
Hir wyttes cast how best myght She
Hir Son wyth-holde style in Fraunce.
A Moder She had, in whom hir
affiaunce
Was gretly, for She was bothe olde and
wyse. 5636
Sheo thought Sheo wolde haue hir
a-vyse.
Hir Moder She tolde alle hir Counseil.
She answerid, and sayde, " In grete
perel
May thus stonde Partanope ; 5640
Wherfore, doughter, I counsayle the
Send for the Bysshop of Paryse.
He ys a Clerk, and therto Riche and
wyse,
And canne goode skylle of sermonyng,
He knoweth the helpe of alle thing."
He was sent after, he come a-none. 5646
When he was comyn, to-gyder they gone
In-to a parloure alle there. 5648
The moder sayde to the Bysshope :
" Ye, Sere,
Bene ryght welcome, wythouten more.

Rawl. MS.

Sone after it fiþ ðn þe day
That þe moder of Partonope 5632
Here wyttes kyste howe beste myght she
Here sone kepe stiþ In Fraunce.
A moder she hade in hir here affyaunce
Was, for she was olde *and* wyse. 5636
She pought she wolde haue here avyse.
¹ Hir moder she tolde here counseil.
She answerde : " In grete pereil [leaf 39]
May þus stonde Partonope : 5640
Where-fore doughter I counseil the
Sende for þe byshope of Paris.
He is a clerke *and* per-to right nyse,
And can good skiþ of sermony[n]ge.
He knoweth þe helpe of aþ thyng."
He was sent after, he come anone. 5646
When he was come, to-geder þey gon
In-to parloure now aþ there. 5648
The moder seyde to þe bysshope : " Ye
sore,
Ye be right welcome with-out more.
5648. thre crossed out before there.

- I am dyssesek wonder sore,
Where-fore your counse^H I moste haue. 5652
I fere me grettely, so Gode me saue,
My sone to lese Partonope.
For thys hyt stante trewly, syr, he
Ys taken wyth ffendys of ffayre. 5656
For aH a-lone he gothe, pat we
Be monthe ne wotte where hym to fynde.
Butte alle hys mayne he leuythe be-hynde.
He hathe a loue, syr, sykerly. 5660
She hathe defended hym hyly
That he desyre hur noghte to se.
Thys ys a wonder pyng to me. [leaf 71, back]
They mete neuer but on nyghte ; 5664
Off hur had he yette neuer no syghte.
Wyth hur he fynte aH maner of plesaunce.
Hyt ys a fende or some myschawnce,
That wolle hys body and sowle brynge 5668
In-to some myscheffe ; lo, pys ys a pyng
Wychie grenethe my hert wonderly Sore.
Thys ys pe cause ye were sent fore.”—
- Her son
lives for
months with
a fairy,
- but meets
her only by
night.
- His body
and soul are
in jeopardy.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

- I am diseased wonderly sore,
Where-fore youre counsayle I mote haue.
For I feere me gretly, so God me saue,
My Son to leese Partanope. 5654
For thus hit stont truly, Sir, he
Ys take wyth feendes of the ffayry.
For aloone he gothe that I 5657
Ne wote in a moneth where hym to fende,
And alle his meyne he levys hym be-
hynde.
He lateth hym a-loone, Sir, sykerly.
She hath defended hym highly 5661
That he desyre not hir to see.
This ys a wonder thing to me.
They mete neuer but a-nyght ; 5664
Of hir had he yett neuer no sight.
He fyndeth wyth hir alle maner of
plesaunce. 5666
Hit ys a feende or som myschaunce,
I am desseysede wonder sore,
Where-fore youre counse^H I moste haue.
For I fere me gretly, so God me saue,
My sone to lese Partonope. 5654
For þus it stont truly,” quod she,
“ He is take with fendes of þe feyre. 5656
For alone he goth þat I
Ne wot in a monthe where hym to fynde,
And aH his men he leuyth be-hynde.
He lettyth hem alone sekerly. 5660
She hathe deffendyde hym gretly
That he desyre not here to see.
This is a wonder thyng to me.
They met neuer but at nyght ; 5664
Of here he hade neuer yet sight.
He fyndyth with here aH plesaunce.
Hit is a fende ore som myschaunce
That with his body and soule brynge 5668
In-to som myschef ; lo, þis is a thyng
Whiche greuys my hert wonder sore.
This is þe cause ye were sent fore.”—

	"WyH," sayde þe bysshoppe, "lette me a-lone.	5672
	In-to a chamber I woH gonne, And brynge yowre sone þen in to me. A whyle in conselle we woH be."	
	For hur sone she sent a-none.	5676
	When he was come, she made hym gone	
The Bishop speaks to Partonope,	In-to þe chamber wyth-owte lette, Where as þe bysshoppe hym sone mette, And sayde to hym : " Welcome be ye.	5680
	Come, syttythe downe ryghte here be me."	
	The bysshoppe hys tale be-gan sotelly	
and refers to his renown.	Alle a-ff[e]rre, and seyde : " Syr, I Here of yowe mochie worshyppe and honowre ;	5684
	For off aH Fraunce ye bere the flowre Off manhode and of cheualry.	
	Thys ys þe cause, syr, why þat I Hyder am come yowe for to se,	5688
He is glad to see him in good health.	And wyth aH my herte am gladde þat ye Arne in hele and in gladnes."	
	þys bysshoppe pleyed wyles, as I gesse ;	
	For he no worde spake of hys lady,	5692
	Butte oper materes broghte yn sopely.	
	And þen he sayde : " Trewly ye To Gode mochie holden be.	
	Ye haue þe name of gentylnes,	5696
	Off curtesy and off hye prouesse.	
	þus remeth your fame þorowe þe worlde.	
" Thank God	Thankethe heyly þat ylke lorde Fro whome þys comethe ; for wytte weH ye	[leaf 72] 5700

Rawl. MS.

" WeH," seyde þe bysshope, " let me alone."	5672	Heþer am come you to see,	5688
In-to a chambir she is gon,		With aH my hert and glade am I	
In-to his chambir with-out lete,	5678	That ye are In hele and gladnes."	
Where as þe bysshope sone mete,		This bysshop pleyde wylis, I gesse :	
And seyde to hym : " WeH-come be ye		For he no worde spake of his lady,	5692
Come, sit downe right here be me."	5681	But oper materis brought subtilly.	
The bisshope be-gan his tale subtilly		Then he seyde : " Truly ye	
AH afferre, and seyde : " Sir, sekerly		Moche to God holdyn be.	
I here of yon moste worchipe and		Ye bere þe name of Ientithnes,	5696
honoure [leaf 39, back]	5684	Of courtesey and high prouesse.	
For of Fraunce ye bere þe flour		Thus renyth þe fame þorwe þe worlde.	
Of manhode and of chevallrye.		Thanketh hyely þat ilke lorde	5699
This is þe cause, sir, þat I		Fro whom þis comyth ; for weH wot ye	

- Off yowre-selfe hyt may not be.
 For þowe a monne wolde yefe yowe a ffoder
 Off golde, ye myghte not selle to a-nother
 Bewte, strengthe, ne provesse, 5704 for all your
 Fredome, curtesy, ne larges. beauty,
 Alle tho graces comethe fro hym ; strength and
 Fro yowe cometh no-pynge but fowle synne. prowess,
 Ther-fore sette alle yowre entente 5708
 To fulfyll hys commaundemente.
 Serue* not a-nothe[r]wyth hys yefte. dedicate
 Take resone to yowe, and porsewe pryfte, these to
 And besy yowe to serue Gode a-boue ; Him,
 Then haue ye a lorde and eke a lone. 5712 and love
 Yeff ye hym lone, he wolde yowe kepe Him above
 Fro alle your Enemyss, þowe ye slepe, everything."
 Oper ellys wheper ye be wakyng. 5716
 Ther-fore loue hym a-bone aH pyng. 5716
 AH wordely worshyppe I-nowe haue ye.
 AH þat he geffe yowe, and þynketh þat he
 Alle, when hym luste, may fro yowe take. 5720
 Loue hym þen for yowre owne sake,
 And loue hym trewly in alle wyse.
 Loke none erthely loue yowe suppryse,
 Leste þer-wyth ye be so blente, 5724 "Beware of
 That ye breke hys comawndemente. the guiles of
 Lyethe not longe in dedely Synne, earthly love,
 Yeff þer be eny nowe þat ye be ynne. and confess
 your sins."

5710. Serue] MS. Seyne.

5711. or persewe ?

Rawl. MS.

- Of youre-selfe may it not be.
 For though a man wolde gyfe a foþer
 Of golde, he myght not sell to anoþer 5704
 Beute, strenght, ne prowess, 5704
 Freedom, courtesye, ne largesse.
 AH þis graces come fro hym ;
 Fro you comyth not but syn. 5708
 Ther-for set aH your entente 5708
 To kepe fully his comondemente.
 Serve not anoþer with his gyfte,
 Take reson to you, and persue right. 5712
 Then hane ye a lorde and a love 5712
 To serve ouer aH thyng above.
 Yef ye hym lone, he wylt you kepe
 Fro aH enemyss, þough ye slepe,
 Ore eHes þough ye be wakyng. 5716
 There-fore loue hym above aH thyng. 5716
 AH worldly worship I-nowe haue ye.
 And aH þat he gafte you ; and thynke
 þat he [leaf 40]
 When hym lyste may fro you take. 5720
 There-fore loue hym for your owne sake,
 And loue hym truly in aH wyse.
 Loke none erthly loue you surpryse,
 Leste þer-with ye be so blente 5724
 That ye breke his comondemente.
 Lyth not longe in dedly synne,
 Yef þer be ony þat ye be lene.
 5717. catchword AH wordly.

Gope faste to sore confessione." 5728

þus endythe þe bysshoppe ys sermone.

Seeing Partonope dismayed, the Bishop continues his admonitions,

When þe bysshoppe hadde aH seyde,

Partonope sat aH dysmayde.

He caste a syke, hȳt semeð fro ferre. 5732

That herde þe bysshoppe, and nyghleð hym ner.

He bade hym boldely teH owte hys synne,

And ransake hys consyence weH wyth-yn.

and tells him a tale of victorious saints,

And þen he tolde hym a nobeH story 5736

Off holy wrytte, and howe þe vyctory [leaf 72, back]

Off þe deuȳH seynttes hadde

In olde tyme, and bade hym be gladdē,

And on þe deuȳlle showe hys knyghthode, 5740

Sythen in batayle he lacked no manhode,

"And showe þat þou arte Goddys knyghȳte."

And so moche þynge hym he be-hyghȳte,

þat atte þe laste Partonope 5744

till Partonope is no longer able to resist.

Aggreid hym fully for to be

Atte þe bysshoppys owne wyH.

And sodenly ther-wyth he felle

In-to a poghte fuH heuely. 5748

"Allas," þoghte he, "what may I

Do, for weH I wotte truly

I haue do nowe fulle grette ffolȳe

My lone þus fowle to be-traye. 5752

Nowe ys to late to sey naye,

Sythe I am agreeð þer-to."

5754. MS. possibly sythen.

Rawl. MS.

Gettyth faste to confession)." 5728

Thus endyth þe bysshope his sermon.

¶ When þe bysshope hade aH seyde,

Partonope stont aH dyssmayde.

He caste a sigh, it semȳde fro ferre. 5732

That herde þe bysshope and nyghede nerre.

He bade hym boldly teH out his syue,

And ransake his concience with-hȳe.

Then he tolde hym a nobiH storye 5736

Of holy wryte, and how victorie

Of þe deuȳH and sentence hade

In olde tyme, and bade hym be glade,

And þe deuȳH shewȳde his knyghthode.

5728. Gettyth] e like o.

Sethe In bataiH he lakede no manhode,

"Shewe þat þou art Goddes knyght, 5742

And thynke howe meeche ye hym hight,"

That at laste Partonope 5744

A-greede fully for to be

At þe bysshopus owne wiH.

And sodenly þer-with he fiH

In-to a þoght fuH heuely. 5748

"Allas," he þoght, "what may I

Do, for weH I wot truly

I haue do nowe grete folȳe

My lone þus foule to be-traye. 5752

Nowe is to late to sey nay,

Sethe I am a-greede þer-to."

- þen to þe bysshoppe he seyde : " Syr, loo,
 Off a synne I moste me shryue. 5756 He confesses
that he has
a love
whom he has
never seen.
 A loue I haue, wyche in my lyue
 Wyth myne eyen yette neuer I seye. ↓
 For hur to se fuH hyle
 She me defendyth ; yette haue I be 5760 She always
speaks well
of God.
 Wyth hur fulle moche. And hardely she
 Off Gode spekethe weH and off hys lawe,
 And euer conselleth me to drawe
 Hym to serue and eke to plesse. 5764
 And wyttethe weH, þys ys no lese,
 Off hym she spekethe fuH blessydlye.
 Golde and syluer fuH plentuosly,
 And precyous stones she geuythe to me, 5768
 And ryche clopes ; and bytte me be
 Manly and þer-to off yefftes large.
 Somerys of golde she made me charge,
 And to me sente hem in-to Fraunce. 5772 She sent
great gifts
to France,
 And to my kyn and myne allyaunce
 She bade I shulde departe ffrely. [leaf 73]
 And so I dude, for trewly I
 Yafe kynges, Erles, and eke barownes, 5776
 Knyghtes, Squyers : Cytees and townes.
 And moche peple of euery degre
 Wyth hur golde I wyth-helde wyth me.
 þorowe hur ys pes come in-to þys lande. 5780 and through
her peace
is now
restored.
 She hath made me to take on hande
 þys batayle, þorowe wyche I haue þe pryce.

Rawl. MS.

- ¹ Then to þis bysshope he seyde þo :
 " Of syne I moste me shreyve. 5756
 A love I haue with-In my lyve
 With myne eyen yett neuer I sigh.
 For hir to se fuH houghly [¹ leaf 40, back]
 She me defendyde ; yett haue I be 5760
 With hir fuH meche. And hardly she
 Of God spekes and of his lawe,
 And euer counssellyth me to drawe
 Hym to serue and to plesse. 5764
 And wete ye weH, þis is no lese,
 To me she gyffes fuH besely
 Golde and syluer plentuosly,
 And presious stonys she geuyys me, 5768
 And ryche clothis ; and beddes to me be
 Manly and of yefftes large.
 Somers with golde she made charge
 And to me sent hem to Fraunce. 5772
 To my kyn and myne alyaunce
 She bade I shulde departe ffrely.
 And so I dyde, for truly I 5775
 Yefe kyghtes, erlis, and eke barounes,
 Knyghtes, squyeres Cetes and townes.
 And moche pepith of euery degre 5778
 With here golde weH helde with me.
 Thorwe here is pes come to londe. 5780
 She hathe made me take on honde
 The bataiff be þe which I haue þe pryce.

- Where-fore, syr, to myne a-vice,
 She hape fuH gentylly quytte hur vn-to me, 5784
 Saue in on) pynge pat hur to se
 She me defendythe so heylly.
 For p̃ys cause, syr, trewly I
 Putte me in yowre ordynawnce, 5788
 What euer happe me falle or chawnce."
 When) þe bysshoppe herde hys entente :
 "Nowe, lorde," he sayde "omnipotente,
 I ylde þe gracys and þonkynges ! 5792
 Partonope," he sayde, "a-boue aH þynge
 I cunselle pat ye hur se,
 þowe hyt a-geyne hur wyH be."
 Hys moder seyde on) þe oder parte : 5796
 "I haue ordeyned þerfore an) arte
 Where-þorowe ye shulle hur naked see.
 Butte for no-þynge loke ye ne be
 A-fferde of þat fowle þynge." 5800
 To hym a lanterne she dyd brynge
 A-none, and per-In a candeH bryglite,
 þat shonne as þe day lyghte.
 For wynde ne weder hyt wolde not owte. 5804
 And per-wyth wyles, wyth-owten dowte,
 She maketlie hym fully to agre
 Vn-to hys lady fals to be.
 þys lanterne wyth lyglite she dope hym profferre. 5808
 He hyt reseyuethe, and in a coferre
 Hyt putte, and hoydyth hyt prenely,
 Tylle on) þe tyme pat he be redy
 To go hys lady for to se. [leaf 73, back] 5812
 TyH p̃ys be do, grette þozte hape he.
 Off þys porpose shorte tale to make,
 Towarde hys lady þe wey he hape take.
 To ryde faste spareth not he, 5816

All the same
 he submits
 to the
 Bishop's
 will.

The Bishop
 advises him
 to see the
 lady.

The mother
 gives him an
 enchanted
 lantern.

Partonope
 hides the
 lantern till
 he returns
 to Melior.

He makes
 his way to
 the ship.

Rawl. MS.

- Where-fore, maister, be myne avyse,
 She hathe fuH Ientilly quyte her to me, 5785
 Save In o thyng pat hir to see
 She me defendyde so highly.
 For þis cause truly I
 Put me In youre ordenaunce, 5788
 What hape may faH ore chawnce,
 "Lorde," he seyde, "omnipotente,
 Yeve me grace with myne entente
 To yelde you due thankynges ! 5792
 Partonope above," he seyde, "aH thynges

Tylle he come stregh̃te to þe see.		
A-none he cometh̃e a-pon þe strownde.		
Hys botte aH redy þer he fownde,		
And redely þer-In he leppe,	5820	
And rowed forþe vn-to þe shyppe.		
When he was þer, In he yede,		
And forth̃e he saylet̃h̃e a fuH grette spede.		
þe wynde was goode, þe tyde was feyre.	5824	
A-none was he atte Cheffe-De-Oyre,		When he arrives at Chef d'Oire it is night.
Wych̃e was þe hauen of þe Cyte,		
Where as wonte was Partonope		
To take þe londe and þer a-ryue.	5828	
Hys lanterne he toke to hym as blyue.		He carries the lantern to the castle.
Hyt was nygh̃te and sun-dele derke.		
Fulle pr̃euely he hyd þys fals werke,		
As a traytowre fals and felle.	5832	
He lefte þe shyppe and entered þe casteH,		
Where he fownde aH such̃e semblaunte		In the palace the table is laid as usual,
As he was wonte, aH þe remenaunte		
Off wex, of napery fuH feyre a-rye,	5836	
VesseH of golde, ffyne and gay,		with sumptuous appoint- ments,
Plente of bredde and off goode wyne		
Off aH maner atte þe fuH ffyne,		
Parteryggys, bryddys, and venosone,	5840	
Off aH deynteis rygh̃te grette ffoysone.		
Vppon þe bench̃e downe he hym sette.		
He ne yete ne dranke, for in þe nette		
Off blynde ffoly he was I-take ;	5844	but Par- tonope does not touch anything.
For alle resone had hym for-sake.		
When the Soper wes aH I-done,		
Streigh̃te in-to þe chamber he dyde gone	[leaf 74]	

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹To take the londe and there a-ryve. 5828
 His lantern he toke to hym as bylyve ;
 Hit was nyght and somdele derk.
 FuH prevyly he hidde this fals werke,
 As a traytowre fals and felle. 5832
 He left the Shipp and entered the CasteH,
 Where he fonde alle such semblaunt
 As he was wont and alle reuenaunt
 Off wex and napery fuH fayre aray, 5836
 Vessel of golde, ffyne and gay, [leaf 41]

Plente of Bred and of goode wyne
 Of alle maner and that fuH ffyne,
 Partrykes, bryddes, and venesoun 5840
 Of alle deyntes ryght grete feysoun.
 Opon the Bench downe he hym sett,
 He ete ne drank, for in the nett
 Of blynde foly he was take ; 5844
 For alle reson had hym for-sake.
 Whenne the Soper was alle done,
 Streight in-to Chambre he dyd gone

- Wyth lygh̃te a-fore hym as he was wone. 5848
 þen he be-poʒte what wes beste to done
 Wyth the crafte of Nygromansy.
 He hides the lantern in the bed, and undresses.
 Wyth-In þe curteynes he gan̄ hym hey,
 And toke þe clopes vp of þe bedde, 5852
 And *per*-vnder þe launter[ne] hydde.
 He off wyth hys clopes euerychone,
 And naked to bedde wente a-none.
 Owte of þe chamber voyded þe lygh̃te. 5856
 And *per*-wyth come hys lady brygh̃te;
 And naked to bedde faste she dyd h̃ye,
 And to hur loue she drowe rygh̃te nye.
 When naked hur felte Partonope, 5860
 The clopes fro þem vppe þroweth he.
 Hys launterne he putte vp wyth hys lygh̃te.
 Alle naked *per* had he þe sygh̃te
 Off þe ffeyreste shape creature 5864
 That euer was formed þorowe nature.
 She swoons. When þys lady dyd̄ þys a-spye,
 On hym she caste a pytuos eye,
 And sowned wyth a dedely chere. 5868
 Partonope understands his folly, and throws the lantern against the wall.
 Tho Partonope gan̄ sore to fere;
 He wyste weH he had done grette folye.
 Alle hys crafte he can̄ defye,
 And þrewe þe lanterne a-geyn̄ þe walle, 5872
 þat on a thowsande pecys smalle

5872. MS. lanterne with v crossed out.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Wyth lyght a-fore hym as he was wonne. 5848
 Than he be-thought hym what best to done
 Was wyth his craft of nygromaney.
 Wythin the Curteyns he gan̄ hym h̃ye,
 And toke the Cloth̃s vp of the Bedde,
 And there vnder the lantren̄ hydde.
 He of wyth his Cloth̃s euerychone, 5854
 And naked to bedde he went anone.
 Oute of the Chambr̄ voydyd the lyght;
 And ther-wyth come his lady bryght.
 Alle naked to bedde fast She dyd h̃ye,
 And to her loue She drawe ryght nye.
 When naked hir felt Partanope, 5860
 The Clothes from hym tho ferre Throw he.
 His lantren̄ he put vp wyth hys lyght.
 Alle naked there had he the syght
 Of the fayrest shapen creature 5864
 That euer was foordened thorow nature,
 When his lady did this aspye,
 On hym She cast a petenouse ye
 And swonn̄yd wyth a dedely chere. 5868
 To Partanope gan̄ to sore fere;
 He wist weH he had do grete folye.
 Alle his craft he ganne dyfye,
 And threw the lantren̄ a-yenne the walle,
 [leaf 41 back.] 5872
 That on a thousand pecis smalle

Hyt flye þat ffyrste shonne so bryghte,
 And þer-wyth quenched þat fowle lyghte.
 þys lady euer sowned faste, 5876
 Fulle pyteously, and atte þe laste
 She felle owte of hur sownyng
 In-to a sorowfuþ wepyng, Melior at
 Tylle longe after hur hert dyd breke. 5880 last awakes
 þan pytuosly she gan to speke, from her
 As she þat was grettely dysmayed. swoon.
 "Allas!" she sayde, "I am be-trayed (leaf 74, back) She wails
 And shamed þorow my nowne dede. 5884 and laments.
 Thus hathe lone quytte me my mede.
 Loue to-serue I was to hasty.
 My ffayre, swete lone, what haue I
 Done or sayde þat longeth to blame, 5888
 That ye haue done me þys opyn shame?
 Dyd I a-geyne yowe any þyng
 That was so heyly yowre dysplesyng,
 þorowe þe wychie ye were þus wrothe wyth me, 5892
 That I shulde þus I-shamed be?
 Yeffe I wyste whatte my gylte were,
 Yette I myghte suffer þe better to bere

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Hit flye that first shone so bryght,
 And therwyth quenchid this fals lyght. 5876
 This lady ener swowned fast
 Fulle peteously, and atte last
 Sho fylle oute of hir swonnyng
 In-to a sorowfuþ wepyng,
 Tylle long after her hert gan breke.
 Than peteously She ganne to speke,
 As She that was gretly dysmayd. 5882
 "Allas!" She sayde, "I am be-trayd
 And Shamed thorow myn owne dede,
 Thus hath lone quytte me my mede.
 Loue to serve I was to hasty. 5886
 My fayre swet love, what haue I
 Done or sayde that longht to blame,
 That ye haue done me this opyn Shame?
 Dyd I ayen yow euer eny thing 5890
 That was so highly youre dysplesing,
 Thorow which ye were thus wrothe
 wyth me, 5892
 That I shulde thus shamed be?
 Yeff I wist what my gylt were
 Yet I myght suffere þe better to bere

¹ Hit fley þat firste shone so bryght.
 Ther-with quenchide þe false light.
 This lady ener swonyde faste 5876
 Fuþ petuosity, and at laste [¹ leaf 41]
 She fith out of hir swony[n]ge
 In-to a sorowfuþ wepyng,
 That longe after hir her[t]e gan breke.
 Then peteously she gan to speke, 5881
 As she þat was gretly dyssmayde.
 "Allas!" she seyde, "I am be-trayede
 And shamed þorwe myn owne dede.
 Thus hathe lone quyte me my mede,
 Love to serve I was to hasty. 5886
 My fayre, swete lone, what haue I
 Done ore seyde þat longht to blame,
 And ye haue done me þis oppyn shame.
 Dyde I ener onythyng 5890
 That was highly youre dyssplesyng,
 Thorwe whiche ye were wrothe with
 me, 5892
 That I shulde þus shamed be?
 Yef I wiste what my gilte were,
 Yet I myght soffere þe beter to bere

	Alle þys shame <i>and</i> þys dysese.	5896
	I telle yowe trewly þys ys no lese.	
How often did she warn him !	Lorde Gode ! howe ofte dyd I yowe warne Ye shulde desyre no crafte of charme Me to se tyH tyme were.	5900
	Whatte þe cause was ye shaH nowe here. Ther was in yowe neyper resone ne skylle In þys wyse to se me a-geynes my wyлле.	
She is the daughter of the Emperor of Constanti- nople.	I was doȝter of an Emperowre, Wyche of Constantynoble* helde þe ho[no]wre. He was louyd <i>and</i> drad porowe þe worlde.	5904
	Eche man was gladde wyth hym to a-corde, Saue onely Sulcan, þe lorde of Perce,	5908
	He wes euer to hym aduerse. Whatte wyth hys ryches <i>and</i> hys grette Ire He droffe hym owte of hys Empyre.	
Having no other heir, her father put her to school.	My ffader hadde no eyre but me. Off me þer-fore grette hede toke he, And me to scole a-none dyd sette, And grette clerkes a-none lette fette To lerne me clergy <i>and</i> grette wysdome,	5912 5916
	5905. Constantynoble] MS. Constantyne hole.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Alle this shame and this disease.	5896	AH þis shame <i>and</i> þis dysseyse.	5896
I telle yow trewly this ys no lees.		I tell you trewly þis is no lese.	
Lorde God ! how oft dyd I yow warne		Lorde, howe ofte dyde I you warne	
Ye shulde desyre craft ne charme		Ye shulde desyre crafte ne charme	
Me to see tulle tyme were.	5900	Me to se tiH tyme were.	5900
What my cause ys ye now shaH here.		What my cause was ye shaH here.	
There was in yow no reson ne skylle		Ther was In you no reson ne skiH	
In this wyse to see me a-yenst my wyлле.		In þis wyse to se me aynste my wiH.	
I was doughter of the Emperoure		* I was doughter to þe emperoure	5904
Which of Constantyne-noble helde the honoure	5905	Whiche of Costentyn helde þe honoure.	
He was louyd and dradde thorow alle the worlde.	[leaf 42]	He was louyde <i>and</i> drede of aH þe worde.	
Eche man was gladde wyth him to a-corde,		Eche man was glade with hym to acorde,	
Save onely fulgan, the lorde of Perch.		Safe only saltan, þe lorde of Perce,	5908
He was euer to hym auerse,	5909	He was euer to hym auerse.	
That wyth his rychesse and hys grete Ire		With his Ryches <i>and</i> his grete Ire	[1 leaf 41 b]
He droff hym oute of his Empyre.		He drafe hym out of his empyre.	
My fader had none heyre but me.	5912	My fader hade none ayre but me.	5912
Of me therfore grete hede he toke,		¹ Of me þer-fore grete hede toke he,	
And me to scoole anone dyd sett,		And me to scole anone dyde sete,	
And grete Clerkes anone lete sett	5915	And grete clerkes anone dyde fete	
To lerne me clergye and gret wysdom		To lerne me clergye <i>and</i> wysdome.	5916

- And þat I myghte þe better gouerne þe kyn[g]dome.
 A c. mastres I had *and* mo. [leaf 75]
 And Gode gaffe me grace to lerne so,
 þat þe vii. sciens I cowde parfyghtly. 5920 She learnt
 And after þat þen lerned I the seven
 To knowe þe Erbe *and* here vertu, arts, medi-
 And eke þe rotes where euer they grewe, cine, and
 Where þat in kynde were colde or hote, 5924 divinity
 AH maner of spyces I knewe by rote,
 Howe in phisike* þey haue here worchyng.
 The seke in-to hele I canð weþ brynge.
 After þys I lerned Diuinite, 5928
 To knowe þe personys of þe trinite.
 By þen I was xv. yere of age,
 My masters, þat were bope wyse *and* sage,
 In alle the vij. artys I dyd hem passe. 5932
 Then to Nygromancy sette I was,
 Then I lerned Enchauntemente[s], She knew
 To knowe þe crafte of experimente[s]. necromancy,
 In my chamber often preuely 5936
- After 5917 catchword A C masters.*
 5926. phisike] MS. sekenes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- That I myght the better gouerne the
 kingdom. 5917
 And hundereth Maystres I had and moo.
 And God yaff me grace to lerne soo 5919
 That the Sevyn Seyence I cowde
 parfytely. 5920
 And after that lerned I 5921
 To know of euery herbe the vertue,
 And eke of Rothis, where euer they grew,
 Whether they in kynde be colde or hote.
 Alle maner of Spyces I know by rote,
 How in phisike they haue her worching.
 The syke in-to heele I canne wele bring.
 After this I lernyd dyuynite, 5923
 Thre persones to knowe of the trynyte.
 By than I was xv yere of age,
 My maystres, that were bothe wyse and
 sage,
 In alle the vij arse I dyd hem passe.
 Thanne to nygromancy sett I was. 5933
 Thanne I lernyd enchauntementes,
 To know the craft of experymentes.
 In my Chambre ofte tymes pryuely
- An honderde maisters I hade *and* moo.
 God yef me grace to lerne soo 5919
 That þe vii seyence I couth parfytly.
 And after þat þen lernyd I 5921
 To knowe of euery erbe þe vertu,
 And of rotes where euer þey grewe,
 Wheþer þey in kynde be colde ore hote.
 AH maner of spyces I knowe be rote,
 Howe in fysike þey haue þer werkyng.
 The seke in-to hele I can weþ brynge.
 After þis I lernede deuentyte, 5923
 Thre persones to knowe of þe trenyte.
 Be þan I was xv yere of age,
 My maistres þat were wyse *and* sage
 In aþ þe vij artes I dyde hem passe.
 Then to negromonsy set I wasse. 5933
 Then I lernede [e]nchauntementes,
 To knowe be crafte of experymentes.
 In my chambir ofte tymes preuely 5936

	I dyde craftes fuH meru[el]osly ;	
	For oponly I wolde no-þynge done,	
	My konynge shulde haue be kydde a-none.	
and often in secret showed the Emperor her craft.	But when hyt lyked þe Emperowre	5940
	To se my craftte, þen In a towre	
	Or In a chamber þus preuely	
	Hym to dysporte þen wolde I	
	And my mastres at hys commawndemente,	5944
	Pley craftes þorowe wych mony man was blynte.	
She worked charms of various kinds,	[The chambre wyth my fader that I was Inne,	
	By craft of nygromaunye and such gynne	
	Shulde seme hit grew, wythouten doute,	5948
	In largenesse a myle a-boute	
	To alle thoo that wythinne were.	
	Ther-to hit was so bright and clere,	
	And that a-boute high mydnyght.]	5952
	As þowe þe sonne had shonne in bryghte	
	As hyt dothe in þe somerys day	
such as	Ther shulde they haue seyne knyghtes gay,	
	5954. MS. adds lyghte after day.	

<i>Univ. Coll. MS.</i>	<i>Rawl. MS.</i>
I dyd crafte fuH mervelously ; 5937	I dyde crafte fuH mervelusly ;
For openly I wolde no-thing done,	For oppynly I wolde nothyng done,
My Cunnyng shulde have bene kydde anone.	My konny[n]ge shulde be kyde anone.
But when hit lyked my ffader the Emp[er]owre 5940	When it lykyde my fader þe emperoure
To see my craft, then in a toure	To se my crafte, In a toure 5941
Or elles in a chambre thus pryvyly	Ore elles In a chambir prevely
Hym to dysporte than wolde I	Hem to dyssport þen prevely
And alle my maysters at his comau-ment, 5944	AH my maistres at his comoument
Play craft thorow which many a man was blent. [leaf 42, back]	Pley crafte þorwe whiche many was blent. 5945
The chambre wyth my fader that I was Inne,	The chambir with my fader þat I was In,
By craft of nygromaunye and such gynne	Be crafte of negromonsy and soyche devyne
Shulde seme hit grew, wythouten doute, 5948	Shulde seme it grewe a myle a-boute
In largenesse a myle a-boute	In largenesse, with-out doute, 5949
To alle thoo that wythouten were.	To aH þo þat with-In were.
Ther-to hit was so bright and clere,	Ther-to it was so bright and clere,
And that a-boute hight mydnyght, 5952	And þat about high mydnyght, 5952
As thogh the Sonne had shenyd ynne bright	As þough þe son had shene bright,
As hit dothe in the Someris day	As it doth In somers day. [leaf 42]
Ther shulde they haue seen knyghtes gay,	There shulde þey haue sen knyghtes gay,

- Armed on horsbacke, redy to flyghte.* 5956 tourna-
 mys was, I trowe, a mervelows syghte. ments,
 þen shulde they turney meru[el]osly
 As longe as me luste, þen wolde I
 In las whyle þen in a þoghte 5960
 Turne* aH þys meruayle to noghte. (leaf 75, back)
 After þat I wolde make come a lyon, and fights
 The olyfaunte also, and eke þe Gryfone, between
 And alle maner of bestys, whyle I wolde ; 5964 wild
 Eche wyth other flyghte shulde. animals.
 By þe wytte þat Gode haþe sente me,
 In cast[eH] or towne* þowe þer had be
 Off pepeH dwellynge and C. M^t, 5968
 Thus durste I welle haue take on) honde
 þat none of þem shulde of oþer war be,
 For none of þem shulde* oþer se.
 And by þys crafte for sothe haue I 5972
 In my casteH kepte yowe fuH preuely,
 Wyth-owte knowynge of any wyghte,

5956. MS. Armed on horsbacke in goode a-ray

Eche one wyth oþer redy to flyghte.

5961. MS. adds I wolde after Turne.

5967. ow crossed out after caste ; MS. adds or before þowe.

5971. MS. apparently shuldo.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Armed on horsbak redy to fyght 5956
 Thus was, I trowe, a mervelous thing.
 Then shulde thay turne mervausly
 As long as me lust a[nd] thenne wold I
 In lesse while thenne in a thought 5960
 Turne alle this mervayle to nought.
 After that I made come a lyoun),
 The Olifaunte also, and eke the
 Greffoun),
 And alle maner of beestes, whiles I
 wolde ; 5964
 Eche one wyth other fyght shulde,
 By the wytte that God hath sent me
 In CasteH or town) thought there had
 be
 Of people dewling an hundreth thou-
 sand, 5968
 This durst I welle take on) hand
 None of other shulde ware be,
 For none of hem myght other see,
 And by this crafte forsothe haue I 5972
 In my CasteH kepte yow fuH truly,
 Wythouten knowing of any wyght,

Rawl. MS.

Armede on hors bright redy to fight.
 This was, I trowe, a mervelus sight.
 As longe as me lyste, and þen wolde I
 In lesse while þen I a þought 5960
 Turne aH þis mervēH to nought.
 After þat I made come a lyon),
 The olyfaunt and eke þe gryffon),
 AH maner of bestes which I wolde ; 5964
 Eche on with oþer fight shulde.
 Be the whiche God hathe sent me
 In casteH ore towne þough þer haue be
 Of pepiH dwellynge an c. þousonde, 5968
 This durste I weH take on honde
 Non of oþer shulde ware be,
 For none of oþer myght oþer see.
 And be þis crafte for sothe haue I 5972
 In my chambir kepte prevely,
 With-out knowynge of any wight,

Partonope
has now
bereft her of
her magic
power.

And do yowe plesaunce wyth aH my myghte.
A^H p^{ys} connyng and a^H p^{ys} crafte 5976
Ye haue clene fro me be-rafte.

Thys ys þe cause and þe skylle,
For ye haue sene me a-yen my wyth.
For a^H þe dayes while I lyffe, 5980
Thys crafte wo^H I neuer putte in preue.

To-morrow
her shame
will become
apparent.

To-morowe a-none as hyt ys day,
Ye shu^H we^H knowe p^{ys} þat I say
To yowe, ys soþe and no-þynge les : 5984
Ye shu^H to-morowe se grette pres

Off Erlys, knyghtes, Squyers, and barownne,
Off ladyes, genty^H-wemmen of grette renowne.
My shame þen sha^H I se opynly, 5988
That haþe be hyd fu^H preuely

All her lords
will reprove
her.

þorowe my connyng and my seyence,
Wychie ys nowe loste þorowe yowre neglygence.
Myne Erlys, my barownys, and eke my mayne, 5992
Thes kynges sonys þat wyth me be,
Shulle welle knowe knowe a-pertely

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

And do yow plesaunce wyth alle my
myght.

Alle this Cunny[n]g and this craft 5976
Ye haue clene from me be-raft.

This ys the Cause and the skylle,
For ye haue sen me a-yenst my wyll.

For alle the dayes that I lyve, 5980
This craft wyll I neuer putt in preve.

To-morow anone at hit ys day,
Ye sha^H welle know this that I say

To yow, ys sothe and nothing lees. 5984
Ye shu^H to-morow see grete prees

Of knyghtes, Squyers, and baroun,
Of ladyes, gentylwomen of grete Renon.

My shame shulde see then opynly 5988
That hath byn hydde fu^H prevyly

Thurgh my Connyng and my seyence,
Which ys now lost thorow youre negli-

gence [1 leaf 43]

Mynd Erles, my Barouns, and alle my
meyne 5992

Thees kynges* Sonne that wyth me be,

Shulde we^H knowe and se apertly

And do you plesau[n]ee with aH my
myght.

A^H þis cony[n]ge and þis crafte 5976
Ye haue clene fro me refte.

This is þe cause and þe skiff,
For ye haue sen me aynste my wi^H,

For a^H þe dayes while I leue 5980
This crafte wi^H I put in preve.

To-morwe anone as it is day
Ye sha^H we^H knowe þat I say

To you is sothe and nothyng lesse. 5984
Ye sha^H to-morwe se grete prese

Of knyght, squyere and barounne,
And ladyes of grete renoune.

My shame sha^H so opynly 5988
That hathe ben hade full prevyly *

Thorwe my conny[n]ge and my seyence
Which is loste þorwe your neclegence.

My erlis, my barons, and my meyne,

This knyghtes sones þat wyth me
be [1 leaf 42, back] 5993

¹ Shu^H we^H knowe and se* apertly

93. In kynges there seems to be an indistinct t
after g.

5989. Abbreviated as for provely.

5994. MS. apparently so.

- Whatte lyfe we haue lyued bope ye *and* I,
 And aH *wyth* O voyse repreue me 5996
 That euer I shulde your loue be.
 Thus shaft openly be knowe my shame. [leaf 76]
 And who ys causer of my blame?
 My swete loue, no-body but ye." 6000
 And *wyth* þat worde thys lady ffre
 Fylle on sownynge as she were dedde.
 Partonope was *wyth*-owten redde,
 And hym-selfe so can dysmay, 6004
 To hur he cowde þus no worde say,
 Notte of hys forfette onys crye hur mercy.
 Me pynkethe þys was not gouerned manly.
 When thys lady fro sownynge came, 6008
 Hur complaynte aH newe began),
 And sayde: "Lorde Gode Omnipotente,
 That erpe, water, and ffyrmentente
 Atte O worde madyste aH of noghte, 6012
 Why ssufferyste þou euer wommanys þoghte
 Wyth mannys loue encombred to be,
 6004. *g crossed out before can).* 6013. *or perhaps womannys.*

She falls in
 a swoon
 again.

Having re-
 covered, she
 complains
 bitterly of
 the incon-
 stancy of
 men.

Univ. Coll. MS.

What lyff ye haue leuyd bothe ye and I,
 And alle wyth oo voyce reprove me
 That euer I shulde youre love be. 5997
 Thus shaft opynly be knowe my shame.

And who ys cause of my blame?
 My swet love, no-body but yee." 6000
 And wyth that word this lady free
 Fylle in a swonnyng as She were dede.
 Tho was Partanope wythouten rede,
 And hym-self so gan dysmay. 6004
 To hir he gan no word say,
 Not of his forfette onys crye her mercy.
 Me thenketh this was not gouerned
 manly.

W^Hanne this lady of swonnyng
 sesed thanne, 6008
 Her Complent alle new be-ganne,
 And sayd: "Lord God omnypotent,
 That erthe, water and firmament
 Wyth one worde madest alle of nought,
 Why sufferst thou euer womannys
 thought 6013
 Wyth mannys love encombred be,

6014. *m in encombred with four strokes.*

Rawl. MS.

What lyfe we hane leuyde, ye *and* I,
 And aH *with* o voyse repreue me 5996
 That euer I shulde youre loue be.
 Thus shaft oppynly be knowe my
 shame. [1 leaf 42, back]
 And who is cause of my blame?
 My swete loue, no-body but ye." 6000
 And *with* þat worde þis lady fre
 Fitt In swony[n]ge as she were dede.
 Tho was Partonope *with*-out rede,
 And hym-selfe gan dyssmay. 6004
 To here he couthe no worde sey,
 Not of his forfet onys crye her mercy.

¶ When þis lady of swony[n]ge secede
 þen, 6008
 Her complaynt aH newe be-gan,
 And seyde: "Lorde God o[mn]ipotente,
 That erthe, *water and* fyrmentente
With on worde madeste aH of nought,

With mans lone acomberde be, 6014

Or tryste here worde? for weH by me
 Eche woman may ensampeH take. 6016
 For fayre wordes men can make
 I-nowe, tyH they haue here luste.
 Here loue wolde they neuer after truste,
 Butte besy hem tyH they haue a newe. 6020
 And so haue ye* done; for fuH vntrewe
 Haue I fownde yowe to me,
 Yowre newe shaH so serued be:
 Ye loue so weH Nouelrye. 6024
 Be war* nowe ye haue do no ffoly.
 For aH I haue gon to scole,
 I haue preued my-selfe a ffole;
 That shaH I wytte weH to-morowe. 6028
 To me þen towarde ys shame *and* sorowe;
 For eche man þen shaH wonder on me.
 And my fayre loue, þen shaH ye be
 Destroyed but* yeff I hyt make, 6032
 For ye shaH se, I vnder-take,
 Knyghtes *and* Squyers mony won.
 They roghte neuer whatte to don,

In spite of
 her learning
 she has
 proved her-
 self a fool.

To-morrow
 the lords
 will know
 their secret
 love.

6021. ye] MS. I.

6025. MS. adds ye after war.

6032. Destroyed but] MS. But destroyed.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Or trust his word? for welle by me
 Eche woman may Ensampe take. 6016
 For fayre wordys men Conne weH
 make
 Ynow, tyll they haue alle her lust.
 Her love they conne neuer after trust,
 But besy hem tyll they haue a new.
 And so haue ye done; for fulle vntrew
 Haue I founde yow now to me.
 And youre new so shaH sernyd be:
 Ye loue so weH novelry. 6024
 Beware ye haue now do no foly.
 For alle that I haue gone to scole,
 Now haue I provid my-selfe a foole;
 That shaH I wele wete to-morow. 6028
 To me than ys toward shame *and*
 sorow; [1 leaf 43, back]
 For eche man shaH thanne wondyr on
 me.
 And my fayre loue, than shaH ye be
 Destroyed but yf I hit make. 6032
 For ye shaH see, I vnder-take,
 Knyghtes *and* Squyers many one.
 They rought neuer what to done

Ore truste his worde? for weH be me
 Eche woman may ensampiH take. 6016
 For fayre wordes men can make
 I-nowe tiH þey haue per lyste.
 Here loue þey neuer after truste,
 But besye hem tiH þey gane newe. 6020
 And so haue ye don; for fuH vntrewe
 Haue I fonde you nowe to me.
 And youre newe so shaH sernyde be:
 Ye loue so weH nowe nedly. 6024
 Be ware nowe ye haue don foly.
 For aH þat I haue gon to scole,
 Nowe haue I prouyde my-selfe a fole.
 That I shaH wyte to-morwe. 6028
 To me is comy[n]ge shame *and* sorwe;
 For iche man þen wiH wonder on me.
 And my fayre lorde, þen shaH ye be
 Dysstroyde but yef I it vnder-take. 6032
 Knyghtes *and* squyeres many on,
 They rounthe neuer what to done

On yow for to a-venget be.	[leaf 76, back]	6036	
For mony a day haue they serued me			
Fo[r] to se me oponly ;			
And nowe shuH they knowe a-pertely			
pat I haue kepte yowe for my lone.		6040	
Allas ! wyche shame <i>and</i> wyche reproue			
Ye shalle pen be to me,			
And yette I telle yowe trewly pat ye			
Haue do worse to me pen aH thys :		6044	Partonope has deprived her of all delights and virtues,
Ye haue rafte me my wordely blys,			
My maydenhode, my honowre, <i>and</i> my name,			
My Ioye, my boldenes, <i>and</i> aH my game,			
My bewte, my shappe, my goodely beholdynge,		6048	her beauty and her happiness,
My pley, my Iolyte, my myry lawghynge,			
My fredome, my curtesy, <i>and</i> my bounte.			
Alle pes vertues haue ye rafte me,			
And geffe me for aH pes myn endeles payne.		6052	and given her an end- less sorrow.
Ther-fore ye be nowe Sertayne			
My sorowe, my wrathe, my Rancowre,			
My sykyng, my wepyng, my Dyshonowre,			

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

On yow for to avengid be.	6036	On you for to avengyde be.	6036
For many a day haue they seruyd me		¹ For many a day pey haue seruyde me	
For to see me openly ;		For to se me oppynly ;	[¹ leaf 43]
And now shaH they know appertly		Nowe shaH pey knowe apertly	
That I haue kep yow for my lone.	6040	That I haue kepte you for my lone.	6040
Allas ! which shame and which reprove		Allas ! with shame <i>and</i> with reproue	
Ye shaH thanne be to me.		Ye shaH be pen to me.	
And yett I telle yow truly that ye		Yet I tell you pat truly ye	
Haue do worse to me then alle this:	6044	Haue don wors pen pis to me :	6044
Ye haue refte me of my wordely blysse,		My worldly blyse ye haue refte me,	
My maydenhode, myn honore, and my		My maydenhode, my honoure, <i>and</i> my	
name,		name,	
My Ioye, my boldenesse, and alle my		My Ioye, my boldnes, <i>and</i> my game,	
game,			
My beaute, my shapp, my goodely		My beute, my shape, my goodly be-	
beholding,	6048	holdynge,	6048
My play, my Iolyte, my mery laughyng,		My pley, Iolyte, <i>and</i> mery laughynge,	
My fredom, my curtasye, and my		My fredom, my cortesei <i>and</i> my	
bounte.		bounte,	
Alle these vertues haue ye reft fro me,		AH pis vertues haue refte fro me,	
And yeve me for alle these myn ende-		And yeve me for pis my endles payne.	
lesse payne.	6052		
Ther-fore to me ye be now certayn		Ther-fore to me ye be serteyne	6053
My sorow, my wrath, and my Ran-		My sorwe, my wrethe, <i>and</i> my ran-	
coure,		coure	
My syghing, my weping, my dys-		My sighynge, my wepyng, my dys-	
honoure,		ho[no]ure.	

- He is her
shame
and her
reproach.
- My langorynge, my sekenes, eyn^d *and* morowe, 6056
 My fowle shame, myne endeles sorowe,
 My grette reprefe, my recheles ffoly,
 My sorofull payne, my dedely vylony.
 The[re] ys no ende of my sorowe ; 6060
 Shamed for euer I sha^{ll} be to-morowe.
 Euer curse I may ther-ffore
 That day infortunatte *pat* I was bore.
 Losse of goode may esely be take ; 6064
 But she *pat* lesythe hur loue *and* hur make,
 Hur hertte sha^{ll} neuer haue Ioye a day
 After hym to loue, *þys* ys no nay."
 Thys lady for sorow hyr bondys do^{pe} wrynge, 6068
 Hur here sheteryth, *and* lyethe sore wepynge.
 Hyr complaynte heryth Partonope.
 After *hys* deth sore wyssyethe he ;
 He syket^{he}, he wepythe pytuosly,* [leaf 77.] 6072
 Hys moder he curset^{he} dyspytuosly,*
 The Erchebysshoppe *and* eke *hys** sermone,
 And prayeth Gode they both Mon
 6072. MS. dyspytuosly. 6073. MS. sorofully.
 6074. *hys*] MS. *þe*.
- Partonope
weeps and
moans,

and curses
his mother
and the
bishop.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- My longouryng sekenesse, even and
morow, 6056
 My foule shame, my endelesse sorow,
 My grete reprofe, my rechelesse folye,
 My sorow-fult payne, my dedely
vilanye.
 Ther ys none ende of my sorowe ; 6060
 Shamed for euer I sha^{ll} be to-Morowe.
 Bener Cnrse may I ther-fore [leaf 44]
 The day in-fortunate that I was bore.
 Losse of goode may easily be take ; 6064
 But She that lees hir love, hir make,
 Her hert sha^{ll} neuer haue Ioye a day
 After hym to lyve, this ys no nay."
 This lady for sorow hir handes dothe
wryng, 6068
 Hir heere to-theryth, and lyeth so
weping.
 Hir complaynt hereth Partanope,
 After his deth sore wysshede he ;
 He syghed, he wepyd petevusly. 6072
 His moder he cursed to spytefully,
 The archebysshop^e and eke his ser-
moun),
 And praeth God the bothe moun)
- My langouryng sekenes euer-more,
 My fult shame, my endles sorwe, 6057
 My grete reprefe, my recheles foly,
 My sorwful^t payne, my dedles velonye.
 There is none ende of my sorwe ; 6060
 Shamyde for euer I sha^{ll} be to-morwe.
 Euer course I may *þer*-fore
 The day vnfortunat *pat* I was bore.
 Losse of good may eysely be take ; 6064
 But she *pat* lesse^s hir loue *and* make,
 Hir hert sha^{ll} neuer haue Ioye o day
 After hym to loue, *þis* is no nay."
 This lady dothe hir hondes wrynge,
 Hir here to-tere, *and* lighe sore we-
pynge. 6069
 Hir complaynt heryth Partonope.
 After his deth sore wysshede he ;
 He sighede and wepte petuouly. 6072
 His moder he coursede spyttuously,
 The erche-bysshope *and* his sermoun),
 And prayth God *pat* *þey* bothe mon)
- [leaf 43, back]

Haue myschaunce or þen þat they deye,	6076	
And þen at erste be-gan faste crye,		
And axe hys lady of hur mercy.		He acknow-
He sayde : " My lady, truly I		ledges his
May excuse me by no resone	6080	guilt,
þat I ne haue a full hey tresone		
Wroghte ; other be cause þer-of <i>and</i> not I.		
Butte yette I knowlage þer-of þe ffelony,		
þat I haue forfeite lymme <i>and</i> lyffe	6084	
To yowe, my souereyne lady <i>and</i> wyffe.		
Ther-fore to-morowe lette me [be] slayne		
Off yowre knyghtes, þat wolde so fayne		
Take on me veniawnce ; for truly I	6088	
Am not worthy to haue mercy.		and says he
I dar In no wyse axe pardon,		dare not
For I haue don so hye treson.		implore
I wolde leuer for-go my lyffe	6092	his Lady's
þen euer to lyffe in care <i>and</i> stryffe.		mercy.
My lyffe to me ys butte shame.		
Off trowþe for euer ys loste my name.		
Where-fore, my ffayre souereyne ladye,	6096	He wishes
I pray yowe hyly of yowre mercy,		to be slain

Univ. Coll. MS.

Haue myschaunce or that they dye.
 And than at erst he gan fast crye
 And aske his lady of hir mercy,
 He sayd : " My lady, trwly I
 May excuse me by no reson 6080
 That I haue do a full high treason.
 Other ar Cause therof and not I.
 But yett I knowlech the felony,
 That I haue forfeit lymme and
 lyfe 6084
 To yow, my sounerayn lady and wyfe.
 The[r]fore to-morow lat me be slayn
 Of youre knyghtes, that wolde so fayne
 Take on me vengauce ; for trwly I
 Am not worthy to haue mercy. 6089
 I dare in no wyse aske no pardon,
 For I haue done to high a treason.
 I wolde leuer for-go my lyffe 6092
 Thannc euer to leue in care and stryff.
 My lyff to me ys no-thing but shame.
 Of trewth for euer ys lost my name.
 Wher-for, my fayre souerayn lady, 6096
 I pray yow highly of youre mercy

Rawl. MS.

Haue myschance ore þat þey dye. 6076
 Then at erste he gan faste crye,
 And aske his lady of hir mercy.
 He seyde : " My lady, truly I
 May excuse me be no reson 6080
 That I ne haue don high treson.
 Oþer are cause þer-of *and* not I
 But yet I knowelege me gylty,
 That I haue forfeit lyme *and* lyfe 6084
 To you my souerayne lady *and* wyfe.
 Ther-for to-morwe let me be slayne
 Of youre knyghtes, þen wolde I fayne
 Take on me vengauce ; for truly I 6088
 Am not worthy to haue mercy.
 I dare in no wyse aske mercy ne
 pardon,
 For I haue don so high treson.
 I wolde leuer for-go my lyfe 6092
 Then euer to leue In care *and* stryfe.
 My lyfe to me is but shame.
 Of tronthe for euer is loste my name.
 Where-fore, my souerayne lady, 6096
 I praye you highly of mercy,

by her
knights.

In þys wyse þat erly to-morowe
I may be slayne, *and* owte of sorowe
I may be broghte *and* owte of stryffe. 6100
My dethe ys me leuer þen my lyffe."

At daybreak
the ladies of
the court
rise to wait
on their
mistress.

And as they lay in here talkynge,
þe lyghte of day in faste gan sprynge ;
þen gan hur wymmen faste a-ryse. 6104

Hyre ffresshenes, here a-raye for to devyse
Hyt were nowe to grette a tarynge.
Myne anctor þer-of makethe no rehersynge,
Saue onely of here grette kynredde. [leaf 77, back] 6108

Ther-of he spekethe, wyth-owten drede :
Off kynges, of Erles they come echone.

Streight to here lady they cam gone
In-to þe chamber, ther as they laye. 6112

They are
sorry to see
how the
Queen has
behaved,

And by þat tyme hyt was brodde daye,
Ther sawe they alle opynly
Howe here lady had gouerned hur preuely.
Grette sorowe ther a man myghte se 6116
A-monge þe wymmen ; *and* þen Partonope

Univ. Coll. MS.

In this wyse that erely to-morowe
I mowe be slayn, that out of sorowe
I mowe be brought and out of stryff.
My deth ys me leuer then my lyffe."
And as thay lay in this wyse talk-
ing, [leaf 44, back] 6102

The lyght of day in faste gan sprynge.
Thanne gan hir wymmen fast to
ryse. 6104

Her beaute, her a-ray for to devyse
Hit were now a grete taryng.
Myn auctoure therof maketh no re-
hersyng,

Saue onely of her grete kynrede. 6108
Therof he spekes, wythonten drede :
Of kynges, erles þey come echone.
Streight to hir lady they gynne gone
In-to the chambr, there as she lay. 6112
And by that tyme hit was brode day,
There syghe they alle opynly
How her lady had gouerned hir
pryvyly.

Grete sorow there a man myght see
A-monge the women ; and then Par-
tanope 6117

6104. MS. wymmen.

Rawl. MS.

In þis wyse þat erly to-morwe
I may be slayne, þat out of sorwe
I may be brought *and* out of stryfe. 6100
My dethe is me leuer þen my lyfe."
As þey lay In þis wyse talkynge,

The light of day faste gan In sprynge.
Then gan hir women faste ryse. 6104

Her beute *and* hir array to devyse
His were nowe a grete tarynge.
Myn autor þer-of maketh no reher-
syng,

Safe only of hir grete kynrede. 6108
Ther-of þey speke, with-out drede :
Of kynges, erles þey come echone.
Streight to her lady þey gan gon
In-to þe chambir þer as she lay. 6112
And be þat tyme it was brode day,
Ther sigh þey all oppynly [leaf 44]
Howe þer lady hade gouerned her
preuely.

Grete [sorwe] þer a man myght see
A-monge þe women ; *and* þen Parto-
nope 6117

- Wyste weH he had do grette ffolye.
 The wymmen on hym faste gan pryē,
 And seyde fuH euylle *and* as hem luste. 6120
 þys ffayre lady had lyteH reste,
 What for drede *and* what for shame.
 Alle hur wymmen hur fowle gan blame,
 And sayde : “ Grette Ioye ye may haue 6124
 Off yowre-selfe, when suchē a knaue
 To yowre loue ye haue þus take,
 And so mony lordes for-sake,
 Knyghtes *and* squyers eke *per*-to. 6128
 Allas for shame ! What haue ye do ?
 Whyle ye lyffe ye may repente
 þat yowre luste *and* yowre talente
 Ye haue be-sette on a lewed knaue.” 6132
 And seyde þat aH wemmen haue
 A custome, *and* þey sette hem to loue,
 Off shame they ne recche ne of reproue,
 Be so þat they mowe haue here luste, 6136
 For any þynge þat be hadle moste.

6133. þat crossed out before, and aH after seyde.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Wyst wele he had do so grete foly.
 The wymmen on hym gan fast crye,
 And sayde fuH hevyly, and as hym
 lyst. 6120
 This fayre lady had lyteH rest,
 What for drede and for shame.
 Alle hir wymmen foule g[a]une her
 blame,
 And sayde : “ Grete Ioye ye mow
 haue 6124
 Of youreself, when suche a knaue
 To youre love ye haue thus take,
 And so ma[n]ly lordes han for-sake,
 Knyghtes and Squyers eke ther-to. 6128
 Alas for shame ! what haue ye do ?
 Wyles ye lyve ye mow repent
 That youre lust and youre talent
 Ye haue be-sett on a lewde knaue.”
 And sayde that alle women haue 6133
 A custome, and they sett hem to love,
 Of shame they ne recche ne of reprove
 Be so they mowe haue hir lust 6136
 For any thing that be had must.
- Wyste weH he hade do grete foly.
 The women on hym faste gan crye,
 And seyde iH as hem lyst. 6120
 This fayre lady hade lytiH truste,
 What for drede *and* for shame.
 AH her women gan hir blame,
 And seyde : “ Grete Ioye may ye
 haue 6124
 Of youre-selfe, when soyche a knave
 To youre loue ye haue take,
 And so many lordes haue for-sake,
 Knyghtes and squyeres eke *per*-to. 6128
 Allas for shame ! what haue ye do ?
 While ye leue ye may repente
 That youre luste and youre talente
 Ye haue be-set on a lewede knave ? ”
 And seyde aH þat women haue 6133
 A costum, *and* þey set hem to loue,
 Of shame þey ne recche ne reprove,
 Be so þey may haue *per* luste, 6136
 For any thyng þat be hade moste.

6119, 6123. MS. wymmen.

Approach-
ing the bed
they begin,
however,
to repent
of their
reproaches.

When þe day was wyH forþe spronge,
And þes wemmen had weH I-ronge
Here belle, wycþe was heuy to here, 6140
Thys lady had boþe shame *and* fere ;
For she was in ryghþe grette dowte :
Here wommen stode aH rownde a-bowte
Hur bedde, *and* pre-cedyn wonder nye 6144
To haue þe syghþe of here lady.
On herre they loked wonder ffaste, [leaf 78]
And nere they come at the laste
Here lady better for to a-vyse. 6148
And þen they poghte in aH wyse,
And she had ben gladdē *and* no-þynge heuy,
She had bewte and þat passyngely.
Hur bewte made here maleneoly to sece, 6152
So þat þer wes non of þat prece,
That þey ne were in here herte sory
That they hadde repreuyd so here lady.

Her beauty
ends their
sadness,
and they
regret their
reproof.

Univ. Coll. MS.

W Hanne the day was wele sprong,
And these women had wele
y-ronge 6139

Rawl. MS.

¶ When þe day was weH I-spronge,
And þis women) weH I-ronge 6139
Hir beH, which was heuy to bere, 6140
This lady hade bothe shame *and* fere ;
For she was In right grete doute :
Hir women) stode rounde aboute
Hir bede, *and* pres-de wonder nyghe
To haue a sight of hir lady. 6145
On hir þey loke wonder faste,
And nere þey come at þe laste
Hir lady better to devyse. [leaf 44, back]
Then þey bought In aH wyse, 6149
And she hade ben glade *and* not heuy,
She hade beute not passyngly.
Hir beute made hir maly[n]cely sese,
¹ So þat þer was none of þat prese 6153
That þey ne were In hert sorye
That þey hade so repreuyde þer lady.

Clifden MS.

. . . e was in ryght gret doute 6142
. . . ommen stode aH rownde a-boute
. . . d *and* presed wondyr nye 6144
. . . e a syght off hur lady
. . . they lokyn wondyr fast
. . . rre they come att þe last
. . . dy better to A-vyse 6148

. . . an thay thowght in aH wyse
. . . e had ben glad *and* not heuy
. . . d beuate *and* not passyngly
. . . uate made hur malyncely sees
. . . er were non of þat preses 6153
. . . ay ne were on hert sory
. . . h[ad so] reprouy[de] her lady

And aH stode styлле by one a-corde,	6156	
pat none of hem durste sey more a worde.		
Wyth-In a whyle come In a-none		A beautiful lady makes her appearance.
A semely lady, <i>and</i> pat a ffayre one.		
In hur persone was fownde no lacke :	6160	
Hur here henge tressyde at hur backe,		
Fulle bloye, wychē hyngē downe to hyr fete.		
Eche of hyr bewtyes to oper was mete,		
And so answeyngē in eche degre,	6164	
pat she was preysed passyngly of bewte.		
Hyr a-rye to reherse here,		
Hyt nedythe not, but in þe beste manere		The Translator refrains from giving a needless account of her dress,
She wes a-ryed, þys ffayre maye.	6168	
Butte who so luste to here of hur a-rye,		
Lette hym go to the ffrensshe bocke,		which is to be seen in the French book ;
That IdeH mater I forsoke		
To telle hyt in prose or els in ryme.	6172	
For me poghite hyt taryed grette tyme,		
And ys a mater fuH nedeles,		
For eche man wotte weH wyth-owten les,		
/ A lady pat ys of hye Degre,	6176	

Rawl. MS.

Clifden MS.

And aH stode stiH In on a-corde,	6156	. . . . tyH [In on] a-corde	6156
That none of hem durste sey a worde.		. . . . en deir to say more a word	
* With-In a while come In anone		. . . . whyle come in a-non	
A symly lady, <i>and</i> a fayre one.		. . . . s[ymly] lady <i>and</i> a fayre on	
In hir persone was founde no lake :	6160	. . . . was found no lacke	6160
Her here henge tressede at hir bake,		. . . . hyng tressyd at hur bakke	
WeH hangyngē downe at her feete.		. . . . y honged downe to her fete	
She of hir beute to oper was mete	6163	. . . . ff he[r] beuate to other was [mete]	
And so haunsweryngē In iche degre,		. . . . seryng in eche degre	6164
That she was presede passyngē of beute.		. . . . presed passyngly off beuate ¹	
Here array to reherse to reherse here,			
Hit nedyth not, for In beste manere			
She was arrayed In þe beste, pat freshe			
may.	6168		
Who so luste to here of hir arraye,		þen here who-so wyH loke ²	6169
Let hym go to þe frenche boke,			
And who so wiH it ouer-loke,			
To tell it In prose ore In ryme,	6172	. . . . hyt in processe or yn ryme	6172
For me it were a longe tyme,		. . . . hyt wer a long tyme	
And it is a mater þer-to nedles,		. . . . t ys A mater þerto fuH nedeles	
For iche man wot weH, with-out les,		. . . . e man wote weH with[-out] lees	
A lady pat is of high degre,	6176	. . . . þat ys off hie degre	6176

¹ [Bottom line]² [Top line of col.]

nor will he
repeat the
Author's de-
scription of
her beauty.

A-rayde in þe beste maner mote be.

Whatte nedes to speke of hur forehedde,

Off hur nose, hur mowþe, hyrre lyppes redde,

Off hur shappe, or of hur armes smalle ? 6180

Off þys *and* more a ryghte grette tale

Myne auctor makethie, wych shaft not for me

Be nowe rehersed, but thus that she

Was holden one off the ffayreste [leaf 78, back] 6184

That was on lyue, *and* þer-to þe goodelyste

Wyth to dele þat myghte be,

And Wrake for sothe hyte she.

Suster she was to ffeyre Melyowre. 6188

Forthe she come wyth herte sore

Streight to þe bed, þer as she lay.

þese oþer ladyes, when they hyr saye,

Hem wyth-drewen, *and* dyd hur reuerens ; 6192

And glad they were all of hur presens.

To Melyoure yede þe ffayre Wrake,

And þese wordes to hur she spake :

"LADy," she sayde, "for Godes loue haue mercy 6196

Off yowre worshyppe, *and* hoyde your foly.

Her name
was Urake,
and she was
the sister of
the queen.

She begs
Melior to
forgive her
lover,

Rawl. MS.

Arrayde In þe beste maner moste nedes
be.

What nedyth to speke of hir for-hede,

Of hir nose, mouth, ore lyppus rede,

Of hir shape, ore of hir armes smaþ ?

Of þis *and* more right a grette taft 6181

Myne autor seyth, which shaft not fyne.

Hem to reherse I with resyne.

For she was holde on of þe feyreste

That was on lyue, *and* also þe godlyeste

With ij delle þat myght be, 6186

And Wrake for-sothe hight she.

Syster she was to feyre Melyore. 6188

For she come furthe with hert sore,

Streight to þe bede, þer as she lay.

This oþer lady, when she here sey,

Hade with-drawe *and* don here
reuerence. 6192

Clifden MS.

. . . in þe best mane[r m]ost be

. . . nedyth hyt to speke off here for-
hede

. . . nose mouth *and* lyppys rede

. . . shap or off hur armys smalle 6180

. . . And more A ryght gret tale

. . . uctor hath whych shal not serue

. . . ow to reherse y wyth reserue

. . . was holdyn one off þe fayrest 6184

. . . as on lyue *and* one off the godlyest

. . . ele that myght be

. . . ake for-sothe hyte she

. . . she was to fayre Melyoure 6188

. . . me fo(?)rthe with hert sore

. . . ht to the bedd ther as she lay

. . . hyr lady whan she hur say 6191

. . . drawn *and* done here reuerence¹

. off hur presence²

. fayre Vrake 6194

. ur she spake

. r goddys loue haue mercy

. hyp *and* hyde yowre foly

[Four leaves are here wanting.]

¹ Bottom line. ² At back of l. 6236 ff.

Thys man^d ye loue, we aH weH se,
And for yowre beste hyt may happe to be.
Takethe aH pese wordes in vayne 6200

That my felowes haue* to yowe sayne.
Nowe þat they haue be-holde hym welle,
Here hertes be chaunged euery dele.
They þynke they haue a þynge mys-do. 6204
And I shaH sey yowe eke also

Playnly *and* truly myne a-vyse :

Me þynkethe he shulde be boþe manly *and* wyse.
A ffeyrer, a semylyer shaH no man^d fynde, 6208
þowe a man^d soghte to þe grette Ynde,
Then^d ye haue chose here to yowre loue.

who is the
fairest be-
tween here
and Ind,

A grette dele þe lesse ys yowre reproue.
I wotte weH he hath do ryghte grette foly, 6212
And quytte hym to yowe vntrewly.
Aþowe a louer be fownde vnstabeH,
Yette ys þe forfette PardonabeH,"

"FAYre suster," sayde the Quene, 6216

"Ye wytte neuer trewly what ye mene

but her
appeal is
all in vain.

In thys mater ; for sykerly I
Hym haue defended fuH hyllye
He shulde not se me in þys wyse. 6220

Ther-fore I wolle me weH a-vyse,
Or I for-geffe hym þys hy trespas. [leaf 79]

For whyle I lyffe, 'Allas, allas'
May be my songe, I wotte ryghte weH. 6224

For and ye felde that I fele,
Hyt shulde not be lyghtely for-yeue.
But aH-way, suster, ye speke of loue,

6201. haue] MS. no.

Clifden MS.

. s weH we see	6198	. . . . . shaH no man fynd	6208
. t may hap to be		. . . . . hym thorow grece <i>and</i> ynde	
. ys in vayne	6200	. . . . . yin to youre loue	
. haue sayne *		. . . . . is youre reproue	
. behold hem weH		. . . . . do ful folyllye	6212
. euery dele		. . . . . w vntwlye	
. no thying mysdo	6204	. . . . . found vnstabutt	
. Hso		. . . . . ay be pardonabutt	
. myn aduyce		. . . . . vnd	6216
. both manly <i>and</i> wyse			

6201. Wülker prints haue (s ?) fayne.

[The last very incomplete lines of Wülker's transcript belong to ll. 7557 ff.]

	Off my wordes be not dysplesed,	6228
	Ye haue felte per-of yet no dysese."	
Urake still tries to console her sister.	TO hur answered þe fayre Wrake :	
	"Medame, grette cause ye haue to take	
	Sorowe for hys vnkyndenes.	6232
	But yette for thys, grette heuynes	
	In yowre hert takethe not ye.	
	Thynkethe of whatte estate ye be.	
	Ye shende your-selfe, and þer-fore grette ffoly	6236
What is is	Hyt ys, sythe a-mendyd hyt may not be.	
	Ther-fore my conselle ys that ye	
	Leue aH þys ; hyt ys to done.	
	Or else we shuH of yowe echone	6240
	Be so encombred þat no comforte	
	We shaH make yow no dysporte.	
Let her remember she is queen,	þynkethe ye ar quene and lady of þys londe.	
	No man may be any bonde	6244
	Yowe restrayne fro yowre desyre.	
	Ther-fore þys rancowre and þys grette yre	
	Off wrathie owte of yowre herte lette passe,	
	And take þys man a-geyne to grace.	6248
	Where-to clepe ye yowre-selfe caytyfe,	
	And wayle þe tyme ye be on lyue ?	
	Wher-to wepe ye þus pytuosly ?	
and banish these thoughts. Melior will not listen to her.	Exile þys poghte owte of yowre memorye."	6252
	"Syster," sayde thys lady ffre.	
	"Thys cunselle þat ye cunseH me	
	May neuer setyH in myne herte.	
	I fele per-of so dedely smerte,	6256
	That trewly and by Gode a-boue,	
	Me þynketh I can hym neuer loue.	

6237. MS. possibly sythen.

Clifden MS.

ye shend yowre selfe A ¹	6236	wherto wepe ye thys s ! ²	6251
hyt ys sythen A-mendy		[S]vster sayd thys	6253
ther-for my counsayle		thys counsel th.	
leue aH thys sorrow fo		May neuer seteH in	
or els we shaH off yow	6240	y fele here-of so ded	625
be so encombred that		that truly and by god	
we shuH knowe yow	6242	My thynketh y coude	

¹ At the back of leaf beginning l. 6193.

² l. 6251 is top line in MS.

Allas, my suster, am I to blame?

He hath do me so opyn shame, [leaf 79, back] 6260

And Gode wotte causelas as for me.

Yette a grette* forfeite ones dyd he,

And þat I for-gaffe hym truly.

And nowe he hath quytte hym more vngoodely. 6264

Thes is. fawtes greue me so sore

That truly, suster, I may no more."

"MEdame," þen sayde fayre Wrake,

"A cause ye haue a quarelle to make 6268

A-geyne yowre loue, syth þat he*

Hath so hym gouerned þat yche man may se

Ye haue hym chose to yowre loue,

Wyche ye þynke ys grette reprove, 6272

Syth thy wyll was þat couertly

Hyt shulde be do, *and* nowe a-pertly

Hyt ys knowe þorowe hys foly.

Yette yn þys case ye may do remedy, 6276

And ye wolle do after my conselle,

And shalle fare welle *and* be ryghte welle.

Yowre lordes ar alle of on a-corde,

Wyth wyllynge ye shulle take a lorde 6280

To be yowre husbonde *and* your gouernowre,

Off all your reme to safe the honowre.

Therfore lette wrytte yowre letteres faste,

Chargynge yowre lordes in grette haste 6284

A Certeyne day wyth yowe to be.

When they ben come, þe moste preve

Off hem all to yowe ye take,

And tellyth playnely a lorde *and* a make 6288

Ye haue I-chose yowre husbonde to be.

And lette hem þen the persone se.

A worthyer ne a semelyer knyghte

6262. MS. gretter.

6269. he] MS. ye.

She has
already
forgiven
him once.

Urake then
reminds her
that the
lords of the
country
wished her
to take a
husband.

She may
now sum-
mon them,
and declare
that she has
chosen the
man she
likes best.

Clifden MS.

A-las suster y am not . . .

he hath done me so . . .

And god wote counsay . . .

For onys A grete off . . .

þat y for-gaffe hym . . .

6260

And now he hath quy . . .

thes two defawtes gee . . .

that truly suster y m . . .

[M] Adam than . . .

A cause ye h . . .

6264

6268

PARTONOPE.

R

They will
surely be
pleased,

and none
will blame
her.

Melior can-
not think of
loving a man
who has be-
trayed her.

Was neuer non) showed in here syghite. 6292
 Sythe ye haue take hym to yowre loue,
 Thus shaft quenched be pe grette reproue
 That ye wene he haþe yowe do.
 What mowe yowre lordes sey per-to ? 6296
 For to your luste they moste a-gre.
 Ther-wyth a-none lette hem hym se.
 Wyth hym they shulle be weH a-payde. [leaf 80]
 Off yowre-selfe beþe not dysmayed. 6300
 Thus may beste be hydde your shame,
 For none of þem may yowe blame ;
 They woH a-gre hem to yowre desyre.
 Sythe þat ye luste fully your plesyre 6304
 Hem þus to telle, þen moste they be
 Off yowre cunselle, and þen mowe ye
 Rule hem alle ryghite as ye luste.
 Medame, me þynkethe thys ys your beste. 6308
 For yeffe ye take a-noþer lorde,
 þowe hyt be by alle here a-corde,
 For þys ye shalle fuH ofte bere blame,
 Hyt shalle fulle fowle a-peyre yowre name." 6312
 Thys lady answeyrd : " Your fayre sermowne
 Me þynketh ys grettely a-yen) aH resone,
 That I shulde euer hys loue be,
 That hath þus falsely be-trayed me.* 6316
 For whome þat euer I take to lorde,
 He and I shalle neuer a-corde.
 Suster, fulle lytelle knowe ye of loue,

6293, 6304. MS. possibly sythen.

6316. me] MS. be.

Clifden MS.

wyth hym they shuH be weH Apay . . .¹
 off yowre-selfe be not dysmayed 6300
 thys may best be hudde youre shame
 for none off them than may yow bla . . .
 they wyth A-gre hem to youre desyr . . .
 Syth that ye lyst fully youre pleas . . .
 hem thus to tell than most thay be 6305
 off youre counsayle and so may yee
 Rule-them aH ryght as ye lyst
 Madam me thynketh thys ys þe be-t
 for yff ye take a-nother lord 6309

though hyt be aH here a-cord
 for thys ye shuH oft bere blame
 hyt shaft fuH foule Apeyre youre . . .
 [I] thys lady aunsweryd youre^s 6313
 Me thynkyth þat ys gretly A
 ga . . .
 that y shuld ener hys loue be
 that hath þys faleely betrayed me 6316
 For yff that ener toke hym to lord
 he and y shuld neuer A-cord
 suster fully þat knowe ye off loue

¹ At back of page beginning with l. 6142.

² 6313. Wülker prints f.

- Ye byseed yowe neuer hyt to prove 6320
 Ther-In noper Ioye ne dyssese.
 For trewly, suster, wyth-owten les,
 An vngoodely worde dope more Envye
 Off onys lone þen of an Enemy. 6324
 Be a M^l folde and mochie more.
 Suster, I warne yowe þer-fore,
 Alle thys mater ye lette nowe be,
 And ther-of spekethie no more to me." 6328
 GRrette sorowe makyth þys fayre mayde,
 And þer wyth hyr suster ys euyH a-payde,
 That hyr entente may not be
 Parformed as she wolde in no degre. 6332
 She syketh, sshe wepyth fuH tenderly.
 These wordes she sayde fuH pytuosly :
 "In loue thys ys a wonder þynge,
 A lyteH wrathie hathie neuer endynge. 6336
 A goode lorde þat sytteste a-boue !
 Harde þynge ys on for to loue,
 Sythe for a worde or lytelle debate [leaf 80, back]
 Eche shaft oper for euer hate." 6340
 ANde after þys the[y] speke no more ;
 Butte Partonope wepyth wondyr sore.
 He ys rysone, and stante vppon hys fete.
 Wrake sette hur downe for to wepe. 6344
 Alle the ladyes that ther In bene,
 Arne wrothe and heuy wyth the quene.
6321. noper] o like e. 6339. MS. possibly sythen.
 6343. rysone] scarcely rysene.

Urake is
much
grieved.

Meanwhile
Partonope
has risen,

greatly ad-
mired by
the ladies.

Clifden MS.

- ye besyed yow (not ?, yet ?) neuer to
 proue 6320
 ther-yn neyther yoy ne . . .
 for truly suster with
 [The rest of the col. does not belong here.]
 aH thys mater ye let now be¹ 6327
 And ther-of spekyth no more to me
 gret sorow makyth thys fayre may . . .
 And with here suster ys eueH a-payde
 that hur entent may not be 6331
 parformyd as she wyH yn no degre 6332
 She syghed She weped ful tendyrlye
 These wordys she sayd fuH pytuusly
- yn loue ys A wondyr thyng
 A lyteH wreth hath neuer non en . . .
 A god lord that syttyst A-boue 6337
 hard thyng hyt ys one for to loue
 syth for A word or lyteH de-bate
 eche shaft oper for euer hate 6340
 And after they spake no more
 but partanope wepte wondyr sore
 he ys reson And stound vppon hys fe . .
 Vrak sett hyr downe to wepe 6344
 aH the ladyes that ther-yn bene
 Ar wroth And heuy wyth the quene²

² Bottom line.

¹ At back of page beginning with l. 6169.

Urake fetches the clothes he wore at his arrival,	Alle-powe they fryste toke of hym lyte, Hem pozte of hym was a ryghte goode syghite.	6348
	Tho Wrake rose wyth-owte lette. Alle hys clopes to hym she fette, Soche clopes as he thyder broghite, Were they owghite, were they noghte,	6352
	The fryste tyme he thyder come. The huntynge clopes to hym he nome, And dyd hem onne wyth sory chere.	
	Urake aH in þe beste manere In-to hys clopes holpe hym a-raye. They were not ouer-dele gaye ; Hys freshe a-raye was aH a-go.	6356
and helps him to dress.	Hys hosyn, hys shoys on dyd he tho, The same he vsed longe a-forne. Wrake toke hym hys wolde horne, And a-bowte hys necke he hyt hynges.	6360
	AH þe ladyes tho feH on wepynges ; They durste not speke ne hym be-mene, Leste they dysdayned grettely þe quene.	6364
	Off hem he toke hys leue fuH pytuosly. Off hys departynge þey were fuH heuy.	6368
	Ther they lefte hym euerychone. None wolde wyth hym further gone, Saue onely þys lady Wrake, þe fayre.	
Partonope departs sadly.	She was curteyse and debonayre, She lefte hym not, wyth-owten les, Tylle she had broghite hym þorowte þe pres.	6372
	When he in-to the halle come, Off knyghtes and Squyers mony onne Lokedde vppon hym fulle deynowsly,	6376
	And manacyde hym fuH dyspytuosly. Ne hadde be þys mayde fayre Wrake, Grette vengawuse on hym they had take.	(leaf 81) 6380

Univ. Coll. MS.

Tylle She had hym Brought hym thorow the prees. [leaf 43]	And manessed hym fuH ryght dyspete- ously.	6374 6378
Whan he in-to halle come, Of knyghtes and Squyers he say many one,	Had not this be fayre Vrak, Grete vengeans on hym they wolde haue take.	6376 6380
That looked vpon hym fuH dey[n]ously,		

- Many wordes they sayde *pat* shamefuH be,
 They shulle not be rehersed for me.
 When they had sayde aH whatte they luste,
 Eche man yede where hym ys beste. 6384
 WRake ledde thys Partonope
 Thorowte the pres, but truly she
 Off hys lyffe had grette dowte,
 Tylle he was passed alle the rowte. 6388
 Forthe wyth hym yede thys lady ffre,
 Tylle he was come ryghte to þe see. and leads him to the ship.
 There alle redy þe shyppe fownde he,
 Where-In he wes wonte to passe þe see. 6392
 The Shypmen to hym gan shrewdely speke,
 Prayde Gode þe deuylle hys necke shulde breke,
 Or some fowle vengawnse on hym take,
 Tylle atte the last þys goode Wrake 6396
 Bade hem leue here grette manassynge,
 And commawnded hem aH they shulde brynge
 Hym safe to Nawntys wyth-owte more stryffe,
 In payne of lesynge bope lymme and lyffe. 6400
 Forthe-wyth was broghte hym hys hakeneye,
 Neyther better ne worse, but in þe same a-Raye
 As he hym fryste brozte frome the foreste ;
 He semyd no-þynge a lusty beste. 6404
 Partonope, wyth-owten more, Partonope takes
 Wepynge and sykyng wonder sore,

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Many wordys they sayd that shamfuH
 be,
 They ShuH not be rehersed for me. 6382
 Whan they had sayd alle her lyst,
 Eche man yode as hym lyked best. 6384
 Vrak ladde this Partanope sekery
 Thorow-oute the prees, fuH trewly, 6386
 Of his lyfe had ryght grete dowte,
 Tylle he was past thorow alle the rowte.
 Forth wyth hym yode this lady free,
 Tylle he was come ryght to the see. 6390
 Ther alle redy the Shyppe fonde he,
 Where-In he was wont to passe the Se.
 The Shypmen to hym gan shrewdely
 Speke, 6393
 And prayde God the devyH his nek
 shulde breke,
 Or som foule vengeans vpon hym take,
 Tylle at last thys goode Vracke 6396
 Bad hem leve her grete manassing,
 And comaund hym aH shulde bring
 Hym Safe to Naantes wyth-out more
 stryfe,
 In payne of leesyng both lymme and
 lyfe. 6400
 Forth-wyth was brought hym hys
 hakeney,
 Neyther better ne wrosse, but in the
 same aray
 As he hym fyrst brought from the
 forest ;
 He semed no-thing a lusty best. 6404
 Partanope wyth-outen more
 Wepeth and syghed wonder sore,

A thowsande parte I had leuer be
 Dedde þen lyffe as I nowe do.
 My Ioye ys go for euer-mo." 6436
 So yre *and* sorowe to[ke] hym by þe hatrelle,
 þat downe to grownde on sownynge he felle.
 Hys spyrytte of lyffe fro hym ny paste.
 So longe he lay, *and* atte the laste 6440
 He rosse as a man alle dysmayed.
 Hys spyritualle membrys were grettely affrayed.
 After hys shyppe* he gan to se,
 Wyche some-tyme was wonte to be 6444
 Attendant to hym, and nowe ys go.
 Hys herte so sore gan quappe tho,
 Remembrynge of the Ioye he had be-fore,
 Wyche ys nowe go for euer-more. 6448
 Ther-wyth sodenly come a grypynge
 A-bowte hys herte, þat efte on sownynge
 He felle, *and* þer-wyth the paynes stronge
 So perelowse were, *and* lasted so longe, 6452
 That of thys myschyffe ny deð he was. and laments.
 And when he a-woke, he sayde: "Allas,
 Allas!" he sayde, *and* þer-wyth fulle sore [leaf 82]
 He syked, *and* sayde: "þat I was bore, 6456
 The tyme cursed motte hyt be!
 Allas, Erle Mares, why ne had ye
 Slayne me a-none wyth-owten more, He wishes
he were
dead.

6443. MS. spyype.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A thousand past I had lever be
 Dede than lyfe now as I do.
 My Ioy ys gone for euer-moo." 6436
 So Ire and sorow toke hym be the
 hatereth,
 That downe to the grownd on whom
 he felle.
 Hys spyrit of hym fult nygh was past.
 So long he lay that atte last 6440
 He a-rose as a man alle dysmayde.
 Hys spirituet members were gretly
 a-frayed.
 After the Ship he ganne to see,
 Which was som-tyme wont to be 6444
 Attendant to hym, and now ys go.
 His hert so sore ganne whappe tho,
 Remenbring of the Ioy he had be-fore,
 Which ys now go for euer-more. 6448
 Therwyth sodenly a gryping
 A-boute his hert, that Efte on swon-
 nyng 6450
 He felle, and ther-of the payne streng,
 That of this myschyf nye dyd he was.
 And allas he sayd, whan he a-woke was.
 "Allas," he sayde, and there-wyth fult
 sore [leaf 46]
 He syghed, and sayd: "that I was
 bore 6456
 Tylle the tyme cursed mot hit be!
 Allas, Erle Marres, why ne had ye

- When ye rescowed kynge Surnegowre ? 6460
 Or ells I had ben In the foreste
 Off Arderne I-slayne, and wyth some beste
 Denowred, or euer * ffayre Melyowre,
 My loue, my Ioye, myne hertes tresowre, 6464
 Shulde euer thys fowle porowe me
 Be trayed ! for weH I wotte nowe pat she
 For euer ys loste porowe my folye,
 Wherefore a traytowre nowe am I ; 6468
 And am be-trayed eke ther-to.
 Allas þe tyme hyt shulde be so !
 Adame loste paradyse þorowe hys folye,
 Butte yette a gretter losse haue I. 6472
 For when þe angelle droffe hym owte,
 Thys ys the sotlie wyth-owte dowte,
 He toke wyth hym hys loue, hys wyffe ;
 In Ioye they ledde forth the ther lyffe. 6476
 Butte euen the contrary haue I do.
 My Ioye ys loste for euer-moo.
 Wylfully I haue loste myne honowre ;
 þerfore resone ys pat I in langowre 6480
 Lyffe euer, and neuer Dye.
 Fals traytowre wycked pat am I.
 A man pat fals ys to hys loue,
 By goode Iugemente þe lorde a-boue 6484
 Shulde not suffer hym to dye atte onus,

6463. euer] MS. ells.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Whan ye rescowed king Sornogoure,
 Slayne me in that same houre,* 6460
 Or elles I had be in the forest
 Of Arderne I-Slayne, and wyth som
 best
 Devoured, or euer fayre Melyoure
 My love, my Ioy, my hertes tresoure,
 Shulde euer thus foule thorgh me 6465
 Be trayed / fuH wele I wote now that
 She
 For euer ys lost thorw my foly,
 Wherefor I knowleech a traytoure am
 I ; 6468
 And am be-trayed eke ther-to ;
 And my love for euer ys vndo.
 Adam lost paradyse thorough his foly,
 But yet a gretter losse haue I. 6472
 For whan the angeH drofe hem oute,
 This ys the Soth wyth-uten doute,
 He toke wyth hym hys love, hys wyfe ;
 In Ioy they ledde forth her lyfe. 6476
 But even the contrary haue I do.
 My Ioy ys lost for euer-moo.
 Wylfully I haue lost myn honore ;
 Therefore Reson ys that in langore 6480
 I lyve euer and never day.
 False traytor wykked that [am] I.
 A man that false ys to hys love,
 Be gode Ingement the lord above 6484
 Shulde not suffre hym to dey at ones.

6460. MS. honore.

- Butte lette hym fele to dye onys,
 And efte to lyffe *and* ofte to dye ageyne.
 þus shulde suchē traytowres byne 6488
 Serued *and* noghte do hym to dethe softe.
 Suche a traytowre shulde dye ofte,
 þat myghte ofte haue remembraunce
 Off *hys* fals and vn-trewe gouernaunce." [leaf 82, back] 6492
 And *per-wyth*: "Allas," seyde Partonope,
 "*þys* Ivgemente be ryghte moste falle [on] me."
 Grette sorowe to hym Partonope dothe take,
 For he hathē loste for euer *hys* make. 6496
 Hys songe was not but wellawaye.
 In sorowyng he spendyth *þys* longe day
 Vpon the banke of *pat* ryvere,
 Tylle *pat* the laste *pat* darke euyn *per* 6500
 Wolde hym lette no lenger ther a-byde.
 Then toke *hys* hakeney, *and* forthe gan he ryde
 Streight vn-to the castelle-gate
 Off Bloyes, *and* redy he fownde ther-atte 6504
 A yeman, wyche was chyffe portere.
 On *hys* kne he kneled; *wyth* goode chere
 Welcomythē he *hys* lord Partonope.
 No worde a-geyne þen answered he. 6508
 He lyght fro *hys* horse, *and* wente in-to [the] halle,
 And *per* he fownde *hys* meyne alle.
 Mony a knyght *and* [mony] a Squyere,
 6487. ofte] o like e.

Partonope
stays there
till night.

Then he
rides to
Blois.

Without
speaking to
the porter,
he alights
and enters
the hall.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- But lat hym lye longe in grones,
 And efte to lyve and dye ayen.
 Thus shulde such traytor bene 6488
 Served and not to haue his deth softe.
 Such a traytor shuld dey ofte,
 That he myght haue ofte remenbrans."
 And ther-wyth "Allas," sayd Par-
 tanope, 6493
 "This Iugement be ryght most fast on
 me.
 Grete sorow Partanope to hym doth
 take, [leaf 46, back]
 For he hath for evyr lost his make. 6496
 Hys songe was not but wele-away.
 In sorowing he spendyth the longe
 day
 Vpon the banke of that Rever,
 Tylle the day derked there, 6500
 And myght ther no lenger a-byde.
 Than he vpon *hys* hakeney forth gan
 ryde
 Streight vn-to the Castell-yate
 Of Bloyes, and redy he fonde ther-ate
 A yoman, that was Chyfe porter. 6505
 On *hys* kne he kneled, and wyth goode
 chiere
 Welcome his lord Partanope.
 No word a-ye[n] than answerd he. 6508
 He lyght from *hys* hors, and in-to the
 halle,
 And there he found *hys* meyne alle.
 Many a knyght[t] and many a Squyere,

He does not
answer the
greetings of
his knights,
but shuts
himself
up in a
chamber.

When they hym sey, fuH IoyfuH were. 6512

On kne they sette hem euerychone,
And wyth goode herte welcomyd hym home.

Butte he no worde answered a-yen,
Where-fore alle hys meyne ben 6516

Heuy and sory, and Partonope
In-to a chamber þe streyghte wey gope he,

Alle a-lone wyth-owten any lette,
And after hym the dore he shette. 6520

His mother
hastens
thither,

When hys moder herde thys tydyng,

þat hur sone come yn sore wepyng,

Off thes tydynges she was a-gaste,
And to hys chamber heyed hyr faste. 6524

She wende haue entered wyth-owte lette,

And þen fownde she þe dore faste shette.

"Fayre sone," sayde she, "lette me come In."—

but in
harsh words
Partonope
refuses to
see her.

"In feyth," sayde he, "þat shalle not byn". 6528

Ye haue me betrayed, and þer-to

Ye haue made me betraye my loue also.

Youre crafte for euer hath me vndo, [leaf 83]

6531. Here begins the third hand.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Whan they hym syght fuH IoyfuH
were. 6512

On kne they sett hem euerychone,
And wyth goode hert welcome hym be
home.

But he no worde answeryd ayen,
Where-fore alle meyne bene 6516

FuH evy and sory, and Partanope

In-to the chambre streyght goth he,

Alle a-lone wyth-outen lett, 6519

And after hym the down he shett.

Whan hys modyr herd this tyding,

That her sone came In Sore weping,

Of this thyng She was a-gast, 6523

And to the chambre highed her fast.

She went to haue entred wythoute
lett,

And the dore was fast I-shett. 6526

"Fayre sone," Sayd she, "that shaft
not I come In?"—

"In fayth," Sayde he, "that shaft not
bene. 6528

Ye haue made me be-trayed my love
also.

Youre craft for euer hath me vndo,

¹ FuH heuy and sory is Partonope 6517
[leaf 45]

At alone with-out lete, 6519

And after hym the dore he shete. 6520

Whan his moder herde þis thyng,

That here sone come In sore wepyng,

Of þis thyng she was a-gaste,

And to hys chambir hyede faste. 6524

She wende to haue entyrde with-out
lete,

And þe dore was faste shete.

"Fayre sone," seyde she, "let me come
In."—

"In feyth," seyde he, "þat shaft not
ben).

Ye haue made me be-traye my loue
also. 6529

Youre crafte for euer hathe me vndoo

- And shewed wele þat no devyH is she. 6532
 May I oones departe wele from the.
 Loke neuer to haue Ioy of me! He will never trust her.
 Seke the a sone where þat þe luste,
 For on your modyrshipp shaH I neuer trust." 6536
 When his modre þus herd hym sey,
 And þat hir modershipp he can reney,
 And so vnkyndely to hir gan speke,
 For sorow she thought hir hert wolde breke. 6540 The mother thinks her heart is breaking.
 "Fayre sone," seid she, "I cry you mercy.
 In swych entent yete neuer was I
 In no wise you to be-tray."
 And with that worde she gan array 6544
 Hir-self, þat pite a man myght haue.
 She tare hir heere, and gan to Rave.
 "Lete me come In, good sone," seide she.
 "I pray you, lady, þus lete me be 6548 She has deprived him of his love and his joy.
 Alone; for your faire parlement
 Hathe made that I am for euer shent.
 My love, my hertely Ioy haue ye

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- And shewed weH that no devyH ys she, 6532
 Which for ener ys gone from me.
 May I ones departed weH from the.
 Loke neuer to haue Ioye of me! [leaf 47]
 Seke the a sone where that þou lust,
 For on your modership shaH I neuer trust." 6536
 W^Han the moder herd hym thus say,
 And that her modership he gan reney,
 And so vnkendely to her gan speke,
 For sorow She thought her hert wold breke. 6540
 "Fayre sone," sayde She, "I cry yow mercy.
 In [s]which entent yett neuer was I
 In no wyse yow to be-traye." 6543
 And wyth that word She gan aray
 Her-self, that pyte a man myght haue.
 She tare her here, and gan to Rave.
 "Lett me come In, gode sone," sayde she.—
 "I pray yow, lady, late me thus be
 A love; for youre fayre parlament 6549
 Hath made that I am for ener l-shentt.
 My love, my hertely Ioye haue ye
- And shewyde weH þat no deviH is she.
 May I onys departe weH fro the. 6533
 Loke neuer to haue Ioye of me.
 Seke þe a sone where þou lyst
 For on your moderchipe shaH I neuer truste," 6536
 ¶ When þe moder herde hym þus sey,
 And þat hir moderchipe he gan reney,
 And so vnkyndly to hym gan speke,
 For sorwe she þought her hert dyde breke. 6540
 "Fayre sone," she seyde, "I crye you mercy."
 And with þat worde she gan array
 Hir-self, þat pete a man myght haue.
 She tare her here, and gan to raue. 6546
 "Let me come In, good son," seyde she.—
 "I pray you, lady, let me þus be 6548
 Allone, for youre parlemente
 Hathe made for euer þat I am shente.
 My loue, my hertly Ioye haue ye

The mother
has meant
all for the
best.

- Withouten ende fornome me."— 6552
 "Trewly, my fayre sone, neuer my wetyng,"
 Seide pis lady, fuH sore wepyng.
 "I wende haue done aH for þe best,
 And to haue brought your hert in Reste. 6556
 Here amonge your Chyvally
 Ye haue made a sory company."
 Syth pis lady sawe no comforte,
 Seide: "Of you they haue no comforte, 6560
 And sithe in faute they may not be,
 AH þe disese I take on me.
 And this I take on me allone.
 Sone, why make ye suche moone 6564
 AH for love of this Meliore?
 Ye mowe yite purchace as good tresoure,
 And pat as plesaunt to you shaH be,
 I dare wele sey, as euer was she. 6568
 Me thinketh it were a Right fayre chaunge
 To leve Meliore pat is bore straunge, [leaf 83, back]
 And take a woman of your contre,
 That is brought forþe in hyghe degre 6572
 And nece to þe kyng of Fraunce.

Why can he
not take
the niece of
the King?

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth-onten end^l for-nome me."—
 "Trewly my fayre sone, nevyr my
 wyting," 6553
 Seyd this lady, fuH sory weping.*
 "I wend haue done aH for the best,
 And to a brought your hert in rest.
 Here a-monge youre Chevalry 6557
 Ye haue made a sory company."
 Syght this lady saw no comfort
 Seyd: "Of yow haue they no dysporte,
 And syth in fawte they not be, 6561
 Alle the dysseise I take on) me.
 And I take on) me allone.
 Sone, why make thus moche mone 6564
 Alle for love of this Melioure?
 Ye mow yit purchas as goode tresoure,
 And that as plesaunt to yow shaH be,
 I dar weH say, as euer was She. 6568
 Me thenketh hit were a ryght fayre
 Chang [1 leaf 47, back]
 To leve Melioure, that ys bore straung,
 And take a woman of youre Contre,
 That ys brought forth in hygh degre
¹ And nece to [the] king of Fraunce. 6573

Rawl. MS.

Wythe-out ende be-nome me."— 6552
 "Truly, my fayre sone, my wepynge,"
 Seyde pis lady, fuH sore wepynge,
 "I wende a don) aH for the beste,
 And to a don your hert In reste. 6556
 Here amonge youre chevalrye
 Ye hane made a sory company.
 Sethe pis lady sawe no comforte, 6559
¹ Sethe of you hane þey no dysporte,
 And sethe In faute þey not be,
 AH þe dysseyse I take on me,
 And þis I take on me alone. [leaf 45, back]
 Sone, whi make þou þus meeche mone
 AH for loue of þis Melyore? 6565
 Ye may yet porchase as good tresoure,
 And as plesant to you shaH be,
 I dare weH sey, as euer was she. 6568
 Me thynketh it were a fayre chaunce
 To leve Melyore I-bore In Fraunce,
 And take a woman) of your contre,
 That is brought furthe of high degre
 And nyce to þe kyng of Fraunce. 6573

Me thinketh pis were a fayre lyaunce.

And he wiȝt gyve at oone Reise

As grete lordshipp as the honour of Bloys. 6576

In pis lande they haue grete affyaunce,

They love you as wele as þe kyng of Fraunce.

This londe had be loste, had ye not be.

Therefore, fayre sone, as ye love me, 6580

Lete be your crying 'alas, alas,'

And aȝt pis hevynesse lete it passe."

Partonope* to hir yave noone answer.

More sorowe myght no man bere. 6584

He couthe no chere, he couþe no countenaunce,

Meliore myght not of his Remembraunce.

Yite of his modire he hadde grete pite,

And in his herte ofte thought he :

"My meany feyne wolde I chere.

Therof," thought he, "I am to lere,

Sith in my herte no Ioy I fynde,

For Melyore may not from my mynde." 6592

Thus aȝt they withouten doute,

6583. MS. patronope.

Partonope
does not
answer her
a word,

though
pitying his
mother.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Me thenketh this were a fayre lyaunce,

And he wol gyf at one Ryese

As grete lordship as the honore of
Bloys. 6576

In this lond hath grete affyauns.

They love yow as wel as the king of
Fraunce.

Thys londe hade be lost, had ye not
be.

Therefore, fayre sone, as ye love me,

Late youre Cryng be alas, alas, 6581

And alle this hevynes late hyt passe."

Partanope to her yafe none answer,
Ne More sorow myght no man
bere. 6584

He cowde no chere ne no contynaunce,
Melioure myght not of hys remem-
braunce.

Yet of hys modyr he had grete pyte,

And in hys hert ofte thorough he : 6588

"My meynes fayne wold I chere.

"Ther-of," thought he, "I am to lere,

Syth [in] my hert no Ioy I fynde,

For Melioure May not fro my mynde."

Thus alle they, wythouten douute,

Rawl. MS.

Me thynketh pis were a fyere alyaunce.

And he wiȝt gyfe at on reyse

As grete a lordchepe as þe honour of
Bloyes 6576

In pis londe hathe grete affyaunce,

The lone you as well as þe kyng of
Fraunce.

This londe hade he loste, hade ye not
be.

Ther-for, fayre son, as ye loue me, 6580

Let be youre cryinge 'allas, alas,'

And aȝt pis hevynes let it pas."

Partonope to hir gaf non answer.

More sorwe myght no man bere. 6584

He couthe no chere ne countenaunce,

Melyore myght not of his remem-
braunce.

Yet of his moder he hade grete pete,

And in his hert ofte pought he : 6588

"My men) fayne wolde I chere.

Ther-of," pought he, "I am to lere,

Sethe in my hert no Ioye I fynde,

For Melyore may not of my mynde."

Thus aȝt day, with-out doute, 6593

The King of
France
sends for
the bishops,
and begs
them to
comfort
Partonope.

His moder and meany stode *with-out*e,
Of his disese euer complaynyng,
TiH on þe morowe the sonne gan spryng, 6596
That of hym they had no comforte,
Ne noone of them couþe oþer sporte.
Anoone prugh Fraunce it Ronne þe tithynge
That Partonope * lieþ in [poynt of] deyng 6600
For hevynesse of sory myschaunce.
And anoone *perwith* þe kyng of Fraunce
After Erchbisshopp̃s and bisshopp̃s sent in haste,
And bade that they shuld hye hem faste 6604
To Bleys to comforte her good ffrende.
They toke her hors and þider they wende.
When they were þere they wolde be,
To þe Chambre þey come where Partonope* 6608
Hym-self had prisoned wondirfully. [leaf 84]
The bysshopp̃s gan speke to hym fult goodly,
And with hym tretid in þe best manere,
6600, 6608. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Hys moder and meyne stode wyth-
oute
Of his desese euer complayming
TyH on) the morow the sonne gan) 6596
spring,
That of hym they had no Comfort,
Ne none of them, Cownde other sprot.
Anone thorough Fraunce ys ronne the
tyding
That Partanope lyeth in poynt of
dying 6600
For hevynes of sory myschauns.
And a-none ther-wyth the king of
Frauns
After Erchebyshops and byshops sent
in hast,
And bad that they shulde hye hem
fast 6604
To Bloys to comfort her grete frende.
They toke her hors and thider they
wende.
Whan) they were there they wolde be,
To the Chambre they come where Par-
tanope 6608
Hym-self had presoned wondyr-fully.
The bysshope to hym ganne speke fult
goodely,
And wyth hym treted in the best
manere,

Rawl. MS.

His moder and his men) stode *with-*
oute, 6594
Of his dysseyse euer complayny[n]ge,
TiH on) morwe þe son gan spryng),
That of hym þey hade no comforte,
Ne none of theyme couthe oþer sporte.
Anone in Fraunce rone the tydyng
That Partonope lyth in ponte of
dyinge 6600
For heynes of sory my[s]chaunce.
Anone þere-with þe kyng of Fraunce
For erche-bysshopus and bysshopus
sent in haste, [leaf 46] 6603
And bade þat þey shulde hye hem faste
To Bloyes to comfort þer grete frende.
They take þer hors and deþer þey
wende. 6606
When þey were come to Partonope 6608
Hym-selfe hade presonde wonderfully.
The byshopus to hym speke fult
goodly
And with hym tetryde in þe beste
manere

- Hym counseylyng to be of good chere, 6612
 And tolde hym ensaumples of holy write,
 And how þat men had loste her witte
 Throw takyng of such hevynesse.
 Thus eiche bisshopp made his processe 6616 He will
 To þe dore of his chambre be sermone. not talk
 But for aȝ þat they ne mowne to them,
 Make hym to speke to hem a worde.
 When they þus sey, be oone acorde 6620
 Fro hym they turne fuȝt sore wepyng,
 And home they priked with-oute lettynge.
 They lefte Partonope * sorowyng aloone.
 The kyng of Fraunce þen what to doone 6624 and they
 Wote neuer, and þus fuȝt hevely are obliged
 Departed aȝ þis company. to leave.
 Grete sorowe made aȝ his meany
 And euery day fuȝt oft they be 6628 His retinue
 Atte dore of her lordes prisone, go weeping
 Lystenynge alwey if any sowne home.
 Or worde of hym they myght here.

6623. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Hym Counsayling to be a goode
 Cheyre, [leaf 48] 6612
 And told hym Ensamples of holy
 wyrtt,
 And how that men had lost her wytt
 Thorow taking of such hevynes.
 Thus Eche Bysshope made hys pro-
 cesse 6616
 To the dore of hys chambre be sermon),
 But for alle that they ne mowne
 Make hym to speke to hym a word.
 Whan they this sey, be one acorde
 Fro hym they turne fuȝt sor * weping,
 And home they pryked wyth-out lett-
 ing. 6622
 They left Partanope Sorowyng alone.
 The king of Fraunce than what to
 done 6624
 Wote nevir, and thus fuȝt hevely
 Departed alle thys company.
 Grete sorow make alle hys meyney.
 And enery day fuȝt ofte they be 6628
 At the dore of her lordes prysoun),
 Lestenynge alway yf any soune
 Or word of hym ther myght here.

6621. MS. for.

Rawl. MS.

Hym counsellynge in þe beste maner,
 And tolde hym somplis of holy wryte,
 And howe þat men had loste þer wyte
 Thorwe takynge of soyche heuynes.
 Thus iche bysshope made his prossese
 To þe dore of his chambir be sermon).
 But aȝ þat þey ne mon) 6618
 Make hym to speke a worde.
 When þey se be on acorde 6620
 Fro hym þey turne sore wepynge,
 And home þey prekede with-out
 lettynge.
 They lefte Partonope sorwyng allone.
 The kyng of France þen what to done
 Wot neuer, and þus fuȝt heuyle 6625
 Departyde fro þis companye.
 Grete sorwe make his meyne,
 And euery day fuȝt ofte þey be 6628
 At þe dore of þer lordes prysoun),
 Lystenynge aȝ wey of any soune
 Ore worde of hym þey myght here.

But aft for nought ; of hym no chere 6632
 They coupe haue, þis is no nay.
 This lyfe they ladde vj. wekes day,
 And they þan toke hem euerychone
 What counseylle was beste to doone, 6636
 And seyne : " In grete wanhope
 Oure lorde is loste, Partonope." *
 Therfore eiche man trusse hem hoome,
 " This is þe beste þat we may doone." 6640
 Thus they go *withoute* leue takyng,
 Eiche man to his house sore wepyng.
 Partonope leads a miserable life.
 Now witt I tell you of Partonope * :
 Lytill he etith and lasse drynkeþ he. 6644
 Thries in þe weke he doþe ete ;
 His fode is not deynte mete :
 Brede made of barly or elles of oote,
 This is his mete, and watir sode [leaf 84, back] 6648
 His his drynke two dayes or þre,
 That in þe weke now taketh he.
 That is his sustenaunce and levyng ;
 In oper rule may no man hym bryng. 6652
 6638, 6643. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But alle for noght, of hym no chere
 They Cowde, this ys no nay. 6633
 This lyfe they ledde vj wokes day,
 And they than toke hem to-gedyr
 echone
 What Counsayth was best to done,
 And seyn : " In grete wanhope 6637
 Oure lord ys lost now, Partanope."
 Ther-to eche man trusse hym home.
 " This ys the best that we may done."
 Thus they go wyth oute leue taking,
 Eche man to hys hous sore wepyng. 6642
 Now wol I tell yow of Partanope :
 Lytyll he etith, and lasse drinketh
 he. [leaf 48, back] 6644
 Thries in the woke he doth eate ;
 Hys foote ys now deynte mete :
 Brede make of berley or Elles of ote,
 Thys ys his mete, and water sode 6648
 Ys his drynke two days or thre,
 That In the woke now taketh he.
¹Thys ys hys Sustenaunce and leving ;
 In other rule may no man hym bring.

6646. ys] y corrected from h (?).

6648 Thys] the y seems to be added after an i.

Rawl. MS.

But aft for nought, for hym no chere
 They conthe haue, þis is no nay. 6633
 This lyfe þey lede viij wekes day.
 They toke hen to-geder ichone
 What counseil was beste to done 6636
 And [seyn] in grete wanhope
 Oure lorde is loste now, Partonope.
 Ther-fore iche man trusse hym home
 This is þe beste þat we may done. 6640
 Thus þey gon *with-out* leue takynge.
 Eche man to his howse sore wepynge.

- His hede, his fete wole he not wasshe,
 His Coloure is lyke þe pale asshe,
 His nayles growen and all forfare,
 He martreth his body *with* sorowe and care, 6656
 He is for-grown *with* his heere.
 This peyn suffreþ he all þe yere.
 When þat yere comeþ to ende
 He was so megere and so vnthende 6660
 And so pale and ouer-growe,
 That þere is noone on lyve, I trowe,
 Shuld hym haue take for Partonope * ;
 So hugely wasted a-vey is he. 6664
 This was his worde : “ Meliore, my Ioy,
 Allas, shaft I neuer se þe with Ee ? ”
 Thus wolde he sey sore wepyng.
 In þis wise he lieth mourenyng, 6668
 That all his myght is so clene gone
 He may not rise from his bed alone
 With-uten helpe, ne go *III.* pase.
 His songe had ben to ofte allas. 6672
 Vpon a day þis wofull Partonope *
 Sate on his bedde, and þen seide he :
 6663, 6673. patronope.

At the end
of the year
he is no
more recog-
nizable.

He cannot
rise from the
bed alone.

Brooding
over his
misfortune,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

His heede, his feete wol he not wayssse,
 His coloure ys lyke the pale Aysshe,
 His nayles growen and alle for-fare,
 He martereth hys body wyth sorow and
 care, 6656

He ys for-grown wyth his here.
 This payne suffereth alle the yere.
 Whan that yere was come to ende,
 He was so megere and so vn-thende.
 And so pale and over-growe, 6661
 That ther ys none on lyfe, I trow,
 Shulde hym haue take for Partanope ;
 Sho hugely wasteyd away ys he. 6664
 This was hys worde : “ Melyoure, my Ioy,
 Allas, shaft I neuer see the wyth Ie ? ”
 Thus wolde he sey Sore wepyng.
 In this wyse he lyeth mor[n]ing, 6668
 That alle hys myght ys so clene gone
 He may not ryse from hys bed alone
 Wytho[ut]en helpe, ne go thre pase.
 His songe had bene to ofte allas. 6672

Vpon a day this wofull Partanope
 Sate on hys bedde, and than sayd he :

PARTONOPE.

¶ Vpon a day þis wofull Partonope
 Sat on his bedde, and þen seyde he :

S

he implores
God to
have mercy
on him.

“O fadir of hevyn omnipotent,
That erthe, watir, and firmament 6676
Madest of nought at oo worde,
And after into pis wreched worlde
Sendist pi sone mankynde to take,
And suffredist hym dey for oure sake, 6680
Sende me comforte for pi mekenesse,
And let me not perysshe in pis distresse.
Comforte me by thy holy goste.
What is me beste, lorde, þou wele woste. 6684
Thou blessed modir and mayden Marie
That conceyvedist within thi body
Thy ffadir, thy sone, thi creature, [leaf 85]
And as softly as a lylle floure 6688
Oute of the erthe peynles doþe spryunge,
Right so easily, lady, in thy chilydyng
Thou were delyuered of thy Savyoure,
And broughtest forþe þat blessed floure 6692
Ayenst þe course of comyn kynde—
In holy wryte þus clerkes fynde—
And, lady, as wissely as I beleve

Univ. Coll. MS.

“O fader of heven omnypotent,
That erthe, water, and firmament 6676
Madest of nought [at] oo worde,
And after in-to thys wreched worlde
Syathyst they sone maketh to take,
And suffredyst hym dey for oure sake,
Send me comfort for they mekenes, 6681
And lete me not perysch in thys destres.
Comfort me be the holy gost.
What ys me best, lorde, thou wel wost.
Thou blyssed modyr and mayden
Marye, 6685
That Conseyvedyst wyth-in they body
Thy fadyr, they sone, they creature,
And as softly as a lylly floure 6688
Oute of the erthe paynles doth spring,
¹ Ryght so easly lady in Childing
Thou were delyuered of they savioure,
And broghtest forth that blyssed
floure [leaf 49] 6692
A-yenst the counse of Comyn kynde—
In holy wryt thus Clerke fynde—
And, lady, as wysely as I be-leve

Rawl. MS.

¹ O fader of heuyn, omnipotent
[leaf 46, back]
That erthe, water, and fyrmente 6676
Modeste of nought at one worde,
And after In-to þis wrechyde worde
Sentyste þy son mankynde to take,
And sofferes hym dede for oure sake,
Sende me comforte for þy mekenes,
And let me not perishe in dysstres.
Comforte me by þy holy grace. 6683
What is me beste, lorde, þou well woste.
Thou blyssede moder, mayde Marye
That conseyuedeste in þy body
Thy fader, þy son, þy creature
And as softly as lylly floure 6688
Ayenste þe course of comyn kynde—
In holy wryte þis clerkes fynde— 6694
And, lady, as wysly as I belene

In chilydng peynfull pou feldest no greve,	6696	
With all my hert I beseeche pe		
In my discease haue mercy on me !		
Of my life, lady, I am full wery,		He is weary
For all to longe lyved haue I.	6700	of his life,
To longe liveth he þat doþe felony ;		
Therefore my Ioy were forto dey.		
I wolde fayne dey, and I wist how.		and wishes
But þe wey toward as now.	6704	to die.
I can not fynde, so God me save ;		
For I ne haue <i>with</i> me yeman ne knave		
That in my possession wole leve a knyve,		
Wher- <i>with</i> I myght vndo my lyfe.	6708	
Allas deþe, what ayleth the ?		
Why delynerest þou not þe worlde of me ?		
The false folke þou haste Ioy to save,		God always
All the good þou wilt haue.	6712	allows the
Robbers, traytours þou levisst on lyve,		wicked to
And such as caste hem neuer to pryve,		live,
Swych þou suffrest to haue longe life		
That sette her neghbores euer in strife,	6716	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

In Chyldyng paynfull thow feltest no greve,	6696	In chilydng peynfull þou felt no greue,	
Wyth alle hert I be-seche the		With all my hert I be-seche the	6697
In my desesse haue mercy on me !		In my dysseyse haue mercy on me !	
Of my lyfe, lady, I am full wery,		Of my lyffe, lady, I am wery,	
For alle to longe lyved haue I.	6700	For all to longe leuyde haue I.	6700
To long lyveth he that doth felony ;		To longe leuyth he þat dothe felony ;	
There-for my Ioye were for to dey.		There-for my Ioye were to dye.	
I wolde fayne dye and I wist how.		I wolde fayne dye and I wiste howe.	
But the way to-warde as now	6704	But þe wey towarde as now	6704
I can not fynde, So God me save ;		I can not fynde, so God me saue.	
For I ne haue wyth yoman ne knave		For I ne haue <i>with</i> me yeman ne knave	
That in my possession wold leve a knyfe,		That in my possession with leue a knyfe,	
Where- <i>wyth</i> I myght vn-do my lyfe.		Ther- <i>with</i> I myght vndo my lyfe.	
Alas deþh, what eyleth the ?	6709	Alas dethe, what ecylyth the ?	6709
Why delynerest thou not the worlde of me ?		Why delynereste þou not þe worde of me ?	
The flase folke thow hast Ioy to save,		The false folke þou doste saue	
Alle the god thow wylt haue.	6712	All þe good þou wilt haue	6712
Robbers, traytor thow levyst on lyve,		Robberes, traytores þou leuyste on lyue,	
And such as cast hem nevyr to thryve,		And soyehe as caste him neuer to thryue,	
Swych thou sufferyst to haue long lyfe		Soyehe þou sufereste to haue longe lyfe	
That sette here neyboours evyr in stryfe,		That set þer nyghebores euer in stryfe,	

but lets the
good die.

And lede her lyfe euer in Cursednesse,
They be suffred to haue þe swetnesse
Of þis worlde ; þe toper þat good be,
Fro þi swerde they shuþ not fle. 6720

He is severe
with fair
and virtu-
ous ladies,
and favours
those who
are vicious.

The good þou shuldest suffre on lyve,
The false þou shuldest sle as blyve.
Ladies þat fayre ben and vertuose,
To hem þou fiers arte and dispytuose, 6724
And quer hem redy to take vengeance.

The foule, þe vicious þou doste enhaunce ; [leaf 85, back]
In wordly Ioy þou makest hem hye.

Alas, faire Wrake, sipe þat I þe seye, 6728
And þat ye besied you me to cloþe,
My life hape sith me be fuþ loþe.

The cloþes me liste neuer to chaunge,
This life to me hath be fuþ straunge, 6732
For aþ to-Rent and Roten they be."

In his woe,
Partonope
resolves to
die.

And with that worde Partonope *
Feþ in swonyng for hevynesse.
He lay þerin longe or it wolde cese. 6736
Withoute comforte alone was he.

6734. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And lede her lyfe euer in Cursednes,
They besuffred to haue the Swetnes 6718
Of this world / the tother that gode be,
Fro thy Sward that shulde not fle. 6720
The goode thow shuldest suffre on lyve.

The false thow shuldest Sle as blyve.
Ladies that fayre bene and vertuos,
To hem thow fere-seart and spituose, 6724
And ouer hym redy to take vengeance.

The foule, vicious thou dost enhauns ;
In wordly Ioy thou makest hym hye.
Alas fayre Vrak, Syth that I the sye, 6728
And that ye besyed yow me to clothe,
My lyfe hath syght me be So lothe.
Tho clothes me lyste never to chonge,
This lyfe to me hath bene fuþ straunge,
For alle to-rent and roten they be." 6733
And wyth that worde Partonope
Fylle on sownyng for hevynesse.
He lay ther-In long or hyt wyll cese.
Wythouten confort allone was he.

1 leaf 49, back.

Rawl. MS.

And lede hir lyfe euer in coursedenes
They be sofferde to haue þe swetnes
Of þis worde ; þe oper þat goode be,
Fro þy swerde þey shuþ not fle. 6720
The good shuldyste þou suffer on
lyue, [leaf 47]

The false þou shulde sle belyue.
Ladies þat fayre ben and vertuose,
To hem euer þou art dysspytuose,
And euer on hem redy to take
vengeaunce. 6725

The foule, vicious þou doste enhaunce ;
In worldly Ioye þou makeste hem hye.
Alas, fore Wrake sethe I þe seye, 6728
And þat yow besyede you me to clothe,
My lone hathe be me fuþ lothe.
Tho clothis me lyste neuer to change
This lyfe to me hathe be fuþ stronge,
For aþ to-rente and rotyng to be." 6733
And with þat worde Partonope
Fitt on swonyng for hevynesse.
He lay þer-in longe ore it wolde sese.
With-out comfort allone was he. 6737

And þis wofuH man Partonope *
 Atte laste fro swonyng did a-wake.
 He was fuH seke, I dare vndirtake. 6740
 What for sorowe and for wepyng
 StiH he sate, fuH longe thinkyng
 How best hym-self he myght sle.
 But God wold not it shuld so be. 6744
 His ffrendes had hym so in watte,
 Fro wepyns kept hym so stratte
 That his purpose myght not be
 Atte Bleys parfouremed; and þen þought he: 6748
 "To Arderne I wolde go, þe wilde foreste,
 There may happe some wilde beste
 May me deuoure, and þat anoone."
 Thus purposeth he pider* to gone, 6752
 And þen he seide: "He þat is false
 To his love, right by þe halse
 He shuld be hanged, and a foule deþ haue."
 Thus in wodenesse he begynneth to Raue; 6756
 And in þis purpose fully stonte he

6738. MS. patronope.

6752. pider] MS. þus.

He will go
 to the
 Ardennes.
 Perhaps
 some wild
 animal will
 devour him.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And this wofuH man Partanope 6738
 Atte last fro Sounyng dyd awake.
 He was fuH Seeke, I dare vndyr-take.
 What for Sorow and for wepyng 6741
 Styll he sett, fuH long thenking
 How best hym-self he myght Slee.
 But Godde wolde hit shulde so be. 6744
 His frendys had hym so in wayte,
 Fro wepens kept hym So straye
 That hys purpose myght not be
 Atte Bloys parformed, and than
 thought he: 6748
 "To Arderne I wolde go, the wyld
 forest,
 There may happe Som wyld best
 May me deuoure, and that anon."
 Thus purposeth he thedyr to gone, 6752
 And that he sayde: "He that ys false
 To hys love, ryght be the halse
 He shulde be honged, and a foule deth
 haue."
 Thus in wodenese he be-gynneth to
 rave; 6756
 And in this purpose fully stont he

Rawl. MS.

And þis wofuH man) Partonope
 At þe laste of swony[n]ge dyde a-wake.
 What for sorwe and for wepynge 6741
 StiH he sat, longe thynkyng
 Howe beste he myght hym-selfe sle.
 But God wolde it shulde not be. 6744
 His frendes hade hym so in wayte,
 Fro wepyns kepte hym so streyte
 That hys porpose myght not be
 At Bloyes parformede; þen þought he:
 "To Arderne I wiH goo, þat foreste,
 Ther may hape som wilde beste 6750
 May me deuoure, and þat anone."
 Thus porposeth he dethir to gone.
 Then he seyde: He þat is false 6753
 To his lone, right be þe halse
 He shulde be hongyde and foule deth
 haue.
 Thus In wodnes he gynyth to raue.
 And in þis porpose fully stont he 6757

The French
author here
reproves the
clerks that
write ill of
women's
love.

To Ardern to go hym-self to sle.
Myn auctour in ffrensshe gynnep now reprove
Thes olde clerkes pat treten of love, 6760
That put in scripture to haue in remembraunce
Of olde tyme fuH hye myssgouernance,
Of women of whome they ofte write
FuH febly and foule of hem endite, 6764
Ayein whome euer I wole sey nay :
That Clerke is not on lyve pis day [leaf 86]
That wole despute in pis matere,
I shaH hym prove a lewde frere. 6768
Thes Ioly singers comynly ben lecherouse,
They mowe not lyve with-oute paramourse.
And when his queen is to hym vntrewe,
And from hym chaungeth vnto a newe, 6772
As swich strumpettes aH day do,
Than þes prestes be so wo,
Theire lemans dedes they put in wryting,
To bryng after in mannes remembryng 6776
To suppose aH ben as they were,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

To Arderen to goo hym-self to sle.
Myn) autoure in fre[n]ssh gynnyth now
reprove
These olde chekes that treten of love,
That putt in scryture to haue re-
membrans 6761
Of old tyme fuH hye mysgouernauns,
Of women of whom) they ofte wrytte

FuH febly, and foule of hem endyte,
A-yein) whom) euer I wolle say nay : 6765
That Clerk ys not on) lyve thys day
That wolde this spyte in this matere,
I shaH hym prove a lewde fre[r]e. [leaf 50]
This Ioly syngers comynly be lecherous,
They mow not lyve wyth-oute para-
mors. 6770
And whan hys quene hys to hym
vntrew,
And fro hym changeth to a newe, 6772
As Swyche strompettes al day do,
Than) these preestes be So wo,
Her lemmas dedys they put in wryting
To bryng after in mannes remembryng
To suppose alle [ben] as they were,

To Arderne to go hym-selfe to sle.
Myne autor in freuche gynnyth to
reproue
This olde clerkes pat trete of loue,
And put in scrypture to haue, re-
membraunce 6761
Of olde tyme hye mysgouernance
¹ Of whome women) þey of wryte
[¹ leaf 47, back]

FuH febilly, and foule þey of hem dyte
Ayein whome euer I wiH sey nay :
That clerke is not on lyue pis day
That wiH dysspute of þis mater,
I shaH hym proue a lewyde frere. 6768
This Ioly syngeres comynly be lecherus,
They may not leue with-out paramores.

When his quene is to hym vntrewe,
And fro hym changyth to a newe,
As soyehe strompettes alday do 6773
Then þese prestes be so wo,
Hir lemans dedes þey put in wrytynge,
To brynge after in his remembrynge
To suppose aH ben as þey were, 6777

6763. MS. women or women.

- And so to put men in feere
 To mystrust women aH.
 Suche nyse clerkes foule hem be-faH, 6780
 And for her lemans myssberyng
 AH *oper* women they haue mystrustyng.
 But pese clerkes pat wele ruled be,
 Of hem shaH [ye] neuer know ne se 6784
 In speche, in dede, ne be wrytyng,
 Any ping pat myght be reprovyng
 To women pat wele ruled be.
 For truly I sey as for me 6788
 In women is founden a gentilnesse,
 Trewe love, and perto kyndnesse,
 Bountee, beaute, and eke plesaunce.
 Therfore I pray God pat mysschaunce 6792
 On hem come pat lust to sey
 Of women eviH; for leuer to dey
 I had þen to be founde in pat case,
 Praying God to kepe me fro pat trespase. 6796
 But aH þis matere I lete now be,
 And speke I wil of Partonope.

A clerk who
 is well dis-
 posed, will
 never do so.

In women
 are found
 all good
 qualities.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- And so put men in free 6773
 To mystrust women alle.
 Shuch nyse Clerkes foule hem be-falle,
 And for her lemmans mysberyng 6781
 Alle other women they haue mys-
 trusting.
 But these Clerkes that wele ruled be,
 Of hem shaH nevyr know ne see 6784
 In spech, in dede, ne be wrytting,
 Any thing that might be reproving
 To women that wele rewled be.
 For trewly I Sey as for me 6788
 In women ys founden aH gentylnes,
 Trew love, and ther-to knydenes
 Bountee, beaute, and eke plesauns.
 Therfor I pray God that myschauns
 On hym come that lust to sey 6793
 Of women evyH; for leuer to dey
 I had / than to be founde in that case,
 Prayng God to kepe me fro that trespas.
 But alle this matere I late now be, 6797
 And speke I wolt of Partanope.
- And so to put men in fere
 To mystruste women aH
 Soyehe nyse clerkes foule hem faH
 And for þer lemans mysberyng 6781
 But pese clerkes pat weH rulede be,
 Of hem shaH ye neuer knowe ne se
 In speche, in dede, ne be wrytyng
 And thyng pat myght be reprouy[n]ge
 To women pat weH rewlyde be.
 For truly I sey as for me 6788
 In women is fonde aH lentiHnes,
 True loue *and* also kendnes,
 Bounte, beute *and* eke plesaunce.
 Therfore I pray God pat myschaunce
 On hym come pat lyste to sey 6793
 Of wemen eviH; for leuer to dye
 I *hade þen be founde in þat case,
 Prayinge to Gode to kepe me fro
 trespas. 6796
 For aH þis mater I let now be
 And speke I wiH of Partonope.

6791. MS. *rather* Baunte.6795. MS. I hode (od *indistinct*) hade.

- This carefuH lover with pite
 Pensyfe, thoughtfuH aH day sittep he. 6800
- Towards evening there comes a boy to Partonope.
 And when it drew wele toward Eve,
 A childe *per* come, pat in his sleve
 A lofe brought of barlyche made,
 And in his hande a picher he hadde 6804
 FuH of water of þe welle clere. [leaf 86, back]
 This he brought to Parton[o]pe sopere.
 Partonope* was wonte to hym speke ;
 It did hym sorowe, his hert did breke. 6808
 "My frende," he seide, "I shaH þe sey,
 I may not fayle hastely to dey
 If I abide now longe here ;
 Fayne wolde I be elles-where. 6812
 Thou maiste me helpe if þou wylte.
 I pray þe help I be not spilt."
- Partonope asks the boy to help him.
 That yonge man wept for verray Joy :
 "Sir, your sorowe doþe me grete noy. 6816
 Fro you I wil not departed be,
 If comforte or eace may come by me,

6807. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thiſ CarfuH lover wyth petee
 Pensyfe, thought-fuH alle day
 sytteth he. 6800

And whan hyt drew wele toward eve,
 A chyld ther come, that in hys sleve
 A lofe brought of barleeche made,
 And in hys hond a pycher he had 6804
 FuH of water of the weH clere.
 This he brough[t] to Partanope sopere.
 Partanope was wont to him speke ;
 Hyt dyd hym sorow, hys hert dyd
 breke. [leaf 50, back] 6808
 "My frende," he sayde, "I shall the
 say,
 I may not fayle hastely to dey
 Yf I a-byde now longe here ;
 Fayne wolde I be elles-where 6812
 Thow muste me helpe yf thow wylt.
 I pray the he helpe that I be not
 spylt."
 Thys yong manne wept for very Joy :
 "Syr, your sorow dothe me grete neye.
 Fro yow I wol not departed be, 6817
 Yf comfort or ease may come be me,

Rawl. MS.

"This carfuH lover with pete
 Pensefe, þoughtfuH syttyth he. 6800

When it drewe towarde eve
 A childe *per* come, þat in his sleue
 A lofe brought of barly made,
 And in his honde a pichere he hade
 FuH of water of the weH clere. [leaf 48]
 This he brought to Partonopes sopere.
 Partonope was wont to hym speke :
 Hit dyde hym sorwe, his hert wolde
 breke. 6808
 "My f[r]ende," he seyde, "I shaH þe
 sey,
 I may not faiH hastely to dye
 Yef I abyde longe here
 Fayne wolde I be eHes-where. 6812
 Thou mayste me helpe yef þou wilt.
 I praye þe helpe I be not spilt."

This yonge man wepte for very Joye.
 "Sir, your sorwe dothe me grete[n] joye.
 Fro you I wiH not departyde be, 6817
 Yef comfort ore eyse may come be me,

And I may do you any plesaunce.
 Though it be to me grete grevaunce, 6820
 I shaH it do, and it be your eace,
 Though I wist perfore to lese
 My life; and that I ensure you.
 And perfore teH pleylnly now 6824
 What is your wiH þat I do.”
 Partonope* seide: “I will that þou go
 When Evyn cometh, and make noone aray,
 And prively gete me an hakeney 6828
 That is swyft and right wele aumblyng.
 And when men ben aH faste slepyng,
 Then wil I ride into þe felde.
 I wolde þat no man me be-helde. 6832
 This were to me a fuH hy comforte
 Alone to haue þere my desporte.
 And while þe moone shyneth bright,
 There may I play me aH the nyght. 6836
 Thou shalt go with me and no mo.
 Now loke þat þis be wisely do.

Partonope
orders him
to fetch
a hackney
secretly.

Only the boy
is to accom-
pany him.

6826. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And I may do yow an[y]* plesauns.
 Though hyt be to grete grevauns 6820
 I shaH hyt do, and [it] be your ease,
 Thoght I wyst therefore to lese
 My lyfe / and I ensure yow.
 And therfor teH pleynelly now 6824
 What ys youre wyH that I do.”
 Partanope sayde: “I wolde that thou
 go
 When even cometh, and make none
 aray,
 And prively gete me a hakeney 6828
 That ys Swyft and ryght weH am-
 belyng.
 And whan men bene all fast Slepyng,
 Than wolde I ryde in-to the felde.
 I wolde that no man me be-heelde. 6832
 This were to me a fuH hye comfort
 A-lone to haue there my dysport.
 And whyle the mone shyneth bright,
 There may I play me alle the nyght.
 Thou shalt goo wyth me and no moo.
 Now loke that this be wysely doo.

Rawl. MS.

And I may do you ony eyse.
 Though it be to me grete dysseyse 6820
 I shaH it do, and it be your eyse,
 Though I wyste per-for to lese
 My lyfe, and þat I ensure you.
 And per-fore I teH you trewly nowe 6824
 What is youre wiH þat I shaH do.”
 Partonope seyde: “I wiH þat þou goo
 When evyn comyth, and make none
 aray,
 And prevely get me an hakeney 6828
 That is swyfte and weH amblynge.
 And when my men be faste slepynge,
 Then wiH I ryde to þe felde.
 I wiH þat no man me be-helde. 6832
 This were to me an hye comforte
 Allone to haue my dyssporte.
 And while þe mone shyneth bright
 Ther may I pley me tiH þe nyght. 6836
 Thou shalt go with me and no mo.
 Nowe loke þat þis be wysly do.

6819. MS. yowan, the last letters indistinct.

The boy
brings the
horse,

Ayenst day, with-outen drede,
Homward ayein we will vs spede." 6840

This childe of pis is IoyfuH and glad,
And forto þat his mayster hym bad

He is rissen, and forþe is go.

He wolde for no good it happenyd so * [leaf 87] 6844

Ere he were redy the houre were passed,

Which his lorde hym sette, and þerfore in haste

He made redy a fayre ambeloure.

In the Evyn, atte same houre, 6848

A fayre palfray with hym he ledde,

And brought it to his lordes bedde,

Good and wele aumblyng with-outen nay;

This palfray was pometh gray. 6852

and sets his
master into
the saddle.

In his armes his maister he vp toke

Fro bedde, as seith þe ffrensshe boke,

And in the sadyH softly he hym sette.

And right anoone a sporre he fette, 6856

He sette it on his lordes hele,

And thought that aH þing was wele.

After 6844 MS. adds the line: Ere he were redy it happenyd so.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A-yenst day, wyth-outen drede, 6839
Homward ayein we wol vs spede."

This Chylde of thys ys IoyfuH and
gladde, 6841

And for to that hys mayster hym bad

He ys rysen in hast, and forth ys go.

He wolde for ne goode hyt happyd
hym so 6844

Ere he were redy the oure were past,

Whiche hys lord hym sett, and the[r]-
fore in hast [leaf 51]

He made redy a fayre ambuloure.

In the even, at the same oure, 6848

A fayre palfrey wyth hym he ledde,

And broght hyt to hys bedde,

Goode and weH ambelyng wyth-outen
nay;

This palfrey was pomely gray. 6852

In hys armes hys mayster he vp toke

Fro bedde, as seyth the frensch booke,

And in the sadyH Softely he hym sett.

And ryght anone a spore he fett, 6856

And thought that alle thinge was wele.

Rawl. MS.

Ayenste day with-out drede
Homwarde ayein we wil vs spede." 6840

" This childe of pis is IoyfuH and glade

And for to do þat his maister hym bade

He is resyn) and furthe I-goc.

He wolde for no good it happedesoo 6844

¹ Ere he were redy, þe oure were paste

Whiche his lorde set; þer-fore in haste

[1 leaf 48, back]

He made redy a fayre ambler.

In þe evyn, at þe same oure, 6848

A fayre palfrey with hym he lede,

And brought it to his lordes bede

Right weH amblyng, with-out nay.

The palfrey was pometh gray. 6852

In his armes his maister vp he toke

Fro his bede, as seyth þe frenche boke

And right anone asspore he fet, 6856

He set it on his lordes hele,

And þought aH thyng was weH.

In herte he was IoyfuH and gladde,
 And forþe his lordes horse he ladde,
 Wenying that aH þing shuld be right wele.
 He maketh grete Ioy and levyth aH dole.

But aH day at Eye men mow se
 They Ioyen of þing þat wil not be.

6860

6864

Partonope
 leaves Blois.

Partonope is now forþe go
 From Bloys, and þer-to come no moo

He thinketh neuer in aH his life.

His childe cometh to hym as blyve :

6868

“Sir,” seide he, “wheþer wiH ye ride?

Here is a place faste here beside,

Where as ye mow wele you desporte.

That to you shaH be grete comferte

6872

Vpon þe banke you to play

Of Leyre the Ryuer till ayein the day.

Then shaH no man vs aspye ;

And thider I can you right wele gye.

6876

The boy was
 called
 Gilamour.

This childes name is Gile-amoure,

Univ. Coll. MS.

In hert he was IoyfuH and gladde he
 was,

And forth hys lordes hors he lade, 6860

Wenying that alle thing shulde be
 ryght wele.

He maketh grete Ioy and leveth alle
 doole.

But aH day at ey men mow see

They Ioynd of thinge that wold not
 be. 6864

Partanope ys now forth goo

Fro Bloys, and ther-to come no
 moo

He thinketh nevir in alle hys lyfe.

Hys Chylde to hym cometh as bylfe.

“Syr,” sayde he, “wedyr wot ye
 ryde? 6869

Here ys a place fast yow be-syde,

Where as ye mow wet yow dysport.

That to yow shaH be grete comfort

Vpon the Banke yow to play 6873

Of Leyre the rever tyH ayen the day.

There shaH no man vs aspye ;

A[nd] thedyr I can yow ryght wel
 gye. 6876

This Childes name ys Gyle-amoure,

Rawl. MS.

In hert he was IoyfuH and glade,

And furthe his lordes hors he lede, 6860

Weny[n]ge þat aH thyng shulde be
 wet

He maketh Ioye and lenyH dole,

But aH day at eye men may se

They Ioye of thyng þat wiH not be. 6864

Partonope is nowe furthe goo

Fro Bloyes and þer-to come no mo

He thynketh neuer in aH his lyue.

His childe to hym comyH blyue. 6868

“Sir,” seyde he, “wheþer wiH ye ryde ?

He-re is a place faste you be-syde,

Where ye may wet dyssporte.

That to you shaH be grete comferte 6872

Vppon þe banke you to play

Of Loyre the reuer in the day

This childes is name is Gillamore

6873. MS. perhaps play, e or a being written
 on some other letter.

Which for grete love kyng Sornegoure
 Lente hym to Partonope,
 To þis entent þat he shuld se 6880
 The maner of þe Reaume of Fraunce.
 For to Sornegoure* he was nye allyaunce,
 No firþer but of his suster bore ; [leaf 87, back]
 And his ffader heght kyng Fabore. 6884
 Right curteyse he was and Right bonayre,
 Semely of persone, of visage fayre.
 His name was Fursynne in his contree ;
 But his mayster and lorde Partonope* 6888
 Into Gileamoure did it chaunge,
 For Fursyn was his name right straunge,
 And Gilamour was a grete dele light.
 For Partonope did all his myght 6892
 To maken hym leve his hethen lay.
 His answer þerto was ever nay.

He was the
 nephew of
 King Sorne-
 gour, and
 his real
 name was
 Fursin.

Partonope
 had in vain
 tried to con-
 vert him to
 Christianity.

6882. MS. Sornogoure.

6888. MS. partronope.

ll. 6891-6899 have wrongly been copied by the second hand on leaf 34, back, and then crossed out, see the printed text, p. 86. The passage runs thus—

And Gylmowre was a grete dele more
 lyȝhte
 For partonope dide alle hys myȝhte
 To make hym lene hys Ethen laye
 Hys answer was ther to ever naye

Partonope hym trystytte aboue alle
 thyng
 For ever he was glad to do his plesynge
 And he sayde gode syr wolle yee
 Haue goode dysporte now folewythe me
 Go we to the water of leyre.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Which for grete love king Sornogoure
 Lente hym late to Partanope,
 To this entent that he shulde see 6880
 The manere of the reaume* of Fraunce.
 For to Sornogoure he was ny Alyaunce,
 No forther but of hys Suster bore ;
 And hys fadyrhyght kinge Fabore. 6884
 Ryght Curteyse he was and ryght
 bonayre,
¹ Semely of persone, of vysage fayre.
 His name was Fursynne in hys contree ;
 But hyt mayster and lord Partanope
 In-to Gylamour dyd hyt change, 6889
 For Fursynne was hys name ryght
 straunge. [1 leaf 51, back]
 And Gylamour was a grete dele lyght.
 For Partanope dyd alle hys myght 6892
 To maken hym leve hys hethen lay.
 Hys answer ther-to wase ever nay.

6881. MS. Reaume.

Rawl. MS.

Whiche for grete loue kynge Sornogoure
 Lente hym to Partonope,
 To þis entent þat he shulde se 6880
 The maner of the reme of Fraunce.
 For to Sornogoure he was alyaunce,
 No for-þer but of his syster bore ;
 And his fader hight kynge Fabure.
 Courteyse he was and debonere.

- Partonope hym trusteth a-bove aȝ þing,
 For euer he was glad to do his plesyng. 6896
 And þen he seide: "Good sir, wil ye
 Haue good desporte, now folow me.
 Go we to þe watir of Leyre.
 There shuȝ ye fynde an holsome heire; 6900
 There now ye play and haue desporte.
 To you it shaȝ be an hye comforte.
 Partonope fast gan hym be-holde
 As he þat was of cares colde: 6904
 "My frende," he seide, "me liste not pley.
 I purpose me fully forto dey.
 For into Ardern wole I go,
 Ther shaȝ be ffenysshid aȝ my wo." 6908
 Gileamour þen wept tendirly,
 And seide: "þan, sir, wole I
 Into Arderne, with you wole I go,
 And take my dethe with you also."— 6912
 "Nay," then seide Partonope,
 "Thou shaȝ go home into þi contre
 And teȝ þin vncle, kyng Sornegoure,*
 How I am loste for euer-more. 6916
 For I shaȝ dey, and þou shalt lyve.
 My false treasone is put in preve
 In so highe place, it moste nedes be,
 And þou stondest not in þat degre. 6920

6915. MS. Sornegoure.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Partanope hym trusteth above alle
 thing,
 For euer he was gladde to do his
 plesyng. 6896
 And than he sayde: "Goode Syr, wot
 ye
 Haue goode dysport, now * folow me.
 Go we to the water of Lyere.
 There shuȝ ye fynde an holsom eyre;
 There now ye play and haue dysport.
 To yow hyt shaȝ be an hye comfort.
 Partanope fast gan hym be-holde 6903
 As he that was fuȝ of cares cold: 6904
 "My frend," he sayd, "me lust not
 pley.
 I purpose me fully for to dey.
 For into Arderen now wot I goo,
 Ther shaȝ be fynesheede alle my woo." 6909
 Gylamour than wept tendirly,
 And sayd: "Sir, than wot I
 In-to Ardern wyth you wot goo,
 And take my deth wyth yow also"—
 "Nay," than sayde Partanope, 6913
 "Thow shalt go home in-to they
 contre
 And telle the vncle, kyng Sornogoure,
 How I am lost for euer-more. 6916
 For I shaȝ dye, and thow shalt leve.
 My false treson ys put in preve
 In so hygh plase, I must dede be, 6919
 And thow stondeyst not in that degre.

6898. MS. Mow.

Thou shalt go home and lyve in eace ;
 This may thou me highly please." [leaf 88]

To gain
 Partonope's
 confidence,
 Gilamour
 asks to be
 christened.

"Sir," seide Gilamour, "þis may not be ;
 For truly I wole go with the. 6924

Wheþer life or dethe me * be-tyde,
 I wiþ now renne be þi side.
 Truly to serve þe I was swore,
 I make no forse of sir Sornegoure *. 6928

But for þou shuldest þe more haue me
 In trust and eke in elierte
 I am redy, with-outen nay,
 Cristen to be þis same day." 6932

Partonope,
 thinking to
 steal away
 later on,
 consents,

Partonope stode in grete disease ;
 And his hert somewhat gan apeace,
 When Gilamour seid he wolde be
 Cristenyd ; in þis wise þinkeþ he : 6936

"I shaþ hym suffre with me wende
 Tiþ his cristnyng be brought to ende.
 And after I wole fuþ prively,
 While he slepeth, stele sodenly 6940

Away from hym, he shaþ not wete
 What contrey to drawe with me to mete."

Then to þe child seid Partonope :
 "If þou wilt convert and cristenyd be, 6944

I wole þe trust a-bove aþ þing
 And be right glad of þi dwellyng,

6925. me] MS. the (th being written like ly).
 6928. MS. Senegoure.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thow shalt go home and leve in ease ;
 Thus mayst thow me highly please."

"Syr," sayde Gylamour, "this
 may not be :

For trewly I wot go wyth the. 6924

Wheder lyfe or deth me be-tyde, [leaf 52]
 I wyll renne now by thy syde.

Trewly to serve the I was swore.

I make no forse of Sir Sornogoure. 6928

But for Thow shuldest the more haue me

In trust and eke in cheryte

I am redy, wythouten leve,

Crysten to be this same day." 6932

Partonope stont in grete dyssese :
 And hys hert somwat ganne
 apese,

Whan Gylamour sayd he wold be
 Crystened / in this wyse thenketh he :

"I shaþ hym suffre wyth one wende
 Tyþ hys Crystenynge be brought to
 ende. 6938

And after I wot fuþ prevyly,

While he slepeth, stele a-way sodenly.

Than to the Chylde sayd Partanope :

"Yf thow wylt comerte and Crystened
 be. 6944

I wot the trust a-boue aþ thing,

And be ryght galde of they dewlling,

For departe wole we neuer.		
This covenante I make with þe for euer.	6918	
And hye þe home to Bleys now faste,		and sends
And bryng with þe thyn horse in haste ;		Gilamour
For in þis place þe wole I a-byde.		back to
And þis may we in þe nyght-tide	6952	Blois to
Ride a good dele in oure wey,		fetch his
TiH it drawe nere vpon þe day,		horse.
Then in some wode we wole vs reste		
AH þe day, þis is þe best,	6956	
TiH þat derke nyght come ayein.		
And þen faste wole we fleen,		
TiH we ben aH my contre paste.		
Then shaH we of no-þing be agaste,	6960	
But ride forþe opynly aH þe day."		[leaf 88, back]
This Gileamour seide not oones nay,		
But for his hors þen ranne he faste,		Aided by
And prykyng ayein he come in haste.	6964	Gilamour,
When he was come, grete payne had he		Partonope
With his maister Partonope :		rides forth.
He myght not sitte on hors to ryde.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For departe woH we never.		
This Covenant I make wyth the for		
euer.	6948	
And hye the home to Bloys now fast,		
And bring wyth the thyn horse in		
hast ;		
For in this place the woH I a-byde.		
And thus now we in the nyght-		
tyde	6952	
Ryde and goode dele on oure way,		
TyH hyt draw nere vpon day.		
Thanne in som wode we woH vs rest		
Alle the day, this ys the best,	6956	
Tylle that dreke nyght come ayein.		
And than fast woH we fleen,		
TyH we be at my Contre past.		
Than shaH we of no-thing be a-gast,		
But ryde forth opynly aH the day."		
This Gylamoure sayd not onys Nay,		
But forth hys hors Than ranne he fast,		
And priking ayein he come in hast.		
Whan he was come, grete payne had		
he	[1 leaf 52, back]	6965
¹ Wyth hys mayster Partanope :		
He myght not sytt on hors to Ride.		
¹ And pre-kyng ayein he come in haste.		
When he was come, grete payne hade		
he	[1 leaf 49]	6965
With his maister Partonope :		
He myght not syt on hors to ryde.		

But as Gilamour yede be his side, 6968
 And held hym vp with aH his myght,
 Thus they Iourney aH be nyght,
 TiH they were paste pe Reaume of Fraunce.
 Then gane they a new purvyaunce 6972
 To ride forpe opynly aH pe day,
 For per was no man pat wolde sey nay
 To no-þing pat hem lust to do.
 And forpe they ride bope twoo 6976
 In grete sighyng and hevynesse.
 And so it happenyd pat to a messe
 At chirche they herde ryng.
 Partonope perwith maketh no lettyng, 6980
 But pider rideth, as I devyce,
 Ther to here devyne servyce.
 Myn auctour telleth pis chireh hight
 The chirche of Albegis, per it light. 6984
 This wofuH man Partonope
 Gilamour anoone to hym calleþ he,
 And axed hym : " Wilt þou cristenyd be ? "

Hearing
 mass rung
 in the
 church of
 Albegis, they
 proceed
 thither.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But as Gylamore yede be hys syde, 6968
 And heeld hym vp wyth aH hys myght,
 Thus they Iorney forth alle-wey by
 nyght,
 TyH they were past the reaume * of
 Fraunce.
 Than) gon) they a new purviannee 6972
 To ryde forth opynly aH the day,
 For ther was no man that wolde sey
 nay
 To the thing that hem lust to do.
 For forth they ryde both two 6976
 In grete syghing and hevynesse.
 And so hyt happened to a mese
 At Chirch they hard Ryng.
 Partanope ther-wyth maketh no
 lettyng, 6980
 But theder Redeth, as I devyse,
 Ther to here devyne servyse.
 Myn) antor telleth this chireh hyght
 The Chereh of Albigys, there hit
 lygh[t]. 6984
 This wofuH man Partanope
 Gylamoure anon) to hym Calleth
 he,
 And axed hym : " Wylt Thou Cris-
 tened be ? "

6971. MS. reaume.

Rawl. MS.

But as Gyllamore yede be his syde, 6968
 And helde hym vpe with aH his myght,
 Thus þey Iorneyde furthe aH nyght,
 TiH þey were paste pe reme of Fraunce.
 Then gan) þey a newe purvyannee 6972
 To ryde furthe oppynly aH the day,
 There was no man) wolde sey nay
 To nothyng hym lyste to do.
 And furthe þey ryde bothe two 6976
 In grete sighyng and hevynesse.
 And so it hapyde pat to a messe
 At the churche þey herde ryng
 Partonope per-with maketh no lettyng,
 But de-per rydeth be myne avyse 6981
 Myne antor tellyth pis churche hight
 The churche of Abbygis, per it light. 6984
 This wofuH man) Partonope
 Gyllamore anone callyth he,
 And axede hym : " Wilt þou crystende
 be ? "

He hym answerd and seide yee.	6988	
Then to þe provoste seid Partonope * :		The prior baptizes
"Seest þou þis man þat stonde by me?		Gilamour,
Cristene hym anoone, I the requyre."		
The provoste was curteyse and debonayre,	6992	
And goodly hym baptized, and þat anoone.		and at the font
The Erle hym lyfte from þe fontestone.		Partonope names him
And pere aforne, as seith myn auctour,		Anselot.
His name was called Gylamour,	6996	
Anselote named hym Partonope.		
And in þis wise cristenyd was he,		
As siker as dethe, with-outen nay.		
At Albigris they Rest hem aH day.	[leaf 89] 7000	In the night
When Evyn come, they went to Reste ;		Partonope
Anselote þought it was þe beste.		steals away,
When Partonope * hym wist aslepe,		
aH softly hym-self vp lepe,	7004	
And to his hakeney streight he went.		
His sadyH, his brydeH in honde he hent ;		
His hakeney he made redy in haste,		

6989, 7003. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

He hym) answeyryth and seyde yee. 6988	He hym answerde and seyde ye. 6988
Thanne to the prouost sayd Partanope :	Then to þe provoste seyde Partonope :
"Seest thou this man) that stont be me ?	"Seyste þou þis man) þat stondyth be me ?
Crysten hym a-none, I the require."	Crystyn) hym anone, I þe requere."
The prouost was Curteys and debon- 6993	The provoste was debonere, 6992
aire,	
And goodely hym Baptized, and thatt anon).	And goodly hym baptysede and þat anone.
6993	
The Erle hym lyft fro the fonte stone.	The erle hym selfe fro þe fonte stone
And there a-forne. as seyth myn) auctor,	Ther aforne seyth myne autor
His name was called Gylamour, 6996	His name was callede Gyllamour, 6996
Anselott named hym Partanope.	Anselot naymyde hym Partonope.
And in this wyse Crystened was he,	In þis wyse crystende was he,
As syker as deth wyth-outen nay.	As sekere as dethe, with-out nay.
At Albigris they rest hem aH day. 7000	At Abbygr's þey reste hym aH day 7000
Whenne even come, they went to rest;	When evyn) come þey went to reste ;
Anselott though[t] hyt was the best.	Anselot þought it was the beste.
Whan) Partanope hym a-slepe wyst,	When Partonope hym aslepe wyste,
Alle softly hym-self vp ryst, 7004	aH softly hym-selfe vp ryste, 7004
And to his hakeney streyght he went.	And to his hakeney streight he wente.
Hys sadyH, his brydeH in hond he hent.	His sadyH, his brydyH in honde he hente.
[1 leaf 53]	[1 leaf 49, back]
His hakeney he made redy in hast,	His hakeney he mad redy in haste
PARTONOPE.	T

leaving
Anselot
asleep.

With moche wo, and atte laste 7008
Vpon his hakeney porely he lepe,
And lefte Anselote, his man, a-slepe.
In haste forpe rideþ þis Partonope,
And in his hert þis þought he : 7012
“ I haue leuer hym þus be scape,
Then oper lyon), here, or ape
In the forest shuld him deuoure.
To purchase my deþe I shaþ labour.” 7016
In-to þe forest he takeþe þe wey.
But Anselote anoone as it was day,
Gan buske faste oute of his bedde,
And toward his maister he hym spedde. 7020
But when he founde his maister go :
“ Allas,” he seide, “ what shall I do ?
My maister now hath be-trayed me.
[What is þi cause, Partonope ?] 7024
What is þi cause of my deserte ?
But now I wote wele þe peynes smert
Of deþe in shorte tyme I mote fele.
But forsoþe, now wote I wele 7028
Ye brought me hidder for þis fyne

On awaking
Anselot
finds his
master is
gone.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth moche wo, and at the last 7008
Vpon his hakeney poorly he leepe,
And left Anselotte, his mane, a-slepe.
In hast rydeth forth this Partanope,
And in his hert thus thoght he : 7012
“ I had lever hym thus be scape,
Than) other lyon), here, or ape,
In the forest shuld hym deuoure.
To purchese my deth I woþ labour.”
In-to the forest he taketh his way. 7017
But Anselot anon) as hit was day,
Ganne buske fast oute of his bedde,
And toward his mayster he hym sped.
But whan) he fonde his mayster go: 7021
“ Allas,” he sayd, “ What shaþ I do ?
My Mayster now hath be-trayd me.
What ys thi cause Partanope ? 7024
What ys thy cause of my deserte ?
But now I wote wele the paynes smert
Of deth in short tyme I mote feele.
But for soth, now wote I wele 7028
Ye brought me hedyr for this fyne

7016. Labo:re] hole in vellum for ou.

7023. Hole in vellum for me.

Rawl. MS.

With moche wo, and at the laste 7008
Vpon his hakeney preuely he lepe
And lefte Anselot feste on slepe.
In haste rydyth furthe Partonope
And in his hert þis þought he : 7012
“ I haue leuer þis to skape,
Thene oper lyon, here, ore ape,
In þe foreste shulde hym deuoure.
To porchase my deth I wiþ labour.”
Into þe foreste he toke þe wey. 7017
But Anselot anone as it was day,
Gan buske faste out of his bede,
And towarde his maister he hym spedde.
When) he fonde his maister goo : 7021
“ Allas,” he seyde, “ what shaþ I do ?
My maister nowe hathe be-trayede me.
What is þy cause, Partonope ? 7024
What is þe cause of my deserte ?
But nowe I wot weþ þe paynes smerte
Of dethe in short tyme I moste fele.
But for sothe, nowe wot I weþ 7028
Ye brought me heþer for this fyne

- My god to forsake, Apollyne.
 O þis is a coynte pilgremage,
 For I haue forsake in þis vyage 7032
 My god for þi love, Partonope,*
 And yelde me a cristen man to be,
 And greed me fully to þin acorde.
 But now haue I noþer frende ne lorde ; 7036
 For to my frendes wole I neuer drawe,
 I haue forsaken now myn owne lawe.
 But I ne reche ; for I wole go
 There as I shaft dey also. [leaf 89, back] 7040
 But yete I wote, Partonope,*
 The cause why þat þou lettest me
 In þis wise oute of youre company,
 For I shuld now with you dey, 7044
 Ne þat I shuld not into þe forest
 Yow folowe lest some wilde best
 In your seruice shuld me sle.
 For wele I wote that truly ye 7048
 For me now wepe full tendirly.
 And in þe same wise mote I

7033, 7041. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

My god to forsake, Apollyne.
 O this ys a queynt pylgrymage,
 For I haue for-sake in this vyage 7032
 My god for thy loue, Partanope,
 And yelde me of treson a Crysten man
 to be, 7034
 A[nd] greed me fully to thynne a-corde
 But now haue I nether frend ne lord,
 For to my frendys woth I nevir draw,
 I haue for-sake now myn owne lord
 and law.
 But I ne recche ; for I woth go
 Ther as I shaft dey also. 7040
 But yet I wote, Partanope,
 The cause why that [thou] leftest me
 In this wyse oute of youre Company,
 For I shuld now wyth yow dye 7044
 Ned that I shuld noo in-to the
 forest [leaf 53, back]
 Yow folow lest Som wyld best
 In youre Serveyce shuld me sle.
 For wele I wote truly that ye 7048
 For me now wepe full tendirly,
 And in the same wyse mote I

7044. MS. adds wych before wyth.

Rawl. MS.

My god to forsake, Appolyne.
 O þis is a quent pilgremage,
 For I haue for-sake in þis vyage 7032
 My god for þy loue, Partonope
 And yelde me a crystyn man to be,
 And gyrde me fully to þyne acorde.
 Nowe haue I noþer frende ne lorde.
 To my frendes wiþ I neuer drawe, 7037
 I haue for-sake myne owne lawe.
 But I ne ryche, for I wiþ goo
 Ther as I shaft dye also. 7040
 But yet I wot, Partonope,
 The cause why þou lettyste me
 In þis wyse out of þy company.
 [Catch-word : for I shulde nowe.]

- Wepe and sorowe for you, my lorde,
And hastely dey be oone acorde." 7052
- He follows
all day the
track of
Partonope's
horse,
And *with* this pinkyng on hors he lepe.
He thought he wolde take good kepe
Off þe stappes of his maister[s] palfray,
To holde after hym þe streight wey 7056
In hope he shuld hym ouertake.
What shuld I here sermone make ?
Forþe he priketh vpon his hakeney
As longe as euer lasted þe day, 7060
Titt vpon hym felt þe derke nyght.
And þen anoone he loste þe sight
Of his maysters horse steppying,
And þen anoone he felt on wepyng, 7064
For he myght not overtake
His maister ; and firþermore to make
Of his sorowe and of his wo,
Att þat mater now let I go. 7068
Fer here-after I shaft you lere
Of his aventures and ye lust heere.
For now fully I purpose me
To tell you forþe of Partonope.* 7072
Forthe now rideþ þis Partonope*
Into þe forest þat neuer he
Spareth to ryde, day ne nyght,
Titt he passe knowleche and sight 7076
Of att his frendes, more and lasse.

7072, 7073. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Wepe and sorow for yow my lord,
And hastely dye be one accord." 7052
- And wyth þis tenking on hors he
lepe.
He thought he had take good kepe
Of the stappes of his maysters palfrey,
To hold after hym the streyght way
In hope he shuld hym ouer-take. 7057
What shuld I here longe sermon make ?
Forth he pryketh vpon his hakeney
As long ouer lasted the day, 7060
Tytt vp-on hym self derke nyght,
And than a-non he lost the syght
Of his maystres hors stepping,
And than a-non he fyll on weping, 7064
For he myght noght ouer-take
Hys mayster ; and furthermore to make
Of his sorow and of his who,
Alle that mayster now late I go, 7068
For her-after I shaft yow leere
Of hys aventures and ye lust here.
For now folly I purpose me
To tell yow forth of Partanope. 7072
Forth now rydeth this Partanope
In-to the forest that never he
Sparyth to ryde, day ne nyght,
Tytt he past knowleech and syght 7076
Of alle hys frendys, more and lasse.

Now is he allone in þe wilderness
Amonge wyuerse and serpentis. [leaf 90]

till he is
alone in the
wilderness.

With-oute craft * of experymentes

7080

He passed hem all with-uten disease.

The animals
do him no
harm.

Lo ! so gan fortune with-uten leace

Gyde a man right as hir luste,

For his comyng into þe forest

7084

Was amonge the serpentis to dey ;

Yite was þere noone ones caste hir Eye

On hym in malyce harme to bede.

Thus þis lorde þrough hem yede ;

7088

Yite þere to dey he hadde made covenant.

And forþe he rideth even to þe haunte

Where lyons and beres hadde her dwellyng.

There he thought was good a-bydyng

7092

Till fortune wolde shape hym to dey.

He loked a-syde, and did espie

Where stode an holowe for-grownen tree ;

And of his hors right þere alyght he.

7096

He lete his hors go where hym luste.

He seeks a
shelter for
the night in
the hollow
of a tree,

That nyght he þought þere to Reste.

As a thing þat were for-lete

The hors yode forþe ; for vnder his fete

7100

Henge his brydeth ygilte full bright.

letting his
horse go
free.

The day gan passe, it drowe to nyght.

Thus nyght gan come, and day goon passe.

7080. craft] MS. crist.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Now ys he allone in the wyldernesse
Amonge wyuerse and serpentis.

Wyth-oute Craft of experymentes 7080

He passed hem all wyth-oute dyssece.

Lo ! So gan fortune wyth-uten lece

Gyde a man ryght as her lust, [leaf 54]

For he Comyng in-to the forest 7084

Was a-monge the Serpentes to dye ;

Yet was there none ons cast her ey

On hym in Malece harme to bede.

Thus this lorde thogh hem yode ; 7088

Yt there to dye he had made covenant.

And forth he rydeth euen to the haunt

Where lyouns and beres had her

dewlling,

There he thought was goode a-bydyng

Till fortune wold schape hym to dey.

He loked a-syde, and dyd aspye 7094

Where stode an holow for-grownen

tre ;

And of hys hors ryght there alyght

he. 7096

He left his hors to where hym lust,

That nyght he thogh[t] there to rest.

As a thing that where for-lete 7099

The hors yond forth ; for vndyr feete

Hing hys brydeth I-gylt full bryght.

The day gan passe, hit drow to nyght,

Thus nyght dyd come, and gan passe.

- A hungry
lion rushes
at the
horse,
- Overe a launde pat highe with grasse 7104
Was growe, he sighe a lyon came lepyng.
He was lene and large and fierse in lokyng,
Of flesshe he semed pore and megre.
To take his pray he was full Egre. 7108
He had espied Partonope's * palfray ;
He þought no firþer to seke his pray.
Toward the palfray he hyed faste
The hors espied hym and was agaste, 7112
And faste for feere a-wey gan fle.
This lyon fiersly after hym did hye,
And ouere-toke hym, and þat anoone,
That flesshe and skyn of his hokebone 7116
With his pawe he did arace.
The hors *perwith*, as God yave grace, [leaf 90, back]
With his hynder-fete at hym lete flyen,
And clevyd his for-hede bet-wene þe Eyen. 7120
He smote þe lyon with all his myght.
The lyon *perwith* loste his sight
Of þe horse, with-outen nay.
- and wounds
it,
- but is
kicked to
death.

7109. MS. patronopes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Ouer a launde that hyght wyth garsse
Was grow, he syght a lyon come
lepyng. 7105
He was lene and large and feerse in
loking,
Of flesch he seemed poore and megre.
To take his pray he was full egre. 7108
He had espied Partonpes palfray ;
He thocht no fether to seke hys pray.
Toward the Palfrey he hyed fast,
The hors aspyed hym and was a-gast,
And fast for fere a-wey gan fle. 7113
This lyon feersly after hym did hye,
And ouer-toke hym and that a-non,
That flesch and skyn of hys hokebon
Wyth his pawe dyd arace. 7117
The hors there-wyth, as God yaf grace,
Wyth hys hynder-fete at hym lete
flyen),
And cleuyd hys forhed to-tw[e]ne þe
yen). [leaf 54, back] 7120
He smote the lyon wyth all his myght.
The lyon ther-wyth lost his syght
Of the hors, wythouten naye.

¹ He smote þe lyon *with* all his myght.
The lyon *per-with* loste his sight 7122
Of the hors, *with-out* nay. [leaf 50]

And he with this grete affray	7124	The horse flees neigh- ing to the sea-shore,
Ganne faste to ney and eke to renne, As thoughe his tayle had bene to brenne. Through thiek and thyn he hyed hym faste, Tiff aH þe fforest he was paste,	7128	
And come vnto the see- * stronde. He myght no firþer for lak of lande. Vpon þe seeside was aH nyght trottyng This ilke hors, and aH-wey neehing.	7132	and trots about there all the night through.
The moone on hevyn sate fuH hye. Then was no Cloude vpon þe skye Encombred of wynde ne of derkenesse, That letted any poynte of his brightnesse.	7136	
So gay he sate on his speere That aH þe welkyn of hym was clere ; And aH þe contree, with-uten nay, Was as light as it had ben day.	7140	
Soft and easy was eke þe see. A man myght right wele here and se Ferre on þe see and eke on londe.		

7129. see] MS. seide.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- And he wyth this grete affray 7124 Ganne fast to neye <i>and</i> eke to renne, As thogh his tayle had bene to brenne. Throgh thykke <i>and</i> thyn he hyed hym fast, TyH aH the forest he was past, 7128 And come vn-to the sey-strond. He myght no leng go further for lak of lond. Vpon this see-syde aH nyght was trottyng This ilke hors, and alway neyng. 7132 The mone on heven sate fuH hye. Ther was no Cloude vpon the Skye Encombred of wynde ne of derkenes, That letted any poynt of hys bryght- nes. 7136 So gay he sate on his speere That aH the walkyn of hym was clere ; And aH the Contre, wythouten nay, Was as lyght as hit had be day. 7140 Softe and easy was eke the see. A man myght ryght wele here <i>and</i> see. Fere on the see and eke on lond.	And he with þis grete affray 7124 Gan faste to nye <i>and</i> eke to rynne As þough his taiH hade be to brynne. Thorwe thyke <i>and</i> thyn he hyede faste, TiH aH þe foreste he was paste, 7128 And come vnto þe se-stronde. He myght no forþer for lake of londe. On þe se-syde aH is he trottyng This ilke hors, <i>and</i> allwey nyeynge. The mone in hevyn sat fuH hye. 7132 Ther was no clouthe vpon þe skye Encomberde with wynde ne derkenes, That lettyde any poynt of his lightnes. Sa gay he sat in his spere 7137 That þe wilkyn of hym was clere ; And aH the contre, with-out nay, Was as light as it hade be day. 7140 Softe <i>and</i> eyse was þe see. For on þe se <i>and</i> on þe londe
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

A ship hap-
pens to be
anchored
thereby.

It belongs
to a fair
maiden.

She hears
a horse
neighing.

Partonopes * hakeney vpon þe stronde 7144
Evr was neyng to and to.
And vpon þe see it happened so
A shippe þer was be ankyl ryding.
After wynde and tide was his abyding. 7148
So calme at þat tyme was þe see
No firþer sayle þen myght he.*
In this shipp a mayde þer was,
A fayrere, a semelier no-where nas, 7152
The worlde to seke rounde a-boute.
Therto she was, with-oute doute,
Right curteise and þerto fre ;
And of þis shippe chief lady was she. 7156
Of hir was mervaylle be God a-bove ; [leaf 91]
She coupe neuer haue Ioy in love.
For of hir love was neuer man sure ;
Ne paramours loved hir no creature. 7160
This horse I spake of, euer was neyng ;
And þerto so gretely reboundyng
It made vpon the see so cliere.

7144. MS. patronopes.

7150. he] MS. theye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And vpon the strond Partanopes
hakeney stond, 7144
Euer was neyghyng to and to.
And vpon the see hyt happyd so
A Shyp there was be anker rydyng.
After wynde and tyde was hys aby-
dyng. 7148
So calme at that tyme was the see,
No ferther sayle than myght he.
In this Ship a mayde ther was,
A fayrer, a semeliere no-where nas, 7152
The world to seeke rounde a-boute.
Ther-to she was, wythouten doute,
Ryght Curteys and ther-to fre ;
And of this Shipp chyf lady was She.
Of her was mervayle be God a-bone :
She cowde neuer haue Ioy in love. 7158
For of her love was neuer man sure,
Ne paramours loved her no creature. 7160

¹ This horse I spake of, was euer neyng,
And ther-to so gretly reboundyng
Hit made vpon this see So cliere [leaf 55]

Rawl. MS.

Partonope hakeny on þe stronde 7144
Euer was nyeunge to and to.
And vpon þe se it happyde soo
A shipe þer was vpon þe se by anker
rydyng. 7147
After wynde and tyde was his abydyng.
So calme it was vpon þe see
No forþer saitt myght he.
In þis ship a mayde þer was 7151
A fayrere, a symlyere no-where nas,
The worlde to seke rounde aboute.
There-to she was with-out doute,
Ryght courteyse and þer-to fre ;
Of þis shipe chyf lady was she. 7156
Of hir was mervett be God abone :
She couthe neuer haue Ioye of lone.
Of hir lone was neuer man sure
Ne paramour lonyde here neuer crea-
ture. 7160
This hors I spake of, was euer nyeunge
And þer-to gretly reboundyng [leaf 50,
Hit made on þe se so clere. back]

"Peace," seide þis lady, "me þinketh I here 7164
 An horse ney now ; how sey ye ?"
 And with þat worde aH hir meany
 StiH they stode aH wisely to here,
 And first of aH answerd a marynere. 7168
 MARoke was his name, I hote.
 Of blew of Ypres was his cote.
 White-beered he was and wele in * age,
 In his crafte wise, and of dyuers langage. 7172
 He coupe Enoughe, it nedid not hym to lere.
 And þen he seide : "Me thinketh þat I here
 An horse ney, and þat ferre henne.
 Me thinketh it shuld be in Arderne, 7176
 The grete deserte þat on þis see-
 Coste is ; for it myght wele be
 Some man for grete hevynesse
 Is drawe to þat wilderness, 7180
 Or elles some shipp on þe see
 With Tempest perissched ; so myght it be
 Some þer-of now had his lyfe,

A sailor,
 named
 Marok,
 suggests
 that the
 horse and
 its owner
 have been
 lost in the
 Ardennes,

7171. wele in] MS. in wele.

Univ. Coll. MS.

"Pease," sayd this lady, "me thenketh
 I here 7164
 An horse ney now ; how sey ye ?"
 And wyth that word aH her meyne
 StyH they stode aH wysely to here,
 And fyrst of aH answerd a marynere
MArrok was his name, I hote, 7169
 Of blew of Ipres was hys cote.
 White-hered he was and in wele in age,
 In his Craft wyse, and of dyuerse
 langage 7172
 He coude Inogh, hyt nedyd hym not
 to lere.
 And than he sayd : "Me thenketh
 that I here
 An hors ney, and that ferre henne.
 Me Thynketh hyt shuld be in Ardern),
 The grete deserte that on the see- 7177
 Cost ys ; ffor hit nyght weH be
 Som man for grete hevynesse,
 Or elles som Shypp on the see
 Wyth tempest peryschid, So myght
 hit be
 Som ther-of had now hys lyfe,

Rawl. MS.

"Pese," seyde þis lady, "me thynke I
 here 7164
 An hors ney now ; howe sey ye ?"
 With þat worde aH her mayne
 StiH stode wysly to here,
 Fyrste of aH answerde a marener.
 Marroke was his name I hote. 7169
 Of blewe of Iprys was his cote.
 Whyte herede he was and weH in age,
 In his erafte wyse, and of dyuerse
 langage 7172
 He couthe I-nough it nedyth not hym
 to lere.
 Then he seyde : "Me thynketh þat
 I here
 Ane hors nye, and þat ferre henne
 Me thynke it shulde be in Arderne,
 The grete dysserte þat on þe see- 7177
 Coste is ; for it myght weH be
 Som man for grete hevynesse
 Ys drawe to þat wilderness, 7180
 Ore elles shipp on the see
 With tempeste perisschede, myght be
 Som þer-of hade nowe his lyfe,

- Be grace þe wawes myght hym dryve 7184
 And eke his horse vpon þe stronde,
 And bryng bope safe to lande.
 If my felawes þat here in be
 What þing it is lust * forto se, 7188
 Into þe bote streight wole we gone.
 The troupe we wiþ know right anoone."
 "Lorde mercy" seide þis lady bright,
 "Perilous it were þis in þe nyght 7192
 7188. MS. adds *is after lust.*

and pro-
 poses to go
 ashore.

The lady
 first thinks
 it is too
 dangerous,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Be grace the wawes myght hym dryve,
 And eke his hors, vpon the strond, 7186
 And bryng both safe to lond.
 Yf my felaws that here in be,
 What thynk hit ys lust for to see, 7188
 In-to the bothe streyth wot we gone.
 The trouth we wyth know ryght anone,
 For hit to know ys not impossible."
 "Lorde mercy" sayde this lady
 bryght,
 "Perlous hit were thedyr in the
 nyght
- Be grace þe wavys myght hym dryve,
 And eke his hors, on þe stronde, 7185
 And brynge bothe safe to londe.
 Yef my felowys þat here in be,
 What thyng it is lyste for to see, 7188
 Into þe bote streight wiþ we gon.
 The trouth we wiþ knowe anone."
 "Lorde mercy," seyde þis lady
 bryght.
 "Perlous it were in the nyght 7192

Univ. Coll. MS.

- To go I-wysse, ye shuld never escape
 Fro berys, lyons and fro malicious ape,
 So wode, so feerse on yow shuld be,
 On lyve from hym neuer passe shuld ye."— 7196
 "Madame," sayde this goode marinere,
 "And yow lyst to se dragon or bere,
 The lyon, tygre, or the wyld ape,
 I dare welle say ye shaft weþ escape [leaf 53, back] 7200
 From hem wyth-oute bodely harme.
 For truly, madame, I can a charme,
 That none of hem shaft no powere haue
 Ones to move or stere, So God me save. 7204

but hearing
 that Maruk
 has the
 power of
 enchanting
 the wild
 animals,

7193-7243. *lacuna in Brit. Mus. MS.*

Rawl. MS.

- To go deþer, ye shulde neuer skape;
 For beris, lyons, and malycious ape
 So wode, so fers on you shuld be, 7195
 On lyue fro hem neuer passe shaft ye."
 "Madam," seyde þis good marener,
 "And ye lyste to se dragon ore bere,
- The lyon, teger, ore þe wilde ape,
 I dare weþ sey ye shaft weþ eskape
 Fro hem with-out bodely harme. 7201
 For truly, madam, I can a charme
 That none of hem shaft no poure haue
 You to greue, so God me saue. 7204

For thogh we dwelled * there a yere,
 Ther shuld neyther lyon, ape ne bere
 So hardy ones [be] vs to assayn."
 Than sayd this lady : " Wythouten fayle
 Wyth yow I wol go now therfor,
 And namely whan they shaft be so tame,
 Hem to behold hit were a good game."
 Marok sayd : " I shaft you shew
 Merva[y]les many, and not few,
 Of lyons, apes; and eke berys,
 Dragons, olifauntez, and gwy[v]ers,
 Beres, * wolves, and eke Serpentes,
 And shaft I wyth myn experymentz
 Make hem be-fore * yow for fere quake.
 And whan me lust I [shall] hem make
 Ryse and walke where-euer hem lust,
 Thorw the forest were hem lyketh best."
 Than sayd the lady, " Wythouten lye,
 This ys a passyng fayre maystre.
 Haue," she sayd, " the bote a-non
 Oute of the Shippe, for I wyll gone
 Streight in-to this wylld forest
 To se all mervelous bestes."
 Oute of the Shipe goth the bothe a-non
 The lady *and* her meynee in gone,
 As many as She myght weft trust
 Of hem that cowde row best.

7208

she is
pleased to
follow.

7212

7216

Maruk will
make the
wild beasts
quake
before her.

7220

7224

They row to
the strand,

7228

7205. MS. dewlled.
 7218. fore] MS. from.

7216. MS. Bores.

Rawl. MS.

¹ For pough we dwellyde here a yere
 Ther shaft noþer lyon, ape ne bere
 So hardy be vs to assaith." [¹ leat 51]
 Then seyde þis lady : " With-out fayth,
 With you I wiþ go þerfore, 7209
 Namly when þey be so tame.
 Hem to be-holde it were good game."
 Marroke seyde : " I shaft you shewe
 Mervelus many, *and* not a fewe, 7213
 Of lyons, apis, *and* eke beris,
 Dragouns, olyfauntes, eke gwuers,
 Beris, wolves, *and* eke serpentes, 7216
 And I shaft with myne experymentes
 Make hem be-fore you to quake.

And when me lyst I shaft make
 Ryse and walke where hem lyst 7220
 In þe foreste, where hem lyke beste."
 Then seyde þe lady : " With-out lye,
 This is a passynge fayre maystrye.
 Haue," she seyde, " þe bote anone 7224
 Of þe shipe, for I wiþ gon
 Streight in-to þe foreste
 To se all mervelus beste."
 Out gothe the bote anone. 7228
 The lady *and* hir meyne In gon,
 As many as she myght weft truste
 Of hem þat couthe rowe beste.

	Now fast Rowe they ouer the strond,	7232
	They sesyd neuer tyH they come to lond.	
	Whan they on the lond a-ryved were,	
but do not see anybody there.	They Cowde not fynde certayn ne heere	
	Neyther horse ne man ne other Creature,	7236
	Of here desyre were they not sure.	
	The lady sayd : "What may this be ?	
	No-thing that lyfe bereth can we not se."	[leaf 56]
The lady's mule is fetched, and they enter the forest.	Ther-wyth she comaundeth ryght a-non)	7240
	Certeyn of her meyne for to gone	
	Ayen to Ship her mule to fette,	
	And this was do wyth-uten lette.	

Rawl. MS.

Nowe faste rowe ower þe stronde,	7232	This lady seyde : "What may þis be ?
They seeede neuer tift þey come to		Nopynge þat lyfe beryth can I not
londe.		see."
When þey on londe aryuede were,		There-with she comondyth anone
They conthe not fynde scrten ne		Serten) of her men to gon)
where		Ayen to ship hir mule to fette,
Noþer hors ne man ne oþer creture	7236	And þis was don without lette.

British Museum MS.

	Maruk did his enchauntementes.*	7244
	Anoone the dragons and þe serpentis	
	And aH oþere bestes, with-uten nay,	
	With his Charme did so affray,	[leaf 91, back]
	They myght not stirre, they coupe no good.	7248
	Maruk anoone did entere þe wode.	
Maruk charms the animals, so that they have no power to stir.	The mayde hym sewed, and þat anoone,	
	And aH hir meany now euerichone.	
	Maruk shewed hir grete lyons,	7252

7244. MS. enchantements.

Univ. Coll. MS.

M Aruk dyd hys inchaung-	7245
ine[n]tes.	
A-none the dragons and serpentis	
And aH other bestes, wyth-uten) nay,	
Which his charme dyd so affray,	
They myght not sterc, they Cowde no	7248
good.	
Maruk a-non) dyd entre the wode.	
The mayde hym Shewed and that	
a-non),	
And alle her meyne now euerychone.	
Maruk shewed here grete lyouns,	7252

Rawl. MS.

Marroke dyde enchantements	7244
A-monge þe dragounis and þe serpentis,	
And aH oþer bestes without nay,	
With his charme dyde so affray	
They myght not sterc, þey couth no	
goode.	[leaf 51, back] 7248
Maroke anon) dyde entre þe wode.	
The mayde hym sewyde and þat anone,	
And aH hir meyne euerychone.	
Marroke shewyde hir many lyouns,	7252

Beres, apes, and also gryffouns,
 Dragons, Wyuers, and eke serpentes,
 That be crafte of his experimentes
 Oute of hir place durst not stirre. 7256
 This yonge lady did neigh hem nere
 Of hem to be-holde þe manere.
 Hir herte of hem gau no-þing fere.
 These bestes they be-helde by and by, 7260
 And atte laste they did espy
 Where a lyon lay newe dede.
 With blode enbrowded was his hede,
 And fresshe I-slayne per he lay. 7264
 And not ferre fro hym the se þe palfray,
 Sadeled redy, wherof þe arsone
 Aȝ blody was and eke his cropone.
 Then seide Maruk : " I am certeyn
 þis blode is of hym þat hath slayne
 This lyon truly with-outen any more ;
 And eke þe man is hurt full sore.
 And after hym I wole folowe þe trace. 7272
 And, medame, ye shuȝt in þis place
 Abyde, and we shuȝt sew forþ þis blode."

The wild
 beasts are
 subdued.

At last they
 discover the
 dead lion
 and the
 wounded
 horse.

To find the
 man whom
 they
 suppose
 wounded,
 Maruk
 follows up
 the traces
 of blood,
 while the
 lady remains
 behind.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Berys, apes, and also gryffouns,
 Dragons, wyuers, and eke serpens,
 That be craft of hys experymentz
 Oute of her place durst not steere, 7256
 This yong lady dyd neyght hem nere
 Of hem to behold the manere.
 Her hert of hem gan no-thing feere.
 These bestes they beheeld by and by,
 And at the last they dyd asspye 7261
 Where a lyon lay new dede.
 Wyth blode enbrowded his hede,
 And fresh I-slayn there he lay. 7264
 And not ferre fro hem the seygh the
 palfray,
 Sadeled redy, where-of the arson
 Aȝ blody was and eke hys Crownon,
 Than seyde Maruk : " I am certayn
 This blode ys of hym that hath slayn
 This lyoun truly wythouten more ;
 And eke the man ys hurt full sore.
 And after hym I wot folow the trace.
 And, madame, ye shuȝt in this place
 A-byde, and we shuȝt sew forth this
 blode." 7274

Rawl. MS.

Beres, apis, and also gryffons,
 Dragons, wyuers and also serpentes,
 That be crafte of his experimentes
 Out of hir plase durste not stere. 7256
 This yonge lady dyde nygh hem nere
 Of hem to be-holde þe manere
 Here hert of hem eouthe nothyng fere.
 This bestes þey be-helde by and by, 7260
 And at þe laste þey dyde asspye
 Where a lyon lay nye dede,
 With blode enbrowderde was his hede,
 Fresshe slayne per he lay, 7264
 Not ferre fro hym þey sigh þe palfrey,
 Sadillede redy, where-of þe arson,
 Aȝ blody was and eke þe cropon. 7267
 Then seyde Marroke : " I am serten
 This blode is of hym þat hathe slayne
 This lyon truly with-out more
 And eke þe man is hurt full sore.
 After hym I wiȝt folowe þe trase. 7272
 And, madam, ye shaȝt in þis place
 Abyde, and we shaȝt sewe þis blode."

Partonope
sees the
lady, and
sighs
heavily.

Partonope pen in þe holow tre stode
Hem be-holdyng þere faste by. 7276

This lady he be-held witterly ;
And when he hadde hir longe be-holde,
His herte gan within hym colde,
And þerwith he siked full piteously. 7280

The lady
approaches
him,

This lady þat stode hym faste by,
In hir herte þought she than
The sighe trully was of a man.
And softly she hym come nere. 7284

though
frightened
at his
appearance.

And what for hastynesse and for feere
His hede downe on his breste he caste. [leaf 92]

Of hym somewhat she was agaste.
With hir his visage was ouergrowe, 7288
And he was full pale of hewe.

This Coloure were þey * þat love trewe,
Yite was he of bones large and longe,
Feble, megre, and noþing stronge. 7292

Atte laste of hym she had a sight,
And þen she thought : " Be God almyght,
This man thinketh hym-self for-do,

7290. þey] MS. þere.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Partonope in the holow tre stode
Hem be-holdyng there fast by. 7276
This lady he be-heeld wytterly.

¹And whan he had her long be-
holde, [1 leaf 56, back]

Hys hert wyth-in hym gan to colde,
And ther-w[ith] he syked petensly.

This lady that stode hym fast by, 7281

In [hir] hert thoght She thanne

The syght truly was of a man).

And softly She hym come nere. 7284

And what for hastynes and for fere

His heede doune on hys brest he cast.

Of hym somewhat She was a-gast.

Wyth here his vysage was ouer-grow,

And he was full pale of hew. 7289

This coloure were they that love trew,

Yet was he of bones large and longe,

Feble, megre, and no-thing strong. 7292

At the last of hym She had a syght,

And than She thought : " Be God

almyght,

This man thenketh hym-self for-doo,

Rawl. MS.

Partonope in þe holowe tre stode
Hem be-holdyng þer faste by. 7276
This lady he be-helde wyterly,
When he hade hir longe be-holde,

His hert *with-in* hym gan to colde.

There-*with* he sighede petuously.

This lady þat stode hym faste by, 7281

In hir hert þought she þen

The sighe truly was of a man),

And softly she come hym nere. 7284

What for hastynes for fere

His hede downe on his breste he caste

Of hym somewhat she was agaste. [leaf 52]

With hir his vesage was ouer-growe,

And he was full pale of hewe 7289

This . . loure where þat þey loue trewe.

Yet was he of bonys longe 7291

Febl, megre and nothyng stronge.

At þe laste of hym she hade a sight

Then she þought : " Be God almyght,

This man thenkyth hym for-do,

- Some Caytif loste for care and wo. 7296
 My ffrende," she seide, "God þe se."
 To hir no worde speke wolde he.
 A lyteH hyer þen spake she :
 "Aȝ-myghty God now save the." 7300
 And þerwith he helde his hede an hye.
 "And you also," he seide, "fayre lady."—
 "Sir," she seide, "for þe lordes love,
 That aȝ þing maketh and sitteth a-bove, 7304
 TeH me what is thy besynesse,
 And what is cause of þi destresse,
 And why þou arte so megre and pale,
 And of þi woo vnboole þi male, 7308
 And teH me aȝ the verey troupe.
 Me thinketh of þe is grete roupe."
 "LADy," seide þis Partonope,*
 "I cry you mercy, let me be, 7312
 And lette be aȝ your conIuryng
 For here euer shaH be myn abyding.
 Gothe hens, and lete me stiH be,
 TiH some beste haue deuoured me." 7316
7311. MS. patronope.
- She speaks
to him,

and asks
him the
reason why
he looks so
miserable.

Partonope
desires her
to leave
him; for he
wishes that
some wild
beast may
devour him.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Som) caytyfe lost for care and woo. 7296
 My frend," She sayde, "God the see."
 To her no word speke wold he.
 A lytyH heygher than) spake She :
 "Aȝ-myghty God now save thee." 7300
 And there-wyth he held he hed on) hye.
 "And yow aȝso," he sayd, "fayre
 lady."—^[1 leaf 57]
 "Syr," she sayd, "for the lordes love,
 That aȝ thyng maketh and sytteth a-
 bove, 7304
 Tylle me what his thynne hevynes,
 And what ys cause of they destresse,
 And why thou art So megre and pale,
 And of they wo vnboole thy male, 7308
 And teH me aȝ the very trougtH.
 Me thenketh of thee ys grete routh."

"LADy," sayd thys Partanope,
 And late be aȝ your coniuryng, 7312
 For here euer ShaH be myn abydyng.
 Goth hens and late me styH be,
 Tyl som) Best haue deuoured be me."

7308. MS. apparently vnboole.

Rawl. MS.

Som caytyfe loste for care and woo. 7296
 My ffrende," she seyde, "God þe see."
 To hir no worde speke wolde he.
 A lytill heighere þen spake she :
 "Almyghty God nowe saue þe." 7300
 Ther-with he helde his hede on hye.
 "And you also," he seyde, "fayre
 lady."—
 "Sir," she seyde, "for þe lordes loue
 That aȝ thyng made and syttyth
 above, 7304
 TeH me þyne heuynes,
 And what is cause of þy dysstres
 And why þou are so megre and pale,
 And of þy wo vnboole þy male, 7308
 And teH me aȝ the trouthe.
 Me thynke of þe is grete routh."
 "LADy," seyde þis Partonope,
 "I crye you mercy, let me be, 7312
 And let be youre coniorunge,
 For here shaH be myn abydyng.
 Gothe hens, and let me stiH be,
 TiH som beste haue deuourede me.

The lady in
great pity
alights,

Grete pite hadde þis lady bright.
Downe of hir Mule she alight,
On fote *perwith* to hym she came,
And of his chere grete hede * she name. 7320

and im-
plores him
to disclose
his woe.

And when she hadde of hym take kepe,
For verey pite she gan to wepe,
And þen she seide: "For Goddis love, haue mercy
On pi-self, and now teH me why 7324
Thou arte here, and what disese [leaf 92, back]

Partonope
wants no
consolation.

Is to þe falle; for yite some eace
Such cause myght be I may þe do."—

"Wolde God," seide he, "ye wolde now go 7328
Forþe your wey, and let me be.

In shorte tyme God wole send me
More diseace þen I haue yite.
For I haue wele deserved * it. 7332

He has
deserved
death.

Of foule and EvyH deþe to dey
I haue deserved, and þerfore I
Desyre in no wise to hane comforte,
Ne to myn eace neuer make resorte. 7336
Dethe I seke myght I hym fynde.

7320. MS. hete.

7332. MS. derserved.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Grete petee had this lady bryght. 7317
Doun of her mule anon She lyght,
On foote ther-wyth to hym She come,
And of hys cheere grete kepe She nome.
And whan She had of hym take kepe,
For verray pyte She gan to wepe, 7322
And than She sayd: "For Goddes love,
haue mercy
On they-self, and now teH me why
Thow art here, and what dyssece 7325
Ys to the fatt; for yet som eace
Such cause myght be I may the do."—
"Wold God," sayd he, "ye wold now
go
Forth youre way, and lat me be. 7329
In Short tyme God wold send me
More dyssece than I haue yet.
For I haue welle deserved yt. 7332
Of foule and euil deth to dye
I haue deserved, and ther-for I
Desyre in no wyse to haue comfort,
Ne to myne eace neuer make resort.
Deth I seeke, myght I hym fynde.

Grete pete hade þis lady bright 7317
Downe of here mule anone she light,
On foote *per-with* to hym she come,
And of his chere grete kepe nome. 7320
When she hade of hym take kepe,
For verrey pete she gan to wepe.
Then she seyde: "For Goddes loue,
mercy
On þy-sylfe *and* teH me why 7324
Thou art here, *and* what dysseyse
Ys to þe fatt; for yet som eyse
Soyche eace myght be I may þe do."—
"Wolde God," seyde he, "ye wolde
goo [leaf 52, back]
Furthe your wey, *and* let me be. 7329
In shorte tyme God sende wiH me
More dysseyse þen I haue yet.
For I haue weH *deseruyde* it, 7332
A foule *and* eviH deth to dye;
I haue *deseruyde* it, *and* þer-for I
Desyre in no wyse to haue comforte,
Ne to myneeyse neuer make resorte.
Deth I seke, myght hym fynde. 7337

He wole not se me ; I trowe he is blynde.

And þerfore, lady, now lete me be.

Go forþe your wey, and sew your many."— 7340

"Nay," seide þe lady, "þat wole I not do.

I wole neuer departe þe fro,

TiH þi name þou haste tolde me.

Then wole I go and let þe be, 7344

And right Even as thou lyst.

And soone I am syker some wilde beste

ShaH come and devoure the.

Fro hem I wote þou mayst not fle." 7348

"LAdy," he seide, "right fayre ye be.

But wote I neuer where þat ye

Be wife or mayden, with-outen doute,

But be þe many þat is you a-boute, 7352

Me thinketh of grete and highe degre

Be resone borne shuld ye be.

And ye a wonder occupac[i]on haue

So longe to stonde here be a knave, 7356

A bropeH, an oute-caste fro aH ping,

To holde with such felony.

But the lady
will not
leave him
till he has
revealed his
name.

Partonope
wonders
that such a
high-born
lady will
talk to an
outcast.

Univ. Coll. MS.

He wold not se me ; I trow he ys blynde.

And ther-for, lady, now late me be.

Goth forth your wey, and shew your
melyer."— 7340

"Nay," sa[y]d the lady, "that wot I
not do.

I wolle never departe the fro,

TyH they name thow hast told me.

ThaH wot I go and late the be, 7344

And ryght even as thow lyst.

And sone I am seker Som wylde best

ShaH come and devoure the.

Fro hem I wote thow mayste not fle."

"LAdy," he sayd, "ryght fayre ye
be. 7349

But wot I never where that ye

Be wyfe or maynden), wyth-outen
doute,

But be the meyne that ys yow a-boute,

Me thenketh of grete and hygh degre

Be reson) borne shuld ye be. [leaf 57, back]

And ye a wonder occupacion) haue

So longe to stond here be a knave, 7356

A brotheH, an) oute-cast fro aH thyng,

To hold wyth suche felonye.

Rawl. MS.

He wiH not se me ; I trowe he be
blynde.

There-fore, lady, nowe let me be

Goth your wey and sewe your
meyne." 7340

"Nay," seyde þe lady, "þat wiH I not
do.

I wyH neuer departe the fro,

TiH þy name þou haste tolde me.

Then wiH I goo and let the be, 7344

And right evyn as þe lyste.

And sone I am seker som wilde beste

ShaH come and devoure the.

Fro hem I wot þou maiste not fle." 7348

"LAdy," he seyde, "right fayre ye be.

But wot I neuer where þat ye

Be wyfe ore mayde, with doute,

But be þe meyne you aboute, 7352

Me thyneke of grete and highe degre

Be reson) borne shuH ye be.

And ye a wonder occupacion haue

So longe to stonde be a knave 7356

A brodiH, an out-caste fro aH thyng,

To holde with soyche a felonye.

- I were right worthy forto dey
 On a rope on a galowe tre. 7360
 What shuld a lady of your degre
 With suchone holde any talkyng?
 It were more fayre to holde your walkyng.
 But sith ye list to knowe my name, [leaf 93] 7364
 AH-though to me it be a shame,
 I shaH now tell you as it is:
 A false *traytour* is my name ywisse.
 That I be called So is grete skille. 7368
 Ye mow go walke when ye wiH,
 And I neuer þe wiser of your name."
 Then answerd þe lady: "Be Seynt Iame,
 My name I wole þou know wele, 7372
 And of my kynrede if þou wilt fele:
 My ffader was an Emperour,
 Which in his tyme bare þe flour
 Of knyghthode; also he was right wise. 7376
 My Suster also is an Emperese,
 And I a queen, and haue in honde
 AH a kyngdome; and pough I stonde
- His name is
 traitor.
- The lady
 says that
 her sister is
 an empress,

Univ. Coll. MS.

I were ryght worthy for to dye
 On) a rope vndyr a galow tre. 7360
 What shuld a lady of your degre
 Wyth such on hold ony talkyng?
 Hyt were more fayre to hold your
 walkyng.
 But syth ye lust to know my name,
 AH-thow to me hyt be a shame, 7365
 I shaH yow telle now as hyt ys:
 A false traytor ys my name I-wysse.
 That I be called So ys grete Skille.
 Ye mow go walke whan ye wylle, 7369
 And I never the wyser of your name."
 Than) answerd the lady: "Be Seynt
 Iame,
 My name I woH thow know wele, 7372
 And of my kyured yf thow wylt feele.
 My fadyr was on) Emperoure,
 Which in hys tyme bare the flour
 Of kny[g]thode / also he was ryght
 wyse. 7376
 My suster also ys an empresse,
 And I quene, and haue in hond
 AH a kyngedome / and thow I stond

Rawl. MS.

Ye were right worthy for to dye
 On a rope vnder a galowe tre. 7360
 What shulde a lady of youre degre
 With soych on holde talkynge?
 Hit were more feyre to holde your
 talkynge
 But sethe ye lyst to knowe my name
 AH-pough to me it be shame, 7365
 I shaH nowe teH you as it is: [leaf 53]
 A false *traytur* is my name I-wis.
 That I be callede so is grete skilt. 7368
 Ye may go walke when ye wiH,
 And I neuer þe wyser of youre name."
 Then answerde þe lady: "Be sent
 Iame,
 My name þou mayste knowe weH, 7372
 And of my kenrede yef þou wilt fele:
 My fader was an emperoure,
 Whiche in his tyme bare þe flour
 Of knyghthode; also he was wyse. 7376
 My syster also is ane emperes,
 And I a quene, and haue in honde
 Alle a kyngdom; þough I stonde

- Here þis porely and speke *with* þe,
 Yite wepe fuH sore þou hast made me.
 But tresone I hate and it forsake.
 My Right name forsothe is Wrake."
 When he herde so hir name, 7380 and that her
 He knew hir wele, and þen for shame own name is
 His colour chaunged and aH his hew. Urake.
 His grete sorowe gan to renewe ;
 And *perwith*-aH he wex so mate 7384
 That to þe grounde he feH flatte Partonope
 On swone anoone, *with*-outen more. recognizes
 Wrake þen be-helde hym sore. her,
 Within shorte tyme wele knew she 7388
 That it was Partonope. * and falls in
 In armes she hent hym anoone right, a swoon.
 And comforted hym with hir myght.
 " A lorde," she seide, " Omnipotent, 7392
 This man hym-self hath foule shent. Urake now
 Loke vp, loke vp, Partonope ! * knows him,
 Where is your ffresshe colour ? " quod she,
 " Be-come, þat some-tyme was rose Rede, 7400 and bids
 him be
 cheerful.

7393, 7398, MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Here thus poorly and speke wyth thee,
 Yet wepe fuH sore thou hast made me.
 But treson I hate and yt for-sake,
 My ryght name for sothe ys Wrake."
 Whenne he herd so her name, 7384
 He knew her wele, and than for shame
 His colour changed and aH hys hew.
 His grete Sorow gan to renew ;
 And ther-wyth-aH he wex so mate 7388
 That the ground he ffyH flatt
 On swonne a-non, wythouten more.
 Wrak than be-heeld hym sore.
 Wyth-In Short tyme wele k[n]ew She
 That hyt was Partanope. [leaf 58] 7393
 In armes She hent hym anon ryght,
 And comforted hym wyth her myght.
 " A lord," She sayde, " omnypotent",

This man hym-self hath foule Shent.
 Loke vp, looke vp, Partanope ! 7398
 Where ys youre fresch colour ? " quod
 She,
 " Be-come that was som-tyme rose rede,

Rawl. MS.

Here þus pourely and speke *with* the
 Yet wepe fuH sore þou haste made me
 But treson I hate and it for-sake. 7382
 My right name for sothe hight Wrake.
 When he herde so here name, 7384
 He knewe here weH, and þen for shame
 His colour changyde and his hewe.
 His grete sorwe gan to renewe.
 Ther-*with*-aH he wex so mate 7388
 That to þe gronde he fiH flate
 On swone anone, *with*-out more.
 Wrake þen be-helde hym sore.
With-in short tyme weH knewe she
 That it was Partonope. 7393
 In armes she hent hym right,
 And comfort hym *with* hir myght.
 " A lorde," she seyde, " *omni*[o]-
 tente,
 This man hym-Selfe hathe foule shent.
 Loke vp, loke vp, Partonope ! 7398
 Where is youre freshe colour ? " seyde
 she,
 " Be-come, þat was rose rede, 7400

And now is pale as asshen dede ?
 Why be your clopes þus to-tore ?
 I haue se you in tyme here be-fore [leaf 93, back]
 FuH fresshe arrayed, with-outen drede." 7404
 Of aH hir wordes toke he none hede.
 Then of his dethe she gan to fere.
 And þen she cried lowde in his Ere
 A tale þat shuld be to hym pleasyng. 7408
 Anoone she forged a fayre lesyng,
 And þen she seid : " Fayre Partonope,*
 My lady, my Suster, hape sent me
 You to seke fuH many a myle. 7412
 But blessed be pilk while
 That at pis tyme I haue you founde.
 A-boute Fraunce I haue sought you rounde.
 She hath wele assayed your trouthe, 7416
 And of your sorowe now hath she routhe.
 There feH forsothe a foule mysschaunce.
 But now she knoweth your repentaunce
 And þe sorowe þat ye haue take 7420

Fearing he
is going to
die,

she feigns to
be sent
to find Par-
tonope by
her sister,

who has
pity on his
sorrow

7410. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And now ys pale as asshen dede ? 7401
 Why be youre clothes thus to-tore ?
 I haue sey yow here be-fore
 FuH fressh a-rayed, wythouten drede."
 Of aH her wordes toke he non heede.
 Than of hys deth She gan to fere. 7406
 And than She cryed lowd in hys ere
 A tale that shuld be to hym plesyng.
 A-none She forged a fayre lesyng. 7409
 And than she Sayd : " Fayre Par-
 tanope,
 My lady, my Suster, hath sent me
 Yow to seke many a myle. 7412
 But Blyssyd be pylke whyle
 That at thys tyme I haue yow founde.
 A-boute Fraunce I haue sought yow
 rounde. 7415
 She hath weH assayed your trouthe,
 And of your sorow now hath She routhe.
 There fylle forsoth a foule myschaunce
 But now she knoweth your repent-
 aunce
 And the sorow that ye haue take. 7420

Rawl. MS.

And nowe is pale as asshes dede
 Why bethe youre clothys þus I-tore ?
 I haue sen you in tyme here to-fore
 FuH freshe arayde, with-out drede."
 Of aH hir wordes toke he none hede.
 Then of his dethe was she in fere. 7406
 Then she cryede lowde in his ere
 A tale þat shulde be to hym plesyng.
 A-none she forgyde a fayre lesyng. 7409
 Then she seyde : " Feyre Partonope,
 [leaf 53, back]
 My lady, my syster, hathe sent me
 You to seke many a myle. 7412
 But blyssede be þat ilke while
 That at pis tyme I haue you founde.
 Aboute France I sought you rounde
 She hathe weH asspyede youre trouthe,
 And of your sorwe hathe grete routhe.
 There-fore for sothe a foule mys-
 chaunce, 7418
 But nowe she knoweth your repen-
 taunce
 And þe sorwe þat ye haue take. 7420

She hath chosen you to be hir make,
 Hir love, hir lorde, hir souerayngne.
 I haue tolde you þe troupe pleyne.

and has
 chosen him
 to be her
 lord.

Lette be your wepyng, it is but nyssete. 7424

To laughe right grete cause haue ye.

Rise vp faste, and come with me.

A place I haue, where þat ye

ShaH be kept fuH pryvely. 7428

She invites
 him to stay
 at a castle
 close by,
 till he has
 recovered
 his strength.

My susters Castel * is faste by.

A-wey þes heeres shaH be shave.

Good mete and drynke ye shaH haue,

And good bapes of herbes swete. 7432

He shall be
 tended with
 all care.

Then with my suster shuH ye mete.

Gope no firþer youre helthe to seche,

For my-self shaH be your leche.

And I wole in no wise þat ye 7436

Be sene of no creature but me,

Of man, ne woman, grome, ne page,

TiH þe blode in your visage,

And fresshe coloure be come ayein, 7440

7429. MS. castels.

Univ. Coll. MS.

She hath Chosyn) yow to her make,
 Hyr loue, hyr lorde, hyr soverayne.
 I haue told yow the trouthe pleyne,
 Lete be youre wepyng, hyt ys but
 nysete. 7424

To laugh right grete cause haue ye.

Ryse vp fast, and come wyth me,

A place I haue, where that yee

Shuld be kepet fuH pryvely. 7428

My susters casteH ys fast by,

A-way thys these herys shaH be shave.

Goode mete and drynk ye shaH haue,

¹ And good bathes of erbes Sweete. 7432

[¹ leaf 58, back]

Than) wyth my suster Shul ye mete.

Goth no farther youre heith to sech,

For my-self ShaH be youre leche.

And I wot in no wyse that yee 7436

Be seyn) of none creature but me,

Of man), ne woman), grome, ne page,

TyH the blode in-to your vysage,

And fressh coloure be come a-yen, 7440

7427. MS. adds I place after place.

Rawl. MS.

She hathe chose you to be youre make,
 Hir loue, here lorde, hir souerayne.
 I haue you tolde þe trouthe playne.
 Let be your wepyng, it is but nysete

To laugh right grete cause hathe ye.

Ryse vp faste, and come with me. 7426

A place I haue, where þat ye

Shulde be kepte fuH prevely. 7428

My syster casteH is faste by.

A-wey þis heres shaH be shaue

Good mete and drynke ye shaH haue,

And good bathis of erbis swete, 7432

Then with my syster shuH ye mete.

Go no forþer youre hele to seche,

For my-selfe shaH be your leche.

I wit in no wyse þat ye 7436

Be sen) of no creture but me,

Of man), ne woman), grome ne page,

TiH þe blode in-to your vesage

Of freshe coloure be come ayein), 7440

7430. MS. wey or way; shaue written like shame.

Partonope
cannot
believe that
his Lady has
forgiven
him, but
Urake
assures him
that she has
spoken the
truth.

Then wole I aH folke you sene."

And with that worde Partonope*

[leaf 94]

A dedely Eye on hir caste he,
And sodenly from hir his Eye did falle, 7444
And pitously he seide with-aH,
With symple voyce and herte colde,
To Wrak he seide: "þat ye haue tolde,
Ware I leue with fuH entent, 7448
That my lady hath hir male-talent
Me for-gyven and so vtterly,
Sith þat I haue so traytoursly
With-oute cause did hir grete shame, 7452
And made hir loste hir good name?
Lorde, where she wote, fayre Wrak,
That I haue þus moche sorowe make
For þe treasone and þe foule falsenesse 7456
That I hir did, and þus hir kyndnesse
Have I EviH quytte? lorde, where she
In any wise coupe haue mercy on me?"
"Sir," she seide, "To you to lye, 7460
It were to me grete velany.

7442. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Than) I woH folk yow seen)."
A^ND wyth that word Partanope
A dedely ye on) her east he,
And sodenly from) her hys ye dyd fath,
And peteously he sayde wyth-alle, 7445
Wyth symple voyce and hert cold;
To Vrak he sayd: "That ye haue told,
Dare I leue wyth fuH entent 7448
That my lady hath hyr maletalent
Me for-gyfen) and so vterly,
Syth that I haue So traytoursly 7451
Wyth-oute cause dyd her grete Shame,
And made her lost her goode name?
Lord, where She wete / now fayre Vrak,
That I thus moche sorow haue take
For the treson) and the foule falsenes
That I her dyd, and thus her kyndenes
Haue I eueH quytte? lord where She
In any wyse cowde haue mercy on) me?"
"S^YR," She sayd, "to you to lye, 7460
Hit were to me grete vylanye,

Rawl. MS.

Then) with I aH folke you sene."
With þat worde Partonope
A dedly eye on hir caste he,
And sodenly fro hir his eye dyde fath,
And petuously he seyde with-all, 7445
With symple voyce and hert colde,
To Wrake he seyde: "þat I haue tolde,
Dare I leue with fuH entente, 7448
That my lady hath here malatente
Me for-gyfe and so wyterly,
Sethe þat I haue so trayturlly
With-out cause dyde hir grete shame,
And made hir lese hir good name. 7453
Lorde, where she wyte nowe, fayre
Wrake, [leaf 54]
That I haue þus meche sorwe make
For the treson) and þe foule falsnes 7456
That I hir dyde, and þus hir kendnes
Haue I eueH quyte? lorde, where she
In any wyse couthe haue mercy on
me?"
"Sir," she seyde, "to you to lye 7460
Hit were to me grete felonye.

Ye ought to knowe hir as wele as I.

She coue not suffre now truly

You to longe to be in hevynesse ;

7464

She is so full of gentillesse."

To hir seide þan Partonope : *

" I beleve now soþely that ye

Haue me seide, is verray troupe.

7468

Hir herte is full of pite and roupe.

For in þis worlde, I you ensure,

Was neuer brought forþe creature

More habundaunt in womanhede.

7472

For in hir founde I, with-outen drede,

Curtesy, fredam, and gentillesse,

Bounte, mercy, and eke mekenesse.

For þer is now no man on lyve

7476

The goodnesse coue discryue

That here-afore she did to me,

When my service she had in chierte.

Therefore þat ye haue seide, Wrake,

7480

Fully I beleve, and þerfore take

[leaf 94, back

Me all holy into your gouernaunce.

7462. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye ought to know her as well as I.

She cowde not suffre now truly

Yow to long to be in hevynesse ; 7464

She ys so full of gentyllesse."

To her sayd than Partonope :

" I be-leve now sothely all that yee

Haue me sayde, ys verray trouthe. 7468

Her hert ys full of pytee and Routh.

For in this world I yow ensure,

Was neuer brought forth creature [leaf 59]

More habundant in woman-hede, 7472

For in her found I, wyth-oute drede,

Curtayse, fredam, and gentyllnesse,

Bount[e] mercy, and eke mekenesse,

For there ys now no man on lyfe 7476

The grete godenesse cowde descryue

That here a-fore She dyd to me,

Whan my seruyse She had in cheertee.

Therfore that ye haue send, Wrak, 7480

Fully I beleve, and ther-for take

Me all holy in-to your gouernaunce.

Rawl. MS.

Ye ought to knowe hir as well as I.

She couthe not suffer nowe truly

You to longe to be in heuynesse ; 7464

She is so full of lentiþnes."

To here seyde þen Partonope.

" I be-leue nowe all þat ye

Haue seyde me, is verrey trouthe. 7468

Hir hert is full of pete and routh.

For in þis worlde, I you ensure,

Was neuer brought forthe soych a
creture,

More habundante in woman-hede. 7472

For in here fonde I with-out drede

Courtesy, fredom and lentiþnesse,

Bunte, fredom, and eke mekenesse.

For þer is nowe no man on lyue 7476

The grete goodnesse couth dysscryue

That here afore she dyde to me,

When my seruyse she hade in charyte.

Therfore þat ye haue seyde, Wrake,

Fully I be-leue and þer-fore take 7481

Me all holy in youre gouernaunce,

He recalls
the help
Urake ren-
dered him
once before.

For yite I haue full good remembraunce
How gentiſh and how curteyse ye were 7484

To me, when I my lady dere,
Your suster, hadde so foule be-trayed,
And for fere was so desmayed
Of hir meany, when they me sought, 7488

Then prow hem all ye me brought,
And helped me wele oute of pat contre.

This is the
second time
she has
saved him
from death.

This is þe seconde tyme pat ye
Haue me saved from horrible depe. 7492

Therefore while me lasteth brepe,
Your servaunt for euer wole I be,
Sith my life ye haue pis in chierte.

He is willing
to go with
her; only he
does not
know how,
being too
weak.

And forþe with you now wole I go. 7496

But I not how pat I shaft do :
I am ouercome with ffeblenesse ;

For þe þe Rotes of þe grasse,
Sith I come hidder, haue ben my levyng. 7500

On knees and elbowes is now my goyng ;

I have no power to go þre pase.

My songe may be allas, allas."

Univ. Coll. MS.

For yt I haue full goode remembraunce
Haue gentyſh and how curtayse ye were 7484

To me, whan I my lady deere,
Your Suster, had So foule be-trayd
And for feere was so dysmayed 7487
Of here meyne, whan they me Sought,

Than throw hem all ye me brought,
And helpe me wele out of that contre.
This ys the Secund tyme that ye
Haue Saved fro horryble deth, 7492
Therfore whyle me lasteth breth,
Youre seruunt for euer wyth I be,
Syth my lyfe ye haue thus in chyerte.
And forth wyth yow now woth I go.

I am ouer-come wyth febyllnesse ; 7498
For þe the rootes of the grasse,
Syth I come hedyr, haue þe my levyng,
On knees and elbowys as now my
goyng ; 7501

I haue no powere to goo thre pase.
My song may be Allas, Allas."

Rawl. MS.

For yet I haue good remembraunce
Howe lentiſh and courteyse ye were 7484

To me, when I my lady dere,
¹ Your syster hade so foule be-tyayde,
And fore sorwe was so dysmayde
Of hir meyne, when þey me sought, 7488

Then þorwe hem all ye me brought
And helpede me out of þe contre.

This is þe seconde tyme pat ye
Haue me sauyn fro orebiſt dethe. 7492

Therefore while me lastyth brethe
Your seruauant for euer wyth I be,

Sethe my lyfe ye haue in charyte.
And furthe with you wyth I goo. 7496

But I not howe I shaft do : (leaf 54, back)
I am ouercome with febilnesse ;

For þe the rotes of the grasse,
Sethe I come heder, hathe þe my
leny[n]ge. 7500

On knees and elbowis is my gonyng ;
I haue no poure to go thre passe.

My songe may be allas, allas."

- Wrak of hym hadde grete pite. 7504 Urake weeps, and blames the cruelty of her sister.
- Tendirly for his wo wept she,
And seide: "þis was a grete cruelte
Of my suster to ordeyn þat ye
Shuld be brought in þis forest 7508
To lyve by herbes as doþe a beste.
In þis," she seide, "she had no reasone."—
"Why," seide he, "I did her treasone,
Wherefore I haue deserved wele 7512
Euer to lyve in care and dole,
TiH þat hir lust to for-yeve me,
For as she wiH so mote it be.
Hidder I brought an aumblere gray. 7516 If his ambler was found, he might go with her at once.
FuH late he was faste by me *;
FuH lene and megre now is he.
I trow he is fledde to þe see.
If any-body wolde hym hidder fette, [leaf 95] 7520
Vpon hym I myght wele sitte.
Then myght I streight ride forþe with you.
7517. faste by me] MS. fastened ay.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- WRak of hym) had grete petee. 7504 ¶ Wrake of hym hade grete pete. 7504
Tendyrly for hys woo wept she,
And sayd: "This was grete crueltee
Of my Suster to ordeyn) that ye
Shuld be brought in thys forest 7508
To leewe be erbes as doth a beste.
In this She I ayd She had no reson)." In þis," she seyde, "she hade no reson)." 7509
"Why," sayde he, "I dyd her tresoun) "Why," seyde he, "I dyde hir tresoun),
Where-fore I haue deseruyd wele 7572 Where-fore I haue deseruyde weH 7512
Euer to lyve in care and doule,
TyH that her lust ys to for-yeve me,
For as she woH So mote hyt be.
Hedyr I brought an ambeler gray. 7516
FuH late he was here fast by; 7517
FuH leene and megre now ys he.
I trow he ys fledde to the see.
Yf ony-body hym) hydyr wold fett 7520
Vpon) hym) I myght wele sett.
Than) myght I streyght ryde forth with
yow. [leaf 59, back] Then) myght I ryde furthe with you. 7521

Clifden MS.

- y haue deserued weH 7512 e and megre now is he
. . . . yue in care and doole e be fledde to the see
. . . . lust be to forgeue me dy hym heder wyH ffette 7520
. . . . he wolle so mote it be m y myght weH sytte
. . . . ought An Amler gray 7516 ht y than straugh ryde with you
. . . . he was here fast by

- But with aH my hert I pray you,
 To euery wight it [vn]knowe be 7524
 That my name is Partonope.
 And lette me prively somewhere soiourne,
 Where no man shaH se me mourne,
 Ne that my lady me euer se, 7528
 To haue þe more despite of me."—
 "Certeis," seide þis good Wrak,
 "AH þis I darre wele vndirtake."
 The palfrey is fetched,
 As they were spekyng of þis array, 7532
 They sawe where come his palfray.
 Anoone to hir þis hors was fette,
 And Partonope * on hym was sette.
 and they ride to the bout.
 Streight to þe bote boþe they ride. 7536
 Calme was þe see, fayre was þe tide.
 The bote with good wiH þey rowe eichone ;
 Thus atte shipp they were anoone.

7535. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- But wyth aH myn) hert I pray yow
 now,
 To every wyght hyt vnknow be 7524
 That my name ys now Partanope ;
 And late me pryvely som)where
 sorgeron)
 Where no man) shaH se me morne,
 Ne that my lady me neuer see. 7528
 To haue the men) despyte of me."
 "Sertes," sayd this goode Vrak, 7530
 "AH thys I dare weH vndyrtake."
 As they were spekyng of thys aray,
 They sey where come hys Palfray.
 Anon) to her thys hors was fett,
 And Partanope on) hym) was sett, 7535
 Streight to the bote bothe they ryde.
 Calme was the see, fayre was the tyde.
 The booth wyth good wyH they row
 echone ;
 Thus at the Shypp they were a-none.
- But with aH my hert I pray you now,
 To euery wight it vnknowe be 7524
 That my name is Partonope,
 And let me prevely som-where soIorne
 Where no man) shaH se me morne,
 Ne þat my lady me neuer see, (leaf 55)
 To haue demore dysspyte on me."—
 "Sertes," seyde þis good Wrake, 7530
 "AH þis I dare weH vndertake."
 As þey were spekyng of þis array,
 They sey where come his palfrey.
 Anone to her þis hors was fete,
 And Partonope on hym was set.
 Streight to þe bote bothe they ryde. 7536
 Calme was þe se, feyre was þe tyde
 The bote with good wiH þey rowe
 ichon) ;
 Thus at shipe þey were anone.

Clifden MS.

- . . . H myn hert y pray you
 . . . yght it vnknowe be 7524
 . . . name is partanope
 . . . me pryvely sumwhere soiouren
 maH shaH se me morne
 . . . my lady me euer see 7528
- . . . the more despite of me
 . . . yde this Goode Wrake
 . . . y darre well vndertake
 . . . were spekyng of this Aray¹ 7532
 wyH þay row echon² 7538
 were anone

¹ Bottom line.² Top line of col.

In gope Wrak, and Partonope,*	7540	
And in cometh after aH þe meany.		
Wrak Maruk to hir did caHe :		Urake bids
"Which lande is next vs of * aH?"		Maruk sail
Scith she, "now teH vs blyve.	7544	to the Isle of
There I wolde we myght aryve."—		Salence.
"Medame," seith Maruk, "now truly,		
Here is an Ile but faste vs by.		
The lande of <u>Salence</u> men do it calle ;	7548	
That londe is next vs now of aH."		
To Maruk seide þis good Wrake :		
"In aH þis haste I pray the make		
Thy shippe redy in aH degre,	7552	
That vnder sayle in haste we be."		
Maruk biddeth his men a pase :		
"Go hye you faste to þe wyndase,		
And puH þe anker vp on haste !"	7556	The anchor
The sayle <i>perwith</i> a-downe he caste.		is raised.

7540. MS. patronope.

7443. vs of] MS. of vs.

7556. MS. on, scarcely in.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

In goth Vrak and Partanope,	7540	In gothe Wrake and Partonope,	7540
And in cometh after aH the meyne.		And in comyth after aH þe meyne,	
Vrak Marak to her dyd calle :		Wrake Marroke to her dyde caH :	
"Whych lond ys next vs of aH?"		"Whiche londe is next of vs aH?"	
Seyth She, "Now* teH vs blyve.	7544	Seyde she: "Nowe teH vs blyne.	7544
There I wold wyth myth a-ryve."		There I wolde we myght aryve."—	
"Madame," sayth Maruk, "truly,		"Madam," seyde Marroke, "truly	
Here ys an Ile but fast vs by.		Here is an Ile faste vs by.	
The lond of Salence men) do hit caH ;		The londe of Salence men doth it caH ;	
The lond ys next vs now of aH."	7549	That londe is nexte vs of aH."	7549
To Maruk sayd this goode Vrak : [leaf 60]		To Marroke seyde þis good Wrake :	
"In aH the hast I pray the mak		"In aH the haste I pray the make	
They Shypp redy in aH degre,	7552	Thy shipe redy in aH degre,	7552
That vndyr sayle in hast we be."		That vnder saith in haste we be."	
Maruk byddyth hys men) apase :		Marroke byddyth his men apase :	
"Goo hye yow fast to the wyndase,		"Goo hye you faste to þe wynde-hase,	
And puH the Ankre vp in hast !"	7556	And puH þe anker vp in haste."	7556
The sayle ther-wyth a-downe he cast.		The saith <i>per-with</i> downe he caste.	

7544. MS. Now.

Clifden MS.

. . . . anop.		. . t . . h . . the . . . make	
. . . aH t . . .		. . ship . . . in all degre	7552
. . . . myght . . e	7545	. . . vnder sayle in hast we be	
. . . m sayde Marok trul . .		. . . k byddeth hur men a place	
. . . ys an yle but ffast . . .		. . . hyeth fast to the wyndace	
. . . and of Salence me . . .	7548	. . . pulle the Ankor vp in hast	7556
. . . lond ys . . vs . . .		. . . sayle ther-wyth a. owne he . . .	
. . aruk gode Vrak			

- A better shippe myght no man fynde
 Atte sayle, at wedir, and at wynde [leaf 95, back]
 At wiH they had, I you plight ; 7560
 And forpe they sayle aH þat nyght,
 Safe and sounde * with-uten nay.
 To Salence they come be þat day
 Gan shew, and þe sonne gan spryng. 7564
 To Wrak þis was glad titling.
 Salence is but a lyteH Ile.
 Of length it is not ouer a myle
 More þan it is now of brede, 7568
 A contre of plenteousnesse, as I rede,
 FuH of aH maner swete delites.
 There-in groweth dyuers spices.
 Of corne and flesshe þer is grete plente, 7572
 Venesone, fresshe fysshe þer lakketh no deynte,
 Wode, medowe, large in length,
 Rounde a-boute in his strength.
 Shorte tale to make with-uten more, 7576
7562. sounde] MS. founde.

They arrive
 there at
 daybreak.
 Salence is a
 beautiful
 island,

a land of
 plenty,

Univ. Coll. MS.

A bettyr Shipp myght to man fynde
 At sayle, at wedyr, and at wynde
 At wyH they had, I yow plyght ; 7560
 And forth they sayle aH that nyght,
 Safe and sound wythouten nay.
 To Solence they come be that day 7563
 Gan shew, and the sonne gan spryng.

Solence ys but a lyteH Ile,
 Of leght hyt ys not over a myle
 Mor than hyt ys now of brede, 7568
 A contree of plentuous-nesse, as I rede,
 FuH of aH manere swete delytes.
 There groweth ther-in dyuerse spices,
 Of corn and flesh there ys grete plente.
 Venyson, fresch fysh, ther lakketh
 no deynte 7573
 Wode, medew, large in lengthe,
 Rounde a-boute in hys streyght,
 Short tale to make wythouten more,

Rawl. MS.

A beter ship myght no man fynde
 At nydith, at weder and at wynde
 At wiH þey hade I you plight 7560
 And furthe þey seyde aH þat nyght,
 Safe and sounde with-out nay.
 To Salence þey come be þe day
 Gan shewe and þe son spryng. 7564
 To Wrake þis was good tydinges.
 Salence is a lytiH Ile. [leaf 55, back]
 Of leght it is not ouer a myle
 More þen it is now of brede, 7568
 A contre of plentuousnesse as I rede,
 FuH of aH maner swete delytis
 Ther-in groweth deuerse spyses. 7571
 Of corne and fleshe þer is grete plente,
 Venyson, fyshe þer lakede no deynte.
 Wode, medewe þer large in lenght,
 Rownde aboute in his streight. 7575
 Shorte tale to make with-out more,

Clifden MS.

A bet
 At s
 At v
 And

7560

Saf
 To
 Ga 7564
 To

The Emprisse, feyre Melioure,		which
Yave it hir Suster, good Wrake,		Mellor had
To pat entent þerin to take		presented to
Hir playing while and hir desporte,	7580	her sister.
Amonge when she wolde þider resorte.		
In this Ile she hadde a fayre casteH,		Partonope is
Stronge walled a-boute and dicheð wele.		brought to
So erly in þat mornynge	7584	a strong
When she was landed, she made bryng		castle,
Thidder so pryvely Partonope *		
Therof wist no life but only she,		
And wolde in no wise suffre him mourne.	7588	
There she seide he shuld sogeourne.		
She made hym haue aH maner delite.		where he is
Within a while he gan haue apetite		delicately
To mete and drynke and eke to reste.	7592	attended to.
What he wolde haue he hadde þe beste.		
Sorowe hadde hym enfebled so sore,		
Many of his heeres were waxen hore,		His grev
Lee she made hym of a certeyn asshe,	7596	hairs are
		chaunged by
		Urake's
		care.
7586. MS. patronope.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

The empresse, fayre Melioure, 7577
 Yafe hyt her suster, goode Vrak,
 To that entent ther-yn to tak
 Hyr plesyng whyle and her dysport,
 Amonge whan she wold thedyr resort.
 In this Ile She had a fayre casteH,
 Strong walled a-boute and dyched weH.
 So erly in that mornynge 7584
 Whan She was londeð, She made bryng
 Thedyr So pryvyly Partanope.
 There-of wyst no lyfe but only She,
 And wold in no wyse suffre hym
 morone. 7588
 There, She sayd, he shuld sogerorne.
 She made hym haue aH maner delyte.
 Wyth-In a whyle he gan haue a-petyte
 To mete and drynke and eke to rest.
 What he wold haue he had the best.
 Sorow had hym enf[e]bled So sore, 7594
 Many of hys herys were waxen hore.
 Lygh She made hym of a certayn
 asche, [1 leaf 60, back] 7596

Rawl. MS.

The emperese, fayre Melyore, 7577
 Yafe hir syster, fayre Wrake,
 To þat entente þer-in to take
 Hir pleyng and hir dyssporte, 7580
 A-monge when she dyde resorte.
 In þis Ile she hade a fayre casteH,
 Stronge wallyde and dechide weH.
 So erly in þat morny[n]ge, 7584
 When she was lonyde, made bryng
 Deþer prevely Partonope.
 Ther-of wyste no man but she,
 And wolde in No wyse suffir hym
 morne. 7588
 Ther she seyde he shulde solorne.
 She made hym haue aH maner delyte.
 With-in a while he hade an apetyte
 To mete and drynke and eke to reste.
 What he wolde he hade the beste.
 Sorwe hade hym enfebillede so sore,
 Many of his heris were wox hore
 Lye she made of serten asshe, 7596
 7592. MS. roste. 7595. MS. wox or wex.

She forges
love-letters
from her
sister.

Nobody
knew he was
there except
Urake and a
fair maiden,

whose
name was
Persevis.

And ofte his hede perwith did wasshe.

The coloure amended þen hugely.

[leaf 96]

And þerto she fayned pryvely

Letters, as they though had be

7600

Sent fro hir suster to Partonope,*

Of love endited so wele and goodly,

That he gan wex aH fresshe and lusty.

The coloure in his visage gan faste amende.

7604

To be þus Releved he neuer so wende.

Of hym no man, I darre vndirtake,

Hadde knowleche, safe only Wrake,

And a mayden pat was fayre and fre,

7608

Borne of hye and noble degre.

A kyng was hir ffadir, hir modyr a queen,

Cousyn to Wrake so bright and shene.

Wrake hir loved fuH passyngly,

7612

She was right fayre and þerto goodly.

This maydens name was Persewisse.

Fayre shap she was, and eke wise,

Fre in gyvyng, curteyse in* dalyaunce.

7616

7601. MS. patronope.

7614. MS. apparently persowisse.

7616. in] MS. and.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And ofte hys hede ther-wyth dyd
waysshe ;

The coloure amendyd than howgely.

And ther-to She fayned pryvely

Letters as they thogh had be

7600

Sent ffor her suster to Partanope,

Of love en-dyted So wele and goodely,

That he gan) wex aH fresch and lusti.

The coloure in hys vysage gan) fast

a-mend.

7604

To be thus releevyd he neuer So wend.

Of hym) no man), I dare vnderstand,

Had knowlech, safe onely Vrake,

And a maynden) that was fayre and

free,

7608

Borne of hye and noble degre.

A king was here fadyr, hyr modyr a
quene,

Cosyn) to Vrak so brygh[t] and sheen).

Vrak her loved fuH passyngely,

7612

She was ryght fayre and ther-to goodely.

¶ This maydens name was Persewysse.

Fayre shap She was, and eke
wyse,

7615

Free in gyffyng, curteyse in dalyans.

hawl. MS.

And ofte his hede per-with dyde
wesshe ;

7597

The coloure amendyde þen highly.

And per-to she peynede hir prevely

Letteris, as þey taught hade be

7600

Sent fro hir syster to Partonope,

Offe loue endytyde so weH and goodly,

That he gan) wex freshe and lusty.

The coloure of his vesage gan a-niende.

To be þus releuyde he neuer wende.

¶ Of hym no man), I dare vndertake,

Hade knowlage, safe only Wrake, 7607

And a mayde feyre and fre, [leaf 56]

Borne of high and nobitt degre.

A kyng was here fader, hir moder a
quene,

Cosyne to Wrake bright and shene.

Wrake hir louyde fuH passyngly, 7612

She was right feyre and per-to goodly.

¶ This maydes name was Percewysse.

Fayre shape she was, and eke wyse,

Fre in geuy[n]ge, courteyse in daly-
aunce.

7616

She coupe wele harpe, singe, and daunce,
 But of love toke she noone hede. She took no heed of love,
 For who so wolde, with-outen drede,
 To hir speke of such matere, 7620
 Of hir shuld he haue no good chere.
 Hir hert þat tyme was in such a plite,
 To speke of love she had noon appetite.
 In such daliaunce wolde she not spende 7624
 Hir speche; but after she may amende.
 As seith myn auctour, fuH hardely she
 Did it not oonly for chastite,
 Though she loved neþer to kysse ne rage. 7628
 AH þis was but tendirnesse of age. leing yet too young.
 Wherfore myn auctour seith truly
 She shuld here-after more sharply
 Of loves dartes fele þe prickying, 7632
 Which shuld hir wittes fuH soone bryng
 For euer to forsake hir chastite.
 For comynly it is not sene they be
 Herborowed to-gedre now in oon plase, 7636
 Beaute and chastite; for ouer grete space [leaf 96, back] Beauty and chastity do not agree well.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

She cowde weH harpe, synge, and
 daunce, 7617
 But of love toke She now heede.
 For who so wold, wythouten drede,
 To here spek of such matere, 7620
 Of here shuld he haue no good cheyre.

Her hert that tyme was such a plyte.
 In such dalyaunce wold She not spende

Her spe[c]h / But here-after she may
 amend. 7625

As seyth myn autor, fuH hardely She
 Dyd hyt not onely for chastite,
 Thogh She louyd neyther to kysse ne
 rage 7628

AH this was but tendre-ne[s] of age.

¹ Wher-for myn autor seyth truly
 She shuld here-after more Sharpely
 Of lounes dartes ferle the pryking, 7632
 Which shuld her wyttes fuH sone bring
 For euer to for-sake here Chastite.

For comonly hyt ys not seyn they be
 Herborured to-gedyr now in oo plase,
 Beawte and chastyte; for ouer grete
 spase [leaf 61]

She couthe weH harpe, synge, and
 daunce,
 But of loue toke she none hede.
 For who so wolde, with-out drede,
 To hir speke of soych mater, 7620
 Of hir shulde he haue no good chere.

Hir hert þat tyme was in soych plyte,
 To speke of loue hade she no delyte.
 In soych dalyance wolde she not
 spende 7624

Here speche; but here-after she may
 amende.

As seyth myne autor goodly she
 Dyde it not only for chastyte,
 Though she louyde noþer kysse ne Rage,

AH þis was but tendernese of age. 7629

Where-for myne autor seyth truly
 She shulde here-after more sharply
 Of louys dartes fele the prykyng, 7632
 Whiche shulde hir wyttes sone bryng
 For euer to forsake chastyte.

For comynly it is not sen þat þey be
 Herberwyde to-geder in on place, 7636
 Beute and chastyte; for euer grete space

One will sell
the other.

They wolde take, as telleth myn auctour me.
For truly he seith how pat they be
Two contraries to-gedre [to] dweh, 7640
For þe toone wole aH-wey þe toþer sell.
For pat woman pat hath grete beaute,
And spendeth hir life in chastite,
Fairenesse on hir is evill be-sette. 7644
For chastite in no wise should be knette
To beaute : for they mow neuer acorde,
To-gedre in plesaunce to serve þe worlde.
For she pat lyveth in chastite, 7648
When folke pley, þen lowreth she.
She hath no Ioy of mery dalyaunce.
Let hir go forþe with mysschaunce,
And beaute of hir neuer, take hede ! 7652
Ye mow not acorde, with-outen drede.
For beaute loveth aH gentillesse,
Honour noble, and largesse,
Faire speche, and þerto full of plesaunce, 7656

Beauty loves
courtesy and
pleasure.

Univ. Coll. MS.

They wold take, as tellyth myn auctor
me. 7638
For truly he sayth how that they be
Two contraries to-gydyr to dwelle, 7640
For the tone wol a-way the other shaft.
For that woman that hath grete beaute,
And spendyth her lyfe in chastite,
Fayrenes or hyr ys evyH be-sett. 7644
For chastyte in no wyse shuld be knytt
To beaute ; for thy mow neuer acorde,
To-gedyr in plesauns to serbe the world.
For She that lyueth in chastyte, 7648
Whan folk pley, than lowreth She,
She hath no Ioy of myry dalyauns.
Late her go forth wyth myschauns,
And beaute of her neuer take heede !
Ye mow not a-corde, wyth-outen drede.
For beaute louyd aH gentylnesse, 7654
Honoure noble, and largenesse,
Fayre spe[c]h, and thier-to full . of
plesauns, 7656

Rawl. MS.

They wolde take, as tellyth my autor
me.
Truly he seyth howe pat þey be
To contraryouse to-geder to dweh, 7640
For þe ton wiH þat oþer sell.
For þat woman pat hathe beute,
And spendyth here lyfe in chastyte,
Fayrenes on hir is iH be-set. 7644
For chastyte in no wyse shulde be knete
To beute ; for þey wiH neuer acorde,
To-geder in plesance to serue the worde.
For she þat leuyth in chastyte, 7648
When folke pley, þen lowryth she.
She hathe no Ioye of mery dalyaunce.
Let hir goo furthe with myschaunce,
And beute of hir take none hede ! 7652
Ye may not a-corde, with-out drede.
For beute louyth aH lentiHnesse,
Honoure nobille, and largenesse,
Fayre speche, and þer-to full of ples-
aunce, [1 leaf 56, back] 7656

Clifden MS.

¹ Lete hur go forth wyth myschaunce
And beaute of hur neuer take hede 7652
ye may not Accord with-outen drede
For beaute loueth aH lentiHnesse

Honowre noble and largenesse
Fayre speche and therto full . ples-
aunce 7656

¹ Top line, and at the back of l. 7512.

Louyng bope pley, to sing and daunce.

Chastite putteth beaute oute of array.

She wiþ neuer suffre hir be fresshe and gay,

But shadowes hir euer with mournyng chiere ; 7660

Of hir she hath a fuþ lewde fere.

For beaute desyreth to haue þe colour

Of þe faire fresshe rose floure,

And loveth also to lyve in Iolyte, 7664

Desyryng to haue hye prosperite.

But þat foule þat may not haue

To hir love noþer knyght ne knave,

Gentilman ne yeman of no degree, 7668

Lette hir þan lyve in chastite.

Yite vnknowe I love wele chastite

Better a grete dele þen she doþe me :

For if I speke to hir of any love, 7672

Be God þat sitteth in heven a-bove,

Let ugly
ladies live
in chastity.

The Poet is
grieved that
his Lady
will not
listen to his
words of
love.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Louyng both pley, to symg, and dauns.

Chastyte putteth beaute oute of aray :

She wyth never suffre her be fresh and
gay,

But shadowes here euer wyth mornynge
cheyre ; 7660

Of her hath She a fuþ lewde feere,

For beaute desyreth to haue the coloure

Of the fayre freysh Rose floure,

And louth also to lyve in Iolyte, 7664

Desyryng to haue hye prosperyte,

But that foule that may not haue

To her love neyther knyght ne knave,

Gentyllman ne yoman of no degre,

1 Late her than lyve in chastyte. 7669

[1 leaf 61, back]

Betther a grett dele than She doth me :

For yf I speke to her of any love, 7672

Be God that sytteth in hevyn a-bove,

Rawl. MS.

Louynge to pley, both synge and
daunce.

Chastyte puttyth beute of aray :

She wiþ neuer suffir here be freshe and
gay,

But shadowe euer with euer mornynge
chiere : 7660

Of here she hathe a fuþ lewyde fere.

For beute desyryth to haue coloure

Of þe feyre freshe rose floure,

And louth also to leue In Iolyte, 7664

Desyrynge to haue high prosperite.

But þat foule þat may not haue

To here loue noþer knyght ne knave,

lentih-man ne yeman of none degre,

Let here þen leue in chastete. 7669

Yet vnknowe I loue chastete

Beter a grete dele þen she dothe me :

For yef I speke to here of any lone, 7672

Be God þat syttyth in heuyn aboue,

Clifden MS.

louyng both play to syng and daunce

Chastite putteth beaute oute of A-ray

She wyth neuer suffer hur be ffreshe . . .

but shadow hur euer with mornynge
ch . . . 7660

Of hur hath she A fuþ lowde ffere

For beaute desyreth to haue the coloure

Off the ffreshe ffayre rose ffloure

And louth Also to leue in Iolite 7664

PARTONOPE.

Desyryng to haue prosperite

but that ffoule þat may not haue

To hur loue nother knyght ne knave

Gentilman ne yomañ of no d . . . 7663

lete hur than leue in Chastite

Yette vnknowe y loue weþ Chastite

better A grete dele than she doth me

For yf y speke to hur of any lone 7672

by godde that sytte in heven A-boue

To me she answereth so shortly,
 That of hir wordes a-basshed am I.
 For when I wolde some-tyme in counseylle [leaf 97] 7676
 Shew my hert to hir somedeले,
 She answerd me in wordes so hye,
 I hadde as lefe my counseylle crye
 In London atte crosse in Chepe. 7680
 She giffeth me cause offer* to wepe
 Then forto laughe, þis is no nay.
 And sometyme when þat I assay
 To gife hir a yifte, broche or Ryng, 7684
 That wole she not take for no-þing.
 Thus rude is chastite and not curteise,
 She hathe me greved in many wise.
 But now wole I lette aH ladies be, 7688
 And teH forpe of Partonope.*

PArtonope* hath now elene forsake
 The wodwouse life, and hape hym take

7681. offer] MS. after.

7689, 7690. MS. patronope.

Partonope
 receives the
 kind atten-
 tions of

Univ. Coll. MS.

To me She answeryd so Shortely,
 That of hyr wordes a-basshed am I.
 For wan I wold som)-tyme in coun-
 sayle 7676
 Shew myn) hert to her som) dele,
 She answered me in wordes so hye,
 I had as lyef my counsayH crye
 In London) at the crosse in Chepe, 7680
 She gyfeth me cause after to wepe
 Than) for to lugh, thys ys no nay,
 And som)-tyme whan) that I assay
 To gyf her a yeft, broch or ryng, 7684
 That woH She not take for no-þyng,
 Thus rude ys chastyte and not curtayse,
 She hath me grevyd in many wyse.
 But now I woH late aH ladyes be, 7688
 And teH forth of Partanope
 PArtanope hath now for-sake
 The wod-wous lyfe, and hath hym
 take

Rawl. MS.

To me she answereth so shortly,
 And of here wordes abasshede am I.
 For when I wolde som-tyme [in]
 counseH 7676
 Shewe myne hert to here somdeH,
 She answer[de] me in wordes hye,
 I hade as lefe my counseH crye
 In London) at the crosse in Chepe, 7680
 She gyffyth me eause oHter to wepe
 Then) for to laugh, þis is no nay.
 And som)[-tyme] when I do assay
 To gyfe here a broche ore a ryng,
 That wiH she not take fore noþyng.
 Thus is chastyte not courteyse,
 She hathe me grenyde In many wyse.
 Nowe wiH I let aH þis be, [leaf 59]
 And teH furthe of Partonope. 7689
 Partonope hathe elene for-sake
 The wodwose lyfe and elene take

Clifden MS.

To me she Aunswereth so shortly 7674
 she geueth meca . se After to wepe 7681
 than forto laugh this is no nay
 And sunntyme whan þat y assay
 To geue hur a y . . broche or ryng 7684
 That wyH sh . . . take for no-þyng

This rude is Chastite and not curtay . .
 She hath me gr . ved in many wyse
 but now woH I lete aH ladyes be 7688
 And telle forth of partanope
 . artanope hath now elene forsake
 The wodwoys lyf and hath hym t . .

To þe gouernaunce aH fully	7692	Urake and Persevis.
Of ffayre Wrak and of Persewy.		
And they be redy, I you plight,		
Hym to comforte with aH hir myght.		
Bothe hym wesshe and lay hym softe.	7696	
She hym feyned letters fuH ofte		Urake often sends him letters,
Of comforte endited so goodly,		making him believe they are written by Melior.
And bere an hande þat truly		
They were hym sent from Melyouore	7700	
To heale his wounde þat greved hym sore.		
Certeis doublettes pey lete make hym fyne,		
Gownes of Skarlette and eke of Satyne.		
Hym lakked no-þing þat myght hym eace,	7704	
FuH glad they were hym to plecte.		
And þrow her grete cherisshyng		He is soon restored to health, and recovers his good looks.
He waxe fuH fresshe, lusty, and lykyng,		
And of his letters toke grete comforte,	7708	
7693. MS. persowy?		

Univ. Coll. MS.

To the gouernauns aH fully	7692
Of fayre Vrak and of Pursewy.	
And they be redy, I yow plyght,	
Hym) to comfort wyth aH her myght.	
Both hym) washe and ley hym) soft.	
She hym) feyned lettres fuH oft	7697
Of comfort endyted So goodely,	
And bere an) hond that truly	
They were hym) sent fro Melioure	7700
To heele hys wound that greved hym	
sore.	
Sertes doblettes they lett make hym)	
fyne,	
Gownes of Sekarlet and eke of satyn).	
Hym) lakked no-thing that myght	
hym) plecte,	7704
FuH glad they were hym) to Ese.	
And thorw her gret cheryssyng	
He wax fresch, lusty, and lykyng,	
And of his lettres toke grete com-	
fort,	7708

Rawl. MS.

To þe gouernaunce aH fully	7692
Of feyre Wrake and of Persewy.	
And þey be redy, I you plight,	
Hym to comfort with aH hir myght.	
They hym weshe and ley hym softe.	7696
She hym feynede leteris fuH ofte	
Of comfort endytyde fuH goodly,	
And bare on honde þat truly	
They were hym sende fro Melyour	7700
To hele his wonde þat was so sore.	
Sertes pey let make hym fyne,	
Gownys of skarlet and of satyn).	
Hym lakede nothyng þat myght hym	
eyse,	7704
FuH glade þey were hym to plecte.	
And þorwe here grete cheryssyng	
He wax freshe, lusty and lekyng,	7703
And of letteris toke grete comfortyng,	

Clifden MS.

To the Gouvernaunce Alle fully	7692
Of ffayre vrak and of persewey	
And thay be redy now plyght	
hym to confort wyth aH her myght	
both hym wasshe and ley hym softe	
She hym feyned letterys fuH ofte	7697
Of confort endited so Godely	
And bare An hond that truly	
They were hym sent fro melyoure	7700
To hele his wound that grened hym sore ¹	

¹ At back of page beginning with l. 5142

Which were fayned to hym for desporte.
 Were not pes ladies foule to blame
 Thus to lye and make hym game
 Of Meliors letters, and seide she hym sent, 7712
 Which on [n]ei^{per} side was ment?
 But blameworþi were they noone,
 Sith for þe best it was done. [leaf 97, back]
 But atte last prow her desporte, 7716
 Hir fayre chiere, her fayned comfote,
 He gan gedre to hym faste flesshe and blode,
 And wexe lusty pat, by my hode,
 When Wrak be-helde a-boute right wisely 7720
 His fressh coloure, his persone so semely,
 She ganne so nye fañ with hym in dotage,
Save pat wysdome restreyned-corage,
 And thought on hir Suster Mel[i]joure, 7724
 How truly he loved hir and hadde done yore.
 It was, she thought, but nycetye,
 And añ pat fantasy she lete be.
 Persewyse stode in þe same degre, 7728

Urake is not
 far from
 falling in
 love with
 him,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Which were feyned to hym for dys-
 porte. [leaf 62]
 Where not this ladyes foule to blame
 Thus to lye and make hym game
 Of Melyours letters, and said She hym
 sent, 7712
 Which on nether syde was ment?
 But blame-worthy were they none,
 Syth for the best yt was done.
 But at the last thorw her dysport, 7716
 Her fayre chyere, her feyned comfort,
 He gan gedyr to hym fast flesch and
 blode,
 And wex lusty that, by my hode,
 Whan Wrak be-heeld a-boute ryght
 wysely, 7720
 His fresch coloure, hys persone so
 semely
 She ganne so nye fañ wyth hym in
 dotage,
 Sane that wysdome restreyned corage,
 And thought on her Suster Melyoure,
 How truly he lored her and done yore.
 Yt was, She thought, but nysytee,
 And añ that fantasy She late be.
 Persewyse stode in the same degre, 7728

Rawl. MS.

Whiche were feynyd for dyssportynge.
 Where not þis ladyes foule to blame
 Thus to lye and make hym game
 Of Melyores letteris, and seyde she hym
 sent, 7712
 Whiche on ney^{per} syde was not ment?
 But blame-worthy were þey none
 Sethe for the beste it was done.
 But at þe laste þorwe hir dyssporte, 7716
 Here feyre chere, her feynyde comfote,
 He gan to gader fleshe and blode,
 And wex lusly pat, be my hode,
 When Wrake be- helde hym wysly, 7720
 His freshe coloure, his persone symly
 She gan so nye fañ in dotage,
 [leaf 59, back]
 Safe pat wysdome resstreynye corage,
 And þought on hir syster Melyore, 7724
 Howe he louyde here and hade don yore.
¹ Hit was, she þought, but nysete,
 And añ pat fuintesy she let be.
 Persewyse stode in þe same degre, 7728

- For she wan dalyaunce with Partonope.*
 His porte, his manere be-come so wele
 þat þough hir herte were made of stele,
 No wonder it was þough it did melte. 7732
 The fyre of love so made it swelte
 In lovyng of pis Partonope,*
 That almoste for-yete was chastite,
 Save þat she wist wele and knewe 7736
 To þis lady Melyoure he was so trewe
 þat þough she loved, it myght not avayle,
 And thought it was but loste travayle.
 The hete of love hir herte did feynte ; 7740
 With wise abydyng þe fyre she queynte.
 Thus seith myn auctour after whome I write,
 Blame not me : I moste endite
 As nye after hym as euer I may, 7744
 Be it soþe or less I can not say.
 But now I lette pis Partonope *
 And Persewise, pis mayden fre,
 7729, 7734, 7746. MS. patronope.

and poor
Persevis
might have
forgotten
her chastity

but that she
knew he was
true to his
lady.

(Thus saith
mine author.
Blame not
me.)

Univ. Coll. MS.

For She whan dalyaunce w[i]th Partanope.
 His porte, hys manere be-come so wele
 That thow hert had be made of stele,
 No wondyr hyt was thoght hyt dyd mylt. 7732
 The fyre of love So made ys swelt
 In lovyng of this Partanope,
 That aȝ-most for-yete was chastyte.
 Sane that wele She wyst and knew 7736
 To this lady Melioure he was so trew
 That thogh she lovyd, hyt myght not
 avayle,
 And thought hit was but lust travayle.
 Thow hete of love her hert dyd feynte ;
 Wyth wyse a-bydyng the fyre She
 queynte, 7741
 Thus seyth the auctor after whom I
 wryt.
 Blame not me : I most endyte
 As nye after hym as I can or may. 7744
 Be hyt sothe or lese I can not say.
 But now I lett this Partanope
 And Persewyse, this maynden free,

Rawl. MS.

For she wan dalyaunce with Partonope.
 His porte, his maner be-com hym so
 weȝ, 7730
 That þowe þe hert hade ben made of
 steȝ,
 No wonder it was þough it dyde mylte
 The fyre of loue so made it smelte 7733
 In louy[n]ge of pis Partonope.
 That aȝ-moste fore-yete was chastyte,
 Safe þat weȝ she wyste and knewe 7736
 To þis lady Melyore he was so trewe
 That þough she louyde, it myght not
 avaiȝ,
 And þought it was but loste travaiȝ.
 The hete of loue here hert dyde faynte ;
 With wyse abydyng þe fyre she quente.
 Thus seyth myne autor after whom I
 wryte.
 Blame me not ; I moste endyte
 As nye after hym as euer I may. 7744
 Be it sothe ore etȝes I can not sey.
 But nowe I let þis Partonope
 And Persewyse, þat mayden fre.

	To-gedre in dalyaunce* to haue in fere,	7748
In the meantime arrives a messenger sent by Melior, who wishes to speak with her sister.	For now is come a messyugere From the Empresse Melioure To Wrak, hir Suster; for wonder sore She desyareth with hir to speke.	7752
	Wrak in no wise wiH not breke This grete ladies commaundement.	[leaf 98]
Urake accordingly orders her ship to be made ready.	After hir shipmen now faste she sente, And chargeth hem her shipp be redy faste, To see she wole go in aH þe haste.	7756
Persewis is to stay behind with Partonope.	Wrak þat is bope redy and wise, Is not aferde þough Persewise At hir casteH leve with Partonope; *	7760
	For nedys coste leve moste she Oon with hym þat knoweth þe counseylle. Of Persewise she wote is no pereH; For she is wise, redy and stedfaste.	7764
	The lasse of hir she is a-gaste, How longe fro home she euer a-byde. Hir shippe is redy, fayre is þe tyde.	
Urake takes her departure,	Leve she taketh of Partonope,*	7768

7748. MS. dalyaunace.

7760, 7768. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹ To gedyr in dalyauns to haue in a[e]re.
 For [now] ys come a messang[e]re 7749
 Fro the emperesse Melioure
 T[o] Wrak, her suster / for wondyr sore
 She desyareth wyth her to spek. 7752
 Wrak in no wyse wyH not brek
 Thys grete ladyes comaundement.
 After her Shyppmen) now fast She sent,
 And echargeth hem) her Shypp be redy
 fast, [leaf 62, back] 7756
 To see She wot go in aH hast.
 Wrak that ys both redy and wyse,
 Ys not a-ferd thogh Persewyse
 At her casteH leve wyth Partanope;
 For nedys cost leve most She 7761
 On) wyth hym) that knoweth the
 counsayH.
 Of Persewyse She wot ys no pereH;
 For She ys wyse, redy and stedfast.
 The lasse of her She ys a-gast, 7765
 How longe from) home She euer a-byde.
 Her Shypp ys redy, fayre ys the tyde.
 Leve She taketh of Partanope, 7768

Rawl. MS.

To-geder in dalyaunace to haue in fere.
 For nowe is come a mesengere 7749
 Fro þe emperese Melyore
 To Wrake hir syster : for wonder sore
 She desyryth with here to speke. 7752
 Wrake in no wyse wiH not breke
 This grete ladyes comondement.
 After hir shipmen) anone she sente.
 And charyth hem be redy faste, 7756
 To see she wiH goo in aH haste.
 Wrake þat is bothe redy and wyse,
 Ys not aferde pough Persewyse
 At hir casteH leue with Partonope; 7760
 For nedes coste leue moste she
 On) with hym þat knoweth þe counsayH.
 Of Persewyse she wot is no pereH;
 For she is wyse, Redy and stedfaste.
 The lase of hir she is agaste, 7765
 Howe longe fro hym þat she abyde.
 Hir shipe is redy, fayre is þe tyde.
 Leue she takyth of Partonope, 7768

To hir shipp now streight gope she.
 Forþe seyleth Wrak, þis mayden fre.
 In grete thought is Partonope.*
 Wrak wepeth gretely at hir departyng.
 Partonope* prayde hir a-bove aH þing
 She wolde to hym come soone ayein.
 "Therof," seid she, "I wolde be feyn."

7772

Wrake hath wedyr at poynte devise.
 FuH glad and mery is Persewise.
 Forþe seyleth Wrak vpon þe see,
 And in shorte tyme aryved is she
 At Chief de Oyere, where as Melyore,
 Hir fayre suster, hathe dwelled yore.

7776

and soon
 arrives at
 Chef d'Oire.

Now arne þes Susters mette in feere,
 Eyper to oper make good chere.

Sitting with
 her sister in
 an orchard,

Tappettes and quysshons to hem be fette.

7784

In an herber fuH grene be they sette
 There allone to take her dalyaunce.

I trow they lust neper sing ne daunce,

For Mel[i]ore gan anoone to wepe.

7788

Melior
 begins to
 weep.

Hir Suster Wrak toke grete kepe

7771, 7773. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

To her Shyp now streyght goth She.
 Forth sayled Vrak thys mayden free.
 In grete thought ys Partanope. 7771
 Vrak wepyth gretly at her departyng.
 Partanope prayed hyr aboue aH thyng
 She wold sone come to hym a-yein,
 "Therof," seyde She, "wold I be fayne."

Vrak hath were at poynt devyse. 7776
 Full glad and mery ys Persewyse.
 Forth sayleth Vrak vpon the see,
 And in Short tyme a-ryved ys she
 At Cheyf de oyre, where as Melioure,
 Her fayre suster, hath dewlled yore.
 Now arne thes Sustres mett in feere.

N Eyther to other mak good cheyre.
 Tapyttes and cusschons to hem
 be fett. [1 leaf 63] 7784

In an erber faH grene be they sett
 There alone to take her dalyaunce.

I trow they lust nether syng ne daunce
 For Melioure gan a-no[n] to wepe. 7788
 Her suster Vrak tok grete kepe

To hir shipe streight goth [s]he. 7769
 Forthe saylyth Wrake þis mayde fre.
 In grete þought is Partonope. [1 leaf 60]
 Wrake wepyth gretly at hir departyng.
 Partonope prayth hir aboue aH thyng
 She wolde sone come to hym ayein. 7774
 "There-of," seyde she, "I wolde be
 fayne."

Wrake hathe weder at poynte devyse,
 FuH glade and mery is Persewyse. 7777
 Furthe saylyth Wrake vpon þe see,
 And in shorte tyme aryved is she
 At Chyfe deoyre where as Melyore. 7780
 Here feyre syster, hathe dwellyde yore.

Here are þe systeris met in fere,
 Eyper to oper make good chere.
 Tappettes and schesshons to hem be fet.

In an erbere grene þey be set 7785
 There alone to take þer dalyaunce.

I trow þey lyste noþer syng ne daunce
 For Melyore gan anone to wepe. 7788
 Hir syster Wrake toke grete kepe

Of hir maner governaunce.
 Hir þought pis maner of dallyaunce
 Was nyse what hir suster mente. 7792
 She wist not þe verrey entent [leaf 93, back]
 Of hir suster þat wept so sore.
 And atte laste fayre Melyouore
 Of hir wepyng gan a-brayde, 7796
 And to hir Suster þus she seide :
 " Vngracious am I, be God above,
 That euer I was encombred be love.
 It hath—she seide—me noyed sore. 7800
 But of þis matere speke we no more."
 To hir answerd fayre Wrake :
 " Trewly I neuer knew your make,
 For wele I wote, be* God above, 7804
 AH your wepyng is for love.
 Ye wolde feyne hide it from me
 And disfigure youre nycete,
 But ye can not þat experyment. 7808
 I knowe to wele your entent.

She is so
unhappy
that she
ever loved.

Urake very
well under-
stands the
reason of
her tears.

After l. 7792 MS. adds a line :

She wist not what his Suster mente.
 7804. be] MS. but.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of her maner gouernauns.
 Her thought thys maner of dalyans
 Was nyse what her suster ment. 7792
 She wyst not the verrey entent
 Of her suster that wep so sore.
 And at the last fayre Melioure
 Of her wepyng ganne abrayde. 7796
 And to her suster thus She sayde :
 " Vngracious and I, be God a-bove,
 That euer I was encombred lo love.
 Hyt hath—She sayd—me noeyd full
 sore. 7800
 But of this matere speke we no more."
 To her answered fayre Vrak :
 Trewly I neuer knew your make,
 " For wele I wote, be God a-bove, 7804
 AH your wepyng ys for love.
 Ye wold fayne hyde hyt fro me
 And thys figure your nysetee
 But ye can not that experyment, 7808
 I knowe weþ your entent.

7790. MS. gouernauans (a above n).

Rawl. MS.

Of hir maner and gouernaunce.
 Hir þought pis maner of dalyaunce
 Was nyse what hir syster ment. 7792
 She wyste not þe verrey entente
 Of hir syster þat wypte so sore.
 And at þe laste feyre Melyore
 Of hir wepyng gan abrayde, 7796
 And to hir syster þus she seyde :
 " Vngraciously am I," þus she seyde,
 " be God aboue,
 That euer I was encomberde be loue.
 Hit hathe—she seyde—me noyede
 sore : 7800
 But of þis mater speke we no more."
 To hir answerde feyre Wrake :
 " Truly I neuer knewe your make.
 For weþ I wot, be God aboue, 7804
 AH youte wepyng is for loue.
 Ye wolde feyne hyde it fro me
 And dysfigure youre nysete,
 But ye can not þat experiment. 7808
 I knowe weþ your entent.

Love wolde fayne make you to speke,
But þan comest drede and makest you breke
Youre tale, and þat is hye folye. 7812

For, Suster, ye wote right wele þat I
Love you a-bove all erthly þing
And gladly wolde do your pleasyng."

"BE God," quod þis lady, "þat is not so. 7816

For ofte tymes ye haue me do
With your wordes full grete disease,
And you full lyte me displeace.

Wordes of reprofe ye haue seide many oone 7820

To me, and þerto a yere is full gone
Or more, sith ye laste se me.

Here come ye but a lytiþ parde."

"FOR sothe," seid Wrake, "it is ago 7824

More þen xij. monþes þat we two
To-gedre in oon place mette.

A cause þer was þat me did lette.

For þe laste tyme þat ye se me 7828

Or I you, forsoþe Partonope*

Melior up-
braids her
sister for
her long
absence.

That is,
says Wrake,
because of
Partonope:

7829. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Love wold make yow fayn to speke,
But than cometh drede and maketh
yow brek

Your tale, and that ys hye foly. 7812
For, suster, ye wote ryght wele that I
Loue yow a-bove all erthyly thyng,
And gladly wold do your plesyng."

"BE God," quod this lady, "that ys
not so, 7816

For oft tymes haue ye me do
Wyth your wordes full of dessese,
And yow full lytyl me dysplese.

Wordys of reprofe ye haue seyde many
one 7820

To me, and ther-to a yere ys full gone
Or more, syth ye last sygh me.
Here come yee but a lytyl pardee."

"FOR soth," sayd Wrak, "hyt ys
a-go [leaf 63, back] 7824

More than xij monthes tha[t] we two
To-gedyr in oon place mett.

A cause ther was that me dyd lett.

For the last tyme that ye se me 7828

Or I yow/for soth Partanope

Rawl. MS.

Loue wolde make you to speke,
Then comyth drede and makyth you
breke [leaf 60, back]

Your tale, and þat is hye foly. 7812
For, syster, ye wot right weþ þat I
Loue you aboue all erthly thyng
And gladly wolde do youre plesyng."

"Be God," quod þis lady, "þat is
not so. 7816

For ofte tyme haue ye me do
With youre wordes full grete dysseyse,
And you full lytiþ me dyssplese.

Wordes of reprefe ye haue many oone

To me, and þer-to is full gone 7821
Ore more, seth laste ye sigh me.

Here come ye but a lytiþ parde."

"For sothe," seyde Wrake, "it is
a-goo 7824

More þen xij monthe þat we two
To-geder in one place mete.

A cause þer was þat we dyde lete.

For the laste tyme þat ye sey me, 7828

Ore I you, for sothe Partonope

When she
dared to
intercede
for him, she
was treated
so unkindly,

that she
went to see
foreign
countries.

There she
heard that
Partonope
had lost his
mind for
Melior's
sake.

Was here with you in þis place,
And for his trespass I neghed *your* grace. [leaf 99]
Ye denyed in no wise to here me 7832
For wepyng or knelyng, more þen I hadde be
A straunger to you and no-þing kynne.
This made [me] vtterly fro you fleene.
So vngoodly chere ye made me, 7836
I toke my shippe, and wente to see
To haue passed many a straunge lande
And to se þe wondres in many a stronde.
And herde suche tithinges þat liketh not me. 7840
For truly *your* owne love Partonope*
Ye made lese his witte for aye.
This is verrey soþe, þis is no naye.
So moche sorowe for you he hath take, 7844
Horne-wode he renneth for *your* sake.
For hym me nede no more to pray
Ne for hym knele, but* o þing I say :
“ Gete you a-noþer love, for he is gone. 7848
It shaʒ be longe or ye gete suchone.

7841. MS. patronope. 7847. but] MS. bot.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Was here wyth yow in thys place,
And for hys trespas I neyghed *your*
grace.
Ye deyned in no wyse to here me 7832
For wepyng or knelyng, more than I
had be
A straunger to yow *and* no-þyng
kynne.
Thys made me vtterly fro yow fleene.
So vn-godely chere ye made me, 7836
I toke my Shyp, and went to se
To haue passed maʒnly a strann strond
And to se the wordres of many lond.
And herd such tydynges that lyketh
not me, 7840
For trewly *your* owne loue Partanope
Ye made lost hys wytt for aye.
Thys ys verray sothi wythouten nay.
So moch sorow for yow he hath take,
Horn-wode he renneth for *your* sak.
For hym me nede no more to pray,
Ne for hym knele, but oo thyng I say :
Gete yow a-nother love, for he ys gone.
Hyʒ shaʒ be long or ye gete such one.

Rawl. MS.

Was here *with* you in þis place,
And for his trespas I myghede *your*
grace.
Ye deynyde in no wyse to here me 7832
For wepyng *and* knelynge, more þen
I hadde be
A stronger to you *and* nothyng kynne.
This made me wyterly fro you fleene.
So vngoodly þer ye made chere to me,
I toke my shipe *and* went to se 7837
To haue passede many a stronde,
And to se þe wonderes of many a londe.
I herde soyche tydynges þat lykyth not
me. 7840
For trewly *your* loue Partonope
Ye haue made loste his wyte for aye.
This is sothe without naye. 7843
So meeche sorwe for you he hathe take,
Horne-wode he rynneth for *your* sake.
For hym me nede no more to praye, 7846
Ne for hym knele, but o thyng I seye :
Gete you a-noþer lone, for he is gon. 7848
Hit shaʒ be longe ore ye have soyched

And sith ye haue do so to hym,
 Thus ye worshiþþ gretely your kynne,
 This is þe cause þat I haue you fledde. 7852
 Partonope* in þis worlde is but dede."

When þe lady herle þat Partonope*

Melior
 turns pale,

For love of hir wode Ranne he,
 A-boute hir hert she felt such peyn, 7856
 Moche wo she had hir to Restreyne
 Fro swonyng, for lope was she
 That hir hevynesse aspied shuld be
 Of Wrak, hir Suster, þat was hir dere. 7860

But yit wist Wrake wele by hir chere
 And be hir Colour bright and rede
 That was chaunged into pale and dede,
 That for love was aH hir hevynesse. 7864

Yite Meliore did aH hir besynesse
 To gete ayein hir fresshe hewe,
 Hir dedely coloure did renewe,
 And to hir Suster did she speke 7868
 And somwhat hir hert to hir breke :

but does her
 best to
 conceal her
 emotion.

"Suster," she seide, "it may wele be [leaf 99, back]

Though he
 has behaved
 so falsely,

In grete disese lieth Partonope,*

7853, 7854, 7871. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And syth ye haue do so to hym, 7850
 Thus ye worshiþ gretly your kynne.
 This ys the cause that I haue yow
 fled. 7852

Partonope in this world ys but dede."

WHan the lady herd þat Partonope

For loue of her wode ranne he,

A-bout her hert She fet such peyne 7856

Moch wo she had hir to restreyne

Fro swony[n]g, for loth was she

That her hevynesse aspyed shuld be

Of Vrak, her suster, that was her dere.

But yet wist Vrak wele be here chere.

And her coloure bryght and rede 7862

That was chaunged in-to pale and dede,

That for loue was aH her hevynesse. 7864

Yt Melior dyd aH her besynes [leaf 64]

To grete ayein her fressh hew.

Her dedely coloure dyd renew,

And to her suster dyd she speke 7868

And somwaha her hert to her breke.

"Suster," She sayd, "hyt may wele be

SIn grete dyssese lyeth Partonope.

Rawl. MS.

And sethe ye haue do so to hym,

¹ Thus ye worchiþe gretly youre kynne.

This is þe cause I haue you fiede. 7852

Partonope in þis worlde is but dede."

When þe lady herde þat Partonope

For loue of hir wode ranne he, [¹ leaf 61]

A-boute here hert she felt grete peyne,

More wo she hade hir to resstreyne 7857

For swony[n]ge, for lothe was she

That here hevynes aspyde shulde be

Of Wrake, here syster, þat was here

dere. 7860

But yet wyste Wrake be here chere

And be hir colour bright and rede

That was changyde to pale and dede.

That for loue was her hevynes. 7864

Yet Melyore dyde aH her besynes

To gete ayein hir fieshe hewe,

Hir dedly colour dyde renewe,

And to hir syster dyde she speke 7868

And somwhat here heit gan to breke.

¹ "Syster," she seyde, "it may weH

In grete dysseyse lyth Partonope. [lee

- And if he were to me as chiere 7872
 As euer he was, I coupe you lere
 To make hym as hole as euer he was.
 That euer I hym knewe I may say allas,
 So falsely as he hath be-trayed me, 7876
 Causelesse, Suster, þat wote now ye.
 Yite for your love, not for thy,
 she will teach Urake how to cure him. { A medecyne I shaH you teche redely
 That shaH in haste aH hole hym make." } 7880
 But this is no affair of Urake's: { To hir answerd anoone Wrake :
 " Nay, fayre Suster, be Seynt Iohn,
 Therto haue [I] right layser noone.
 Hele hym your-self if þat ye lust, 7884
 Ye knowe medecynes þat ben beste.
 For I knowe wele, and þat do ye :
 Melior's love has turned him mad. { In Fraunce be-fore was Partonope *
 A man wele be-loved and of grete estate, 7888
 And your love hathe made hym chekmate.
 Ye loved hym first, to sey þe troupe.
 Suster, þerof ye may haue roupe.

7887. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Roud. MS.

- And yf he were to me as cheere 7872
 As euer he was, I coude yow leere
 To make hym as hole as euer he was.
 That euer I hym knew I may say alas,
 So falsely as he hath be-trayed me,
 Causeles / suster that wote now ye. 7877
 Yt for your love, nought for thy,
 A medeeym I shaH yow tech redely
 That shaH in hast and hole hym make."
 To her answered a-non Vrak : 7881
 " Nay, fayre suster, be seynt Iohn,
 Ther-to haue I ryght leyser none.
 Hele hym youre-self yf that ye lust,
 Ye know medyoynes that bene best.
 For I know wele, and so do ye : 7886
 In Fraunce be-fore was Partanope
 A man we[ll] be-lonyd and grete estate,
 And youre love hath made hym
 chekmate. 7889
 Ye loued hym fyrst, to say theroth.
 Suster, ther-of ye may haue routh.
- And yef ye were to me as chere 7872
 As euer he was, I couth you lere
 To make as hym hole as euer he was.
 That euer I hym knewe I may sey allas,
 So falsly as he hathe be-trayed me, 7876
 Causles, syster, þat wot nowe ye.
 Yet for youre loue, not for thy,
 A medsyn I shaH teche you redly
 That shaH in haste aH hole hym
 make." — 7880
 To hir answerde a-none Wrake :
 " Nay, fayre syster, be sent John,
 There-to haue I leyser none.
 Hele hym youre-selfe yef þat ye lyste,
 Ye knowe mydsyns þat ben beste. 7885
 For I knowe weH, and so do ye :
 In Fraunce be-fore was Partonope
 A man weH belonyde and of hye es-
 tate, 7888
 And youre loue hath made hym cheke-
 mate, [leaf 61, back]
 Ye louyde hym fyrste, so seyth þe
 trouthe,
 Syster þer-of ye may haue routh.

- Be crafte of false nygromansye 7892
 Hidder ye hym brought fuH cursedly.
 And in your service he come ne hadde,
 He shuld not now haue ronne madde.
 Suster, he loved you twoo yere and more. 7896 He loved
 He sawe you neuer. Trow ye not sore her more
 It greved hym, yis so mote I the, than two
 AH day with-oute company to be, years,
 And neuer to speke with you but in pe nyght, 7900 without
 And yite of you pen to haue no* sight? being
 Though after be his counseylle he allowed to
 Shope hym fully you to se. see her,
 What clepe ye pis? shuld pis be treasone? 7904
 Me thinketh in pis haue ye no reasone.
 But discrecon now telleth me
 He loved you better pan euer ye and far
 Did hym, pis is with-oute doute. 7908 more than
 As a wilde beste he renneth a-boute, ever she
 Of mete ne drynke taketh he none hede, loved him.
 Ne of slepe with-uten drede. [leaf 100]

7901. no] MS. a.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Be craft of flas nygromansy 7892
 Hedyr yee hym brought fuH cursedly.
 And in your seruyse he come ne hade,
 He shuld not now haue ronne madde.
 Suster, he loued yow two yere and
 more. 7896
 He saw yow neuer / trow ye not sore
 Hyt grevyd hym / yes so mote I thee,
 Alle day wyth-oute company to be,
 And neuer to spek wyth yow but in
 the nyght, 7900
 And yet of yow than to haue no syght?
 Thogh after be hys counsayH he
 Shope hym fully yow to see.
 What clepe ye this? shuld thys be
 treson? [leaf 64, back] 7904
 Me thenketh in thys haue ye no reson.
 But dyscrecion now telleth me
 He loued yow better than euer ye
 Dyd hym, thys ys wyth-uten doute.
 As a wyld wy best renneth he non
 heede 7909
 Ne of Slepe, wyth-uten drede.

Rawl. MS.

- Be crafte of false nygremonsye 7892
 Heper ye hym brought fuH coursedly;
 And in youre seruyse he come ne hade,
 He shulde nowe haue ronne made.
 Syster, he lonyde ij yere and more. 7896
 He sawe you neuer. Trowe you not sore
 Hit greuyde hym, yef so mot I the,
 AH day with-out compeny to be,
 And neuer to speke with you but on *
 pe nyght, 7900
 And yet of you pen to haue no sight?
 Though after be his counseH he
 Shope hym fifty yow to see.
 What clepe ye pis? shulde pis be
 treson? 7904
 Me thynke in pis ye haue no reson.
 But pe dyscrecion tellyth me
 He louyde you beter pen euer ye
 Dyde hym, pis is without doute. 7908
 As a wilde beste he rynneth aboute.
 Of mete ne drynke take he no hede,
 Ne of slepe, with-out drede.

7900. on] MS. perhaps un, meant for in.

She has
really be-
trayed him.

Which of you now hape be-trayed oper? 7912

Ye hym. And if he were my broþer,

And he hadde his witte agayne,

O thing wolde I counseylle hym certeyn :

In love he shuld neuer do you seruyce. 7916

He lyveth not þat can devise

A persone to haue more semelynesse,

More beaute, more streight, more largesse,

þan he hadde ; and ye, suster Meliore, 7920

That haue made hym loste, and mych more,

Of þis ye may make a fayre a-vaunte.

Perhaps
Melior now
repents a
little.

Yite somewhat me thinketh ye be repentaunte

Wepe now a lytiþ I you pray. 7924

God for euer I now reney,

If for hym I make request

To you ; and some-tyme no gretter feste

In no wise ye coupe haue made me 7928

Then of his sorow to haue pite ;

But of my prayer toke ye noone hiede.

If she wants
to cure him,

Therfore, suster, so God me spede,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Which of yow now hath be-trayed
other? 7912

Ye hym / for and he were my brother,

And he hadde / hys wytt a-gayne,

O thyng wold I counsayþ hym certeyn :

In loue he shuld / neuer do yow ser-

uyce. 7916

He leueth not that can devyse

A persone to haue more semelynesse,

More beaute, more streyght, more

largesse,

Than he hadd / and ye, suster Mel-

youre, 7920

That haue made hym lost, and moch

mor,

Of thys ye may make a fayre avaunt.

Yett Somwhat me thenketh ye be

repent[ant].

Wepe now a lytett, I yow pray. 7924

God for now euer I now Reney,

Yf for hym make I request

To yow / and som-tyme no gretter

fest 7927

In no wyse ye cowde haue mada me

Than of hys sorow to haue had pyte ;

But of my prayer toke he no heed.

Ther-for, Suster, So God me sped,

Rawl. MS.

Whiche of you nowe hathe be-trayede
oper? 7912

Ye hym. For and ye were my broþer

And he hade his wyte agayne [teyne :

A thyng wolde I counseþ hym ser-

In loue he shulde neuer do you seruyse.

He lenyth not þat cone devyse 7917

A persone to haue more symlynes,

More beute, strenght, and largenes,

Then he hade ; and ye syster Melyore,

That haue made hym loste, and meeche

more, 7921

Of þis ye may mak a fayre avaunte.

Yet somwhat ye be repentaunte.

Wepe nowe a lytitt, I you praye, 7924

God for euer I nowe Renye,

Yef for hym I make requeste

To you ; and som-tyme no gretter feste

In no wyse ye couth a made me [leaf 62]

Then of his sorwe to haue hade pete. 7929

But of my prayer take ye none hede.

There-for, syster, so God me spede,

- And ye wiȝ hym hele or elles fynde, 7932 she will find him
 Go seke hym vnder þe wode lynde. running
 There he renneth wode as any hare. about in
 But no force I wiȝ neuer care the wood.
 For you ne for hym, while þat I lyve." 7936
 When Mel[i]ore herde þis grete reprove
 That Wrake, hir suster, to hir hath tolde, Melior,
 Hir hert within hir body gan to colde, though
 And þought hir love, Partonope * 7940 heavy at
 For euer in þis worlde loste hathe she. heart,
 "Suster," seide fayre Meliore, denies
 "The cause þat I wepe so sore, that she
 For Partonope * it is not sekyrly. 7944 weeps for
 But I shaȝ teȝ you þe cause why. Partonope.
 Suster, sith ye were laste with me,
 Here hath ben a grete assemble
 Of kynges, Erles, and eke barons, 7948 The kings
 And aȝ þat holde castels and townes had held an
 Or any oþer lordshippe of me, [leaf 100, back] assembly,
 Aȝ they were in þat assemble. where it was
 Of aȝ her counseyll þis was þe accorde 7952 decided that
 she was to
 take a
 husband.

7940, 7944. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- And ye woȝ hym hele or elles fynde,
 Go seeke hym vnder the wode lynde.
 There he rennyth wode as ony hare.
 But no forse I woȝ neuer care 7935
 For yow ne for hym, while I leve."
 When Meliour herd this grete reprove
 That Wrak, her suster, to her hath
 told,
 Her hert wyth-in her body gan to cold,
 And thought her love, Partanope, 7940
 For euer in this world lost hathe She.
 "Syster," sayd fayre Melioure
 "The cause that I wepe so sore,
 For Partanope hit ys not sykerly. [leaf 65]
 But I shaȝ telle yow the cause why.
 Suster, syth ye were last wyth me,
 Here hath bene a grete assemble
 Of kynges, Erlys and eke barons, 7948
 And alle that held castelles and townes
 Or ony other lordshyp of me,
 Alle they were at that assymble.
 Of aȝ her counseyȝ this was the
 a-corde 7952
- And ye wiȝ hym hele ore eȝes
 fynde, 7932
 Go seke hym vnder þe wode lynde.
 There he rynnnyth wode as ony hare.
 But no fors I wyȝ neuer care
 For you ne hym, while I lene." 7936
 When Myl . . . re herde þis grete repreue
 That Wrake, hir syster, to hir hathe
 tolde,
 Hir hert with-in hir body gan colde,
 And þought hir loue, Partonope, 7940
 For euer in þis worlde loste hathe she.
 ¶ "Syster," seyde fayre Melyore,
 "The cause þat I wypte so sore
 For Partonope it is not sekerly. 7944
 But I shaȝ teȝ you þe cause why.
 Syster, sethe ye were laste with me,
 Here hathe bene a grete assemble
 Of kynges, erlis and of Barouns, 7948
 That helde castelles and townes
 Ore ony oþer lordchipe of me,
 Aȝ þey were at þat assemble. 7951
 Of aȝ þer counseyȝ þis was þe corde

þat I moste algate haue a lorde.
 Some seide þe Emperour of Spayne,
 And some seide the Emperour of Almayne,
 And some seide, for nere alliaunce, 7956
 I shuld haue þe kyng of Fraunce.
 But shortely to tell at oo worde,
 As they did not agree on the choice,
 Aȝ þes lordis myght not acorde
 To eny of þes pre persones, 7960
 The fell at Travers aȝ at ones.
 Some speke shortely of hym of Spayne,
 And some helde no-þing with Almayne,
 Of the kyng of Fraunce they toke none hiede. 7964
 Thus they departed, with-oute drede.
 Then was pere a knyght þat heght Arme[us],
 there rose an old knight, called Ernoul.
 A semely persone for þe nonys,
 Longe and brode, and bigge of bonys. 7968
 He was no man of grete lyfelode.
 He passeth many a man in manhode.
 He was ronne wele in yeeres,
 His hede was full of white heeres. 7972
 A man he was holde of grete renoune;
 Men toke heede gretly of his resone.

Univ. Coll. MS.

That I must algate haue a lord. 7953
 Som) sayd the emperoure of Spayne,

And som) seyd, for neere alliaunce,
 I shuld haue the kyng of Fraunce.
 But Shortely to telle at oo word,*

Alle these lordys myght not a-cord
 To ony of these thre persones, 7960
 They fyȝt at travers aȝ at ones.

Som) speke shortely of hym of Spayne,
 And som) heeld no-þing wyȝth Almayn,
 Of the kyng of Fraunce they toke non
 heed,* 7964

Thus they departed, wyȝthouten drede.
 Than) was there a knyght hyȝt
 Armens,

A semely persone for the nonys, 7967
 Long and broode, and bygge of bones.

He was no man) of grete lyfelode.
 He passyd many man) in manhode.
 He was ronne wele in yers,
 His hede was full of whyte herys. 7972
 A man) he was hold of grete renon;
 Men) toke heede gretly of hys reson.

7958. MS. cord. 7964. MS. bred.

Rawl. MS.

That I moste algate haue a lorde.
 Som seyde þe emperour of Spayne,
 And som þe emperour of Almayne,
 And som seyde, for nere alyance,

I shulde haue þe kyng of Fraunce. 7957
 But shortly to tell at on worde,
 Aȝ þis lordes myght not acorde
 To ony of þis iij personys, 7960

Thye fiȝt atrauers aȝ at onys.
 Som spake shortly of hym of Spayne,
 And som helde nothyng with Almayne,
 Of þe kyng of France þey toke none
 hede, 7964

Thus þey departyde, with-out drede.
 Then was þer a kynght light Armelus,

A synly persone for the nonys,
 longe and brode, and byge of
 bonys. [leaf 62, back] 7968

He was a man of grete lyfelode,
 He passede many on in manhode,
 He was ronne wele in yeres,
 His hede was full of whyte heris. 7972
 A man) he was holde of grete renoune;
 Men toke hede gretly of his resounne.

'Lordynges,' he seide, 'and it be your pleasyng,
 To gyve audience to my spekyng, 7976
 To aH þat of pis counseyH be,
 Myn entent I pray you here and se.
 I am wele rounne vpp in age,
 Not borne of hye lynage. 7980
 Yite an olde proverbe seide is aH day :
 Of a fole a wyse man may
 Take witte, þis is *with-oute* drede.'
 'Sey on,' seyð aH, 'now God þe speðe.' 7984
 'Lordynges,' he seide, '*with-oute* fayle,
 I am not able you to counsayle.
 For who shaH a counseylle yeve,
 Hym is good to be warre of reprove, 7988
 Leste me sey he is worþi no wage, [leaf 101]
 He counseyled þus for his owne a-vauntage.
 Lordinges, the entent of pis matere
 I wiH you teH, if ye lust to here. 7992
 Taketh it in no wise for no counseylle.
 But if ye think it may not a-vaylle
 Herith it, and þen leyeth it on syde.

He asked
 the lords to
 listen to his
 advice.

Univ. Coll. MS.

'LOrdynge[s],' he sayd, 'and hyt be
 your plesyng
 To gefe audience to myn) spekyng, 7976
 To aH that of thys counsayt be,
 Myn) entent I pray yow here and se.
 I am) weH ronne vpe in age,
 Not borne of hye lenage. 7980
 Yet and old proverbe sayd ys aH day :
 Of a fole a wyse man may
 Take wytt, this ys wyth-oute drede.'
 'Sey on),' sayd aH / 'now God the
 speðe.' [leaf 65, back] 7984
 'Lordynges,' he seyð, 'wyth-onten)
 fayle,
 I am not able yow to counsayle.
 For who shaft a counsayt yeve, 7987
 Hym hys goode to be ware of reprove,
 Lest men) sey he ys worthy no wage,
 He counsayled this for hys owne a-
 vauntage.
 Lordyng[es] de entent of my matere
 I wyH yow teH, yf ye lust to here. 7992
 Taketh yt in no wyse for counsayle.
 But hef ye thynk yt may not avayle
 Hereth yt, and than) ley hyt a-syde.

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

¶ 'Lordynges,' he seyde, 'yef it be
 youre plesyng
 To gyfe andyence to my spekyng, 7976
 To aH þat of þis counset) be,
 Myn entent I praye you here and se.
 I am weH ronne vp in age,
 But not borne of hye lenage. 7980
 Yet an olde prouerbe seyde it is aH
 Of a fole a wysman may [day :
 Take wyte, þis is *with-oute* drede.'
 'Sey on,' seyde aH, 'nowe God the
 speðe.' 7984
 'Lordynges,' he seyde, '*with-oute* faitH,
 I am not abill) you to counset),
 For who shaft a counset) yeve,
 Hym is good to be ware of repreue, 7988
 Leste men) sey he is worthy no wage.
 He counsellede þis for his owne avan-
 tage.
 Lordynges, þe entente of my mater
 I wiH you teH, yef ye lyste to here. 7992
 Takyth it in no wyse for no counset).
 But yef ye thynke it may a-vaytH
 Heryth it, and þen) ley it asyde.

Y

All the lords
present were
neighbours
to some or
other of the
kings who
had been
proposed,
and conse-
quently
spoke from
interested
motives.

Ye wote wele how large and wyde 7996
My ladies lordshippes lye here a-boute.
To you it is not in grete doute
þere is [no] lorde þat now is here,
But þat he is in lande a marchere 8000
To some of þe lordes a-fore seide,
Eiche of hem þer-fore wolde be wele paide
To haue hym a kyng to whome he is a marchere,
Of hym to haue better lordshipþ and chere. 8004
Eiche man for his avauntage doþe chese,
FuH litiH heede take they of my ladies ease.
This is no resone me pinketh, be my life.
I wole make an ende of aH þis strif, 8008
And taketh good heed what I shaH sey,
I shaH shew you a new wey.
My lady is of grete honour,
And of beaute she bereth þe flour 8012
Of aH women, þis wote ye,
That in þis worlde I trow be.
She is þerto but right tendre of age.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye wote wele how large and wyde 7996
My ladyes lordshyppes lye here aboute.
To yow hit ys not in grete doute
There ys no lord that now ys heere,
But he ys in lond a marchere 8000
To som of [the] lordys a-fore sayd.
Eche of hem ther-for wold be wyth
payde
To haue hym a king to whom he ys
marcheyre,
Of hym to haue the better lordeship
and cheere. 8004
Eeche man for his a-vauntage doth
chese
FuH lyteH heed take they of my lades
ese.
Thys ys no reson me thenketh, be my
lyfe. 8007
I wot make an end of aH thys stryfe.
And taketh goode heede what I shaH
sey,
I shaH shew yow a mene wey.
My lady ys of grete honoure,
and of beaute she beryth the flour
Of aH women, this wote wele ye, 8013
That in this world I trow be.
She ys therto / but ryght tendyr of age.

Rawl. MS.

Ye wot weH howe large and wyde 7996
My ladyes lordchippes lye here aboute.
To you it is not in grete doute
Ther is no lorde þat nowe is here
But þat he is in lond a marchere 8000
The some of the lordes afore seyde.
Eche of hem þer-fore were weH payde
To haue hym a kynge to whom a
marchere,
Of hym to haue þe beter lordchipe and
chere. 8004
Eeche man for his advantage dothe chese,
FuH lytiH hede take þey of my ladyes
eyse.
This is no reson me thynke, be my lyfe.
I witt make an ende of aH þis stryfe.
Takyth good hede what I shaH
sey, [leaf 63] 8009
I shaH shewe you a mene wey.
My lady is of grete honoure
And of beute she beryth þe flour 8012
Of aH women, þis wot weH ye,
That in þis worlde I trowe be.
She is þer-to right tender of age.

Many cite, casteH, and pore village	8016	
That ben vnder hir gouernaunce,		
Many a pore man may she avaunce.		
Of lordes, of knyghtis eke she is so stronge		
That no [man] may do hir no wronge.	8020	
Wherefore me thinkeþ þat reasone wolde		
Hir soueraigne lorde chose she sholde.		
And if she chese a lorde for richesse,		
If he lak manhode and prowessse,	8024	Their beautiful
This myght be mysschief to vs aH.		Queen
Or it myght elles so be-faH		should
She chose a man of smaH degre,		choose for
So a gentillman borne þat he be,	[leaf 101, back] 8028	herself.
Fre, curteise, stable, and debonaire,		What they
Stronge, wele shapen, of visage faire,		all wanted
Manly, trew, friendly with to dele,		was a manly
Such a man shuld do right wele.	8032	and chival-
If such were founde be her owne chesyng,		rous king.
To vs pis myght neuer be reprovyng.		
And how pis myght In brought be		And such a
I shaH you teH, as thinketh me :	8036	king might
		be found.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Many Cyte, casteH, and poor vyllage
That be vndyr the gouernnaunce,
Many a poor man) may she a-vaunce.

Of lordes, of knyghtes eke She ys so
strong,

That no man) may do her no wrong.
Where-fore me thenketh that reson)
wold 8021

Hyr soueraygne lorde chose she shold.

And yH She chese a lord for Rychesse,

Yf he lak manhode and prowessse, 8024

This myght be myschyf to vs aH.

Or hyt myght elles so be-falle (1 leaf 66)

She chose a man) of smale degre,

So a gentylman) born) that he be, 8028

Fre, curtayse, stable, and debonayre,

Strong, weH shapen), of vysage fayre,

Manly, trew, frendly wyth to dele,

Such a man) shuld do ryght wele. 8032

Yf such were found be hyr owne
chesyng,

To vs thys myght neuer be reproving.

And how thys myght Inne brought be

I shaft yow teH, as thenketh me : 8036

Rawl. MS.

Many Cete, CastetH, and poure vylage
That ben vnder þer gouernaunce, 8017
And many a poure man she may
avaunce.

Of lordes, knyghtes eke she is stronge,

That no man may do hir no wronge. 8020

Where-for me thynke þat reson wolde

Here sonerayne lorde chese she sholde.

And yef she chese a lorde for Ryches,

Yef he lake manhode and prowes 8024

This myght be myschef of vs aH.

Ore ettes it myght be-faH

She chose a man) of lowe degre,

So a gentilH man) borne þat he be, 8028

Fre, courteyse, lentiH and de-boneyre,

Stronge, weH shape, of vessage fayre,

Manly, true, frendly with to delle,

Soych a man) shulde do right weH. 8032

Yef soyche were fonde be hir chesyng,

To vs myght neuer be repreuy[n]ge.

And howe þis in brought myght be

I shaft you teH, as thynketh me : 8036

ll. 8031-32 inverted in MS.

A fair
should be
announced
for Whit-
suntide the
next year.

At witsonetyde þe next yere,
Be writte lette be charged to be here
Marchauntes of aH maner degre,
That of þe queen holde any maner fee, 8040
Where they be fre or Elles bounde,
With her marchaundise vpon þe stronde,
And that a fayre here holden be
Of marchaundise of aH maner degre, 8044
And xv. dayes it shaH be holden here.
There shaH no man no custome bere,
To þe fayres avauntage pis gretely shaH be,
Also peace prow all þe contre 8048
Be cried for straunger, as we devisen.
They piche vp her bopes, and þerin good wyne
ShaH be to seH; it may not fayle
There moste be plente of aH vitayle, 8052
Hors, armour that longeth to Chevalry,
Wele beten Trappers, stedes to þe wey,
Sheldes, speres peynted fuH gay,
Sadels, helmes of aH maner assay, 8056

There should
be booths,
good wine,
and all ap-
purtenances
of chivalry.

Univ. Coll. MS.

At wytsonetyde the next yere,
Be wrytt late be chargid to be here
Marchauntes of all maner degre, 8039
That of the queen hold any maner fee,
Where they be free / or elles bounde,
Wyth her marchaundyse vpon the
strond, 8042
And that a fayre holden be
Of marchaundyse of aH maner degre,
And xv days hyt shaH be holden here.
Ther shaft no man no custome bere,
To the fayres a-vauntage this gretely
shaft be,
Also peas / throw aH the Contree 8048
Be cryed / for straunger, as we devysyn.
They pyches vp her boothes, and ther-
yn good wynd 8050
ShaH be to seH, hyt may not fayle,
There most be plente of aH vytayle,
Hors, armor that longeth to chevalry,
Wele beten trappures, steedys to the
wey, 8054
Sheldes, speres peyntyd fuH gay,
Sadelles, helmes of aH maner assay,

Rawl. MS.

At whytsonetyde þe nexte yere,
Be wryte let be chargyde to be here
Marchauntes of aH maner degre,
That of þe quene holde any maner fee,
Where þey fre ore elles bounde, 8041
With hir marchantyse vpon þe
stronde,
And þat a feyre here holden be 8043
Of marchantyse of aH maner degre,
And xv dayes it shaH be holde here.
Ther shaft no man no costum bere,
To þe fayres avantage gretely shaft be
Also pese þorwe aH the countre 8048
Be cryde for stranger as we devysyn.¹
The pyche of þer bothis, and þer-in
good wyn [1 leaf 63, back] 8050

8048. MS. rather paas.

That longeth to turneyng,* may not be behynde,
To be solde * men moste pere redy fynde.

Be þen pore men her bopes vp haue

Her good þerin forto save, 8060

And eke grete marchauntes her pavylone,

It shaH seme a right wele fayre towne.

On þe toper side ordeyned it mot be

Herodes to ride in euery contre 8064

That bene vnder cristen lay,

To proclame vpon what day

A RoyaH turnement here þan shaH be, [leaf 102]

And it shaH laste dayes þre. 8068

Also to warne eich worpi knyght

To shew her knyghthode and her myght,

And how þe turnament shaH be-gynne,

Who so euer happe þe gre to wyne, 8072

On monday next after þe faire day.

And aH þe ferre straungers *with-uten* nay

ShuH be herborowed on þis side ;

8057. MS. turnemyng.

8058. solde] *the last two letters too rubbed to read.*

Heralds
were to pro-
claim in all
countries
that a
three days'
tournament
would be
held.

Univ. Coll. MS.

That longeth to turnyng, may not be
be-hynde, 8057

To be sold men) must there redy fynde.

Be than) pore men) her boothes vp haue

Hir goode ther-In for to save, 8060

And eke grete marchaunges her pavy-
lon,

Hyt shaH seme a ryght wele fayre
town), [leaf 66, back]

On) the other syde ordenyd mote hit be
Herewdes to ryde in euery contree 8064

That be vndyr crystyn) lay,

To proclayme vpon) what day

A ryah) turnement here than) shaH be,

And yt shaH lest days thre. 8068

Also to warne eche worthy knyght

To shew her knyght-hode and her
myght,

And how the turnement shaH be-gynne,

Who so euer happe the gree to wyne,

A monday next after the fayre day.

And alle the ferre straungers wyth-
outen) nay 8074

Shuld be herbored on) thys syde ;

Rawl. MS.

To be solde men) moste þer redy
fynde. 8058

Be þen poure men þer bothis haue

Hir good þer-in foreto saue, 8060

And eke grete marchantes þer pavyly-
on),

Hit shaH seme a right feyre towne.

On þat oper syde ordeynede moste be

Herowdes to ryde in-to euery contre

That ben vnder crystyn lay, 8065

To proclame vppon what day

A RoyaH turment here shaH be,

And it shaH laste dayes thre. 8068

Also to warne euery worthy knyght

To shewe here knyghthode and here
myght,

And howe þe turment shaH be-gync,

Who so euer hape þe gre to wyne, 8072

On monday nexte after þe feyre day.

And aH þe ferre stronger *with-out* nay

ShaH be loggyde on þis syde ;

The Queen
and the
judges
might sit
in the
dungeon.

On the
fourth day
the judges
should
select six
or seven
knights who
had distin-
guished
themselves;
and the
Queen was
to choose
one of them.

In þe faire aH þe toþer shaH a-bide. 8076
And my lady herborowed shaH be
In þe dongeon) for more suerte.
Be hir also moste sitte þere
The lordes aH þat shuH bere 8080
The charge of þe rightfuH Iugement,
Who þat shaH haue þe gree of þe turnamente.
Thre dayes þis turnament shaH laste.
On þe fourte day þe Iuges moste caste 8084
Which doþe beste to * haue þe degre.
Of þes moste vj. or viij. be
Chosen oute of þe worthiest,
And which my lady liketh best 8088
Hym she moste take for hir souerayne,
And here on þis medowe faire and playne
The turnament holden shaH be,
þat my lady and þe Iuges may se. 8092
Hidder shaH come many a Riche marchaunte,
Fro Venyse, fro Ypres, and fro Gaunte,
To wynd vpon her marchaundise.

8085. to] MS. moste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

In the fayre that aH the other shaH 8076
a-byde.
In the dongeon) for more suertee,
Be her also most sytt there
The lordys aH that shuH bere 8080
The charge of the ryght-fuH Iugement,
Who that shaH haue gree of the turna-
ment.
Th[r]e days thys turnement shaH fast.
On the fourth dayes the Iugees must
east 8084
Which do best to haue the gree.
Of these must vj or seven) be
Chosen) oute of the worthyest,
And which my [lady] lyketh best 8088
Hym) She must take for her souerayne.
And here on) this medew fayre and
playn)
The turnement holden) shaH be,
That my lady and the Iugees may se.
Hedyr shaH come many a fayre
merchaunt 8093
Fro Venyse, fro Ipers and fro Gaunt,
To wyne vpon her Marchaundyse.

Rawl. MS.

In þe feyre aH þat oþer shaH abyde. 8076
And my lady herberwyde shaH be
In þe dongon for more suerte.
Be here also moste syt þere
The lordes aH þat shuH bere 8080
The charge of right-fuH Iugement,
Who þat shaH haue þe gre of þe tur-
ment.
Thre dayes þis turment shaH laste.
On þe iiij day Iuges moste caste 8084
Whyche do beste to haue þe gre.
Of þese moste vj or viij be
Chosyn) out of the worthyeste,
And whiche my lady lonyth beste 8088
Hym she moste take for here souerayne.
And here on) þis medewe fayre and
playne
The turment holde shaH be, 8091
That my lady and þe Iuges may see.
Heþer shaH come many a goodly mar-
chante
Fro Venyse, fro Iprys, and fro Gaunt
To wyne vpon) þer marchantyse.

Of þe turnament eke to haue þe prise	8096	
Hedir wole come many a worpi knyght,		
And þis wole be a Royall sight.		
Lordynges,' seide Armulus, 'what sey ye?		
My tale is tolde, and if not be	8100	
Agreable vnto all your entente,		
In you lieth now amendmente.'		
When Armulus had his reasone seide,		The lords
The lordes þerto agreed were and apayde.	8104	agreed
Thus here shaþ be þis turnament,		to this
And I am assented to her entente,	[leaf 102, back]	proposal.
Which, Suster, to me is grete sorowe.		
When I thinke þeron, Even and morowe,	8108	It is this
I moste nedes faþ in moche sighyng.		tournament
Also, good suster, of my wepyng		that causes
This is þe cause, and not Partonope.		all her woe.
But, faire suster, I wole þat ye	8112	
In þis mater knowe aþ my wiþ.		
To love Partonope I haue more skiþ		She now
Then any of þo þat they wole chese,		loses her
Grete sorowe moste I haue þus to lese	8116	old love,
		Partonope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of the turnement eke to haue the pryse
 Hedyr wyþ come many a worthy
 knyght, 8097
 And this woþ be a ryall syght,
 Lordynges,' sayd Aranlus, 'what say
 ye?

My tale ys told, and yf not be 8100
 A-greabyþ vn-to aþ youre entent,
 In yow lyeth now amendement.' [leaf 67]

W Han) Ernulus had hys reson sayd,
 The lordys thereto a-greed and
 were a-payd. 8104

Thus here shaþ be thys Inturnement,
 And I am assented to here entent,
 Which, suster, to me ys grete sorow.
 Whan I thenke þeron, even) and
 morow, 8108

I must nedes falle in moch syghing.
 Also, goode suster, of my wepyng
 This ys the cause, and not Partanope.
 But fayre suster, I woþ that yee 8112
 In thys mater know aþ aþ my wyle.
 To love Partanope I haue more skyþ
 Than) ony of tho that they woþ chese.
 Grete sorow must I haue thus to lese

Rawl. MS.

Of þe turment eke to haue þe pryse 8096
 Heþer wiþ come many a goodly knyght,

And þis wiþ be a royaþ sight.
 'Lordynges,' seyde Armelus, 'what sey
 ye? [leaf 64]

My tale is tolde; yef it nowe be 8100
 Agreabiþ vnto youre entente
 In you lythe nowe amendement.'

¶ When Armelus hade his tale seyde,
 The lordes greede, and were apayde. 8104

Thus here shaþ be þe turmente,
 And I am assentyde to þer entente,
 Whiche, systre, to me is grete sorwe.
 When I thynke þer-on, evyn and
 morwe, 8108

I moste nedes faþ in meche sighyng.
 Also, good systre, of my wepyng
 This is þe cause, and not Partonope.
 But, feyre systre, I wyþ þat ye 8112
 In þis mater knowe aþ my wiþ.
 To loue Partonope I haue more skiþ
 Then ony of the þat þey wiþ chese.
 Grete sorwe moste I haue þis to lese 8116

- My love, my Ioy, my Partonope,
 For truly, suster, he moste nedes be
 Moste in my thought, while I am alyve,
 To you aH holy I do me shryve."— 8120
- Urake reproaches her sister for being so inconstant.
 "Ey, God helpe," seide good Wrake,
 "What woman of you may I make?
 Ye be, me þinketh, fuH vnstable;
 Youre herte is euer so chaungeable. 8124
 I haue grete mervaylle, be God a-bove,
 Ye can Partonope * hope hate and love,
 And þat oones and in oo day.
 Grete Ioy of you haue I may. 8128
 Yite for litiH your herte coupe chaunge,
 I trowe, fro hym, and love a straunge."
 When Melior herde Wrake hir blame,
 And to hir seide so moche shame, 8132
 For sorowe she wist not what to do,
 But wept as þough hir herte a-two
 Shuld haue broste; and þerwith she
 Leyde hir downe on hir susters kne. 8136
 Longe after she seide fuH petiously :

8126. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

My love, my Ioy, my Partonope. 8117
 For truly, suster, he must nedes be
 Moost in my thought, while I am
 a-lyve.
 To yow allholly I do me schryfe."—
 "Ey, God help," sayd good Vrak, 8121
 "What voman of yow may I make?
 Ye be, me thenketh, fuH vnstable;
 Youre hert ys euer chaungeable. 8124
 I hane grete mervayle, be God above,
 Ye can Partonope both hate and love,
 And that at ones and in oo day.
 Grete Ioy of yow haue I may, 8128
 Yett for lyteH your hert cowde
 chaunge,
 I trow, fro hym, and love a straunge."
 When Melior herd Vrak her blame,
 And to her sayd so moche shame, 8132
 For sorow she wist not what to do,
 But wept as thogh her hert a-two
 Shuld haue brost, and ther-wyth She
 Leyde her doune on her susters kne.
 Longe after She sayd fuH petiously: 8137

Rawl. MS.

My loue, my Ioye, my Partonope,
 For truly, syster, he moste nedes be
 Moste in my þought, while I leue.
 To you aH holy I wiH me shreyue."—
 "Ey, God helpe," seyde good Wrake,
 "What woman of you may I make?
 Ye be, me thynketh, fuH vnstabil;
 Youre hert is euer fuH chaungabitt. 8124
 I haue grete merveth, be God above,
 Ye can Partonope bothe hate and loue,
 And þat at onys and in on day.
 Grete Ioye of you haue I may. 8128
 Yet for lytiH youre hert couthe change,
 I trowe for hym, and lone a stronge."
 When Melyore herde Wrake here blame,
 And to here seyde so meche shame, 8132
 For sorwe she wyste not what to do,
 But wypte as þough here hert atwo
 Shulde haue breste, and þer-wyth she
 Leyde hir downe on hir syster kne. 8136
 Longe after she seyde fuH petuously :

"Wrake, good suster, I cry you mercy.
And for Goddis love, now conseylle me
My love to haue I myght beste be
Governed; for fully in you I trust,
And ye can counseylle me for pe beste."

8140

"Suster," seide Wrake, "as pinkep me,

But Wrake's
ironical
answer

Ye haue sett your-self in good degre,
And as now moste for your beste.

[leaf 103]

8144

Ye mow chese whome euer ye liste

Of such complexion ye mowe take

Of browne, of bloye, or elles of blake,

8148

As is moste to your plesaunce.

Wherfore desyre ye a fayrere chaunce?"

"Good suster," þen seide Melior,

only adds
to Melior's
grief.

"Ye make myn herte wonder sore.

8152

And hardely, suster, grete syn haue ye
Thus vngoodly to rehet me.

Grete synn haþe þat list to displeace

A lady for love lieth in diseace."—

8156

"That is soþe," seide good Wrake.

"It is grete almes, I dar vndirtake,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

"Vrak, good suster, I crye yow mercy.
And for Goddes love, now counsayt me
My loue to haue I myght best be 8140
Governed; for fully in yow I trust.
And eke ye can counsayt me for the
best." [1 leaf 67, back]

"Suster," sayd Vrak, "as thenkeith
me,

Ye haue sett youre-self in good degre,
And, as now most for youre best, 8145

Ye now chese whom y[l]ken ye lest.

Of suche compleccio[n] ye mow take

Of broune, of bloye, or elles of blak,

As ye most to youre plesaunce. 8149

Where-fore desyre ye a fayre chaunce?"

"Gode Suster," sayd (han) Melior,
"Ye make my hert wondyr sore.

And hardyly, suster, grete synne haue
ye 8153

Thus vngodely to rehet me.

Grete synne hath that lyst dysplese

A lady for love lyeth in desesc."—

"That ys soth," sayd good Vrak. 8157

"Hyt ys grete almes, I dare vndyr-take,

"Wrake, good syster, I crye you mercy,
For Goddes loue, nowe counseth me
My loue to haue I myght beste be 8140
Gouer[n]de; for fully to you I truste,
And ye con counseth me pe beste."

"Syster," seyde Wrake, "as thynketh
me, [1 leaf 64, back]

Ye haue set youre-selfe in good degre,
And as nowe moste for pe beste. 8145

Ye may chese whom euer ye lyst.

Of soyche complexion ye may take

Of browne, of bloye, ore of blake, 8148

As is moste to youre plesaunce

Where-for desyre ye a fayre chaunce?"

"Good syster," seyde þen Melyore,

"Ye make my hert þen wonder sore

And hardly, syster, grete syn haue ye

Thus vngoodly to rehet me. 8154

Grete synne he hathe þat lyste to dys-
plese.

A lady for loue lyth in dysseyse."—8156

"That is sothe," seyde good Wrake.

"Hit is grete almes, I vn[der]take,

8155. dysplese] First e seems altered from y.

- A lady to sle a gentiH knyght
That loveth hir truly *with aH* his myght." 8160
- If Urake
knew love,
she says,
she would
not be so
unkind.
- Then seide þe lady : " I fele wele
In loves daunger ye are neuer a dele.
But God may ordeyn here-after þat ye
In loves daunse caught may be. 8164
Then aH þes Iapes wole ye leve,
Then shuH ye fele somewhat my greve."
- þEn seide Wrake : " I wiH neuer more
To you speke, sith þat so sore 8168
My wordes to you grevaunce be
For when God wiH, suster, mow ye
In love here-after fuH truly,
And þen I hote you þat neuer shaH I 8172
Hym þat I love for no-þing hate,
For þat were an vngoodly debate."
- " Love and
hate depend
on the God
of love."
- Then seide Melior : " þis may wele be.
But when God of love and ye 8176
Haue ben to-gedre þat ye hym serve,
And he you bynde tiH þat ye sterve,
Thus fro his servise neuer parte shaH ye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A lady to sle a gentyH knyght
That lovyth her truly wyht aH hys
myght." 8160

Than) sayde the lady : " I fele wele
In loves daungere are ye neuer a dele.
But God may ordayn here-after that ye
In loues daunse caught may be. 8164
Than) alle these Iapes wole ye leve,
Than) shaH ye feele somewaht my
greffe."

¶ Than) sayd Vrak : " I woH neuer more
To yow speke, syth that sore 8168
My wordys to yow grevaunce be.
For whan) God wyH, Suster, to yow ye
In love here-after fuH treuly, 8171
And than) I hote yow, neuer shaH I
Hym) that I love for no-thing hate,
For that were an vngodely debate."

Than) sayd Melioure : " Thys may wele
be.
But whan) God of love and ye 8176
Haue bene to-gedyr, that ye hym) serve,
And he yow bynde tyH that ye sterve,
Thus fro hys seruyce neuer part shuH
yee,

Rawl. MS.

A lady to sle a lentiH knyght
That lonyth here *with aH* his myght."

Then) seyde she : " I fele weH 8161
In louys damage are ye neuer a delle.
But God may ordeyne here-after þat ye
In louys daunce caught may be. 8164
Then) aH þis Iapis wiH ye lene,
Then) shuld ye fele somewhat my greue."

Then seyde Wrake : " I wiH neuer more
To you speke, sethe þat so sore 8168
My wordes to youre grevaunce be.
For when) God wiH, syster, may ye
In loue haste fuH truly.
Then) I hote you, neuer shaH I 8172
Hym) þat I loue for nothyng hate,
For þat were an vngodly debate."

Then) seyde Melyore : " þis may weH
be.
But when God of loue *and* ye 8176
Haue ben to-geder þat ye hym serve,
And he you bynde þat ye sterue,
Thus fro his seruyse neuer part shaH
ye,

Then shuH ye wele teH me	8180	
To love ne to hate shuH ye haue no power, But as ye may be to hym moste plesaire."		
Then seide Wrake : " If love me bynde	[leaf 103, back	If that is so Urake does not care for love.
Hym to serve in such a kynde,	8184	
What ping shaH make me my love to hate ? Be-twene vs rise shaH neuer debate.		
Truly, suster, I sey for me Of his servise haue I no deynte."—	8188	
" Be pe feith, suster, pat I hym owe," Seid Melior, " ye shuH wele knowe Bope pat and moche oper ping more Ye felte [neuer] sith tyme * ye were bore."	8192	
Then seide Wrake : " Love ye on faste ! Hym to serve haue I no haste : For suster ye can neuer teH me Where I love paramours in any degre."—	8196	
" Ye, suster," pen seide Meliore, " Ye know pat is a-go fuH yore. Where my herte was sette to love, There it is aH-wey, be God a-bove.	8200	Melior's heart has not changed,
8192. sith tyme] MS. tyme sith.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Than) saH ye wele telle me [leaf 68]
To loue ne to hate shaH ye haue no
power, 8181
But as ye may be to hym) most plesure."
Than) sayd Vrak : " Yf love me bynde
Hym) to seruy in such a kynde, 8184
What thyng shaH make me / my love
to hate ?
Be-twen) vs ryse shaH neuer debate.
Truly, suster, I sey now for me
Of hys seruyce haue I no deynte." 8188
" Be the fayth, suster, that I hym) ow,"
Seyd Melior, " ye shaH weH knowe
Both that and moche other thyng more
Ye felt neuer syth tyme ye were bore."
Than) sayd Vrak : " Love ye on) fast !
Hym) to serue haue I no haste.
For, suste[r], ye canne neuer teH me
Where I love paramou[r]s in any
degree." 8196
" Ya, suster," than) sayd Melior,
" Ye know that ys go fuH yore.
Where my hert was sett to love,
There yt ys alwey, be God above. 8200

Rawl. MS.

¹ Then) shaH ye weH teH me 8180
To loue ne to hate shaH ye haue no
poure, [1 leaf 65]
But as ye may be to hym) moste plesure."
Then) seyde Wrake : " Yef loue me
bynde
Hym) to serue in soyche a kynde, 8184
What thyng shaH make me my loue
to hate ?
Be-twene vs ryse shaH neuer debate.
Truly, syste[r], I sey nowe for me
Of his seruyse haue I no deynte."—
" Be the feyth, syste[r, pat I owe," 8189
Seyde Melyore, " ye shaH weH knowe
Bothe pat and moche oper more
Ye felt neuer sethe ye were bore." 8192
Then) seyde Wrake : " Loue ye on faste !
Hym) to serue haue I no haste.
For, syste[r], ye con neuer teH me
Where I loue paramour in ony degre."—
" Ye, syste[r]," pen) seyde Melyore, 8197
" Ye knowe pat is a-goo fuH yore.
Where myne hert was set to loue,
There it is aH-wey, be God aboute. 8200

- And, suster, ye speke euer of oo þinge,
 Ye can neuer make þerof Endyng.
 And as touchyng þis parlement.
 What my lordes þerin haue ment, 8204
 And what euer they meane, so mote I go,
 As me list beste so wiþ I do.”
 Then seide hir suster Wrake :
 “þough ye litiþ heede here-of take 8208
 In suche place ye be now brought,
 Be ought or be it nought :
 He þat wynneth þe turnament,
 Ye moste haue hym by Iugement.”— 8212
 “Suster,” she seide, “I shaþ neuer take
 For hem aþ none oþer make
 But such as hathe aþ hole my herte,
 How sore þerof pat euer I smerte.”— 8216
 “I wote neuer whome ye love beste,
 But wele I wote ye haue skiþ moste
 To Partonope, whome [~~euer~~] ye chese,
 Who euer yow he shaþ lese.” 8220
 Then seide Melior : “It is not so.
 I love hym truly and no mo.— [leaf 104]

and she will
do as she
likes.

“No, she is
obliged to
accept the
victor of the
tourna-
ment.”

Melior will
choose no
other than
the man
she loves.

She loves
Partonope,

Univ. Coll. MS.

And, suster, ye spek euer of on) thyng,
 Yecan) neuer make therof endyng.
 And as touchyng thys parlament,
 What my lordes there-In haue ment,
 And what euer they mene, So motte I
 go, [1 leaf 68, back] 8205
 As me list best So wele I do.”
 Than) sayd her suster Vrak :
 “Thow ye lyteþ heede here-of take,
 In such plyte ye be now brought,
 B[e] ought or be hyt naught : 8210
 He that wynneth the turnement,
 Ye must haue hym) Indegent.”
 “Suster,” She sayd, “I shaþ neuer take
 For hem) aþ none other make 8214
 But such that hath aþ hole my hert,
 How sore therfor that euer I smert.”—
 “I wote neuer whom) ye love best, 8217
 But wele I wote ye haue sylk nest
 To Partonope, whom) euer ye chese,
 Who euer yow/he shaþ yow lese.” 8220
 Than) sayde Melior : “Ilyt [is] not so,
 I loue hym) truly and no moo.

Rawl. MS.

And, syster, ye speke euer of thyng),
 Ye con neuer make þer-of endyng).
 And as toychyng) þis parlemente,
 What my lordes þer-in haue mente, 8204
 And what euer þey mene not I goo,
 As me lyste beste so wiþ I do.”
 Then) seyde hir syster Wrake :
 “Though ye lytiþ hede here-of take,
 In soyehe plyte ye be brought, 8209
 Be it ought ore be it nought :
 He þat wynneth þe turmente,
 Ye moste haue hym by Iuggemente.”—
 “Syster,” she seyde, “I shaþ neuer
 take [1 leaf 65, back] 8214
 For hem aþ none oþer make
 But soyehe as hath houly my herte,
 Howe sore þer-fore pat euer I smerte.”—
 “I wot neuer whom ye loue beste,
 But weþ I wot ye haue skiþ neste
 To Partonope, whom euer ye chose,
 Who euer haue yon, he shall you lese.”
 Then) seyde Melyore : “It is not so.
 I loue hym truly and no mo. 8222

- What euer þe Iuges deme a-bove,
 I yeve hym fully aH my love."— 8224
 "To late þes wordes ye haue seide.
 Ye moste nedes holde you paide
 To haue hym your lord þat be Iugement
 Hath borne hym beste in þe turnament." 8228
 Then seide Melior: "Ye sey now* soþe.
 But siþe to me þis is so loþe,
 I shaH make hem leve her entent
 And anulle aH þis turnement." 8232
 Then seide Wrake: "þis may not be.
 It is proclamed in many a contree
 That agreed ye be fully þerto;
 What euer ye sey it moste be do." 8236
 AH wepyng answerd Meliore:
 "It hath be spoke so ferre afore
 To aH þe worlde is now hiddere comyng.
 Of nought it serveth aH my repentyng!" 8240
 Then seide Wrake: "It wole not be.
 AH þis wepyng for Partonope,
 Lette þis go for euer with-outen fayle,
 Thus is, suster, my full counseyle." 8244
 8229. now] MS. not.

and will
 counter-
 mand the
 tournament.

"That is
 now too
 late."

Melior's
 repentance
 is of no
 avail.

Univ. Coll. MS.

What euer [the] Iuges deme a-bove,
 I yeve hym fully aH my love."— 8224
 "To lete thys wordes ye haue sayde.
 Ye must nedes hold yow payde
 To haue hym your lord þat be Iugement
 Hath born hym best in the turne-
 ment." 8228
 Than sayd Melior: "Ye say now soth,
 But syth to me thys ys so both,
 I shaH make hem leve her entent
 And anulle aH this In-turnement."
 Than sayd Vrak: "Thys may not be.
 Hyt ys proclaymed in many a contre
 That a-greed fully ye be ther-to;
 What euer ye say hit must be do."
 AH wepyng answerd Melior: 8237
 "Hit hath be spokeyn so ferre and nere
 To aH the world ys now hedyr comyng.
 Of nought hit serveth aH nyyn repen-
 yng!" 8240
 Than sayd Vrak: "Late now be
 AH this wepyng for Partanope.
 Late this goo for euer wyth-outen fayle.
 This ys, suster, my full counsayth."

Rawl. MS.

What euer the Iugges deme aboue,
 I yene hym fully aH my loue."— 8224
 "To late þis wordes ye haue seyde.
 Ye moste nedes holde you payde
 To haue hym þat be Iugment
 Hathe borne hym beste in turmente."
 Then seyde Melyor: "Ye sey sothe.
 But sethe to me þis is so lothe 8230
 I shaH make hem leue here entente
 And anuH aH þis turment." 8232
 Then seyde Wrake: "It may not be.
 Hit is proclamyde in many a contre
 That agrede fully ye be þer-to.
 What euer ye sey it moste be do." 8236
 AH wepynge answerde Melyore:
 "Hit hath be spoke so ferre afore,
 AH þe worlde is heper comy[n]ge.
 Of nought seruyth my repentyng!"
 Then seyde Wrake: "Let nowe be
 AH þis wepyng for Partonope.
 Let þis goo for euer with-out faith,
 This is, syster, my full counseth." 8244

She has lost
Partonope
through her
own folly.

Ayein answerde faire Meliore :

"Nedes moste my herte be sore,

Sith þrow myn owne foly

Myn hertes Ioy þus loste haue I."

8248

"You will
not see
Partonope
at the tour-
nament,"
says Urake.

"Suster," seide Wrake, þis faire mayde,

"Thes wordes be now to late seide.

{ For no doute þis ye shuH not se

{ At þis turnament Partonope.

8252

{ And þis is þe moste wo of aH :

{ In your power it may not faH

To chese your love þere as ye luste,

But where your Iuges likeþ beste.

8256

To hym ye moste yeue aH your herte,

Though it do so youre herte smerte.

They shuH chese, but ye moste love.

þis mariage, me þinketh, may not prove.

8260

For who þat shaH love, as þinketh me,

The choyse aH in hym moste be.

Of þis it nedeth not to speke more.

[leaf 104, back]

But when I kneled and wept fuH sore,

8264

The choice
lies in the
hands of the
judges.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A-yene answerd fayre Melior :

"Nedys must my hert be sore

Syth throw myn owne foly

Myn hertes Ioy thus lost hane I." 8248

"Suster," sayd Vrak, this fayre

mayde,

"This wordes be now to late sayd.

For no dowte this ye not shaH see

At this turnement Partanope. 8252

And this ys the most wo of aH :

In your power hit may not faH

To chese youre love there as ye lust,

But where youre Iuges lyketh best. 8256

To hym ye must yeve aH youre hert,

Thoght yt do yow sore smert. (leaf 69)

They shuH chese, but ye must love.

This Maryage me thenketh may not

prove. 8260

For who that shuld love, as thenketh

me,

The choyse algate in hym must be.

Of this nedyth not to speke no more.

But whanne I kneled and wept fuH

sore, 8264

*After 8257 catchword: Thogh hit do yow
sore.*

Rawl. MS.

Ayen answerde fayre Melyore :

"Nedes moste myne hert be sore,

Sethe þorwe myne owne folye

My hertes Ioye þus loste haue I."—8248

"Syster," seyde Wrake, þis fayre

mayde,

"This wordes ben to late seyde.

For no doute þis ye shaH not se

At þis turment Partonope. 8252

And þis is þe moste wo of aH :

In youre poure it may not faH

To chese youre loue þer ye lyste,

But where youre Iugges leketh beste.

To hym ye moste yeue youre herte, 8257

Though it do you sore smerte.

They shaH chese, but ye moste loue.

This me thyneke may not proue. 8260

For who shaH loue, as thyneketh me,

Praying you to for-gyve Partonope,
Then herde in no wise myght I be.

But þis is a fuH olde sawe :

Nede hathe no maner of lawe.

8268

Therfore my counseyll is atte leste :

Taketh hym to your love þat turneþ beste."

Now with þes wordes þes susters two

"I advise
you to marry
the man
who fight
best."

Ben risen, and into a chambre go.

8272

And in shorte tyme þis fayre Wrake

Of hir suster hir leve [hath] take.

Urake now
takes her
departure,

She þinketh fuH longe, while she is þere,

She wolde fuH fayne be Elles-where.

8276

Now shortely to speke, þis good Wrake

Of Melior hir suster leve hape take.

And Melior prayeth fayre þat she

With hir atte turnement wil be,

8280

And she hir graunted with good chere,

Saying: Suster, I wole be þere."

but promises
her sister to
be present
at the
tournament.

Of hir leve takyng no more I make.

But streight to shipp goþe Wrake.

8284

Wynde and weder hape she at wiH.

Urake sails
back to
Salence,

To Salence she cometh fuH softe and stiH,

Fro shippe to casteH streight goþe she.

When ware of hir was Partonope,*

8288

Atte chambre dore sone he hir mette,

And fuH gladly eiche oþer grette.

and Par-
tonope is
happy to
see her
again.

Of hir comyng fuH glad was he,

8288. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Prayng yow to for-gyf Partanope,
Than herd / in no wyse myght I be.

But this ys a fuH olde sawe :

Nede had no maner of lawe. 8268

There-fore my counsayH ys at leste :

Taketh hym to your love that turneth
best."

Now wyth thise wordes these sustres
two

Bene rysen), and in-to Chamber goo.

And in Shorte tyme this fayre Vrak

Of her suster leve taketh, 8274

She thenketh fuH longe, while She ys
there,

She wold fuH fayne be elles where, 8276

Now Shortely to speke, this goode Vrak

Of Melyor, her Suster, leve hath take.

And Melior prayeth fayre that She

Wyth her atte turnement wold be, 8280

And She her graunted wyth good chere,

Saying: "Suster, I wyH be there."

Off her leve takyng no more I make.

But streyght to Ship gooth Vrak.

Wynd and wedyr hath She at wylle.

To Salens She cometh fuH softe and
style, 8286

Fro Shyþ to casteH streyght gothe She.

Whan ware of her was Partanope, 8288

Atte Chanbry dore sone he her mett,

And fuH goodely ech other grett.

Of her home comyng fuH glad was
he,

Urake
tells him
about the
tournament,
adding that
Melior sends
him word
that she
will never
be his wife
if he does
not come
there.

Urake will
procure him
splendid
armour,

and a black
steed.

And of his helthe moche Ioy made she. 8292
And with hym come faire Persewise
To welcome hir lady be good avise.
And of þe turnement Wrake hym tolde,
And what þe cause is why it shuld be holde ; 8296
And seide his love hym worde sente
If he come not to þe turnement,
Melior his wife neuer shuld be.
Then to Wrake seide * Partonope : 8300
“ And Godd gif me life, *with*-oute doute,
I shaH go forþe amonge þe Route. [leaf 105]
But what shaH I do ? I haue none armoure.”—
“ Care ye nought, for I you ensure 8304
Ye shaH none lake,” seide good Wrake.
“ For fayrere ne better, I dare vndertake,
Beth not to selle þis day in Parise,
Of strenger assayes ne better avise, 8308
Stronge sheldes, fayre sadels *with* coppers,
Light and faire shapen, and myghty colers,
Hauberk, hosen of mayle full bright,
And helme of fyne stele þat hath good sight. 8312
A stede I shaH gyve you which is cole blak ;
In hym I trowe ye shaH fynde no lak,
Wele rennyng and redy atte honde,

8300. MS. adds to after seide.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And of helth moch Ioy made She. 8292
And wyth come fayre Persewyse
To welcome her lady be goode a-vyse.
And of the turnement Vrake hym
told,
And whatt the cause was hit shuld be
hold ; 8296
¹ And sayd his love hym word sent
Yf he come not to thurnement,
Melior his wyfe shuld neuer be.
Than to Vrak sayd Partanope : 8300
“ And God gyfe me grace *and* lyfe,
wyth-outhe doute, [¹ leaf 69, back]
I shaH go forth wyth att the route.
But what shaH I do ? I haue no armure.”
“ Care yow nought, ffor I yow en-
sure 8304

Ye shaH none lak,” sayd fayre Vrak,
“ For fayre[r] ne better I dare vndyr-
take,
Beth not to selle this day in Paryse,
Of strenger assayes ne better devyse,
Strong Sheldes, fayre Sadylls wyth
coppers, 8309
Lyght and fayre Shapen, and myghti
colers,
Haubrek, hosyn of mayle full bryght,
And helme of fyne stele þat hath good
syght. 8312
A steede I shaH gyf yow which ys cole
blak ;
In hym I trow ye shaH fynde no
lakk,
Wele rennyng and redy atte hand,

A better shaft be founde in no londe.	8316	
Therefore sett fully your entent		
To be at þat grete turnament ;		
For amonge thousandes of armed men		
A fressher ne a better armed shaft ben	8320	
Man in þe felde þat ilke day		
Then ye shuþ be ; and þerfore assay		
Of þe turnement to haue þe degre,		
For aþ your armyng I take vpon me.	8324	
For and ye liste hem to se nowe,		If he wishes to try the armour, she will bring it to him at once.
They shuþ be brought afore you ;		
And at leyser ye shaft hem assay.		
And what is not good to your pay,	8328	
It shaft be amended at good eace."		
And þerwith anoone with-oute lese		
Fresshe harneys afore hym was brought.		
What hym lust haue þere lakked nought.	8332	
This hareneis he liked wonder wele ;		
He se neuer fayrere of Iren and stele.		
The hosen of stele he did assay		
If they were shape wele to his pay.	8336	
And Persewise with hir fresshe face		Persewis aids him in armynge.
A-boute his legges gan hem lace.		
Thes hosen of stele þat were so bright,		
Were wele shapen vnto his sight,	8340	
In hem defaute coupe he none fynde,	[leaf 105, back]	
And Persewise þat was so kynde,		
Brought him an hauberk fresshe and gay,		
If it were mete to assay.	8344	

Univ. Coll. MS.

A better shaft be found in no land.	8316	They shuþ be brought a-fore yow ;
There-fore sett fully your entent		And at leyser ye shaft hend assay.
To be att that grete turnement ;		And what ys not good ffor your pay, 8328
For a-monge thousandes of armed men)		Hyt shaft be amendyd at good ease."
A fressher ne a better armed shaft		And ther-wyth a-none * with-uten lees
bene		Fressh harneys a-for hym) was broght.
Man) / in the feld that ylk day	8321	What hym) lust haue lakked noght, 8332
Than) ye shuþ be, and there-for assay		Thys harneys he lyked wondyr wele ;
Of the turnement to haue de-gree,		He sygh neuer fayr[r] of Iren) and
For aþ your armyng I take vpon)		steelle.
me.		The hosyn) of steele he dyd assay
For and ye lyst hem) to se now,	8325	* * * * *

8330. MS. wyth a-none twice.

	This hawberk vpon him he did caste :	
	Of beaute hym pought pat paste	
	AH po pat euer he had sene be-fore.	
	This faire Persewise <i>with-oute</i> more	8348
	With a girdiH of golde hym girde a-bove,	
She had quite fallen in love with Partonope.	Wele sette with perle ; for somewhat love	
	This fayre mayde hath brought in suche plite,	
	Partonope to pplace was aH hir delite.	8352
	And forþe anone <i>with-outen</i> faile	
	A-boute his neke a faire ventaile	
	She did lace, <i>with-oute</i> oþes moo.	
Wrake fastens the helmet on his head,	And faire Wrake hym brought þo	8356
	A bright helme bourened fyne of stele,	
	With golde and perle sette full wele.	
	And right anoone <i>with-oute</i> lette	
	Vpon his hede Wrak it sette,	8360
	And knytte þe gower a-boute his waste,	
	And to his shulders made it faste.	
and gives him a keen sword.	Wrak brought hym a swerde anoone.	
	Though þrow þe worlde a man shuld gone	8364
	A passyng good swerde to fynde,	
	He wolde not haue lefte pat be-hynde ;	
	And <i>þerto</i> it was so bright and ken- ,	
	When he had it naked sene,	8368
	He seide he se neuer such anoper ;	
	Of golde pat was worþ wele a fopere.	
But as she is going to gird him with it,	Wrake with pis swerde so bright	
	A-bove his hareneis anoone right	8372

Rawl. MS.

¹ This hanbreke vpon hym he caste :	With golde and perle set full weH.
Of bente hym pought pat paste p leaf 661	And right anone <i>with-out</i> let
AH jat euer he hade sen be-fore. 8347	Vpon his hede Wrake it set, 8360
This Persewyse so feyre <i>with-out</i> more	And knytte þe gowre aboute his waste,
With a gyrdiH of golde hym gyrde	And to his shoulder made it faste.
aboue, 8349	Wrake brought hym a swerde anone.
WeH set <i>with</i> perle ; for somewhat loue	Thorwe þe worlde a man shulde gon
This feyre mayde hathe brought in	A passynge good swerde to fynde, 8365
soyehe plight,	He wolde not a lefte it be-hynde ;
Partonope to plese was hir delyte. 8352	Therto it was so bright and kene,
And furthe anone <i>with-out</i> faH	Whan he it nakede sene, 8368
A-boute his nyke a feyre ventaiH	He serde he sighe neuer soche anoper ;
She dyde lace, <i>with-out</i> oþis mo.	Of golde it was worthe a fopere.
And fayre Wrake hym brought þo 8356	Wrake <i>with</i> pis swerde so bright
A bright helme burnyshede of steH,	A-boue his harnes anone right 8372

- She wolde haue gyrde, but he seide may.
 "Why?" seide Wrake, "I you pray.
 What is your cause, for God aH-myght?"
 Then seide Partonope anoone right : 8376 Partonope
 "I wole you teH why I it do. declares
 For on a tyme it stode so that only
 I stode wele in my ladies grace, his Lady
 And were to-geder in a place [leaf 106] 8380 can do that.
 Where I toke leve fro hir to go,
 This was pe charge she gave me þo,
 That neuer woman shulde girde-me-
 With my swerde ; for truly she 8384
 Seide she shuld a-boute me þat swerde do.
 And I prayde hir hertly it might be so.
 I haue you tolde now þe cause why
 Ye may not girde me truly." 8388
 Wrake þat was boþe curteise and hende,
 To hym answerd and seide : "My frende,
 If it happe you, Partonope,
 In bataylle þat in grete prese ye be, 8392
 And your swerde be any þing to longe,
 Girde you with þe shorter thonge.
 And I couþe yite ordeyne þat ye
 Of hir with swerde to girde be, 8396
 And she of you shuld haue no knowyng.
 For I darre vndirtake you to bryng

Wrake
thinks she
can bring
that about,

Rawl. MS.

- She wolde haue gyrde, but he sayde
 nay.
 "Why?" sayde Wrake, "I you praye.
 What is youre cause, for God al-
 myght?"
 Then seyde Partonope anone right :
 "I with you teH why I it do, 8377
 For on a tyme it stode so
 I stode weH in my ladyes grace, 8380
 And were to-geder in a place
 Where I toke leue fro hir to goo,
 This was þe charge she gaf me þo:
 That neuer woman shulde gyrde
 me [leaf 66, back]
 With my swerde, for truly she 8384
 Seyde she wolde a-boute me þat swerde
 do,
 And I prayede hir hertly it myght be
 so.
 I haue you tolde þe cause why
 Ye may not gyrde me truly." 8388
 Wrake, þat was courtes and hende,
 To hym answerde and seyde : "Frende,
 Yef it hap yon, Partonope,
 In bataiH þat in grete prese ye be, 8392
 And youre swerde be ony thyng to
 longe,
 Gyrde you with þe hynde thonge.
 And I couthe yet ordeyne þat ye
 Of hir with swerde gyrde to be, 8396
 And she of yon shalt haue no know-
 ynge.
 For I dare vndertake you to brynge
 8394. MS. hynde or hynder

and Parto-
nope thanks
her with all
his heart.

Into a place where þat ye
At right good leysere hir shuld se." 8400
"Faire lady," seide Partonope,
"There is no man on lyve þat may be
More be-holde to any creature
Then I am to you ; þerfore what I endure 8404
On life, your man I moste nedes be.
And if þis behestē ye haue made me,
Ye wolde parfourme as ye may say,
Of aȝ myn heale ye bere þe keye, 8408
To bryng me in place þere I myght be
Myn hertly Ioy þus forto se,
And I vnknownen of any wight,
This were to me a blessed sight." 8412
Then seide Wrake : " Sith my be-hestē
To you may be so grete a feste,
I wiȝ do aȝ my fuȝ power
To brynge you to haue þis leysere." 8416
Therwith she brought hym a fayre shelde
So ffresshe ypaynted þat a felde
Of þe beaute myght enlunened be.

She next
brings him a
fair shield

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

In-to a place where þat ye
At right good leysere hir shaft se."—
"Fayre lady," sayde Partonope. 8401
"Ther is no man) on lyve þat euer may
be
More be-holde to ony cature
Then I and) to you ; þer-fore while I
endure
On) lyue, youre man) moste I nedes be.
And of þis be-hestē ye haue made me,
Ye wolde parfome as ye may say,
Of aȝ my hele ye bere þe key, 8408
To brynge me in place þer I myght be
Myn hertly Ioye þus for to see,
And I vnknowe on ony wight,
This were to me a blyssede sight." 8412
Then) seyde Wrake : " Seth my be-
heste

¹ To yow may be so grete a fest 8414
I wyȝ do aȝ my fuȝ power [¹ leaf 70]
To bryng yow to haue this leysere. 8416
There-wyȝ She brought hym) a fayre
Sheeld,
So fresch I-peynted that a feld
Of the beaute myght enleymed haue
be.

To you may be so grete an ffeste,
I wiȝ do aȝ my fuȝ poure
To brynge you to haue þis leysere." 8416
Ther-with she brought hym a feyre
shelde
So freshe I-pentyde þat a felde
Of þe beme myght enlemyde be.

Grete [wonder] <i>per</i> -of had Partonope.	[leaf 106, back]	8420	
Large, stronge it was, deffensable in fight,*			
And <i>per</i> to it was passyng light.			
And sith she made to hym brynge			
A gitone of golde beten, all glitteryng,*		8424	and a spear with a glittering flag.
And nayles of golde it forto takke			
Vpon a grete spere peynted blak.			
This spere I speke of, was not longe ;			
But when pis getone <i>per</i> -on did honge		8428	
A ffresher devise coue no man se.			
The shelde anoone Partonope			
So gay a-boute his neke did henge.			
Vpon his stede þo gan he spryng,		8432	Partonope leaps on the steed.
With-oute Stirope full fresshly.			
His spere in his hande he toke lustely.			
Out of þe casteþ þo did he ride,			
Into a medowe þat was longe and wyde,		8436	
His hors, his hareneis <i>per</i> to assay,			
If it were easy, acordyng to his pay.			
Stronge, swifte, wele bridled þe stede founde he.			
Grete Ioy hadde þes maydens to se		8440	The ladies admire him.
8421. MS. sight.	8424. MS. glideryng.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Grete there-of had Partanope. 8420
 Large, strong hyt was, defensable in
 syght,
 And ther-to hyt was passyng lyght.
 And sygh she made to hym bryng
 A geten gold beten, all gleteryng, 8424
 And nayles of gold hit for to takk
 Vpon a grete spere peynted blak.
 This spere I speke of, was not long.
 But whan this geten there-on dyd
 honge, 8428
 A fressher devyse coude no man see.
 The Sheld a-non Partanope
 So gay a-boute his nekk he hyng.
 Vpon his steed tho gan he spryng, 8432
 Wyth-oute styrop full fresshly.
 His spere in his hond he toke sustely.
 Oute of the casteþ tho dyd he ryde
 In to a medew that was larg and wyde,
 His hors, his harneys ther to assay, 8437
 Yf hit were esy, a-cordyng to his pay.
 Strong, swift, weþ brydelyd the steed
 fond he.
 Grete Ioy had these mayndenes to se

Rawl. MS.

¹ Grete wonder *per*-of hade Partonope.
 Large, stronge it was, deffensabil in
 fight, [leaf 67] 8421
 Ther-to hit was passyng light.
 And sethe she made to hym bryng
 A geton with golde betyn, all glet-
 tryng, 8424
 And nayled of golde it for to takke
 Vpon a grete spere peynted blake,
 This spere I speke of, was not longe.
 When pis gyton *per*on dyde honge,
 A fressher devyse couthe man see. 8429
 The shilde a-none Partonope
 So gay aboute his nyke dyde hange.
 Vpon his stede þo gan he spryng
 With-oute sterope full fresshly.
 His spere in his honde he helde lustely.
 Oute of þe casteþ þo dyde he ryde
 In-to a meadowe, large and wyde, 8436
 His hors, his harnes *per* to assay,
 Yef it were eyse acordyng to his pay.
 Stronge, swyfte, weþ brydeþede þe
 stede fonde he.
 Grete Ioye hade þis maydens to se 8440

With hym-self how feire he ferde.
 A-forne hadde they neuer sene ne herde
 Of man yarmed so moche beaute sey,
 Hym to se grete Ioy hadde they. 8444
 Armed he was passyng semely.
 Downe of his stede he lepe lustely,
 When aH his assaies he hadde do.
 Into a chambre streight did he go 8448
 Hym to vn-arme, *with-uten* more.
 Wrak be-thought hir how Melior
 With swerde moste girde Partonope.
 In aH þe haste to shippe gothe [s]he, 8452
 Toke of hym leve and þat fuH goodly,
 Chargeyng his wardeyns tendirly
 They shuld hem kepe; and what hym lyst
 He shuld not faile to haue of þe beste. 8456
 Now good Wrake and faire Persewise
 Bene vnder sayle, and at poynte devise
 They have the wynde and weder at wiH. [leaf 107]
 Hir be-heste she pinketh to fuH-fiH. 8460
 Forþe sayleth her shippe in good array,
 That within a nyght and half a day

Urake goes
on board
her ship,

accom-
panied by
Persewis.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth hym-self how fayre he ferd. 8441
 A-forne had they neuer seen ne herd
 Of man I-armed so moche beaute sey.
 Hym to se had they grete Ioy. 8444
 Armed he was passyng semely.
 Doune of hys stede he leepe lustyly,
 Whan his assaies he had do.
 In-to a chambere streght he dyd go 8448
 Him to vn-harme, wyth-uten more.
 Vrak be-thought her how Melior
 Wyth swerd must gyrde Partanope.
 In aH the hast to Ship goth She, 8452
 Toke of hym leve and that fuH goodely,
 Chargyng his wardeyns tendyrly 8454
 The shuld hym kepe; and what hym
 lyst [leaf 70, back]
 He shuld not fayle to haue of the best.
 Now good Vrak and fayre Persewyse
 Bene vndyr sayle, and at poynt-devyse
 They haue the wynd and wedyr at wyH.
 Hir be-hest She thenketh to fuH-fiH.
 Forth sayleth her Shyp in good a-ray,
 That wyth-in a nyght and half a day

Rawl. MS.

With hym-selfe so feyre he ferde.
 Afore hade þey neuer sen ne herde
 Of man I-armede so meeche beute se.
 Hym to se grete Ioye hade þey. 8444
 Armede he was passynge symly.
 Downe of his stede he lepte lustely,
 When aH his assayes he hade I-do.
 In-to a chambir streight dyde he goo
 Hym to vnarme, *with-out* more. 8449
 Wrake be-pought hir howe Melyore
 With swerde moste gyrde Partonope.
 In aH the haste to shipe gothe she, 8452
 Toke of hym leue and þat fuH goodly,
 Chargynge his wardenes tenderly
 They shulde hym kepe; and what hym
 lyst [leaf 67, back]
 He shulde not faiH to haue the beste.
 Nowe good Wrake and feyre Percewyse
 Beth vnder saith; at poynt-devyse 8458
 They haue wynde and weper at wiH,
 Here be-heste þey pyneke to fuH-fiH.
 Furtle she saylyth in good array, 8461
 That *with-in* a nyght and a day

Vnder Chief de Oire is she come.		She arrives at Chef d'Oire,
The londe fuþ priuely hape she nome,	8464	
That of hir comyng is no man wise, Save she allone and Persewise.		
The pryvey posterns, I vnder take, Of þe paleys wele knoweth Wrake.	8468	and pro- ceeds directly to the palace.
And þrowe a gardeyn, þat was fuþ privey, Cometh Wrake and faire Persewy Streight vnto þe chambre-dore, Where as the maydens of Melior	8472	
Were a-slepe faste; and vp she nome The lache of þe dore, and in she come. "A-wake, a-wake!" she bade hem faste. Oute of theire slepe they breyde in haste.	8476	She startles Melior's ladies out of their sleep,
They were a-wake so sodenly That they wist neuer redely In what place þo that they were, And in þis stakeryng they gonne fere.*	8480	
Of þis affray had Wrake game, And than eich woman by hir name She called and seide: "Be not a-gaste. I am come hidder in grete haste	8484	

8480. fere] MS. rather fece.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Vndyr Chyef de Oyre ys She come. 8463
The lond fuþ prevely hath She nome,
That of her comyng ys no man wyse,
Sane She allone and Persewyse.
The pryvy posterns, I vndyr-take,
Of the paleys weþ knoweth Vrak, 8468
And throw a gardyrn, that was fuþ
prevy,
Cometh Vrak and fayre Persewy
Streight vn-to the chamber-dore,
Where as the mayndens of Melior 8472
Were a-slepe fast; and vp She nome
The lacch of the dore, and in she come.
"A-wak, a-wak," she bad hem fast.
Oute of there Slepe they breyd in hast,
They were a-wake so sodenly 8477
That they wyst neuer redely
In what place tho they were,
And in this stakeryng they gonne fere.
Of this affray had Vrak game, 8481
And than ech woman be her name
She calleth, and sayd: "Be not a-gast.
I am come hedvr in grete hast 8484

Rawl. MS.

Vnder Chyfe doyre she is I-come.
To londe fuþ prevely she hathe nome,
That of hir co-my[n]ge no man wyste,
Safe she allone and Percewyse. 8466
The prevy posterne, I vnder-take,
Of þe palys weþ knoweth Wrake.
And þorwe a gardyn, þat was prevy,
Comyth Wrake and feyre Percewy
Streight in-to þe chambir-dore,
Where as þe maydens of Melyore 8472
Were aslepe faste; vp she nome
The lacche of þe dore, and in she come.
"A-wake, a-wake!" she bade hem faste.
Out of þer slepe þey brede in haste. 8476
They were awake so sodenly
That þey wyste neuer redely
In what place þo þat þey were,
And in þis stakerynge þey gaud fere. 8480
Of þis affray hade Wrake game,
And þen iche woman by here name
She callede and seyde: "Be not agaste.
I am come heper in grete haste 8484

and is conducted by them to the Queen's chamber.

To speke with my lady and suster dere."

Anoone the women made hir good chere,

And brought hir pere the lady lay,

And þen anoone, with-outen nay,

8488

To bedde they yede euerichone,*

And lete þes ladies to-gedre allone.

Anoone as Melior wist þat Wrake

Hir suster was come, she gan to make

8492

Grete Ioy, and seide: "Welcome be ye."—

"Medame," seide Wrake, "I come to se

"How it is with you, and how ye fare."—

"Allas!" seide Melior, "haue I grete care!

8496

For in my wittes I can not se

How þis turnament myght anulled be."—

[leaf 107, back]

"Nay of þe annulling speke ye no worde.

That is determynd by aȝ þe acorde

8500

Of your lordes and eke of you,

Wherfore I am come hidder nowe

To knowe and wete þe full entente

Which shuld holde þis turnemente

8504

8489. MS. euerichone.

She has come to hear particulars about the tournament.

Univ. Coll. MS.

To spek wyth my lady and suster dere."

A-none the women made her good chere,

8486

And brought her there her lady lay,

And than a-none, wyth-outen nay,

To bed they yede euerich-one,

8489

And lete these ladyes to-gydyr a-lone.

Anone as Melior wist that Vrak

Her suster was come, she gan to mak

Grete Ioy, and say: "Welc-ome be

ye."—

[leaf 71]

"Madame," sayd Vrak, "I come to se

How hit ys wyth yow, and how ye

fare."—

"Alas," sayd Melior, "haue I grete

8496

care!

For in my wyttes I can not se

How this turnement myght anuled

be."

"Nay of the annulling speke ye no word,

That ys thermyned be aȝ the a-corde

Of youre lordes and eke of yow,

8501

Where-for I am come hedyr now

To know and wyte the full entent

Which shuld hold this turnement

Rouch. MS.

To speke with my lady and systir dere."

Anone þe wemen hir good chere,

And brought here þer here lady lay.

Then anone, with-out nay,

8488

To bedde þey yede euerichone,

And lefte þis ladyes to-geder allone.

¶ A-none as Melyore wyste of Wrake

Hir syster was come, she gan to make

Grete Ioye, and seyde: "Welcome be

ye."—

[leaf 68]

8493

"Madam," she seyde, "I come to se

Howe it is with you, and howe ye

fare!"—

"Allas," seyde Melyore, "I haue grete

care,

8496

For in my wyttes I can not se

Howe þis turment myght anulde be."

"Of þe nullynge speke ye no worde.

That is determynde be aȝ þe acorde

Of youre lordes and eke of you,

8501

Where-for I am come heþer nowe

To knowe and wete þe full entent,

Whiche shaft holde þis turment

Within, and who shaft be *with-out*e.
This is my comyng, *with-out*e doute."

The lady *perwith* gan so sighe,

And toward God in heven an highe

8508

FuH petously hir Eyen did caste.

And when pat was somewhat paste,

She aforsed hir to loke vp lightly,

8512

That hir suster shuld not espie

That in any hevynesse she were.

Wrake in no wise myght for-bere

Hir susters sothes algate to telle,

She thought she wolde ryng her belle :

8516

" Lorde God ! suster, what do ye mene ?

Your olde maners be turned aH clene.

I wote wele for love ye sorowe.

Your gladde chere of feynyng ye borowe,

8520

Yoursighes ye murder* *within your breste*.

Lete hem breke oute, lete hem be wiste

Of me pat am your suster dere.

Or telle me wheper to go or where

8524

I myghte your love verely se.

Mellor sighs
pitifully,

but then
puts on a
cheerful
counten-
ance.

Urake
knows that
love causes
all her
sorrow.

Why does
she not tell
her sister
all her woe ?

8521. murder] MS. borowe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth-in, and ho shaft be wyth-oute,
This ys my comyng, wyth-outen)
doute."

The lady ther-wyth gan so syght,

And toward God in heven) an) hyghe

FuH peteusly her eyu) dyd cast. 8509

And whan) that was somewhat past,

She a-forsed her to loke vp lygh[t]ly,

That her suster shuld not asspye 8512

That in ony hevynes She were.

Vrak in no wyse myght for-bere

Her sustres sothes algate to telle,

She thought She wold ryng her beH :

" Lord God ! suster, what do ye mene ?

Your old maners be turned alle clene.

I wote wele ffor love ye sorow. 8519

Yourre glad chere of feynyng ye borow,

Your syghes ye murder wyth-in yourre

brest. 8521

Late hym) brek oute, lete hem) be wyst

Of me that an) yourre suster dere.

Or telle me weedyr to go or where 8524

I myght your love verely se.

Rawl. MS.

With-in, and who shaft be with-out,
This is my comy[n]ge, with-out dout."

The lady *per-with* gan sigh.

Towarde God on hevyn) on high 8508

FuH petuosly hir eyen dyde easte.

Whan) pat was somewhat paste,

She enforsyde hir to loke lightlye,

That hir syster shulde not esspye 8512

That in hevynes she were.

Wrake in no wyse myght for-bere

Hir syster sothis algate to teH,

She pought she wolde ryng here beH.

" Lorde God ! syster, what do ye mene ?

Yourre olde maners be turnede clene.

I wot weH for loue ye sorwe.

Yourre glade chere of feyny[n]ge ye

borwe, 8520

Yourre sighes ye murder in your breste.

Let hem breke out, let hem be wyste

Of me, pat am your syster dere.

Ore teH me wheper to goo ore where

I myght yourre loue verely se. 8525

Melior
repents
bitterly of
her cruelty
towards
Partonope.

Ye can not hide þis crafte for me."

"Suster," seide þis lady Melyor,

"The cause of my sorowyng long be-fore 8528

Ye know wele. What nedeth ye

This vngoodly to rehetete me?

My pride I wote wele truly

Hathe brought me so, þat fayne wolde I 8532

Be dede, and oute of þis worlde be brought.

I am so fuþ of hevynesse and þought

To thinke þat I did such reprefe

To my love as he hadde be a thefe, 8536

And he lowly me mercy did crie.

[leaf 108]

Yite me liste not to caste vp myn Eye

To do hym grace, but despitously

Voydyd hym myn house. Allas þat I 8540

Hadde deied in þe same place,

Sith myn herte couth do no grace

To þat gentiþ, þat meke, þat hardy,

That wept vpon me so tendirly, 8544

That faire, that swete above aþ swetnesse,

And sawe hym for sorowe at grete distresse,

And on hym couthe I have no pite!

She did not
take pity on
his tears,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye can) not hyde this craft fro me."

"Suster," sayd this lady Meliore,
"The cause of my sorowyng
long be-fore, 8528

Ye know wele. What nedyth ye
Thus vngodely to rehetete me?

My pryde I wote wele truly [leaf 71, back]

Hath broght me so, that fayn) wold I

Be dede and oute of this world I-broght.

I am) so fuþ [of] henynesse and thought

To think that I dyd such reprefe

To my love / as he had be a theef, 8536

And he lowly me mercy dyd crie

Yet me lyst not to cast vp myn) eye

To do hym) grace, but dyspetusly

Voydyd hym) my house. Allas that I

I had dyed in the same place, 8541

Syth myn) hert cowde do no grace

To that gentyþ, that meek, that harey,

That wept vpon) me so tendyrlly, 8544

That fayre, that swete a-boue aþ swet-

ness,

And saw hym) for sorow at grete

dystresse, 8546

And on) hym) cowde I haue no pyte!

Rawl. MS.

Ye can) not hyde þis crafte fro me."

"Syster," seyde þis lady Melyore,
"The cause of my sorwyng longe
a-fore 8523

Ye knowe weþ. What nedythe ye

Thus vngoodly to rehetete me?

My pryde I wot weþ truly [leaf 68, back]

Hathe brought me so, þat fayne wolde I

Be dede, and out of þis worlde brought.

I am) so fuþ of henynes and þought 8534

To thynke þat I dyde soyche reprefe

To my loue as he hade ben a thyfe, 8536

And he lowly me mercy dyde crie,

Yet me lyste not to caste vp myn eye

To do hym grace, but dysspyttuoslye

Voydyde hym) myn howse. Allas that I

I hade dyede in þat same place, 8541

Sethe myn hert couthe do no grace

To þat lentith, þat meke and hardy,

That wepte on me so tenderly 8544

Grete reasone it is pat euer I be	8548	
In sorowe and care with-oute delay.		
I may wele curse pat ilke day		
That I into pis worlde was brought,		
Sith I of my love so liteH rought	8552	
That he is loste, and I lyve in sorowe,		
My care aH like bope Even and morowe.		
Therefore to dey I gretely desyre.		and there- fore deserves
I wolde give dethe right grete hyre	8556	to die,
To bryng me oute of care at ones !		
Yite for me to deye but ones		
It were not rightfuH Iugement		
Sith prow me þus is shente	8560	
That gentiH, worthy Partonope.		
Therfor my rightfuH Iudgment shuld be		not once,
Ofte * to dey and neuer fuH dede."		but many times.
Therwith piteously she wagged hir hede :	8564	
" Allas, faire suster, good Wrake,		
Hadde I youre good counseylle take,		
I hadde not loste my Partonope ! "		She falls in a swoon,
And with þat worde in swone feH she.	8568	

8563. Ofte] MS. Efte.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Grete reson) hyt ys that euer I be 8548
 In sorow and care with-outen) delay.
 I may weH curse that ylk day
 That I in-to this world was broght,
 Syth I of my love SolyteH rought 8552
 That he ys lost, and I leve in sorow.
 My eare aH lyke both even) and morow.
 There-for to dye I gretely desyre.
 I wold gyf deth ryght grete here 8556
 To bryng me oute of care at ones !
 Yet for me to dye but ones
 Hit were not ryght-fuH Iugement,
 Syth thorw me thus ys shent 8560
 That gentyH, worthe Partanope.
 There-for my ryght-fuH Iugement shuld
 be
 Ofte to dye and neuer fuH dede."
 Ther-wyth peteusly She wagged her
 hede : 8564
 " Alas, fayre suster, goode Vrak,
 Had I youre goode counsayle take,
 I had not lost my Partanope ! "
 And wyth that word in sowun) fyH
 She. 8568

Rawl. MS.

In sorwe *and* care with-out delay. 8549
 I may weH eorse þot ilke day
 That I in-to pis worlde was brought,
 Seth I of my loue so lytiH rought. 8552

 Allas, feyre syster Wrake, 8555
 Hade I youre counceH take,
 I hade not loste my Partonope ! "
 With þat worde in swone fiH she. 8568

but Urake
does not
cease
tormenting
her.

When Wrake sawe hir swone for woo,
She was in poynte for pite þo
To give hir comferte of Partonope.
And she be-thought hir and lete be, 8572
Thynkyng: "Of aH þis she shaH* be hayle,
She shaH not knowe yite my counseyle,
For I thinke, or we departe a-two,
A fyttre or tweyn she shaH haue moo [leaf 108, back] 8576
Of þis play for Partonopes sake."
To þis lady þen seide Wrake.
"Medame," she seide, "how fare ye?
Be your diseace I can wele se 8580
This grete sekenesse is aH for love,
And I fele wele, be God a-bove,
aH þis fayne ye wolde holde fro me,
And ofte ye speke of Partonope 8584
To make me weene it were for hym,
And yite your herte is on a-noþer pyn.
Ye haue chose some new thinge,
And wolde put me in wenyng 8588
That it were for good Partonope.

8573. shaH] MS. hadde.

Univ. Coll. MS.

WHan Vrak saw her sowun) for wo,
She was in poynt for pyte doo
A gyf her comfort of Partanope. [leaf 72]
And She be-thought her and late be,
Thenkyng: "Of aH this She shaH be
hayle, 8573
She shaH not know yt my counseyH,*
For I think, or we departe a-two,
A fytt or tweyn) She shaH haue more
Of this play for Partanopes sake." 8577
To this lady than) sayd Vrak:
"Madame," She Sayd, "how fare ye?
Be youre desese I can) weH see 8580
This grete Sykenes ys aH for love,
And I feele wele, be God a-bove,
Alle this fayne ye wold hold fro me,
And ofte ye speke of Partanope 8584
To make me wern) yt were for hym),
And yet youre hert ys on a-nother
pynne.
And hane chose som) new thing
And wold put me in wenyng 8588
That hit were for good Partanope,

ll. 8574-75 inverted in MS.

Rawl. MS.

¶ Wrake sawe hir swone for wo,
She was in poynt for pete þo
A gyf hir comfort of Partonope,
And she be-pought hire and let it be,
Thynkyng: "Of aH þis she shaH be
heyaH, 8573
She shaH not knowe yet my counseH,
For I thynke, ore I departe atwo,
A fyttre ore two she shaH haue mo 8576
Of þis play for Partonope sake."
To þis lady þen) seyde Wrake:
"Madam," she seyde, "howe fare ye?
Be youre desseyse I can) weH see 8580
aH þis ye wolde holde fro me, 8583
And ofte ye speke of Partonope 8584
To make me wene it were for hym,
And your hert is on anoþer pynne. [leaf 69]
Ye haue chose som newe thynke,
And witt put me in weny[n]g. 8588
That it were for good Partonope.

Medame, lete aH pes Iapes be."

"Iapes, allas!" seide Meliore,

"My sorowe encreseth more and more, 8592

Sith I fayne of you wolde haue comforte,

And me semeth it is your disporte

To se me deye with þis turnement.

Of you I am litiH be-ment. 8596

FuH litiH haue ye deled *with* love.

A man myght in þat wele prove,

Sith, suster, þat ye wote wele

For love aH þis wo now I fele, 8600

And in þis matere so rude ye be,

Ye cane no *mercy* now haue on me,

Therfore in you it is wele sene

That in þis daunce ye haue not bene. 8604

But yite it may here-after happe

Love in his daungere may so you clappe,

That my diseace shaH ye wele fele,

Though youre herte be now as stele. 8608

Then shuH ye fele in your mode

Where suche Iapes may do you good.

Melior complains that her sister has no compassion.

Love has need of comfort.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Madame, late aH these Iapys be."

"I Apes allas," sayd Meliore,
"My sorrow increseth more and more, 8592

Syth I fayne of you wold haue comfort,

And me semeth hit ys youre dysport

To se me dye wyth this turment.

Of yow am I lyteH be-ment, 8596

FuH lyteH haue ye dalyed *with* love.

A man myght in that wele prove,

Syth, Suster, that ye wote wele

For love aH this wo now I feele, 8600

And in this mater so rude ye be,

Ye can none *mercy* now haue on me,

There-fore in yow hit ys wele seende

That in this daunce ye haue not been, 8604

But yt may here-after after happe

Love in his daunger may so yow clappe, [1 leaf 72, back]

That my dyssease shuH ye welle felee,

Thogh your hert be now as stele. 8608

¹ Than) saH yow fele in youre moode

Where such Iapes may do yow goode.

Rawl. MS.

Madam, let aH þis Iapis be."—

"Iapis allas!" seyde Melyore.

"My sorwe encreseth more *and* more,

Sethe I of you fayne wolde haue comforte, 8593

And me semyth it is youre dyssporte

To se me dye *with* þis turment.

Of yow am I lytiH be-ment. 8596

FuH lytiH haue you delyde *with* loue.

A man myght in þat weH proude,

And in þis mater so rude ye be, 8601

Ye can no *mercy* haue on me.

There-fore in you is weH sene

That in þis dance ye haue not bene.

But yet may here-after hape 8605

Loue in his danger so may you clape,

That my dysseyse ye shaH weH fele,

Thogh youre hert be nowe as steH.

Then) shaH ye fele in youre mode 8609

Where soyche Iapis shaH do you goode.

	For and euer ye love as wele as I, Ye shaH wele wete fuH sikerly Ye shaH haue nede of good comferte. Now me to scorne is your desporte. Of o þing, suster, I make you be-heste, That God of love to such a feste Can you bryng as I now haue. As wisly God my soule save, I wolde neuer dey, tiH I myght se You in such plite as ye se me."	8612
	"MEdame," þen seide faire Wrake, "My wordes I pray you ye ne take In EviH, for truly I meene not so. But þis is my menyng, medame, lo : For you to pinke on Partonope, I holde it but foly and vanyte. For he is dede, with-uten fayle, And it is ordeyned be your counseyle, And ye agreed be eke þerto, That who in turnement best happe to do, Hym shaH ye haue þen to lorde.	8616 [leaf 109] 8620
Urake only means to say that it is no use thinking on Partonope,		
for he is dead,		
and Melior is obliged to		
		8624
		8628

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For and euer ye love as weH as I, Ye shuH wele wete fuH sykerly Ye shuH haue nede of good comfort, Now to me scorn) ys your dysport, Of o thing, suster, I mak yow be- hest, That God of love to such a fest Canne now bryng as I now haue. As wysly God my soule save, I wold neuer dye, tyH I might see Yow in such plyte as ye se me."	8612
"MAdame," than) sayde fayre Vrak. "My wordes I pray yow ye me take In evetH, for truly I mene not so, But this ys my menyng, madame, loo :	8620 8624
For yow to thenk of Partanope, I hold hit but foly and vanyte. For he ys dede, wythouten) fayle, And yt ys ordeyned be your counsayH, And ye a-greed be eke ther-to, That who in turment best happe to do, Hym) shaH ye haue than) to lord,	8629
For and ye lone as weH as I, Ye shaH weH wete fuH sekerly Ye shaH haue nede of gret) comferte, Nowe me to skorne is your dysporte. Of on thyнке, syster, I make you a be[he]ste, That Good of lone to soyehe a feste Can) you brynge as I nowe haue. As wysly God my soule saue, I wolde neuer dye, tiH I myght se You in soyehe plit as ye se me."	8612 8615 8620
"Madam," þen seyde fayre Wrake, "My wordes I praye you not take In eviH, for truly I mene not so. This is my menyng, madam, lo :	8624
For you to thyнке on Partonope, I holde but foly and vanyte. For he is dede, without faith, And it is ordeynede be your counseH And ye a-greede eke þerto, [leaf 63, back] That who in turment haþe beste do, Hym) shaH ye haue to lorde	8627

This is of your counseylle þe fuH acorde,	8632	marry the victor of the tournament.
And aH þis fully agreede ye be.		
It shaH [not] be interrept for me."		
This lady answerde sore wepyng :		The tourna-
" I may make semblaunce to hym, wenyng	8636	ment may
Be her counseylle I wole take a lorde.		take place,
But I may not for aH þe worlde		but Melior
My love yove fro Partonope.		will never
And yite þis turnement moste I se,	8640	accept any
And as hem luste a lorde me chese,		hus and,
And lete hem aH her travayle lese.		
For hote fyre to colde asshes me brenne,		
If eiper counseylle or my kynne	8644	
Make a lorde or housbonde me take,		
Sith for euer now is loste my make.		
For wele I wote my Partonope		now that
FuH harde dethe hath suffred for me.	8648	Partonope
I haue hym slayne, I wole hym quyte,		is dead.
If I may fynde a knyfe wole bite		
Throwe-oute my breste into my herte.		
I shaH not spare for no smerte	8652	
To sle my-self, be God a-bove,		

Univ. Coll. MS.

This ys of your counsayH the fuH
a-corde, 8632
And all this fully a-greed ye be,
Hit shaH be intrarupt for me."
 This lady answerid sore wepyng
 " I may make semblant to hym),
 wenyng 8636
Be her counsayH I woH take a lord
But I may not for aH the world
My love yove for Partanope.
And yet this turment must I see, 8640
And as hem lust a lord me chese,
And late hem) aH her travayle lese.
For hote fyre to cold asshes me brenne,
Yf eyther counsayH or ony kynne 8644
Make lord or hosbond me to take,
Syth for euer now ys lost my make.
For wele I wote my Partanope 8647
FuH hard deth hath sufferd for me.
I haue hym) slayn, I woH hym quyte,
Yf I may fynde a knyfe woH bite
Throw-oute my brest in-to my hert.
I shaH not spare for no smert 8652
To sle my-self, be God a-bove, [leaf 73]

Rawl. MS.

This is of youre counseH þe acorde.
To þis fully agrede ye be, 8633
Hit shaH not be interipte for me."
 " This lady answerde sore wepyng :
 " I may make hym) semblande, wen-
 y[n]ge 8636
Be þer counseH I wiH take a lorde.
But I may not for aH þe worde
My loue yove fro Partonope.
And yet þis turment most I se, 8640
And as hem lyste a lorde me chese,
And let hem aH þer travett lese.
Hote fyre to colde asshes me bryne,
Yef oþer counseH ore ony kynne 8644
Make lorde ore hosbonde me to take,
Sethe for euer is loste my make.
For weH I wot my Partonope 8647
FuH harde dethe hathe sufferde fore me.
I hane hym) slayn, I wiH hym quyte,
Yef I may fynde a knyfe wiH bite
Thorwe my breste in-to my hert.
I shaH not spare for no smert 8652
To sle my-selfe, be God aboue,

She once
more falls in
a swoon.

Sith he is dede þus for my love,
Er euer any oþer to housbonde I take." [leaf 109, back]
Hir ffresshe coloure þerwith gan slake. 8656
In swone efte sones she felle anoone,
And lay as dede as any stone.
For sothe Wrake, as þinketh me,
Was gretely to blame, when þat she 8660
Se hir suster so grete sorowe take,
And wolde no better chere hir make,
Ne gife her comforte of Partonope.
Ayein hir suster grete wrape bare she, 8664
As though feþ and angry she hadde be,
That sethe a woman in suche degree,
þat love hath brought in grete disease,
And knoweth how she may hir eace, 8668
And lust not. Lorde God! what herte hadde she?
Truly and god I sey now for me,
And I knew any in that degre,
On suchone couthe I haue grete pite. 8672
I not what hertes oþer folkes haue.
For me I sey, so God me save,

The Poet
pities such
unhappy
ladies.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Syth he ys dede thus for my love,
Ere euer any other to housbond I
take." 8655
Her fressh color ther-wyth ganne slake.
In swonne efte sones She fyþ a-non),
And lay as dede as ony stone.
For soth Vrak, as thenketh me, 8659
Was gretely to blame, whan that She
Sygh her suster so grete sorow take,
And wold no better chere her make,
Ne gyf her comfort of Partanope,
A-yen her suster grete wrath bare
She, 8664
As though feþ and angry she had be,
That seeth a woman in such degree,
That love hath brought in grete dyssease,
And knoweth how she may her ese,
And lust not / lord God what hert haue
she? 8669
Trewly and god I sey now for me,
And I knew ony in that degree, 8671
Of such one cowde I haue grete pyte.
I wath nener what hertes other folkes
haue,
For me I sey, so God me save,

Rawl. MS.

Sethe he is dede þus for my loue,
Ore ener ony oþer husbonde I take."
Here freshe coloure þer-with gan slake.
In swone efte sonys she fiþ anone 8657
And lay as dede as ony stone.
Hir syster sigh here grete sorwe take,
And wolde no beter chere hir make,
Ne gyf hir comfort of Partonope.
Ayen here syster grete wrathe bare she,
As feþ and angry she hade be, 8665
That sigh a woman in þat degre,
That loue hathe brought in grete
dysstres, 8667
And knoweth howe she may here eyse,
[1 leaf 70]
I not what hert oþer folkes haue 8673
For me I sey, so God me saue,

And I knewe any in þat plite,
Hir to comferte were my delite.

8676

For God made euery creature,
Man and woman, be nature
To love, and eke to loved be.

To women beaute þerfore gave he,
And of vertues grete habundaunce,
Curtesy, fredome goodly in dalyaunce,
Therfore in soþe, as þinketh me,
Women in herte gretely hath he.*

8680

God gave
ladies
beauty and
all excellent
qualities.

God loved hem gretly *with*-outen nay,
And so do I, nyght and day.

For and tho creatures þat so faire be,
Come neuer in heven, I holde me
Quyte of paradise. What shaft I do?

8688

But then Wrake knew wele þo

Hir suster for love hadde grete disease.

Urake still
torments
her sister.

Grete [pite] she hadde, and yite hir to please

8692

Wolde she not, ne of hir counseyll

Make hir privey for aȝ þat a dele.

[leaf 110]

But seide: "Medame, I crye you mercy.

8684. he] MS. be.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And I knew eny in that plyte,
Her to comfort were my delyte. 8676
For God made euery creature,
Man and woman, be nature
To love, and eke to loved be.
To women beaute I ther-for gaf he,
And of vertws grete habundans, 8681
Curtesy, fredam goodely in daliaunce.
Therfor in soth, as thenketh me,
Women in hert gretely hath he. 8684
God loued hem hyghly wyth-outen
nay,

And so do I, nyght and day.

For and tho creatures that so fayre
be, [leaf 73, back]

Come neuer in heuen, I hold me 8688
Quytte In paradyse, what shaft I do?

But than Vrak knew weȝ tho
Her suster for love had grete dyssese.
Grete she had, and yet her to plese 8692

Wold she not, ne of her counsayȝ

Make her prevee for aȝ that a dele.

But sayd: "Mad[am]e, I yow crye
mercy.

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

And I knewe ony in þat plyte,
Here to comfort were my delyte. 8676
For God made euery creture,
Man and woman, by nature
To loue, and eke to louyde be.
To women beute þer-for gaf he, 8680
And of vertues grete abundaunce,
Curtesy, fredom goodly in dalyaunce,
There-fore in sothe, as thyukethe me,
Women in hert gretly hathe he. 8684
God louyde hym hyle *with*-out nay,

And so do I, nyght and day. 8686

A A

Love will
have its
own way.

Why be ye turmented so gretely ? 8696
My counseylle is þat neuer ye
Thinke þat ping þat may not be,
But lette it passe, it is þe beste,
And sette your herte in eace and reste." 8700
"Nay suster," she seide, "it was neuer sene
One that loveth in eace to bene,
Ne in peace, ne in Reste, [for] in sope resone,
With hote lovers neuer acorde moone 8704
Ne right counseylle, witte ne skiH.
Save only to haue her owne wiH.
Añ þe witte of þe worlde they sett at nought,
But fully a-greeth hem to her owne thought. 8708
Therefore þis is a fuH olde sawe :
Who may give to a love-re lawe ?
For þough reasone wolde make a love-re se
That añ his foly, yite can not he 8712
The wofuH bondes wele vnbynde.
In my-self now añ þis I fynde.
Therefore to love may I not chese,
Though I my wittes perfore lese. 8716

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Why be ye turmented So gretly ? 8696
My counsayth ys now that neuer ye
Thenk on that tyme that may not be,
But late hit passe, hyt ys the best,
And sett youre hert in ease and
rest." 8700
"Nay, suster," She sayd, "hit was
neuer seen)
One that loved in ease to bene,
Ne in peas, ne in rest, for in soth
reson), 8703
Wyth oute lovers neuer a-cord mown)
Ne ryght / counsayth wytte ne skylle,
Sauc onely to haue her own) wyth.
Añ the wytte of the world they sett
at nought,
But fully a-greeth hem) to her own)
thoght. 8708
Ther-for this ys a fuH old sawe :
Who may gyfe to a lover lawe ?
For thoght reson) wold make a lover se
That añ his foly, yet came not he 8712
Thoo wofuH bondes weH on) bynde.
In my-self now añ thys I fynd.
Ther-for to love may I not chese,
Thogh I my wyttes ther-for lese. 8716

But let it passe, it is the beste, 8699
And set youre hert in eyse and reste."—
"Nay syster," she seyde, "it was
neuer sene
On þat loughth in eyes to ben),
Ne in pese, ne reste, for in soyche
resoun 8703
With hote louers neuer acorde mone
Ne right counseth, wyte ne skiff,
Safe only to haue þer owne wiH.
Añ þe wyt of þe worlde þey set at
nought.
But fully agrethe hem to þer owne
þought. 8708
There-fore þis is a fuH olde sawe :
Who may gyf to lover lawe ?

There-fore to loue may I not chese,
Though I my wytes þer-fore lese. 8716

These wordes be soþe as I you say,
No wondere þough lovers be in folý ay."

Wrake hir suster answerde þo :

"EviH is he at eace þat lyveth so,

8720

For who so make love his Iustice

He may not a-vaunte hym of no ffraunchise,

But raper of bondage, as þinketh me.

In þat servise kepe I neuer to be.

8724

But of þis matere speke we no more.

I pray you, medame, telle me afore :

When shaH be-gyn þis turnement,

And which lordes shaH gife Iugement,

8728

And which be *within*, and which *with*-oute.

AH to wete *with*-oute doute

I come hidder, and you also to se,

And to wete whedir þat ye

8732

At þis tyme any knyghtis make."

[leaf 110, back]

This lady sate stiH, for fuH a-wake

Oute of þis traunse was she not yite.

Overecome be feyntnesse stiH she sette,

8736

TiH longe and late, and atte laste

Wrake asks
particulars
about the
tournament,
and whether
any new
knights
are to be
created.

Having
recovered
a little,

Univ. Coll. MS.

These wordes be soth that I yow say,
No wondyr thoght louers be in folý
ay."

V^Rak, her suster, answeryd tho :

"EveH ys he at ese that leveth
so.

8720

For who so make love his Iustice,
He may not abaunt hem of no fraun-
chese,

But rather of bondage, as thenketh
me.

In that *servyse* kepe I neuer be.

8724

But of this mater speke we no more.

I pray you, Madame, telle me a-fore :

Whan shaH be-gynne this turment,

And which be *wyth*-in and who *wyth*-
oute,

[1 leaf 74]

8729

AH to wytte *wyth*-oute doute

I come hedyr, and yow also to se,

And to wytte wedyr that ye

8732

At this tyme any knyghtes make."

This lady sate styH, for fuH a-wake

Out of this traunse was she not yit.

Ouer-come be feynteness styH she sytt,

TyH long and late, and atte last

8737

Rawl. MS.

This wordes be sothe þat I you sey,
No wonder þough louers be in folý ay."

* Wrake, here syster, answerde þo :

"EviH is he at eyse þat lounth so.

8720

For who so make loue his Iustyse,

He may not avaunce hym of fraun-
chyse,

But rathir of boundage, as thynketh
me.

8723

¹ In þat *seruyse* kepe I neuer to be.

But of þis mater speke we no more.

I pray you, madam, tell me afore :

When shaH be-gyn þis turment,

And whiche lordes shaH gefe Iugement

And whiche be *with*-in and who *with*-
out.

[1 leaf 70, back]

8729

AH to wyte *without* doute

I come heþer and you also to se,

And wete wheþer þat ye

8732

At þis tyme any knyghtes make."

This lady sat still, for fuH awake

Out of þis trance was she not yet.

Ouer-come be feyntnes stiH she syte,

TiH longe and late, and at the laste

Melior re-
lates what
Ernoult has
told her.

A piteouse sighe from hir she caste.
Somwhat hir hert is comen ayein.
Pitously tho spake þe queene. 8740
With voyce fuþ feble she tolde hir reasone,
As thoughe she hadde be come from prisone.

“Suster,” she seide, “þis Ermulus
Of Merbien, þat wiked Ar[c]ous, 8744

Be whome þis turnement ordeyned is,
Fourtene nyght a-go he tolde me ywisse
Of aþ þe kynges þat shuld be þere,
And of her loggyng aþ þe manere. 8748

The Sultan
of Persia
will come,
accom-
panied by
twenty-five
heathen
kings,

He seide here shaft be þe sawden of Perce,
That to Cristes lawe is aduerse,
And levith on Mahounde and Appollony.
With hym cometh a comberouse meany. 8752

I sawe in his rolles he hath also
xv. kynges hethen and mo,
That for my love aþ cristen wole be.
To herborowe in his rolles also hath he 8756

and twenty-
three Chris-
tian princes.

Of Emperoures and kynges of Cristes lay
xxiii^{ti}, that wiþ þat day

Univ. Coll. MS.

A petevs sygh from her she cast,
Somwath her hert ys come a-yen).
Petously tho spak the queen), 8740
Wyth voyse fuþ feble She told her
reson),
As thogh she had be come fro preson).
“Suster,” she sayd, “this Ermulus
Of Merbyen), that wikked arcus, 8744
But whon) this turment ordeyned ys,
Fourtene nyght a-go, he told me I-
wysse
Of aþ the kynges that shuld be there,
And of her loggyng aþ the manere.
He sayd here shaft be the sawdan) of
prece, 8749
That to Crystes lawe ys aduerse,
And leeveth on) Machoun) and Appo-
loni, 8751
Wyth hym) cometh a comborus meyni.
I saw in his rollis he hath also
XV kynges hethen) and mo,
That for my love all crysten) wot) be.
To herborwre in his rolles also hath
he 8756
Of emperours and kynges of Crystes lay
XX and iij that wyth that day

Rawl. MS.

A petuouse sigh fro herr she caste,
Som-what here hert was come agayne.
Petuously þo spake þe quene 8740
With voyse febiþ she tolde hir reson),
As þough she hade come fro preson).
¶ “Syster,” she seyde, “þis Armelus
Of Merben, þat wykkede arcus, 8744
Be whom þis turnment ordeynede is,
Fortnyght agoo he tolde me I-wyse
Of the kynges þat shulde be þere,
And of here logyng aþ the maner. 8748
He seyde here shaft be þe soudan of
Perse,
That to Crystes lawe is aduerse,
And leuyth on Mahombe and Appollony,
With hym comyth a comberus mayne.
I sawe in his rolles he hath also 8753
xv kynges hethyn moo,
That for my loue aþ crystyn wet) be.
To herberve in his rolles also hath he
Of emperores of crystyn lay 8757
xx^{ti} and thre þat wiþ þat day

Be at þis turnement with her powere.
 Of aȝ her lordshippes bope ferre and nere 8760
 Many oone in mariage þen wole be here,
 And many oone þat hathe no fere
 Wolde be gladde to se þat day
 To wynne worshipp if þat he may. 8764
 Then is ordeyned by þis Ermulus,
 That þis turnement hath ordeyned þus,
 Aȝ Cristen on þis syde herborowed shaȝ be,
 The hepen on þe toper side, and so may we 8768
 Be in suerte, what so euer be-falle.
 For when þes peple bene gedred aȝ,
 Fuȝ grete Envy amonge hem shaȝ arise.
 It semed better at my devyse 8772
 To bene a bataylle þen a turnement. [leaf 111]
 þerfore, suster, I haue fuȝ ment
 To haue on oure side þe cheveteyne,
 þe grete Emperour of Almayne, 8776
 And with hym they of Denmarke,
 þat grete werre held in þe marche
 On sklaueyns, þat perilous men bene.

8778. held] e like o.

On one side
 will be the
 Emperor of
 Germany,
 with many
 Christian
 kings.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Be at this turment wyth her powere.
 Of aȝ the lordshippes both ferre and 8760
 nere
 Many one in mariage than wotȝ be here,
 And many one that hath no fere
 Wold be glad to se that day
 To wynne worship yf that he may. 8764
 Than ys ordeyned be this Ermulus,
¹ That this turnement hat arayed thus,
 Aȝ crysten on this Syde herbourd
 shuȝ be, [1 leaf 74, back]
 The heten on that other syde, and so 8768
 may we
 Be in sewirtee, wath so euer be-falle.
 For whom this peple bene gadred aȝ,
 Fuȝ grete envy a-mong hem shaȝ ryse.
 Hit semed better at my devyse 8772
 To bene a batay at my turnement.
 There-for, suster, I haue fuȝ ment
 To haue on oure syde the Cheventeyn,
 The grete emperoure of Almayn, 8776
 And wyth hym they of Denmarch
 That grete werre heeld in the March
 On Sklaueyns, that perlous men bene.

Rawl. MS.

Be at þis turment with here poure.
 Of aȝ here lordchipus ferre and nere
 Many on in maryage wotȝ be here,
 And mayne on þat hathe no fere. 8762
 [leaf 71]
 Aȝ crystyn on þis syde herberwede
 shaȝ be, 8767
 The hethyn on þat oper syde and so
 may we
 Be in suerte, what so euer faȝ.
 For when þis pepiȝ be gaderde aȝ,
 Fuȝ grete envye amonge hein ryse.
 Hit semyde beter at myne devyse 8772
 To be a bataiȝ þen a turment.
 Ther-fore, syster, I haue fuȝ ment
 To haue on youre syde the cheffeteyne,
 The grete emperoure of Almayne, 8776
 And with hym þey of Denmarche,
 That grete warre holde in þe marche.
 And sklaynes þat perlus men bend.

8761. (?) wotȝ, weȝ, wiȝ (vowel blotted).

On the
other side
the Sultan
and the
Saracens.

The kyng of Poyle and Sisile fuH kene 8780
ShuH with þe Emperour be in þis towne,
And aH þat longe to my regione.
Now haue ye herde of cristyans ;
Now shaH I teH of saresynes : 8784
Hedir shaH come þe sauden of Perce,
The kyng of Ynde, which is perverce
To Cristes lawe, and eke shaH be
The kyng of Mede and Parte, parde, 8788
And eke the faire kyng of Sire,
That so gretely me dope desire.
Yite of hym haue I no deynte.
The kyng of Ermony here shaH be, 8792
þat hath a contre fuH delectable :
The planettes þeron be fuH stable.
þe dayes ben euer clere and mery,
The feldes florissshed fresshly. 8796
In þat rested þe ship of Noy,
When þe flode had done þe worlde noye.
Hidder comþ the kyng of Palest
With grete power arrayed fuH honest, 8800

Univ. Coll. MS.

The kyng of Poyle and Sysile fuH
kenne 8780
ShuH wyth this emperoure be in this
towne,
And aH that long to my region).
Now haue ye herd of crysteans ;
Now shaH I teH of Sajasyns : 8784
Hedyr shaH come the Soudan) of Perce.
The kyng of Inde, which ys peruerse
To Crystes law, and eke shaH be 8787
The kyng of Mede and Parte, parde,
And eke the fayre kyng of Syre
That so gretly me doth desyre.
Yet of hym) I haue no deynte.
The kyng of Ermony here shaH be, 8792
That hath a contre full delectable ;
The planettes ther-of be so stable,
The dayes bene euer chere and mery,
The feedes florysshed fresshly. 8796
In that rested the Ship of Noye,
Whan) the fold had done the world
noye.
Hedyr Cometh the kyng of Palest
Wyth grete powre arayed fuH
honest, 8800

Rawl. MS.

The kyng of PoiH and SyseH fuH
kene 8780
ShaH with þe emperoure be in þis
towne,
And aH þat longe to my Regyon).
Nowe haue ye herde of crystyans ;
Nowe shaH I teH you of sarsons : 8784
Heper shaH come þe soudan) of Perse,
The kyng of Inde whiche is pern[er]se
To Crystes lawe, and eke shaH be
The kyng of Mede and Parce, parde,
And eke þe fayre kyng of Cyre, 8789
That me so gretly dothe desyre.
Yet of hym haue I no deynte.
The kyng of Ermony þer shaH be, 8792
That hathe a contre full delectabiH :
The planetes þer ouer be fuH stabliH.
The dayes be euer clere and merye,
The feldes florysshede fresshly. 8796
In þat restyde þe shipe of Noye,
When) þe flode hade don þe worde noye.

Heper comyth þe kyng of Paleste, 8799
With grete poure arrayde fuH honeste,

8794. of crossed out before ouer.

And lordes of Egipte and Libye,
Then can mych crafte of astronomy.
The kyng of Fraunce, *with-out* doute,
He cometh to govern hem *with-out*e.

8804

The King
of France
comes to
take venge-
ance for
Partonope.

He wole not haue me to wife.

But if þer rise debate or strife

FuH but he wole be ayeinst me.

The cause is, he seith, for Partonope

8808

þrow me is loste, þat was his consyne.

Of his comyng now þis is þe fyne

If he may be venged on me.

But I hope to be strengre þen he. [leaf 111, back]

8812

He hath done his men to vnderstonde

How his comyng into my londe

Is not to venquysshe þe turnement,

And to wedde me is not his entent."

8816

But when she named Partonopes name,

What for sorowe and what for shame,

She had no power it ones to sowne,

But feH in a new sodeyn swone.

8820

Melior
falters in
pronouncing
Partonope's
name, and
falls again
in a swoon.

When to hir-self she come ayein,

And wolde haue seide Partonope fayne,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

And lordes of Egipte and Libye,
Than can moche craft of astronomye.
The king of Fraunce wyth-oute doute,
He cometh to govern hem wyth-
oute. 8804

He wold not haue me to wyfe. [leaf 75]

But yf ther ryse debate and st[r]yfe,
FuH but he wold be a-yenst me. 8807

The cause ys, he seyth, for Partanope
Thorow me ys lost. that was his cosyn).

Of his comyng this ys the fyne

Yf he may be v[e]nged of me.

But I hope to be strengre than he 8812

He hath done hys men to vnder-stand,

His comyng now in-to my lond

Ys not to venquyshe the turnement,

And to wedde me ys not hys entent."

Buth whan She named Partanopes
name, 8817

What for sorow and what for shame,

She had no powere hit ones to sowne,

But fyH in a new soden swoun). 8820

Whan to her-self She come a-yen,

And wold haue seyde Partanope fayn,

And lordes of Egypte and of Lebye
They con meche crafte of megremonsy.
The kyng of Fraunce, *with-out* doute,
He comyth to gouerne hem *with-out*.

[leaf 71, back]

He wolde not haue me to wyfe. 8805

But yef þer debate ore stryffe,

FuH but he wold be ayenste me,

The cause is, he seyth, Partonope 8808

Thorwe me is loste, þat was his cossyn).

Of his comy[n]ge þis is the fyne

Yef he may be veingede on me.

But I hope be strengre þen he. 8812

He hathe don his men to vnderstande,

His comy[n]ge now to þis londe

Ys not to vynquyshe þis turment,

And to wedde me is not his entent. 8816

But when she namyde Partonope,

What for sorwe and for shame,

She hade no poure it onys to sowne,

But fit in a newe soden swoune. 8820

When to here-sylfe she come ayein,

And wolde haue seyde Partonope,

"Parto—Parto—" she seide at ones,
 And fuH febly she seide efte sones : 8824
 "Nopee," þat with voyce tremblyng.
 And perwith anoone feH in swonyng
 Vpon hir bedde, and lay fuH stiH.
 And atte laste, as was Goddis wiH, 8828
 From hir disese she rose ayein.
 FuH piteously þen seide þis queen :
 "In wrape comeþ hidder þe kyng of Fraunce,
 And with hym bryngeth his allyaunce, 8832
 Grete noubre of Erles and barons,
 Folke of Payto and aH þe Gascoignes.
 The kyng of Bretayne eke per shaH be.
 He is not right riche, but yite shaH he 8836
 Bryng with hym many a worthy knyght.
 They haue be proved in many a fight.
 The kyng of Englonde, pough he be ferre,
 Wole be as sone here as he þat is nerre. 8840
 He is a rightwise man and fuH sage ;
 Somewhat he is copen in age.

The kings
 of Brittany
 and of
 England
 will come
 to the
 tournament,

Univ. Coll. MS.

"Parto. Parto," She sayd at ones,
 And fuH febyly She sayd efte sones :
 "Nopee" / that wyth voys tremelyng.
 And ther-wyth a-none fyH in sown- 8826
 nyng
 Apon her bed, and lay fuH stytle.
 And at the last, as was Goddes wylle,
 From her dyssexe She rose a-yen.
 Full peteusly than sayd this queen :
 "In wrath cometh hedyr the kyng of
 Fraunce,
 And wyth hym brynged his ali- 8832
 aunce,
 Grete noubre of Erles and barons,
 Folk of Payto and aH the Gascoyns.
 The kyng of Brethen eke there shaH be.
 He ys not ryght ryehe, but yet shaH 8836
 he
 Bryng wyth hym many a worthy
 knyght.
 They haue be proved in many a fyght.
 The kyng of Ingelond, thow he be
 ferre,
 Wot be as sone here as he that ys
 nerre. 8840
 He ys a ryghtwos man and fuH sage ;
 Somewhat he his copen in age.

Rawl. MS.

"Parto-Parto—" she seyde at onys,
 And feblyly she seyde efte sonys : 8824
 "Nopee," þat with voyce tremblyng.
 And þer-with she fiH in swony[n]ge
 Vppon hir bede, and lay fuH stiH. 8827
 And at þe laste, as was Goddes wiH,
 Fro hir dysseyse she rose ayen.
 FuH pettusly þen seyde þis quene :
 "In wrethe comyth þe kyng of
 Fraunce,
 And with hym bryngyth his alyaunce,
 Grete nombere of erlis and barouns, 8833
 For of Peyte and aH þe gascoynes.
 The kyng of Breteyne eke here shaH be.
 He is not right ryche, but yet shaH he
 Brynge with hym many a worthy
 knyght. 8837
 They haue be prouyde in many a fight.
 The kyng of Englonde, pough he be
 ferre,
 Wot be as sone here as he þat is nerre.
 He right a wyse man and a sage ; 8841
 Som-what he is crope in age.

- Many a knyght hider wole he brynge,
 That wele in chambre can daunse and singe. 8844
 And as þe lyone ferse in the felde
 Wele dare they fecht vnder shelde,
 Semely men, curteyse and plesaunt,
 Though they of hem-self make none avaunte. 8848
 There shaft be eke þe Emperour
 Of Spayue, þe noble turneour,
 That worthy is and fuþ of beaute.
 His hepen lay he wole leve for me. [leaf 112] 8852
 Many knyghtis come in his company,
 And many good hors þat be lusty.
 The kyng of Navern, þe kyng of Valens,
 The kyng of Garnat with hem of Palens, 8856
 And moche folke þat take no wage,
 And many moo kynges þat ben sage,
 Of whome I can not wele þe name,
 But Ermulus hem aþ teþ canð. 8860
 But suster, ye asked also of me
 If any knyghtis made shuld be
 A-fore þe turnement, and þat ordre take
- as well as
the Emperor
of Spain,
and many
other
knights and
kings.
- Melior will
to-morrow
create more
than a
hundred
knights.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Many a knyght hedyr wot he bryng,
 That wyþ in chamber both daunse and
 syng. [leaf 75, back] 8844
 And as the lyon feerse in the feld
 Wele dare they fyght vnder Sheeld.
 Semely men, curteys and plesaunt,
 Thow they of self make non abaunt. 8848

Here shaft be eke the emperoure
 Of Spayn, the noble turneoure,
 That worthe ys and fuþ of beaute. 8851
 His hethen hay he wold leve for me.
 Many knyghtes come in his company,
 And many goode hors that be lusty.
 The kyng of Nauare, the kyng of
 Valens.
 The kyng of Granat wyth hem of
 Palens, 8856
 And moch folk that take no wage,
 And many mo knyges þat bene sage,
 Of whom I can not weþ the name,
 But Ermulus hem aþ teþ cane. 8860
 But suster ye asked also of me
 Yf any knyghtes made shuld be
 A-fore the turnement, and that ordre
 take

¹ Many a knyght heþer he wyth brynge,
 That weþ in chambure can daunce and
 syng. [1 leaf 74] 8844
 And as þe lyon fers in fight and felde
 Weþ dare þey fight vnder shelde.
 Symly, courtesy and plesaunce,
 Though þey of hem-selfe make non
 avant. 8848
 Here shaft be eke þe emperore
 Of Spayne, þe nobiþ conqueroure,
 That worthy is and fuþ of beute. 8851
 His hethyn lay he wyth leue for me.
 Many knyghtes come in his company,
 And many a good hors þat is lusty.
 The kyng of Nauerne, þe kyng of
 Valennce,
 The kyng of Garmat with hem of
 Palennce, 8856
 And moche folke þat take no wage,
 And many mo kynges þat beth sage,
 Of whom I can not weþ þe name,
 But Ermulus hem aþ teþ canð. 8860
 Syster, ye askede also of me
 Yef any knyght made shulde be
 Afore þat turment and þat order take

There shall
be seven
judges.

Of myn hande. To-morowe I shaH make 8864
Be tyme an hundred and many moo,
So I am avised pat it shaH be do.
And who shaH be Iuges of þe turnement,
Thes lordes are chosen be myn assent : 8868
The first is þe kyng of Affrike,
For his grete witte and his retorik.
He is wele lirned, and can many science,
He moste nede gyve good sentence. 8872
And what euer he speke, it moste be
Shewed in faire termes, for certeynly he
Hath witte ynow and grete discrec[i]on),
[And fayre endyted shaH be his reson] 8876
The toper shaH be [þe] kyng of Cartage,
A rightwise man, for gretely in age
He is ronne ; and anoþer shaH be
Kyng Clarins ; grete werre hath he 8880
Vpon þe saresynes yere be yere.
Bernard of Grece shaH be his pere

8874. perhaps showed.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of myn hond / to-morow I shaH 8864
make
Be tyme an hundred and many moo,
So am I avysed that hit shaH be doo.
And who shall be Iuges of the turne-
ment,
These lordes are chosyn be myn assent:
The fyrst ys the kyng of Affryke, 8869
For his grete wytte and his retoryke.
He ys weH lerned and can many sciens,
He must nedes gyfe goode sentens. 8872
And what euer he spek hit must be
Shewed in fayre termes, for certaynly
he
Hath wytt I-now and grete dyscrecion)
And fayre endyted shaH be his
reson), 8876
The other shaH be kyng of Cartage,
A ryghtwes man), for gretly in
age
He ys ronne ; and a-nother shaH be
Kyng Claryns ; grete werre hath
he 8880
Vpon the saazyns yere be yere.
Bernard of Grece shaH be his feere,

Rawl. MS.

Of myne hond. To-morwe I shaH 8864
make
Be tyme an honderde and many mo,
So am I avysede it shaH be do.
And who shaH be Iugges of þat
turnment,
These lordes are chosyn be myn assent:
The firste is þe kyng of Aufreke, 8869
For his grete wyte and his reteryke.
He is weH lernede in many syennce,
He moste nedes gyfe good sentence.
What euer he speke, it moste be 8873
Shewyde in fayre termes, for sertenly
he
Hathe wyte I-nowe and grete dysseres-
sion),
And fayre endytyde shaH be his
reson), 8876
The toper þe kyng of Targage,
A Right-wyse man), gretly in age
He is rone ; anoþer shaH be
Kyng Claryns ; grete warre holdyth
he [leaf 74, back] 8880
Vppon the sarsons yere by yere.
Barnarde of Gryse shaH be his fere,

He is now named þe þrid kyng ;
 Of aH lawes he can moche þing. 8884
 The fourte shaH be olde Genors,
 The wise, þe hardy kyng of mors.
 The v. shal be kyng Corsabre,
 That hath þe kyngdome of Notabre. 8888
 The vj shaH be of Getule kyng.
 In his contre is fuH wonder þing :
 It is fuH of apes, tigres, and beres,
 Serpentes, wyuers, and eke lesers. [leaf 112, back] 8892
 He hath no plente of casteH ne toures.
 He is called kyng Amforus.
 The vij. kyng hette Gondrede,
 And his kyngdome is called Noemed. 8896
 Thes kynges shaH be [chye]f Iugeoure ;
 They shaH be *with* me in þe toure.
 Olde Ermulus eke shaH be *with* me
 To take hiede who is worþi degre. 8900
 Now haue I tolde you, suster, truly
 Of þe turnement þe avise by and by."
 "Now," seith Wrake, "aH þis is wele ;
 I can empugne it neuer a dele. 8904

They are
to sit in the
tower beside
Melior and
Ernoul.

Urake
departs,

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹ He ys now namyd the thrid kyng.
 Of aH lawes he can mochi thing. 8884
 The fourth shaH be old Genors,¹ leaf 76
 The wyse, the hardy of king of morse.
 The fyft shaH be kyng Sorsabre,
 That holt the kyndome of Nabre. 8888
 The vj shaH be of Getule kyng.
 In his contree ys fuH wondyr thyng :
 Hit ys fuH of apys, tygres, and berys,
 Serpentes, wyuers, and eke lesers. 8892
 He hath no plente of castelle ne toures,

His ys callyd kyng Amfuors. 8894
 The Seventh kyng hotheth Gondred,
 And his kyngdame ys callyd Noemed.
 These kynges shaH be chyef Iugeoure ;
 They shaH be wyth me in the toure.
 Olde Ermulus eke shaH be wyth me
 To take hede who ys worthy degre. 8900
 Now hane I told yow, suster, truly
 Of the turnement the avyse by and
 by."

"Now," seyth Vrak, "aH this
 wele ;
 I can empugne her neuer a dele. 8904

Rawl. MS.

He is nowe namyde the iij^{te} kyng,
 Of aH lawis he con meche thyng. 8884
 The furthe shaH be þe olde Gornors,
 The wyse, þe hardy kyng of mors.
 The fite shaH be kyng Corsabir,
 That hathe þe kyngdom of Netabir.
 The vj^{te} shaH be of Getale kyng. 8889
 In his contre is fuH worthy thyng :
 Hit is fuH of apis, tegres, *and* beris,
 Serpentes, wyueres, *and* eke lyseres.
 He hathe no plente of castelles ne
 toures. 8893

He is callede kynge Anferus.
 The vij^{te} kyng hight Gondrede,
 And his kyngdome is callede Noemed.
 These kynges shaH be chyfe Iuggoure ;
 They shaH be *with* me in þe toure.
 Olde Ermelus eke shaH be *with* me
 To take hede who is worthy degre. 8900

"Here haue I tolde yon, syster, truly
 Of þe turment þe vyse by *and*
 by."

"Nowe," seyth Wrake, "aH þis is
 weH ;
 I can empugne it neuer a deH. 8904

promising
to come
back the
next morn-
ing.

Now slepe I pray you hertly,
For I wole go now fuH prively
To shipp vnwetyng of any wight.
Home I shaH come vpon þe nyght, 8908
And if it like you, to-morow tyme
I wole be with you hardely or pryme."—
"I pray you, suster," þo seide þe queen,
"Be tyme to-morowe þat ye bene." 8912
In pis wise hath Wrak take her leve.
Persewise anoone she toke [be] þe sleve,
And into shipp̄e to-gedre they gone,
And to her casteH they come anoone. 8916
Then mette they with Partonope.
With IoyfuH herte he[m] welcomēþ he.
And Wrake hym [tolde] aH þe entent
Of þe Emperesse and of þe turnement, 8920
And how she shuld on þe morow make
Knyghtes; and perfore faire Wrake
That nyght of slepe toke liteH hiede.
For besy she was, with-outen drede, 8924

Urake
brings
Partonope
with her,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Now slepe I pray yow hertyly,
For I wot go now fuH prevyly 8906
To Ship vn-wethyng of ony wyght.
Home I shaH come a-pon the nyght,
And yf yt lyke yow, to-morow tyme
I wole be wyth yow hardyly or pryme."
"I p[r]ey you, suster," tho sayd the
queen,
"Be tyme to-morow here that ye
bene." 8912
In this wyse hath Vrak take her leve.
Persewyse a-none She toke be the
sleve,
And in-to Ship to-gedyr they gone,
And to her casteH they come a-non.
Than mett they wyth Partonope. 8917
Wyth IoyfuH hert hem welcometh be.
And Vrak hym told aH the entent
Of the emperesse and of the turne-
ment, 8920
And how she shuld on the morow
make
¹ Knyghtes; and ther-for fayre Vrak
That nyght of slep toke lyteH heede.
For besy She was, wyth-outen
drede [leaf 76, back] 8924

Rawl. MS.

Nowe slepe I praye you hertly,
For I wiH goo nowe fuH preuely
To shipe vn-wyttyng of ony wight.
Home I shaH come on þe nyght. 8908
And yef it lyke you, to-morwe be tyme
I wiH be with yo[u] hardly ore
pryme."—
"I praye you, syster," seyde þe
quene,
"Be tyme to-morwe here þat ye
bene." 8912
In þis vyse hathe Wrake here leue,
Percewyse anone she toke be þe sleve,
And to shipe togeder þey gon;
And to þer casteH þey come anon. 8916
Then met þey with Partonope.
With IoyfuH hert welcomede hem he.
Wrake hym tolde aH þe entent
¹ Of þe emperes and of þe turment,
And howe she shulde on þe morwe
make [leaf 75] 8921
Knyghtes; and þer-for feyre Wrake
That nyght of slepe toke lytiH hede.
For besy she was, with out drede, 8924

To arme hym in þe fresshiste wise.

And longe or þe sonne gan rise,

To courte she brought Partonope,

[Her-self and Persewyse, and no mo meyne. 8928

And in-to a chambre where as she

Was wont to be herbourd, Partonope]

and hides
him in a
chamber.

Vnwetyng of any wight they hym lede.

And þere fuH prively vpon a bedde 8932

They made hym rest tiH it was day.

And right sone after, with-uten nay, [leaf 113]

The sonne hir beames oute fresshe spredde.

It made þe vnluste to leue his bedde, 8936

And rise and clope hym fresshe and gay

For Ioy of þat IoyfuH, mery day.

To courte þo come ridyng fuH bright

Wele Iarmed þo þat ordre of knyght 8940

Shuld take of þis fayre Meliore.

And aH they light anoone atte dore

Of þe chambre where as Partonope

The young
men who
are to
receiue the
order of
knighthood
arrive.

Univ. Coll. MS.

To *arme hym in the best wyse.

And long or the Sonne gan aryse,

To Courte she broth Partanope,

Her-self, and Persewyse, and no mo meyne, 8928

And in-to a chambre where as she

Was wont to be herbourd, Partanope

Vn-wetyng of ony* wyght they hym ledde. 8931

And there fuH pryvly vpon a bedde

They made hym rest tyH yt was day.

And ryght sone after, wyth-uten nay,

The sonne her bemes oute fresch spered.

Hit made the vnlust to leue his bedde, 8936

And ryse and cloth hym fresch and gay

For Ioy of that IoyfuH, mery day.

¶ To Court tho come rydyng fuH bryght

WeH I-armed tho that ordre of knyght 8940

Shuld take of This fayre Melioure.

And aH they lyght a-none atte dore

Of the chambre where as Partanope

8925. MS. adds ll before arme.
8931. ony] MS. my.

Rawl. MS.

To arme hym in þe freshe wyse.

And longe ore þe son gan ryse,

To Courte she brought Partonope,

Her-selfe and Percewyse, and no mo meyne. 8928

And in-to chombir where þat she

Was wont to herberwe, Partonope

Vnwetyng of ony wight þey hym ledde.

And þer fuH prevely vppon a bede 8932

They made hym reste tiH þe day.

And right sone after with-out nay,

The sone here bemys out freshe sprede.

Hit made þe vnlustly to leue his bedde, 8936

And ryse and clothe hym freshe and gay

For Ioye of þat IoyfuH day.

¶ To courte come rydyng bright

WeH I-armed þat þe ordir of knyght

Shulde take of þis Melyore. 8941

And aH þey light anone at þe dore

Of þe chambir where as Partonope

	Was herborowed, and faste a-slepe was he,	8944
	For þrow þat chamber lieth þe wey.	
	Wrake anoone brought forthe the key,	
	And þerwith she wakened Partonope.	
	To opyn þe dore streight goþe she.	8948
Partonope goes with them.	In come they aH, with-outen lese.	
	Partonope prively in þis prese	
	She maketh go with-outen more,	
	There as þis queen, faire Meliore,	8952
	In hir estate stonte fuH Royally.	
At that time it was the custom to appear all in arms.	Then was þe custome sikerly,	
	Who so ever shuld take þe ordre of knyght,	
	In stele he moste be armed bright,	8956
	Bothe hede and fote and aH in feere.	
The sword should hang round the neck till the ceremony of knighting take þe ace.	Also þat tyme þis was þe manere,	
	His swerde aboute his neke shuld longe,	8960
	Were it shorte or were it longe,	
	TiH they it fro hym shuld take	
	That þerwith hym knyght shuld make.	
	þerfore aH þes yonge men bene	
Partonope stands	Fresshe yarmed be-fore þe queen).	8964

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Was herbourid, and fast a-slepe was
he, 8944
For thorow that chambre lyeth her wey.
Vrak a-non brought forth the key,
And ther-wyth She waked Partanope.
To opyn the dore streyght goth She.
In come they aH, wyth-outen) lese.
Partanope pryvly in this prese 8950
She maketh go wyth-outen) more,
There as this queen, fayre Melioure 8952
In her Estate stont fuff ryally.
Than) was the custome sykerly,
Who so ever shuld take the ordyr of
knyght,* 8955
In steele he must be armed bryght
Both hede and fote and aH in feere.
Also that tyme this was the manere,
His swerd a-boute his neke shuld
longe,
Where hit short or were hit longe, 8960
¹ TyH they hit fro hym) shuld take
That ther-wyth hym) knyght shuld
make. [1 leaf 77]
There-fore aH this yong men) been
Fressh I-armed be-fore the queen. 8964

Was herberwede, and faste on slepe
was he, 8944
For þorwe þe chambir lyth her wey.
Wrake anone brought furthe þe key,
Ther-with she wakede Partonope.
To oppyn þe dore streight gothe she.
In come þey aH with-out lesse. 8949
Partonope preuely in þis prese
She maketh goo with-out more,
Ther as þis quene, feyre Melyore, 8952
In hir esstate stont Royally.
Then was þe costum sekerly,
Who so ever shulde take þe order of
knyght, 8955
In stett he moste be armede bright,
Bothe hede and foote and aH in fere.
¹ Also þat tyme þis þe manere,
His swerde aboute his nyke shulde
longe, [1 leaf 75, back]
Were it shorte ore were it longe, 8960
TiH þey it fro hym shulde it take,
And þer-with hym) knyght shulde
make.
There-fore aH þis yonge men bene
Freshe I-armede be-fore þe quene. 8964

Amonge hem stonte Partonope.
 FuH hevy and thoughtfuH is he,
 Be-holdyng þe beaute of his lady,
 So fayre, so fresshe, and so semely, 8968
 Standyng be-fore hym gay arrayed.
 No wonder pough he were dismayed
 To þinke how lovyng to hym she had be,
 And prow his deffaute aH loste had he. 8972
 His heere gan warpe, his colour gan chaunge, [leaf 113, back]
 Seyng his lady to hym so straunge,
 That at his wiH was wonte to be.
 Sore a-basshed on hir po loked he, 8976
 Thinkyng how he had hir be-trayed.
 Gretely perof was he dismayed.
 Yite neuer þe latter, with-outen lese,
 To þis lady he gan to prese 8980
 Forto haue prayde hir of mercy and grace
 Before aH folke in þat place.
 Wrake aspied wele be his manere
 And be þe chaungyng of his chere, 8984
 He was a-boute to play foly.

among the
others before
the Queen,
thoughtful
and sad.

He is on
the point
of asking
his Lady's
pardon
publicly,

in spite of
Urake's
warning.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

A-monge hem stont Partanope.
 FuH hevy and thoughtfuH ys he,
 Be-holdyng the beaute of this lady,
 So fayre, so fressch, and so semely, 8938
 Standing be-fore hym gay a-rayed.
 No wondyr thought he were dysmayed
 To think how loveng to hym she had
 be,
 And throw his defaunte aH lost had
 he. 8972
 His hert gan qwappe, his coloure gan
 change,
 Seyng his lady to hym so straunge,
 That atte hys wyH was wont to be,
 Sore a-basshed on her loked he, 8976
 Thenkyng how he had her be-trayed.

Gretely there-of was he dysmayed.
 Yet neuer the latter, wyth-outen lese,
 To this lady he gan to prees 8980
 For to a prayed her of mercy and grace
 Be-fore aH folk in that place.
 Vrak aspyed weH be hys manere
 And be the chaungyng of his chere,
 He was aboute to play foly. 8985

Amonge hem stont Partonope.
 FuH heuy and poughtfuH is he,
 Be-holdyng þe bente of his lady,
 So feyre, so freshe, and so symly, 8968
 Standyng be-fore hym gay arrayde.
 No wonder pough he were dyssmayde
 To thyne howe lounge to hym s.e
 hade be,
 And þorwe his defaute aH loste hade
 he. 8972
 His hert gan whape, his coloure
 chaunge,
 Seynge his lady to hym so stronge
 That at his wiH was wont to be.
 Sore abasshede on here lokede he, 8976
 Thynkyng howe he hade here be-
 trayede.

Gretly þer-of he was dysmayde.
 Yet neuer the later, with-out lese,
 To þis lady he gan to prese 8980
 To praye here of mercy and grace
 Before aH folke in þat place.
 Wrake aspyde in his manere
 And be þe changyng of his chere, 8984
 He was aboute to play folye.

8984. or chongyng.

Vpon a stole she dressed hir hye,
 And hoved ascaunse : " Take heede of me,
 And pinke what I haue charged þe." 8988
 But aȝ for nought he toke noone heede
 Of hir counseylle, ne of hir rede,
 But was in purpose his lady fully
 Of his trespass *þer* to aske *mercy*, 8992
 And openly *þere* to haue know be.
 But yite it happed *pat* lette was he :
 Hir beaute so highle gan encrease
 In aȝ *þe* sight of *þis* grete prese, 8996
 That they so þikk a-boute hir stode,
 þoughe Partonope for love had ben wode,
 He myght not hir come to in no wise.
 His felawes hir beaute gan so devise, 9000
 Takyng grete heede of hir semely-hede,
 Vpon a benche an highe as she stode,
 Euen *þere* vp right atte deyse,
 That aȝ men *þat* were in *þe* paleyse, 9004
 Of hir myght haue full *þe* sight,

But he can-
 not press
 through the
 crowd.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Vpon) a stoole She dressed here hygh.
 And hoved a-scaunse : " Take hede of
 me, 8987
 And thenk what I haue charge[d] the."
 But aȝ for noght he toke none hede
 Of her counsayȝ, ne of her rede,
 But was in purpose hys lady fully
 Of his trespas there to aske *mercy*, 8992
 And openly there to haue know be.
 But yet hit happed that lett was he :
 Her beaute so hyghly ganne enorese
 In aȝ the syght of this grete prese, 8996
 That they so Thykke a-boute her
 stode
 Thoght Partanope for love had bene
 wode,
 He myght not here come to [in] no wyse.
 His felaws her beaute So gan) devyse,*
 Takyng grete hede of her semely-
 hode, [leaf 77, back] 9001
 Vpon) a bench an) hygh as she stode,
 Even) there vp ryght at the deyse,
 That aȝ men) that were in the paleys,
 Of her myght haue full the syght, 9005
 ll. 9000-01 inverted in MS.

Rawl. MS.

Vppon) a stole she dressede hir hye,
 And houyde as-scaunse : " Take hede
 of me, 8987
 And thynke what I haue chargyde the."
 But aȝ for nought he toke none hede
 Of here counseȝ, ne of here rede,
 But was in porpose his lady fully
 Of his trespas *þer* to aske *mercy*, 8992
 And oppynly *þer* to haue knowe be.
 But yet it happyde *pat* let was he :
 Here beute so highly gan) encrease
 In aȝ *þe* sight of *þis* grete prese 8996
¹ That þey so thyke aboute here stode
 Though Partonope for loue hade be
 wode [leaf 76]
 He myght here come to [in] no wyse.
 His felowis here beute so gan devyse,
 Takenge grete hede of here symlyhede,
 Vppon a benehe an hye she stode 9002
 Evyn) vpright at *þe* doyse
 That aȝ men) *þat* were in *þe* plase
 Of her myght haue full *þe* sight, 9005

Erle, baron, squyer, and knyght.

Clopes of golde a-boute hir were sprede ;

Hir to be-holde eiche man was gladde.

9008

The Queen is
wonderfully
dressed,

Now wole I tell you how she was cladde :

A mantill honerable vpon she hadde

Of rede satyn full good cremesyn,

Furred wele with fyne Ermyne. [leaf 114]

9012

A kyrtill of pe same she hadde vndre.

Hir to be-holde was grete wondre,

That with beaute euer nature

Wolde so enbelice only oo creature.

9016

For þat euer longed to full beaute,

In hir persone a man myght se.

It nedeth not of array more to tell,

When þat of beaute she was þe best.

9020

and her
beauty has
no equal.

In myrroure to loke hadde she no nede

Ne of fresshe atyre, with-outen drede.

For were she slepyng or elles a-wake,

Of beaute had she no make.

9024

Al þis while stant Partonope,

Of his lady be-holdyng þe beaute.

Partonope is
so agitated

9025. or stont ?

Univ. Coll. MS.

Erle, baron, Squyer, and knyght,
Clothis of gold a-boute her were
spredde ; 9007

Her to be-hold eche man) was gladd.

Now woth I telle yow how She was
cladde :

A mantell honorable vpon) she had,

Of red saten full good cremesyn), 9012

Furred weth wyth fyne Ermyne),

A kyrtill of the same She had vndre.

Hyr to be-hold was grete wondre,

That wyth beaute euer nature 9015

Wold so enbelyce only oo creature.

For that euer longed to full beaute,

In her persone a man myght see.

Hit nedyth [n]ot of aray more to telle,

Whan) that of beaute She was the best.

In merroure to love had She none nede,

Ne of fressh a-tyre, wyth-outen) drede.

For were She slepyng or elles a-wake,

Of beaute had she no make. 9024

Alle this while stont Partanope,

Of his lady be-holdyng the beaute.

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

Erle, baron, Squyre, and knyght. 9006

Clothis of golde aboute her were
sperde ;

Her to be-holde iche man) was glade.

I with tell you howe she was clade: 9009

A mantill honorabill on here she hade

Of rede satyn full good crymsyne,

Furrede weth with fyne Ermyne. 9012

A kertill of þe same she hade vnder.

Hir to be-holde was grete wonder,

That with beute euer nature

Wolde so enbesitt only o cature. 9016

For þat euer longyde to full beute,

In here persone a man) myght see.

Hit nedyth not of array more to tell,

Whan) þat of beute she was the best.

In myrroure to loke hade she no nede,

Ne of freshe atyre with-out drede.

For were she slepynge ore elles awake,

Of beute hade she no make. 9024

Al þis while stont Partonope,

Of his lady be-holdyng þe beute.

B B

No new love but olde remembraunce
 Maketh hym stonde in such a traunce, 9028
 That sodenly he was brought in such a case,
 He wist not wele where he was.
 And of þis haue ye no mervaylle.
 For aH his felawes, with-uten fayle, 9032
 Were so highely caught with hir beaute,
 That nye in þe same plite were he.
 What for shame and basshednes
 Partonope darre not prow the prees 9036
 Passe to his lady þe ordre to take.
 Who was þen wo but good Wrake ?
 So with grete feere atte laste
 A-shamed to þe grounde his hede he caste, 9040
 That Melior in no wise shuld se
 How he, þat false Partonope,
 What with shame and *with* grete fere,
 To his lady he neghed nere. 9044
 From his nekke she toke his swerde,
 A-boute his medle þo it gyrde,
 And in suche a wise hir girdyng he felte,

that he
 scarcely
 dares
 approach
 the Queen.

She takes
 the sword
 from his
 neck and
 girds him
 with it.

Univ. Coll. MS.

No new love but old remembraunce
 Make hym stond in such a traunce
 That sodenly he was brought in such
 case, 9029
 He wist not wele where he was.
 And of this haue ye no mervayle.
 For aH his felaws, wyth-uten nay, 9032
 Were so highly caught wyth her beaute,
 That nye in the same plyte were he.
 What for shame and basshednes
 Partanope dare not throw the prees 9036
 Passe to his ladydy the ordy to take,
 Who was than who but goode Vrak ?
 So wyth grete fere att laste [leaf 78]
 A-shamed to the ground his face he
 cast, 9040
 That Melioure in no wyse shuld see
 How he, that false Partanope,
 What wyth shame and wyth grete feere,
 To his lady he neghed nere. 9044
 From his nek she to[ke] his swerd.
 A-boute his meddyH tho hit gerd.
 And in such a wyse her gyrdyng he
 felt,

Rawl. MS.

No newe loue but olde remembraunce
 Maketh me stonde in soyche traunce.
 So sodenly he was brought in soyche
 eas* 9029
 He wyste not weH where he was.
 Of þis haue ye no marvett.
 For aH hys felowis, *with-out* faiH, 9032
 Were so highly caught *with* here
 beaute, [leaf 76, back]
 That nye to þe same plyte were heye.
 What for shame *and* basshedenes
 Partonope dare not þorwe the prese
 Passe to his lady þe order to take. 9037
 Who was þen wo but good Wrake ?
 So *with* grete fere at þe laste
 Ashamyde to þe grounde his face he
 caste, 9040
 That Melyore in no wyse shulde se
 Howe he, þat false Partonope,
 What *with* shame *and* grete fere,
 To his lady he nyghede nere. 9044
 Fro his nyke she toke his swerde,
 Abut his myddiH she it gyrde.
 And in soyche wyse his gyrdyng he
 felt,

- His herte as metalle þen gan melte. 9048 Partonope
 When from hir departe shuld [he], goes away
 And pough[t] it myght none *oper* wise be, sorrowful.
 His Eyen on hir sorowfuH he caste,
 And oute of hir presence he hiede faste. [leaf 114, back] 9052
- This ladye toke heede of his chere.
 She thought his porte and his manere
 Likened moche to Partonope. The Queen
 But ayeinward þen thought she : 9056 thinks the
 "To pinke þis I haue grete wronge, knight
 For sith he deyed it is go longe." resembles
 And *perwith* she turned hir to Wrake. Partonope.
 "Suster," she seide, "be Goddes sake, 9060
 This knyght truly, as pinketh me, In mention-
 Resembleth of stature and beaute ing it to
 That worthy, þat semely—" and *perwith* she Urake she is
 Of speche stinted, for in no degre 9064 so troubled
 His name to sowne had she no myght. that she
 Hir herte so gretely was of þe sight cannot even
 Of hym distraught, þat as a lefe pronounce
 With wynde yshake, so quoke * hir brethe, his name.
 9068. MS. quake.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- His hert as metalt than gan melt. 9048
 Whan from her departe shulde,
 And thought hit myght non other-wyse
 be,
 His eyen on her sorowfully he cast, 9051
 And oute of her presens he hyed fast.
 This lady toke hede of his chere.
 She thought his port and his
 manere
 Lekened moche to Partanope.
 But a-ye[n]-ward than thought She : 9056
 "To thenk this I haue grete wrong,
 For syth he dyed hit ys go longe."
 And there-wyth she turned her to Vrak.
 "Suster," she sayd, "be Goddes sake,
 This knyght truly, as thenketh me,
 Resembleth of stature and of beaute
 That worthy, that semely—" and
 ther-wyth she
 Of speke stynted, for in no degre 9064
 His name to sowne had she no myght.
 Her hert so gretely was of the syght
 Of hym dysstraught that as a lefe
 Wyth wynde I-sake / so quoke her
 breth. 9068
- His hert as metalt þen gan mylte. 9048
 When from hir departe shulde he,
 And þought it myght none *oper* be,
 His eyen on hir sodenly he caste, 9051
 And out of hire presence he hyede faste.
 ¶ This lady toke hede of his chere.
 She þought his port and his maner
 Lykenede moche to Partonope.
 But ayen-ward þen þought she : 9056
 "To thy[n]ke þis I haue grete wronge,
 For sethe he dyede it is goo longe."
 There-with she turnede here to Wrake.
 "Syster," she seyde, "be Goddes sake,
 This knyght truly, as thynketh me,
 Resemblyth of stature and of beute
 That worthy, þat symly," and ther-
 with she
 Of speche styntyde, for in no degre 9064
 His name to sowne hade she no myght.
 Here hert so gretly was of þe sight
 Of hym dysstraught þat at a lefe
 Wyth wynde Ishake, so quoke here
 brethe. 9068

Hir herte, hir lymmes eke so tremeled,
 His name in no wise couþe she rede.
 Thus stode* þis lady amonge hem aȝ.
 Ofte was she in wiȝt hym to caȝ, 9072
 But o þing made hir stonde in drede :
 It hadde ben ayeinst hir womanhede.

Partonope is
 now gone to
 his chamber.

Now is Partonope, þis new knyght,
 Gone to his chambre, and hap þe sight 9076
 Of hir loste þat he now loveth beste.

His herte is sette in lytiȝt reste.
 For olde love and new desyre
 Hath sette his herte so hote on fyre, 9080
 That aȝ his sprites with hym be
 So troubled þat to bedde goþe he,
 And leyth hym downe þer to reste.

Now may he þinke what hym liste. 9084

He longs
 for the
 tournament,

Many mervelouse pought þinketh he.
 "Now, lorde God," seide he, "when shaȝt be
 This turnement, þere as I myght
 Preve my-self to be a knyght? 9088.

Lorde, wheþer I shaȝt lyve to þat day

9071. MS. This seide.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Her hert, her lymmes eke so tremeled,
 His name in [no] wyse cowde she rede.
 Thus stode this lady a-monge hem) aȝ.
 Ofte was She in wyȝt hym caȝ, 9072
 But oo thing made her stond in drede :

Hit had bene a-yenst her woman-hede

Now ys Partanope, this new knyght,
 Gone to his chambre, and hath
 the syght 9076

Of her lost that he now loveth best,

His hert ys sett in lyteȝt rest,
 For old love and new desyre [1 leaf 78, back]

Hath sett his hert so hote on fyre, 9080

That aȝ his spyrytes wyȝt hym be

So trobled that to bedde goȝt he,

And lyeth hym) doune there to rest.

Now may he thenk what hym lyst.

Many mervayles thought thenketh he.

"Now, lord God," sayd he, "whan
 shaȝt be 9086

This turnement, There a[s] I myght

Preve my-self to be a knyght? 9088

Lord, wedyr I shaȝt leve tyȝt that day,

Rawl. MS.

Here hert, her lymes eke so tremblyde,
 His name in no wyse couthe she rede.

Thus stode þis lady amonge hem aȝ.

Ofte was she in wiȝt hym to caȝ, 9072

But o thyng made here stonde in
 drede : [1 leaf 77]

Hit hade ben ayen here womanhede.

Nowe is Partonope, þis newe knyght,
 Gon to his chambir, and hathe sight

Of here þat he louȝt beste. 9077

His hert is set in lytiȝt reste.

For olde loue and newe desyre

Hathe set his hert so sore a fyre, 9080

That aȝ his sper[it]is with hym be

So troublede þat to bede goȝt he,

And leyde hym downe þer to reste.

Nowe may he thynke what he lyste.

Many a mervelus þough thynketh he.

"Nowe, lorde God," seyde he, "when
 shaȝt be

This turment, þer as I myght

Prese my-selfe to be a knyght? 9088

Lorde, where I shaȝt leue to þat day,

Then wote I wele, *with-uten* nay,

I shaH be at *pat* Turnement.

[leaf 115]

For herte and strength, *pat* God hap lente

9092

To me, I shaH spende, be I neuer so sore

Hurte; for wele I wote and knowe a-fore,

I shaH *þere* se my *souereyn* leche.

And hir beaute shaH so me refresshe,

9096

where he
will see
Mellor.

That in armes me shaH teche,

Thoughe my stroke be harde or nesshe,

Of myn enemyes I wole not sette a risshe."

Thus lieth this knyght Partonope,

9100

Hym-self avaunting faire and fre,

And in presume[*i*]on falleth sore,

He weneth to haue *þe* degre *þerfore*.

AH *þis* made love, I vndertake.

9104

To hym *þerwith* come Wrake,

And to a priuere chamber hym ledde,

And *þere* hym made reste on a bedde.

There was he saufe and oute of sight,

9108

And *þere* a-bode tiH it was nyght.

Oute of *þe* halle gothe Meliore.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Than) wote I wele, *wyth-uten*) nay,

I shaH be at that turnement.

For hert and strength that God hath

lent

9092

To me, be I neuer so sore, I shaH spend

Hurt; for weH I wote and know a-fore,

I shaH there see my *souerayn* leche.

And her beaute shaft so me refresch,

That in armys me shaft teche, 9097

Thought my stroke be hard or nasshe,

Of myn) Enmys this knyght wot not

not sett a ryche."

Thus lyeth this knyght Partanope, 9100

Hym-sell a-vaunting fayre and free,

And in presumei)on falyth sore,

He weneth to haue the gree there-fore.

AH this made love, I vndyr-take, 9104

To hym) ther-wyth come Vrak,

And to a pryvyer chambere hym) ledde,

And there hym) made reste on) a bedde.

There was he safe and out of syght, 9108

And there he a-bode tyH hit was derke

nyght.

Out of the haH goth) Melior,

Rawl. MS.

Then) wot I weH, *with-out* nay,

I shaH be at *þis* turment,

For hert *and* strenght, *þat* God hath

lent

9092

To me, I shaH spende, be I neuer so

sore

Hurt; for weH I wot *and* knowe afore,

I shaH *þer* se my *souerayne* leche.

And here beute shaft so me refreshe,

That in armes me shaft teche, 9097

Though my stroke be harde ore nesshe,

Of myne enemyes I wiH not set a

russhe."

9099

¶ Thus lyeth *þis* knyght Partonope

Hym-sel)fe avantage feyre *and* fre,

And in *prosumpci)on* fallyth sore,

He wenyth to haue the gre *þer-fore*.

AH *þis* made loue, I vndertake. 9104

To hym *þer-with* come Wrake,

And to a preuyere chambir hym lede,

And made hym reste vpon a bede.

¶ Ther was he safe *and* out of sight,

And *þer* abode tiH it was nyght. 9109

[1 leaf 77, back]

But of *þe* haH gothe Melyore.

Melior
leaves
the hall,
lovesick
and afflicted.

Hir hede, she seide, oke fuH sore,
With hem myght she no lenger bide. 9112
She seide: "Wele mote ye aH be-tyde."
And toke hir leve in curteyse wise,
Better þen I can teH or devise.
Love-seke she was, with-outen doute, 9116
Grete grefe she felt aH a-boute.
The fyres darte of love so smerte
So prilled hadde hir meke herte,
That flesshe and blode, bode and veyne 9120
Was fullfilled with grete peyne.
Therefore myght wele fayre Meliore
Sey hir hede oke þan fuH sore.

Urake and
Partonope
go on board,

The day is paste, and now cometh Eve. 9124
Of hir suster Wrake toke hir leve.
Hir many metith with hir anoone.
Partonope she Cleped, and forþe they gone
To þe haven, where as þe shipp of flote 9128
Was she founde redy, and þen a bote
Hir many calle, and þat in haste. [leaf 115, back]
The bote to hir they rowed faste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Her hede, she sayd, ooke fuH sore.
Wyth hem myght she no lenger
a-byde. 9112
She sayd: "Wele mote ye aH be-tyde,"
And toke her leve in curteys wyse,
Better than I can telle or devyse.
Love-syke She was, wyth-outen doute,
Grete greef She felt aH a-boute. [leaf 79]
The fyres dart of love so smert 9118
So threlled hadd her meke hert,
That flesch and blood, bone and veyne

Was fuH-fyHed wyth grete payne.
There-fore myght fayre Melior 9122
Sey her hede ooke fuH sore.

THe day ys past, now cometh eve.
Of her suster Vrak taketh leve.
Her meyne meteth wyth her a-none.
Partonope She clepyth, and forth they
gone 9127
To the haven, where as the ship aflote
Was She fonde redy, and than a bote
Her meyne caH, and that in hast, 9130
The bote to her they Rowed fast.

Rawl. MS.

Here hede, she seyde, oke fuH sore.
With hem myght she no lenger abyde.

She seyde "aH mot ye weH be-tyde."
And toke her leue fuH courtesly, 9114
Better þen I con teH in fey.
Loue-seke she was, with-out doute,
Grete grefe she felt aH aboute. 9117
The fers dart of loue so smerte
So thrillede hade here meke herte,
That fleshe and blode, senewe and
veyne

Was fuH-fillede with grete payne. 9121
There-fore myght weH feyre Melyore
Sey here hede þen oke sore.

The day is paste, and come is eve,
Of hir syster Wrake taketh leue. 9125
Hir meyne metyth with here anone.
Partonope she clepyth, and furth þey
gone
To þe haun, where as þe schipe aflote
Was she founde redy, and þen a bote
Here meyne caH, and þat in haste. 9130
The bote to hir þey rowdie faste.

The shipmen hir heylen <i>with</i> good chere,	9132	
To shippe they rowe aH in fere.		
The shipp when they were entred aH,		
The maister maryner his men did caH		
And bade hem faste þe ankere vp hale.	9136	
The saile þerwith they made avale,		
And forþe they sayle afore þe wynde.		
A better saylere can no man fynde,		
Then was þat shipp at my devise.	9140	
With Wrake þer was Persewise,		accompanied by poor Persewis,
That loved some folke þer fuH wele.		
But so frowarde turned fortune his whele,		
That was not be-loved agayne,	9144	
þanked be fortune, so may we seyne.		
For she þat I love with aH my herte,		
Gifeth liteH forse how sore I smerte.		
The shipp I spake of, was fuH good.	9148	
FuH faste he sayleth prow þe flode,		
So þat within a liteH while		
They be come save into þe Ile		
Of Salence with-out any affray,	9152	
On morowe be þan it was day.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

The shypmen here heylyn wyth
good chere, 9132
To Shipp they Row aH in feere.
The shipp whan they were entred aH,
The mayster marener hys men dyd caH,
And bad hem fast the anker vp hale.
The sayle ther-wyth they made a-vale,
And forth the sayle a-fore the wynde.
A better sayler can no man fynde
That was that Ship at my devyse. 9140

That loved som folk there ryght wele,
But so froward turned fortune his
whele,
That was not be-loved ayen, 9144
Thanked be fortune so may whe seyn,
For she that I love wyth aH my hert,
Gyfeth lytett forse how sore I smert.
The Ship I spak of, was fuH goode.
FuH fast he sayleth thorow the flode,
So that wyth-yn a lytett while 9150
They be come safe in-to the yle
Of Salence wyth-outen ony affray,
On morow be than hit was day. 9153

Rawl. MS.

The shipmen her haith *with* good
chere. 9132
To shipe þey rowe aH in fere.
The schipe when þey were entyrde aH,
The master marener his men dyde caH,
And bade hem faste þe ankere vp hale,
The saith þer-with þey dyde avale. 9137
Forthe þey saith afore þe wynde.
A better saylere can no man fynde,
Than was þat shipe at my devyse. 9140
With Wrake þer was Percewyse,
That lounde som folke þer right wett.
For so frowarde turnede fortune his
while,
That was not be-lounde agayne, 9144
Thankede be fortune, so may we seyne,
For she þat I loue with aH my herte,
¹Geuyth lytitt fors, þought I soresmert
The shipe I spake of, was fuH goode.
FuH faste she saylede þorwe þe flode,
So þat with-in a lytitt while (¹ leaf 78)
They be come faste in-to þe Ile
Of Salence with-out ony fray, 9152
On morwe be þat it was day.

and return
to Salence.

Oute gothe þe ankere, downe gope þe saile.
 Wrake hath ouercome wele hir travaylle.
 To bote they gone and streight to londe. 9156
 The maryners they leve on þe stronde.
 Wrake bade hem ofte fare wele,
 And forþe she gothe to hir casteH.
 With aH hir meany pere she mette. 9160
 On knees louly they hir grete,
 And of hir comyng were fuH gladde.
 To stonde vp-right hem aH she bade,
 And into hir chambre streight she gothe. 9164
 In shorte tyme after borde and cloþe
 Was leide, for it drew faste to pryme.
 Sone after Wrake come in to dyne,
 And with hir brought Partonope ; 9168
 Of mete þere laked no deynte. [leaf 116]
 Thus day be day they fare right wele.
 But Partonope makeþ grete dole,
 So longe comyng is þe day. 9172
 His armes ofte dore he assay.
 Vpon a day, soone after þe assenc[i]on,

One day
Partonope

Univ. Coll. MS.

Oute goth the anker, down) goth the
 Sayle.
 Vrak hath ouer-come wele her travayle.
 To bote they gone and streight to
 lond. [leaf 79, back] 9156
 The mareners they leve on) the strond.
 Vrak bad hym) ofte fare wele,
 And forth She goth to her casteH.
 Wyth alle her meyne there she mett.
 On) kneys lowly the her grete, 9161
 And of her comyng were fuH glad.
 To stond vp-ryght hem) aH She bad,
 And to her chamber streight She
 goth. 9164
 In short tyme after boord and cloth
 Was leyde, for hit drew fast to pryme.
 Sone after Vrak come in to dyne,
 And wyth her brought Partanope ;
 Of mete ther lakked no deynte. 9169
 Thus day by day they fare ryght wele,
 But Partanope maketh moche dele,
 So long Comyng ys the day. 9172
 His Armys ofte doth he assay.
 Vpon a day, sone after the assen-
 cion.

Rawl. MS.

Out goth þe ankere, downe goth þe
 sail.
 Wrake hath ouer-come her travaiH.
 To bot þey gon and streight to londe.
 The mareners þey leue on þe stronde.
 Wrake bade hem ofte fare weH, 9158
 And furthe she gothe to here casteH.
 With aH here meyne þer she mete.
 On knees lowly þey here grete, 9161
 And of here comy[n]ge were fuH glade.
 To stonde vp-right she hem bade.
 In-to here chambir streight she gothe.
 In short tyme after borde and clothe
 Was leyde, for it drewe faste to prime.
 Sone after Wrake come in to dyne,
 And with here brought Partonope ;
 Of mete þer lakede no deynte. 9169
 Thus day be day þey fere right weH.
 But Partonope maketh meche deH
 So longe comy[n]ge is þe day. 9172
 His armour ofte dothe he assay.
 Vpon a day, sone after þe assencion,

- When þe sonnes light hath foysonē
 Of hete, after dynere faire Wrake 9176 goes alone
down to the
sea-shore.
 Yode to hir chambre, and þought to take
 Her reste, tiH þe hote were a-go,
 And toke Persewise with hir and no mo.
 But so did not good Partonope. 9180
 Of any reste litiH heede toke he.
 Were it be desteny or be sorte,
 Vnwetyng of Wrake him to disporte
 To þe see went, and toke a bote. 9184 There he
takes a boat.
 The see was fayre, þe weder was hote.
 And forþe he sayleth vp in the see
 A-fore þe wynde; but when þat he
 Homward wolde a turned ayein, 9188 A violent
wind carries
him off to
the isle of
Tenedon.
 The wynde was contrarie, it wolde not bene.
 And þerto it blew so sturdely,
 That perisshe hym dredde fuH lugely.
 Shipmen seide they couthe not se 9192
 But þat they moste serve þe see.
 So hidously þo the wynde gan blowe,

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

- Whan) the Sonnes lyght hath foyson),
 Ofte hete, after dynyr fayre Vrak 9176
 Yode to her chanibere, and thought to
 take
 Her rest, tyH the hete were a-goo,
 And toke Persewyse with her and no
 moo.
 But so dyd not good Partanope 9180
 Of ony rest lyteH goode he toke heede
 Were hit be dystyny or be sort,
 Vrak vn-wetyng of Vrak hym) to
 dysport
 To the see went, and toke a bote. 9184
 The see was fayre, the wedyr was hote.
 And forth he sayleth vp in the see
 A-for the wynd; but whan) that he
 Homward wold a tvrned a-yen), 9188
 The wynde was contrayre, hit wold not
 bene.
 And therto hit blew so sturdely,
 That perysch he hym) drad futH lugely.
 Syfmen) sayd they cowde not see 9192
 But they must serve the se.
 So hidously tho the wynd gan) blow,
- When) þe son-light hathe foyson)
 Of hete, after dynyr fayre Wrake 9176
 Yede to here chambir, and þought to
 take
 Here reste, tiH þe hete were goo,
 And toke Percewyse with here and no
 moo.
 But so dyde not gode Partonope. 9180
 Of ony reste lytiH hede toke he.
 Where it be desteny ore be sorte,*
 Vn-wytinge of Wrake hym to dys-
 sporte
 To þe se went, and toke a bote. 9184
 The se was feyre, þe weder was hote.
 Furthe he saylyth vpon) þe se
 Afore þe wynde; but when þat he
 Homwarde wold a turnede ayein), 9188
 The wynde was contrary, it wolde not
 bene. [¹ leaf 78, back]
 And þer-to it blew so stordyle,
 Then þer to be perisshe) he wende
 verelye.
 Shhipmen) seyde þey couth not se 9192
 But þat þey moste serue þe se.
 So hedjusly þe wynde gan blowe,

9182. MS. forte.

	The coste on no side coupe they knowe.	
	So within a lityH while,	9196
	Magre her hede, into an Ile	
	They were dryve, where as they moste	
	Aryve, or elles they ben but loste.	
	This Ile was named <u>Tenodoen</u> ,	9200
	Where they aH arryved bene.	
	The lorde perof hight Armaunt,	
	A deviH and a cursed tyraunt.	
	Large was he of body and a worthy knyght.	9204
	His moste Ioy was euer to fight ;	
	To Iust and turney was aH his play.	
	Grete Ioy hadde he þen to assay	
	To sle or mayme whom euer he myght	[leaf 116, back] 9208
	And if it happed hym a worthy knyght	
	To hurte or sle or elles mayme,	
	þerat wolde he laughe, and was fuH fayne.	
	And if he put any man in prisone,	9212
	Oute shuld he neuer for no Raunsone.	
	When Partonope and his meany were	
	In þat londe aryved for grete feere	
	Of þe hidouse tempest on þe see,	9216
There lives Armant, a flerce tyrant, who has pleasure in slaying and imprisoning other knights.		
Partonope and his men are arrested and shut up in a tower.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

The cost on) no syde cowde they know.
 So wyth-in a lytell while, [leaf 80] 9196
 Magre her hede, in-to an) yle
 They were dryve, where as they must
 A-ryve or elles they bene but lost.
 This Ile was named Tenodoen), 9200
 Where they aH aryved bene.
 The lord there-of hyght Armaunt,
 A devyH and acused tyraunt.
 Large was he of body and worthy
 knyght. 9204
 His most Ioy was euer to fyght,
 To Iust and turney was aH his play.
 Grete Ioy had he than) to assay
 To sle or mayne whom) euer he myght.
 And yf that hit happed hym) a worthy
 knyght 9209
 To hurt or sle or elles mayne,
 Ther-at wold he law, and was fayne.
 And yf he put ony may in pryson),
 Out shuld he neuer for no raunson).
 Whan) Partonope had his meyne were
 In that lond a-ryved for grete feere
 Of the hydous tempest or the see, 9216

Rawl. MS.

The coste in no wyse couthe þey knowe.
 So with-in a lytiH while, 9196
 Magre here hede in-to an Ile
 They were dreve, where þey moste
 Aryue, ore eHes þey be but loste.
 This Ile was namyde Tenodone, 9200
 Where þey aH aryvede ben).
 The lorde þer-of hight Armant,
 A deviH and a coursed tyraunt.
 Large he was and a worthy knyght.
 His moste loye was euer to fight. 9205
 To Iuste and turney was his play.
 Grete loye hade he to assay
 To sle ore mayne whom he myght.
 And yef it hapede hym a worthy
 knyght 9209
 To hurt ore sle ore eHes manye
 Ther-at wolde he laugh and be fayne.
 And yef he put ony man) in preson),
 Out shulde he neuer for no raunson).
 When Partonope and his men) were
 In þat londe aryuyde for grete fere
 Of the hedyus tempeste of the se, 9216

And anoone in haste they arested be
 Of men of þe contre, and forþe ladde
 To pis Tyraunt ; and þen fuH gladde
 Of hem was he ; and fuH despitously 9220
 On hem he loked ; and þen fuH sodenly
 With-oute talkyng or speche more
 Into a toure, where as fuH sore
 They were fetered and stoked faste. 9224
 On hem the dorres were shitte in haste.
 Lo ! how sodenly fortune her whele
 Hath * fro hym turned euery dele,
 And chaunged wele into sorowe. 9228
 Lytle wende he þat day be þe morowe
 To haue sowped in prisone of þat tiraunte.
 LyteH ought a man to make a-vaunte
 Of wordly prosperite or þerof Ioy haue, 9232
 For he þat is destyned to be a knave,
 Lyveth more in suerte þen dope a lorde.
 This is sene aH day, and so gothe þe worlde.

Fortune is
inconstant.

9227. Hath] MS. and.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And a-non in hast they a-rested be
 Of men) of the contre, and forth ladde
 To this tyraunt ; and than) fuH gladde
 Of hem) was he / and fuH dyspetteusly
 On) hym) he loked, and than) fuH
 sodenly 9221
 Wyth-oute talkyng or spech more
 In-to a toure were as fuH sore
 They were and stokked fast, 9224
 On) hem) the dores were shett in fast.
 Lo ! How sodenly fortune her whele
 Hath fro hym) turned euery dele,
 And chaunged wele in-to sorow. 9228
 LyteH wend he that day be the morow
 To haue sooped in pryson) of that
 tyraunt.
 LytyH ought a man) to make a vanyte
 Of wordely prosp[er]ite or ther-of Ioy
 haue. 9232
 For he that ys desteyned to be a
 knowe,
 Leveth more in sewirte than) doth a
 lord.
 This ys seen) aH day, and so goth the
 world [leaf 80, back]

9219 MS. tyraunt.

Rawl. MS

Anone in haste þey arestede be
 Of men) of þe contre, and furthe lede
 To pis tyrant ; and þen fuH glade 9219
 Of hem was he ; and fuH sputtuosly
 On) hem he lokede ; and þen sodenly
 With-out talkynge ore speche more
 In-to a toure, and þen fuH sore [leaf 79]
 They were stokkede and fetterde faste.
 On hym þe dores were barrede in haste.
 Lo ! howe fortune sodenly here while
 Hathe fro hym turnede euery dette,
 And changyde weH in-to sorwe. 9228
 LytiH wende he þat day be þe morwe.
 Oþer prosperite ore Ioye þey haue. 9232
 For he þat is dysstaynede to be a
 knaue,
 Leuyth more in suerte þen dothe a
 lorde.
 This is sene aH day, and so gothe þe
 worde.

Urake and
Persewis are
in despair
when they
find that
Partonope
has disap-
peared.

- But now wole I tell of good Wrake 9236
And of Persewy, þat now bene a-wake
Fro slepe, and faste after Partonope
Calle and clepe; but where þat he
Is become can no man sey. 9240
Wrake for sorowe is poynte to dey,
And Persewise also maketh moche moone.
Hym forto seke is eiche man gone;
But all for nought it wole not be. 9244
Loste fro hem is now Partonope.
With hem is boþe Eve and morowe
Wepying and wayling and moche sorowe
For þis knyght þat þus is loste. 9248
This life they endure vnto Pentecoste. [leaf 117]
This lady queen Melior
Wrake hir suster hape sent fore
With hir to be at þis grete feste. 9252
Hir commaundment ne her heste
With she not breke, but maketh hir redy.
And forþe she gothe, and also Persewy
Taketh with, and forþe they wente, 9256

At Melior's
bidding the
two ladies
repair to
the court.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But now woth I telle of goode Vrak
And of Persewy, that now ben a-wake
Fro slepe, and fast after Partanope
Cali and clepe, but where that he
Ys be-come can no man sey. 9240
Vrak for sorow ys poynte to dey,
And Persewys also maketh moche
mone.

Hym for to seke ys eche man gone;
But all for noght, hit woth not be. 9244
Lost fro hem ys now Partanope.
Wyth hem ys both even and morow
Wepying and waylyng and moch sorow

For this knyght that thus ys lost. 9248
This lyfe they endure vn-to pentecost.

¶ This lady queen Meliore

Vrak her suster hath sent fore
Wyth her to be at þis grete fest. 9252
Her comaundement ne her hest
Woth she not breke, but maketh her
redy.

Forth She goth, and also Persewy 9255
Taketh wyth, and forth they went,

Rawl. MS.

¶ But nowe with I tell of good Wrake
And of Percewyse, þat ben awake 9237
From slepe, and after Partonope
Calle and clepe; but where þat he
Ys be-come can no man seye. 9240
Wrake for sorwe is poynt to dye,
And Percewyse maketh meche mone.

Hym for to seke is iche man gon;
But all fore nought, it with not be. 9244
Loste fro hem is now Partonope.
With hem is bothe enyn and morwe
Wepyng and weylyng and moche
sorwe

For þis knyght, þat is þus loste. 9248
This lyfe þey endure vnto pentycoste.

¶ This lady quene Melyore

Wrake here syster hath sent fore
With here to be at þis grete feste. 9252
Hir commondement ne here heste
With she not breke, but makyth redy

And furthe she gothe, and also Percewy
Takyth with here and furthe she went,

Partonope gretely euer be-ment.
 Hevy they were and duH of chere.
 Meliore sawe wele be hir manere
 They were in hevynesse, and þen pought she : 9260
 " AH þis sorowe is now for me."
 Therefore wole she make no question
 Of hir diseace, ne wete þe enchesone.
 Fro þat day vnto þe turnement 9264
 In wo her lyfe euer they despent.
 Armaunt þat þus hathⁱⁿ prisone
 Partonope, and pinketh for no Raunsone
 He shaft neuer be delyuered oute, 9268
 Faste maketh hym redy, with-uten doute,
 To se þis turnement, þis grete feste.
 And for he wole know atte leste
 With hym he taketh speres xv^{en} 9272
 To gete hym prise, if it wole bene.
 To shiþþ he gothe, as I writen fynde.
 The tide is fayre ; atte wiH he hath þe wynde.
 In prisone feterid lieth Partonope. 9276
 Armauntes wife grete haste haþ she

Armant
 leaves to
 take part in
 the tourna-
 ment.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Partonope gretely euer be-ment 9257
 Hevy they were and duH of chere.
 Melioure saw wele be here manere
 They were in hevynesse, and than
 thoght she : 9260
 " AH this sorow ys now for me."
 There-fore woth She make no question
 Of her dyssesse, ne wyth the echoson.
 Fro that day vn-to the turnement
 In wo her lyfe euer they dyspent. 9265
 A Rmaunt that thus hath in preson
 Partanope, and thenketh for no
 raunson
 He shaft neuer be delyuered oute, 9268
 Fast maketh hym redy, wyth-uten
 doute,
 To se this turnement, this grete fest.
 And for he woth know at lest 9271
 Wyth hym he taketh speres fyftene
 To gete hym prise, yf yt woth beene.
¹ To Ship he goth, as I wryten fynde.
 þe tyde ys fayre, at wylle he hath the
 wynd. [leaf 81] 9275
 In prisone fetered lyeth Partanope.
 Armauntes wyfe grete hast hath she

Rawl. MS.

Partonope gretely euer be-ment. 9257
 Heuy þey were and duH of chere.
 Melyore sawe weH be þer manere
 They were in heuynes, and þen pought
 she : 9260
 " AH þis sorwe is nowe for me."
¹ Ther-for wolde she make no questyon
 Of here desseyse ne the encheson.
 From þat day vnto þe turment 9264
 In wo þer lyues euer þey spent.
² Arnant þatt þus hath in preson
 Partonope, and thynketh for no raun-
 son [leaf 79, back]
 He shaft neuer be delyuerde oute,
 Faste makyth hym redy, with-out
 doute, 9269
 To se þis turment, þis grete feste.
 And for he wiH knowe at þe leste,
 With hym he takyth speres xv 9272
 To get hym pryse, yef it woth bene.
 To schipe he goth as wretyn fynde.
 The tyde is fayre, at wiH hath
 wynde.
 In preson feterde lyth Partonope. 9276
 Armantes wyfe grete haste hath she

His wife
goes to
see the
prisoners.

TiH þes prisoners she haue sey.
The Iayler she biddeth bryng þe key,
And in she gothe hym forto se. 9280
She prayeth þen faste to Partonope
To be of good comforte and of chere.
To hir answerith þis prisonere :
“Gladde in herte shaft I neuer be,
Sith pis turnement I may not se.” 9284

She pities
Partonope,
and is
willing to
let him out
of prison
on bail.

This GentiH lady hadde grete pite
Of his hevynesse, and þen seide she :
“ My faire frende, ye wote wele how 9288
Armaunt in prisone hape put you,
And gif in charge highly to me [leaf 117, back]
That ye be put in such suerte
That when he is come home ayein, 9292
In his prisone ye founde bene.
Therfore I darre not lette you go
In no wise, but it wer’ so
Ye myght me fynde good suerte, 9296
Fro shame and harme to save me.”—

Partonope
pledges his
faith to

“Medame,” he seide, “I wole you swere
Be þe ordre of knyghthode pat I bere,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Tylle this prisoner she haue sey.
The Iayler she byddyth bryng the key
And In She goth hym for to se. 9280

To be of good comfort and of chere
To her answeryth this prisonere :
“Gladde in hert shaft I neuer be, 9284
Syth this turnement I may not se.”

¶ This gentel lady had grete pyte
Of his hevynes, and than sayd
she : 9287

“ My fayre frend, yee wote wele how
Armant in pryson hath put yow,
And gyf in charg highly to me
That ye be putt in such swert[e] 9291
That whan he ys come home ayein,
In his pre prison yee found been.
There-for I dare not late yow goo
In no wyse, but hit were soo
Ye myght me fynd good sewyrt, 9296
Fro shame and harme to saue me.”—
“Madame,” he sayd, “I wot yow
swere

Be the ordyr of knyght-hod that I bere,

Rawl. MS.

TiH þis prison she haue sey.
The Iaylour she byddyth brynge þe key.
And in she goth hem to se. 9280

She preysyth faste Partonope
To be of good comfort and of chere.
To here answerde þis prisonere :

“Gladde in hert shaft I neuer be, 9284
Seythe þis turment I may not se.”

¶ This lentiH lady hade grete pete
Of his hevynes, and þen seyde she :

“ My fayre frende, ye wot weH howe
Armant in prison hath put you, 9289
And gyf in charge highly to me
That ye be put in soyehe suerte
That when he is come home ayein, 9292
In his prison ye founde bene.
Ther-for I dare not let you goo
In no wyse, but it were so
Ye myght me fynde good suerte, 9296
Fro shame and harme to saue me.”—

“Madam,” he seyde, “I wiH you
swere

Be þe order of knyghthode pat I bere

- Gife I scape from þens on lyve,
 Ayein to prisone I shaſt come as blyve.
 Oþer hostage fynde I ne can,
 But swere here to be your liege man."
 And with þat worde he feſt on kne.
 The lady of hym hadde grete pite,
 And wept fuſt tendirly, and seide þo :
 "Sir, rise vp, for ye shuſt go
 With-oute othe making or suerte.
 For ye seme truly forto be
 A gentiſh man, whens euer ye come.
 Be your semelyhode a man may deme
 Your comyng ayein as my suerte.
 I put aſt in you. And if so be
 To prisone ye yelde you not ayein,
 Come Armaunt home, þen shaſt I bene
 To-drawe or brente or elles slayne.
 And siþ that I am now so fayne
 To do for you þat you may pleast,
 Do so agayne þat I haue no diseace,
 Ne lese me life ; for in his cruelte
- 9300 return to prison, when the tournament is over.
- 9304
- 9308 Armant's wife trusts him.
- 9312
- 9316
- 9320

Univ. Coll. MS.

Gyf I scape fro þens on lyve, 9300
 A-yein to pryson I shaſt come as blyfe.
 Oſther hostage fynd I ne canne,
 But swere here to be yure leegemannn."

And wyth that word he fyſt on knee.
 The lady of hym had grete pyte, 9305
 And wept fuſt tendyrly, and seyde
 tho :

"Syr, ryse vp, for ye shuſt goo
 Wyth-oute othe making or sewerte.
 For ye seme trewly for to be 9309
 A gentyſh man, whens euer ye come.
 Be youre semely-hode a man may
 deme

Yours comyng a-yein as my sewerte.
 In putt aſt in yow, and yf so be 9313
¹ To pryson ye yeld yow not a-yein,
 Come armed home, than shaſt I
 bene ^[1 leaf 81, back]

To-drawe or brent or elles slayne. 9316
 And syth that I am now so fayne
 To do for yow that yow may please,
 Do so a-geyn that I haue no dyssece,
 Ne lese my lyffe / ffor in his cruelte 9320

Rawl. MS.

¹ Gyf I scape fro þens on lyue, 9300
 Ayein to preſon I shaſt come blyue.
 Othir oſtage fynde I ne ean,
 But swere here to be your leyge
 man)." ^[1 leaf 80] 9303

And with þat worde he fiſt on kne,
 The lady of hym had grete pete,
 And wepte tenderly, and seyde þo :

"Sir, ryse vpe, for ye shaſt goo
 With-out othe makinge ore suerte,
 For ye seme truly for to be 9309
 A lentiſh man, whens euer ye come.
 Be your symlyhede a man may deme

Yours comy[n]ge ayein is my suerte.
 I put aſt in you. And yef so be 9313
 To preſon you yelde you not agayne,
 Come Armant home, þen shaſt I bene

To-drawe ore brent ore elles slayne.
 And sethe þat I am nowe so fayne
 To do for you þat may you plesse, 9318
 Do so ayein þat I haue no dysseyse,
 Ne lese my lyffe ; ffor in þis crewelte

and pro-
vides him
with a steed,
a silver
shield
and good
arms.

He rekketh lityH þough I slayne be.
At þis tyme for you þis wole I do.
Arme you right wele, and lette you go.
A stede ye shaH haue þat is so wight. 9324
Be then ye knowe hym, grete delite
WiH ye haue on hym to ride.
A better stede may no man [stride].
A sadyH to hym he shaH haue mete, 9328
The brideH and þe croper with golde ybete.
Of bright syluer shaH be your shelde,
A better shaH noone come in þe felde. [leaf 118]
A spere shaH ye haue, and þeron a getone, 9332
Wele I-bete with siluer, þat passeth þe arsone.
It shaH hange of þe sadiH þat ye in ride.
A swerde ye shaH haue be your side,
And for your love I wole [you] it lene, 9336
Harde and pliaunte and eke right kene.
And if God sende you þat grace
Fro þe turnement on lyve into þis place

If Partonope
does not

Univ. Coll. MS.

He rekketh lyteH thogh I slayn be.
At this tyme for yow this woH I do.
Arme yow ryght weH, and late yow
goo.
A steede ye shaH haue that ys so
wyght. 9324
Be than ye knowe hym, in grete
delyte
While ye haue on hym to ryde.
A better steede may no man stryde.
A sadyH to hym he shaH haue mete,
The BrydeH and the Croper wyth gold
I-bete. 9329
Of bryght seluer shaH be your sheld,
A better shaH none come in the feeld.
A spere shaH ye haue, and there-on a
geton, 9332
Wele I-bete wyth syluer, that passith
the arson.
Hit shaH hang / of the SadyH that ye
in ryde.
A swerd ye shaH haue be youre syde,
And for youre love I woH yow hit lene,
Hard and pliant and ryght kene. 9337
And yf God send yow that grace
Fro the turnement on lyve in-to this
place

Rawl. MS.

He rekketh lytiH þough I slayne be.
At þis tyme for you þis wiH I do. 9322
Arme you right weH, and let you
goo.
A stede ye shaH haue þat is wight.
Be þen ye knowe hym, grete delyte
WiH ye haue on hym to ryde. 9326
A better stede may no man stryde.
A sadiH to hym ye shaH haue mete,
The brydiH and cropere with golde
bete. 9329
Of bright syluer shaH be your shelde,
A better shaH none come in þe felde.
A spere ye shaH haue and þer-on
gytton, 9332
WeH bete with syluer, þt passethe þe
arson.
Hit shaH honge in sadiH þat ye in
ryde.
A swerde ye shaH have be youre syde,
For youre loue I wiH it you lene, 9336
Harde and pliaunt and eke right
kene.
1 And yef God sende you þat grace
Fro þe turment alyue in-to þis place
[1 leaf 80, back]

- Saue and sounde to Retourne ayein, 9340 return
in time,
Armant
is sure to
kill her.
 In my kepyng þen shaʃt ye bene.
 And be ye ones in disposic[i]on,
 I hope to gete you oute of prisone.
 And if in turnement ye happe to deye, 9344
 My Ioy is gone, þen may I sey,
 And Armaunt come home ayein,
 With his swerde he wole me slene.
 Thinketh what I do for your love now. 9348
 My life, my dethe lieth aʃt in you.”
 Highly hir thanked þen Partonope
 But I can not wele sey where she
 Hath wisely done, or as elles a fole. 9352
 Sith he is þus passed þe Iayle
 His armour to hym delyuered hath she.
 In þe nyght to shipp streight goþe he,
 And to Chiefdoiere, where as þe turnement 9356
 Shuld be holde, pidder hath he ment
 To sayle; he was lothe to be by-hynde
 But wele with hym was not þe wynde,
 Whereof hym-self gan faste dismay. 9360 Partonope
sails to
Chef d'Oire,

but the wind
being un-
favourable,
 The shipmen seide they wolde assay

Univ. Coll. MS.

Saue a sonne to retorne a-yein), 9340
 In my kepyng than) shaʃt ye been).
 And be ye onys in dysposicion),
 I hope to gete yow oute of prison).
 And yf in turnement ye happe to dye,
 My Ioy ys gone, than) may I sey, 9345
 And arment come home ayein),
 Wyth this Swerd he wold me slene.
 Thenketh what I do for youre love
 now. 9348
 My lyfe, my deth lyeth aʃt in yow.”
 Hyghly her thanketh than) Partanope.
 But I can) not wele sey where she
 Hath wysely done, or as elles a fole.
¹Syth he ys thus passed the laole, 9353
 His armed to dylivred hath she,
 In the nyght to Ship streyght goth he,
 And to Chyef doyre, were as the turne-
 ment [1 leaf 82] 9356
 Shuld be hold, thedyr hath he ment
 To sayle; he was loth to be by-hynde.
 But wele wyth hym) was not the wynd,
 Where-of hym-self ganne fast dysmaye.
 The Shipmen) sayde they wold assay

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

Safe and sounde to retorne ayein), 9340
 In my kepyng þen) shaʃt ye ben.
 And be ye onys in dyssposicion).
 I hope to gete you out of preson).
 And yef in turment ye hape to dye,
 My Ioye is gon, þen shaʃt I sey, 9345
 And Armant come home ayein,
 With his swerde he wiʃt me slene.
 Thynketh what I do for you now.
 My-selfe, my deth lyeth in you.” 9349
 Highly hir thankede Partonope.
 But I can) not weʃt sey where she
 Hathe wysly don), ore elles as a fole.
 Sethe he þus passede þe gaiolt, 9353
 His armour hym delyuerde hathe she.
 In þe nyght streight gothe he,
 And to Chife doyre, where þe turment
 Shulde be holde, dethir hathe he
 ment 9357
 To saʃt; he is lothe to be by-hynde.
 But weʃt with hym) was not þe wynde,
 Where-of he gan) sore dysmay. 9360
 The shipmen) seyde þey wold assay

C C

- To Chief-doiere right wele hym bryng.
 And if the wynde wolde for no þing
 Serve hem wele to bryng hem þere, 9364
 They wolde aryve then elles where
 Fro þe turnement but x. myle,
 Where he on londe in shorte while
 He myght it ride, and þen Partonope 9368
 Prayde hem aH it myght so be.
 Of the lady hath he take leve ;
 His hye troupe now wole she prove.
 He sayled forþe, and or mydnyght [leaf 118, back] 9372
 To þat porte he come fuH right,
 Where as nedes he moste aryve.
 He maketh no taryng, but as blyve
 Gothe to londe, and armeth hym bright. 9376
 Into his sadile he lepeth fuH light.
 The shipmen aH he biddeth fare wele,
 And forþe he rideth armed in stele.
 To* Chief-doire he hath ten myle. 9380
 Be then he hadde riden but a while,
 He was entred into þe foreste,
 9380. To] MS. The.

he lands
ten miles
from the
town.

As he rides
through the
forest which
he knows
so well,

Univ. Coll. MS.

To Chyfe doyre ryght wele hym bryng
 And yf the wynd wold for no thing 9363
 Serve hem wele to bryng hem there
 They wold a-ryfe thanne elles where
 Fro the turnement by x myle, 9366
 Where he in lond in short while
 He myght hit ryde / and than Partanope 9368
 Prayed hym aH hit myght so be.

Off the lady hath he take leve ;
 His hye troglth now wot she
 preve.

He sayleth forth, and or mydnyght
 To that port he came fuH ryght, 9373
 Where as nedys he muste a-ryve.
 He maketh a taryng, but as bylyve
 Goth to lond, and armed hym bryght,
 In-to his sadyH he lepeth fuH ryght.
 The Ship-men aH he byddeth fare wele,
 Forth he rydeth armed in steele. 9379
 To Chyfe doyre he hath ten myle.
 But than he had ryden but a while,
 He was entred in-to the forest

Rawl. MS.

To Chyfe deoyre hym to brynge.
 And yef þe wynde for nothyng
 Serue hym to bryng hym þere, 9364
 They wolde arrayue elles where
 Fro þe turment but x myle,
 " Were ye on londe in short whyle
 Ye myght it ryde," and þen Partonope
 Prayed hem aH it myght so be. 9369
 ¶ Of hir he hathe take leue ;
 His trouthe nowe wiH she preue.
¹ [leaf 81]

He saylede furth, and ore mydnyght
 To þat port he come fuH right, 9373
 Where as nedes he moste aryue
 He makyth no taryng, but as blyue
 Gothe to londe, and armede hym right.
 In-to his sadiH he lepyth light. 9377
 The shipmen aH he byddyth fare weH,
¹ And furthe herdyth armede in steH.
 Then to Chyfe doyre he hathe x myle.
 Be þen he hathe redyn but a wyle, 9381
 He was enterye in-to þe foreste,

Where as he fuH many a beste
 Was fuH wilde he hadde made tame. 9384
 There-in to hunte was aH his game.
 AH þat was, it is go fuH yore.
 Therein he hath sley many a bore.
 The wey to þe casteH he knew þo wele. 9388
 Yit hadde he in his herte boþe care and dole,
 Thinkyng of þat was passed to-fore,
 Which þrow his lewdnesse he hath lore.
 Forth on his wey rideth Partonope, 9392
 Hangyng his hede, as pough þat he
 Of wordely Ioy had yove right nought.
 And as he rode þus in a thought,
 A knyght þat was fuH large of body, 9396
 His lymmes wele shape and þat passyngly,
 His heere was bloy, I-medled some dele
 With white heeres, þat wonder wele
 Be-come his visage, and þen he hadde 9400
 A Rody berde and Eyen right gladde,
 There as the way was somwhat turnyng,

he is over-
 taken by
 an elderly
 knight,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Where as he se fuH many a best
 Was fuH wyld he had made tame. 9384
 There In to hunt was aH his game.
 AH that was / hit ys go fuH youre.
 There-yn he hath slayn many a bore.
 The wey in-to the casteH he knew tho
 wele, 9388

Thenkyng of that was past a-fore,
 Which thorow his lewdenes he hath
 lore,

¶ Forth on his way rydeth Partanope,
 Hangyng his hede, as thogh
 tha[t] he [leaf 82, back] 9393
 Of wordely Ioy had yove ryght nought.
 And as he rod thus in a thoght,
 A knyght that was fuH large of body,
 His lymmes weH shape and that pass-
 yngly, 9397
 His here was bloy, I-medeled som) dele
 Wyth whytte heres that wondyr wele
 Be-come his vysage / and than) he
 hadde 9400

A rody berd and yen) ryght gladde,
 There as the way was som-what turn-
 yng,

Rawl. MS.

Where as he fuH many a beste,
 That was wyld he made tame. 9384
 There-on to hunt was his game.
 AH þat was agoo fuH yore. [leaf 81]
 Ther-in he hathe slayne many a bore.
 The wey to þe casteH he knewe weH.

Yet hade he in his hert bothe care and
 dote, 9389

Thynkyng on þat was paste afore,
 Which þorwe his folye he hathe lore.

¶ Furthe on his wey rydyth Partonope,
 Hangyng his hede, as þough þat he

Of worldly Ioye hade gyf right nought.
 And as he rode þus in a þought,
 A knyght þat was fuH large of body,
 His lymes weH shape and þat pass-
 yngly, 9397
 His here was bloy, I-medellede sondeH
 With grete heris, þat wonder weH
 Be-come his vesage, and þen he hade

A rody berde and eyen) glade, 9401
 Ther as he was som-what turny[n]ge,

On a gray stede he come fresshe ryding.
 In pis maner wise arrayed is he, 9404
 As he come coursyng with his meany,
 On stedes trapped fuH fressh and gay.
 Eiche hadde in honde, with-outen nay,
 A spere aH rede depeynted wele, 9408
 A getone peron of rede sendele,
 Wele beten with golde of his devise.
 accom-
 panied by
 his squires.
 After hem came ridyng squyers of prise,
 Fyve, and eiche man bare a shelde, [leaf 119] 9412
 So fresshly depeynted pat aH þe felde
 Enlymed was of þis fresshe array.
 Thus rideth pis knyght toward this tournay.
 So ffresshe in his wey forþe rideth he, 9416
 TiH atte laste he had of Partonope
 A sight and goodly he seide
 The knight
 comes
 up with
 Partonope.
 To his squyers: "Ye moste a-byde,
 And ride softly; for yonder I se 9420
 A man Iarmed, what so euer he be.
 If I hym knowe wete wole I.
 Loke ye come after fuH softly."
 From his meany he prikked faste, 9424

Univ. Coll. MS.

On a grey steele he come fresch rydyng.
 In this maner of wyse a-rayed ys he,
 As he came coursyng wyth his meyne,
 On stedes trapped fuH fresch and gay.
 Eche had in hond, wyth-outen nay,
 A spere aH redy depeynted wele, 9408
 A geton there of rede sendele,
 Wele beten wyth gold of his devyse.
 After hym came rydyng Squyers of
 prise,
 Fyve, and eche man bare a sheeld, 9412
 So freschly de-paynted that aH the feld
 Enlymed was of this fresch a-ray.
 Thus rydeth this knyght toward the
 turney.
 So fressh in his wey forth rydeth he,
 TyH att laste he had of Partanope 9417
 A syght, and goodely he sayd
 To his Squyers "Ye must a-byde,
 And ryde softly; for yonde I see 9420
 A man Iarmed, what so euer he be,
 Yf I hym knowe wytte wot I.
 Loke ye come after fuH softly."
 From his meyne he pryked in hast,

Rawl. MS.

On a grey stede he come rydyng.
 In þis maner wyse arrayde was he, 9404
 As he come coursyng with his meyne,
 On stedes trappede freshe and gay.
 Eche hade in honde, with-out nay,
 A spere aH rede depentyde weH, 9408
 A gyton peron of rede sendeth,
 WeH betyn with golde of his devyse.
 After hym come rydyng squyeres of
 prise,
 Fyve, and iche man bare a shelde 9412
 So freshe depentyde pat aH þe felde
 Enlenyde was of þe freshe array.
 Thus rydyth þe knyght towarde the
 turney. [leaf 81, back]
 So freshe in his wey rydyth he, 9416
 TiH at þe laste he had of Partonope
 A sight, and þen goodly he seyde,
 To his squyeres he seyde: "Abyde,
 And ryde softly; for yender I see 9420
 A man Iarmed, what euer he be.
 Yef I hym knowe wyte wit I.
 Loke ye come after fuH softly."
 Fro his meyne he prekede in haste, 9424

And to Partonope he come in haste.
 He be-helde his persone right wele
 But he knewe hym neuer a dele,
 And then he seide: "Sir, wele ouertake!" 9428
 And he pat aH þis worlde did make
 Of nought þe save! and sir, tell me
 Whens ye come, and whedir wole ye,
 What man ye be, and what is your name?" 9432
 Therof, thought Partono[p]e, myght rise grame,
 My name to discouer now so hastily.
 And forþe he rideth fuH soberly,
 And eke he thought "right loþe were me 9436
 To make a lesyng," and þen seide he:
 "Sire, of ferre contre borne am I,
 But þens þat I come is faste by
 A place, where as I purchased me 9440
 Hors and hareneys, as ye may se.
 Thow I be not fresshe and gay,
 Yite fayne wolde I se þis toureney.
 My name is cleped Partonope. 9444
 What is your name now telleth me."

He salutes
 him, and
 asks him
 who he is.

Partonope
 gives an
 evasive
 answer,

but discloses
 his name.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And to Partanope he come as fast.
 He be-held his persone ryght wele, 9426
 But he knew him neuer a dele.
 And than he seyde: "Syr, wele a-take!
 And he that aH this wold dyd make
 Of noght, the save! and syr, telle me
 Whens ye come, and wedyr wolt yee,
 What man) ye be, and what ys youre
 mane." [leaf 83] 9432
 There-of, thoght Partanope, myght
 ryse grame,
 My name to dysconer now so hastily.
 And forth he rydeth fuH soberly,
 And eke he though[t] "ryght loth
 were me 9436
 To make a lesyng," and than) sayd he:
 "Sir, of ferre contre borne am I,
 But thens that I come ys fast by
 A place, whe[r] as I purchased me 9440
 Horse and harneys, as ye may see.
 Thow I be not fressh and gay,
 Yet fayne wold I see this turnay.
 My name ys cleped Partanope. 9444
 What his youre name now tell me."

Rawl. MS.

And to Partonope he faste.
 He be-helde his persone right weH,
 But he knewe hym neuer a deH. 9427
 And þen he seyde: "Sir, weH atake!
 And he þat aH þis worlde dyde make
 Of nought, þe saue! and sir, tell me
 Whens ye come, and wheþer wilt ye,
 What man) ye be, what is youre
 name." 9432
 Ther-of, þoght Partonope, myght ryse
 grame,
 My name to dyscouer so hastily.
 And furthe he rydyth fuH soborly,
 And eke he þoght "lothe were me 9436
 To make a lesyng," and þen) seyde he
 "Sir, of ferre contre borne am I,
 But þens þat I come is faste by
 A place, where as I ppurchasede me 9440
 Hors and harnes, as ye may se.
 Though I be not freshe and gay
 Yet fayne wolde I se þe turney.
 My name is elepyde Partonope. 9444
 What is your name tellyth me."

The stranger
knight says
his name is
Gaudin le
Blois.

"Sir," seide the knyght, "truly
Gaudyns le Bloys called am I.

Of huntynge and hawkyng I can skiþ. 9448

Amonge lordes and knyghtes I am know wele.

He was born
in Spain.

Borne am I of Spayne and of Castile,

That is hens full many a myle,

Sone I am, *with-outen* nay, [leaf 119, back] 9452

To a Riche man, but on Cristes lay

His father
was a
heathen ;

He leveth not, and gone it is

More þen xxx wynter Iwisse

That I toke þe ordre of knyght. 9456

And streight into Fraunce þo I me dight,

For þere was werre þat tyme so stronge,

There was I a sawdioure longe.

but he him-
self was
christened
at Tours.

At Toures, in þe mynster of seynt Martyn, 9460

Ther fore-soke I Mahounde and Appollyne,

And Cristendome toke in þe fonte stone !

Of my kynnes men there made I my foone.

And sith I haue lyved as a sawdeoure, 9464

A pore man, but no purchasoure.

Univ. Coll. MS.

"Sir," sayd the kyng, "truly
Gaudyns the bloys called am I,
Of huntynge and hauking I can skylle,
A-mong lordes and knyghtes I am
know wele. 9449

Borne am I of Spayne and of Castyle,
That ys hens full many a mythe.

Sone I am, wyth-outen naye, 9452

To a rych man / but on Crystes lay

He leveth not / and gone hit ys

More than xxx wentyr I-wysse

That I toke the ordre of knyght. 9456

And streight in-to Fraunce tho I me
dyght,

For there was werre that tyme stronge.

There was I a Sowdyre long.

At Toures, in the mynstyr of seynt
Martyn, 9460

There fore-sooke I Mahoun and
Apollyon,

And crysten-dome toke in the fonte
stone.

Of my kynnes-men ther made I my
feon. 9463

And syth I haue lyved as a sowdyr,

A poure man, but no purchasoure.

Rawl. MS.

"Sir," seyde þe knyght, "truly,
Gaudens le bloys callede am I.
Of huntynge, hawkyng can I skiþ.
Amonge lordes I am knowe weþ. 9449

Borne am I of Spayne and of Casteþ,
That is hens many a myle.

Sonne I am, *with-out* nay, 9452

To a Cryche man, but on Crystes lay

He leuyth not, and agon it is

More þen xxx^{ti} wynter I-wis

That I toke order of knyght. 9456

And streight in-to Fraunce I me dight,

¹ For þer was warre þat tyme stronge.

Ther was I a sowdyre longe. 9459

At Toreyn, þe mynster of sent Martyn,

Ther fore-soke I Mahombe and Ap-
pollyn, [¹ leaf 82]

And crystyndom toke of þe fontestone.

Of my kennysemen þer made I my
foone. 9463

And sethe I haue leuyde as a sowdyre,

A poure man, but no *pore*chasoure.

And now am I toward pis turney,
 Here be-lynde comes myn array.
 With aH myn herte I am gladde nowe
 That I hane ouertaken you.

9468

He is now
 on his way
 to the
 tournament.

For mery it is to haue company,
 And it semeth to me fuH truly
 That ye be a man of worshiḡḡ;
 þerfore of you wole I take kepe.

9472

I haue a pore house here faste by
 There as shaH be holde þe turney
 þerfore I pray you, sir, þat ye
 Wole now herborowe with me,
 And I wole be your bachelere,
 With aH myn hert to do you please,
 And be your servaunt day be day,
 As longe as shaH laste þis turney."—

9476

He has a
 house near-
 by, where
 he will be
 pleased
 to show
 Partonope
 hospitality,
 at the same
 time offering
 to be his
 bachelor.

9480

TO hym tho answerd Partonope :

Partonope
 thanks him,

"With aH myn hert I thanke the
 And eke þat lorde þat made vs mete.
 Your Company in no wise wole I lete.
 Youre knyght to be is myn entent,
 I am at your commaundment."

9484

Univ. Coll. MS.

And now am I toward this turney.
 Here be-lynd comes myn a-ray.
 Wyth aH myn hert I am glad now
 That I hane ouer-taken yow. 9469
 For mery hit ys to haue Company,
 And hit semyth to me fuH truly
 That ye be a man of worship; 9472
 Ther-fore of yow wot I take kepe.
 I haue a powere hous here fast by,
 There as shaH be hold the turney.
 There-fore I pray yow, syr, that ye
 Wot now herborow wyth me.
 And I wol be youre bachelere, 9478
 Wyth aH myn hert do yow plesure,
 And be youre seruaunt day by day,
 As longe as shaH last this turnay."

TO hym tho answeryth Partonope :
 "Wyth aH myn hert I thank
 thee, [1 leaf 83, back] 9483

And eke that lord that made vs meete.
 Your company in no wyse wole I lete.
 Youre knyght to be is myn entent,
 I am at youre comaundment."

Rawl. MS.

And now am I towarde pis turney.
 Here be-lynde comyth myn array.
 With aH my hert I am glade nowe 9468
 That I hane ouer-take you."

¶ To hym answerde Partonope :
 "With aH my hert I thanke the 9483

And eke þat lorde þat made vs mete.
 Youre company no wyse will I lete.
 To be your knyght is myne entent,
 I am at youre comondement." 9487

and they
ride forth.

Then forþe to-gedre they ride in fere, 9488

Eiche to oper maketh good chere,

TiH they come in a right fayre vale,

Fayre with floures to make shorte tale,

There as they bope herborowed shaH be. [leaf 120] 9492

From hors þen lighteth Partonope.

They wolde not herborowe in house ne towne.

Their men
pitch a
pavilion.

Her men pyght vp a pavylone

Enbrowded with golde bope fresshe and gay, 9496

Right faste be the felde þere as the turney

Shuld be holde, with-outen faile.

They hadde plente of good vytaile,

Her men were besy hem to glade, 9500

And eiche to oper good chere made.

To sopere they gone and sitte to reste.

Early the
next morn-
ing they
hear mass,

On morow when þe sonne in þe easte

Hir gan shew as rede as fyre, 9504

Thes two knyghtis þat had desyre

To se worshipp and grete manhede,

Risen, and in þe ffreshest wede

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thanne forth they ryde to-gedyr in
feere, 9488

Eche to other maketh good chere,

TyH they come in a ryght fayre vale,

Fayre wyth floures to make Short tale,

There as they both herbourd shaft
be. 9492

From hors than lyghteth Partanope.

They wold not herbourd in hous ne
towne.

Her men plyght vp a pavelon,

Enbrowdyd wyth gold both fressh
and gay, 9496

Ryght fast by the feld there as the
turney

Shuld be hold, wyth-outen fayle.

They had plente of goode vytaile,

Her men were besy hem to glade, 9500

And eche to other goode cheyre made.

To soper they gone, and sett to rest.

On morow, whan the sonne in the
east

Here gan shew as rede as fyre, 9504

These two knyghtes that had desyre

To se worshipp and grete manhede,

Rysen, and in the fresshest wede

Rawl. MS.

Then furthe þey ryde in fere, 9488

Eche to oper maketh good chere,

Till þey come in a feyre vale,

Feyre wyth floures to make short tale,

Ther as þey bothe herberwe shaft. 9492

Fro hors þen light Partonope.

They wolde herberwe in house ne
towne.

Hire men pight vp a pavelon,

Enbrowderde with golde freshe *and*
gay, 9496

Right faste be þe felde where þe turney

Shulde be holde, *with-out* fait.

They hadde plente of good vetait,

Her men were besy hem to glade, 9500

And iche to oper good chere made.

To supper þey gon *and* sethe to reste.

On þe morowe, when þe son in þe este

Hir gan shewe rede as fere, 9504

This ij knyghtes þat hade desyre

To se worchipe *and* manhode

Rсын, *and* in þer fresheste wede 9507

That longeth to armes they ben dight.	9508	
And forþe they yede anoone right		
Masse to here with good entent.		
Her <i>oper</i> many <i>þere</i> whiles went		
To make redy aȝ her array.	9512	
When masse was done, <i>þe soþe</i> to say,		
Toward <i>þe</i> turnement they ride,		and then
Fresshe y-armed at <i>þat</i> tide.		ride towards
Her squyers be-fore hem he sente	9516	the place of
Into <i>þe</i> place of <i>þe</i> turnement,		tournament.
Ledyng her stedes trapped wele		
In mayle made of fyne stele.		
Grete speres they bere and helmes bright.	9520	
Of hem it was a good sight.		
After come <i>þes</i> knyghtis softly ridyng,		
And of <i>þis</i> tur[ne]ment prively talkyng,		
Where they with-oute shuld first be gynn[ed].	9524	
Or elles they <i>þat</i> be with-in.		
Vpon the toure of Chief-deoire		Mellor sits
Ouer <i>þe</i> brigge sitteth Meliore,		in the
The fayre, the ffresshe, <i>þe</i> goodliest	9528	tower, with
That was in hir tyme, and eke <i>þe</i> beste,		Crake and
		Persevis.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

That longeth to armes they bene
dyght. 9508

And forth they yode a-non ryght
1 Masse to here wyth goode Entent.

Her other meynee there whiles went
To make redy aȝ her array, 9512

Whan masse was done, the soth to say,
Toward the turnement they ryde.

Fressh and armed at that tyde.
Her squyers be-fore hem they sent

In-to the place of the turnement, 9517
Ledyng her stedes trapped wele

In mayle made of fyne steele. (1 leaf 84)
Grete speres they and helmes bryght.

Of hem hit were a good syght. 9521
A-fter come this knyghtes softly

rydyng,
And of this turnement pryvely talkyng,

Where they wyth-oute shuld fyrst be-
gynne, 9524

Or elles they that be wyth-Inne.

Vpon the toure of Chief deore
Ouer the brygge syteth Meliore,

The fayre, the fresch, the goodelyest
That was in her tyme and eke the best

1 That longyth to harnes þey be dight.
(1 leaf 82, back)

And furthe þey rede anone right
Messe to here in good entent.

Here *oper* meyne *þer*-whiles went
To make redy aȝ *þer* array, 9512

Whan messe was don, *þe* sothe to sey,
Towarde *þe* turment *þey* ryde,

Freshe I-armede at *þat* tyde.
Hir squyeres be-fore þey sent, 9516

Into *þe* plase of *þe* turment,
Ledyng *þer* stedes trappede weȝ

In maȝt made of fyne steȝ.
Grete speres þey bere and helmus bright,

Of hem it was a good sight. 9521
After come þese knyghtes rydyng,

And of *þis* turment *prevely* talkeynge,
Where þey with-out shulde begyne,

Ore elles þey *þat* be with-Inne. 9525

Vpon the toure of Chife doyre
Ouer the bryge sitte Melyore,

The feyre, þe freshe, þe goodlyeste 9528
That was in here tyme we þe beste,

	And with hir Wrake and Persewise.	
	Of hir beaute now in no wise	[leaf 120, back]
	Canne I speke, for bope they be	9532
	In grete sorowe for Partonope.	
	They haue so wept, they be aH pale.	
	Forþe wiH I now teH my tale.	
With her are also the judges	A-bove in the toure with Melior be	9536
	The seven lordes þat þe degre	
	Of þis turnement moste give algate ;	
	Lordes they ben of grete state.	
	Thes be her names with-uten more :	9540
	Corsout, Gernalz, Claryns, Genor,	
	Cursabir, Anffrons, and Goundred,	
and the old Ernoul.	And olde Arcus, with-uten drede.	
	Thes sitte to-gedre be-holdyng þe felde,	9544
	Many a bright helme and many a shelde,	
	Fresshly depeynted with grete bendes.	
	Knyghtes come ridyng with many þousandes.	
	Into companyes departed they be.	9548
	Two fayre reynes ordeyned han he,	
	Wherein þes lordes shuH turney.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

And wyth her Vrak and Persewyse.
 Of her beaute in no wyse
 Thanne I speke, ffor both they, be 9532
 In grete Sorow for Partanope.
 They haue so wept, they be aH pale.
 Forth wyH I now teH my tale.
 A-bove aH in the toure wyth Melior
 be
 The seven lordes that the degre 9537
 Of this turnement most gyf aH-gate ;
 Lordes they be of grete state.
 These be here namys wyth-oute more :
 Corsoul, Gernalz, Clarins, Genore, 9541
 Cursabyr, Anffrons, and Goundred,
 And old Arcus, wyth-uten drede.
 These sytte to-gedyr be-holding the
 feld, 9544
 Many a bryght helme and many a
 sheeld,
 Fresshly depeynted wyth grete bendes.
 Knyghtes come rydyng wyth many
 thousandes, [1 leaf 84, back] 9547
 In-to campaynes de-parted they be.
 1 Two fayre Reynes ordeyned hane he,
 Where-in these lordys shuld turneye.

Rawl. MS.

And with here Wrake and Persewyse.
 Of hir beute in no wyse
 Con I speke, for bothe þey be 9532
 In grete sorwe for Partonope.
 They haue so wepte, þey be aH pale,
 Furthe wiH I now teH my tale.
 Aboue in þe toure with Melyore be
 The seuyñ lordes þat þe degre 9537
 Of þis turment moste gyfe algate ;
 Lordes þey ben of grete esstate.
 These ben þer namys without more :
 Curslot, Gormake, Claryons, Gynore,
 Cursabir, Anffrons, and Gundrede,
 And olde Arcus, with-out drede. 9543
 These sat to-geder be-holdyng þe felde,
 Many a bright helme and many
 a shelde,
 Freshly depentyde with grete bendes.
 Knyghtes come rydyng with þou-
 sondes. [1 leaf 83]
 In ij companyes departyde they be, 9548.
 1 To feyre Renges ordeynede hane he
 Where-in þis lordes shaft turne.

Lette se who shaft begynne þe play.

Now Gaudyn þat is to Partonope

9552

Gaudin says
they ought
to be the
first in the
lists.

Boþe servaunt and felawe, now þinkeþ he,

For who so euer þe turnement be-gynne,

Be he *withoute* or *within*,

They wiþ hym fyrst assaille,

9556

This is Gaudyns first counseylle.

Also they thought þat they wolde bene

First in þe felde to be wele sene.

Therefore anoone her stedes they take,

9560

On with her helmes and redy hem make.

Vp afore hem her speres borne be,

And after cometh Gaudyn and Partonope,

Into þe Reynes ridyng avisely.

9564

Kyng Corsoul þat on þe toure an hye

Sate as a Iuge be fayre Melior,

Aspyed þes knyghtis ferre afore

One of the
judges, king
Cursolt,
notices the
two knights.

Or any of his felawes þat sate hym by.

9568

And þan he seide: "Sires, truly,

Yonder I se come knyghtis tweyn

[leaf 121]

Univ. Coll. MS.

Late se who shaft be-gynne the playe,

Now Gaudyn that ys to Partanope

Both felaw and *servaunt*, now thynketh

he,

9553

For who so euer the turnement be-

gynne,

Be he wyth-oute or wyth-Inne,

They wyth hym first assayle,

9556

This ys Gaudyns fust counseyth.

Also they thoug[ht] that they wold

been

Fyrst in the feld to be wele seen).

There-fore a-non her steedes they toke,

On wyth her helmes and redy hem

make.

9561

Vp a-fore hem here speres born be,

And after cometh Gaudyn and Par-

tanope

In-to the Reynes rydyng a-vysely.

9564

Kyng Corsout that on the toure and

hye

Sate as a Iuge be fayre Meliore,

Aspyed these knyghtes ferre and fror,

Or ony of hys felaws that satt hym

by,

9568

And than seyde: "Syres, truly,

Yonder I see come knyghtes tweyn

Rawl. MS.

Let se who shaft begyn þe play.

* Nowe Gaudyn þat is to Partonope

Bothe felowe *and servaunt* nowe

thynketh he,

9553

Who so euer the turnment be-gyne,

Be he *with-out* ore *with-Inne*,

They wiþ hym firste assait,

9556

This is Gaudyns counseth.

Also þey þought þat þey wolde bene

Firste in þe felde to be weþ sene,

There-for anone þer stedes þey toke,

On wyth þer helmes *and* redy hem

make.

9561

Vpe afore hem þer speres borne be,

And after come Gaudyn *and* Partonope,

In-to þe Renges rydyng avysely.

9564

Kyng Curslot þat on þe toure on hye

Sat as a Iuge before Melyore

Asspyede þis knyghtes ferre afore

Ore ony of his felowis þat stode hym

by.

9568

And þat he seyde: "Siris, truly,

Yender I se come knyghtes tweyne

	That in her hareneis hem faire demene, And better þen many oþer þat I se.	9572
	Worship-fuȝ knyghtis þei seme to be. Of hem first lette vs take hiede In þe begynnyng how they spede. If they do wele, þen wole we	9576
	Do axe what knyghtis they be." Now sitte they stiȝ, and sey no more, But se how men fuȝ harde and sore	
The combat begins.	In þe Reynes her horse to renne assay Vnder Trappurs with golde bete fuȝ Gay. And soone after into þe felde Aȝ þe worlde is come in helme and shelde. And then þe Ingis with-outen doute	9580
	Thought þat they þat were with-oute Were not so stronge as they with-in. Harde were for hem to be-gynne.	9584
The outer party do not seem to be as strong as the inner.	They within, [with]oute lese, On hem with-oute faste ganne prese. That se þei that were with-oute.	9588

Univ. Coll. MS.

That in her harneys hem fayre demene,
And better than mayny other I see.

Worshipfuȝ knyghtes they seme to be.
Of hem fyrst late vs take hede 9574
In the be-gynnyng How they spede.
Yf they do weȝ, than wot we 9576
Do axe what knyghtes they be."

Now sett they styȝ, and sey no more,
But se how men fuȝ hard and sore
In the Reynes hors to renne assay 9580
Vndyr trapures wyȝ gold bete fuȝ
gay.

And sone after in-to the feld
Aȝ the word ys come in helme and
sheeld.

And than the Ingis, wyȝ-outen
doute, 9584

Thought that they that were wyȝ-
oute

Were not so strong as they wyȝ-
Inne,

Hard were for hem to be-gynne. 9587

¹ They wyȝ-Inne, wyȝ-oute lees,
[¹ leaf 85]

On hem wyȝ-oute fast ganne prese.
That sey they that were wyȝ-oute.

Rawl. MS.

That in þer harnes hem fayre demene,
And better þen many an oþer þat I
see.

Worshipfuȝ knyghtes þey seme to be,
On hem firste let vs take hede 9574
In þe be-gynny[n]ge howe þey spede.
Yef þey do weȝ, þen wiȝ we 9576
Do axe what knyghtes þat þey be."
Nowe sit þey still, and sey no more,
But se howe men fuȝ harde and sore
In þe renges ryne þer hors to assay
Vnder trappoures of golde betyn gay.

And sone after in-to þe felde 9582

Aȝ þe worlde is come in helme and
shelde.

Then þe Iugges, with-out doute, 9584

Thought þat þey þat were with-oute

Were not so stronge as þey with-Inne.

¹ Harde were with hem to begyne.

They with-In, with-out lese, 9588
[¹ leaf 83, back]

On hem without gan faste prese.
That sey þey þat were with-out.

They thought for aȝ þe grete route		
That was wȝthin, they wolle a-bide,	9592	
And fresshly to hem they ganne to ride,		
And manly putt hem In a-ye,		
Then seide Gaudyn to Partonope :		
“Go we hens, no lenger wole we abide.”	9596	The two friends make an assault,
Into þis prese þen gan they ride		
As faste as here hors myght hem bere.		
Eiche hadde in honde a grete spere.		
Throw the prese withoute lette	9600	
Her hors hem bare, and þen they mette		
With tweyn, and Gaudyn smote þe tone,		
That from his hors he voyded anoone,		and each of them
And flatte feȝ vpon þe grounde.	9604	throws his adversary to the ground,
Partonope in þe same stounde		
With his felawe so sore mette,		
That oute of his sadiȝ wȝthoute lette		
Atte spere poynte he hym smote,	9608	
That to þe grounde wele I wote		[leaf 121, back]
He feȝ flatte. [What] wole ye more ?		
This cours he Ranne so faste and sore,		
His spere brake, it myght not laste.	9612	Partonope breaks his

Univ. Coll. MS.

They thought for all the grete rowte
That was with-inne they wold abyde,
And freshly to hym they gammyryde,
And manly put hem In a-ye. 9594
Than sayd Gaudyn and Partanope:
"Go we hens, no lenger wolt we
a-bvde." 9596

In-to this prese than) ganne they ryde
As fast as her hors myght hem) bere.
Eche hadd in hond a grete sperc.
Thorow the prese wyth-outen) lete 9600
Her hors hem) bare and than) they mette
Wyth tweyne, and Gaudyn) smote the
tone,

That from his hors he voyde a-non),
And flatt fyH vpon the ground. 9604
Partanope In the same stound
With his felaw so sore mett,
That out of his sadyH wyth-uten) lett
At spere poynt he hym smote, 9608
That to ground weth I wote
He fyH flatt. What woH ye more?
This cure he ranne so fast and sore,
His spere brak, hit myght not last. 9612

Rawl. MS.

They bouȝt for aȝ þe grete route
That was *with-in*, þey wolde abyde.
And freshly to hem þey gon ryde, 9593
And manly put hem in a-ye.
Then seyde Gaudyn to Partonope :
“Goo we hens, no lenger we abyde.”

Into þe prese þen gon þey ryde 9597
As faste as þer hors myght hem bere.
Eche hād in honde a grete spere.
Thorwe þe prese with-out let 9600
Here hors hem bare, and þen þey mete
With ij, and Gandyn smote þat one,

That from his hors he voydede anone,
And flat fitt on þe grounde. 9604
Partonope in þe same stounde
With his felowe so sore he mete,
That out of his sadiþ with-out let

He fitt flat ; what with ye more ? 9610
The course he ran so faste *and* sore,
His spere brake, it myght not laste.

spear, and
lays about
him with
his sword.

The tronchone away from hym he caste,
And therwith he pulled oute his swerde,
And as a fiers lyon þen he ferde,
And leide on picke hym rounde a-boute. 9616

Partonope
and Gaudin
have the
victory of
three others.

Thre to hym assayled of þe route,
And hew on his helme and on his sheelde.
But oone of hem into þe felde
Oute of his sadyff he made lepe, 9620
It was no tyme for hym to slepe.

The tother two on hym leide faste,
But þrowe the Reynes from hem he paste,
Gaudyn smote oone of þe þre, 9624

That from his hede he made þan fle
His helme of stele bourned bright,
And forþe he passed þrow þe fight,
And to Partonope streight he went. 9628

They that be-gann þis turnement,
Seide þe knyghtis hadde wele do.

And a while breþen hem tho.

Cursolt is
pleased to
see how well
they fight.

“LO,” seide Cursoule, “I wist wele 9632
Thes two knyghtis couþe good skiþ

Univ. Coll. MS.

The tronchon a-way fro hym he cast,
And there-wyth he pullyth oute his
sward,
And as a ferse lyon than he ferd,
And leyde on thyk hym rounde
a-boute. 9616

Thre to hym sayled of the rowte,
And hew on his helme and in his sheeld.
But one of hem in-to the feeld
Oute of his sadyff he made lepe, 9620
Hit was no tyme for hym to slepe.
The todyr two on hym leyde faste,
But throw the Reynes for hem he past.
Gaudyn smote one of tho thre, 9624
That from his hed he made than fle
His helme of steele boorned bryght,

And forth they passed throw the
fyght. [leaf 85, back] 9627

They that be-ganne this turnement
Sayd the knyghtes had wele do,
And a while brethen hem tho.

9631

“LO,” said Corsut, “I wist wele
These two knyghtes cowde
goode skyth 9633

Rawl. MS.

The trunchon away fro hym he caste,
And þer-with he pullyde out his
swerde, 9614

And as a lyon þen he ferde,
And leyde on thyke hym aboute. 9616

Ther to hym sayllede of þe route,
And heve on his helme and on sheelde.
But one of hem in-to þe felde

Out of his sadyff he made lepe, 9620
Hit was no tyme for hym to slepe,

The toþer ij on hym leyde faste,
But þorwe þe renges fro hem he paste.

Gaudyn smote on of þe thre, 9624
That made his hede he made flee

His helme of steff burnede weþ and
bryght,

And furthe he passede þorwe þe fight,

And to Partonope streight he went 9628
They be-gan þis turment. [leaf 84]

¶ “Lo,” seyde Courselot, “I wiste weþ
These ij knyghtes couthe good skiþ

On þis crafte ; so first seide I."

The seide þe queen : " Cousyn, truly,

So softly as they come In afore,

Now they haue hem wele ybore.

And namely he with þe siluer shelde

Fareth faire with his hareneis in þe felde."

She thought she sholde knowe hym wele,

But she couþe not remembre neuer a dele.

Thinketh she wher þis be Partonope,

With his gouernance wele pleased is she.

Of turneyng now gyn they reste.

And soone after they made hem preste

The turnement to be-gynn ayein.

The Emperour of Almayn þer myht ye sene,

A manly cheveteyn in þe felde ;

[leaf 122]

With hym was many helm and sheld.

The soudan of Perce was þere also

With the Emperour, and they two do

Moche wo to hem pat be with-oute.

The soudan is full proude and stoute.

9636

The Queen
thinks much
of the
knight of
the silver
shield.

9640

9644

9648

The Em-
peror of Ger-
many and
the Sultan
of Persia
do much
harm to the
outer party.

9652

The Sultan
is a young

Univ. Coll. MS.

On) this Craft ; so fyrst seyde I."

Tho sayd the queen : " Cosyn, truly,

So softly as they come In a-fore, 9636

Now they haue hem) wele I-bore.

And namely he wyth the siluer sheld

Fareth fayre wyth his harneys in the

feld."

She thoght she shuld haue know hym)

wele, 9640

But she coude remembre neuer a dele.

Thenketh She where this be Partanope,

Wyth his gouernans wele plesyth ys

she. 9643

Off turneyng gynne now they rest.

And sone after they made hym)

prest

The turnement to be-gynne ayein).

The emperoure of Almayn) there myght

ye seen), 9647

A manly Cheventeyn) in the feeld ;

Wyth hym) was many helme and sheld.

The Soudon) of pyroq was there also

Wyth the emperore, and they twey do

Moch wo to hem) that he wyth-oute.

This sondon) ys full proude and

stoute. 9653

Rawl. MS.

On) þis crafte ; so fyrste seyde I."

Tho seyde þe quene : " Cossyn, truly,

So softly as þey come In afore, 9636

Nowe þey haue hem weþ I-bore.

And namly he with þe syluer shelde

Farethe fayre with his harnes in þe

felde."

She þought she shulde a knowe hym

weþ, 9640

But she couthe remembre neuer a deþ.

Thynkethe she where þis be Partonope,

With his gouernance weþ plesede was

she.

¶ Of turny[n]ge nowe gynne þey reste,

And sone after made hem preste

The turment to be-gyn agayne.

The Emperour of Almayne þer myght

ye sene,

A manly chefteyne in þe felde ; 9648

With hym was many helme and shelde.

The soudan of Pers was þer also

With þe emperour and þey two do

Moch wo to hem with-oute. 9652

The soudan) is full proude and stoute.

and valiant
knight.
He loves
Melior,
and hopes to
win her.

He is a lover,* what wole ye more ?

His souerayne lady is Melyore.

On his manhede moste trusteth he,

9656

And þerto he hape a grete meanye,

That waiteth vpon hym euer-more.

He wenyth to wyne faire Meliore.

He is yonge, and darre wele fight,

9660

Stronge, lusty, and a semely knyght.

Oute of nountre richesse hath he.

He þinketh no man his felawe shuld be.

And in þo dayes wele wote ye

9664

Men wonne her ladies in dyuers degre,

Some with manhode and chevalry,

Some þrow beaute and curtesy,

Some with faire speche and richesse,

9668

Some þrow strength, some be largesse.

AH þat is go with-outen nay,

The worlde is turned a-noþer way,

For neyþer richesse ne beaute

9672

Ne fayre speche in no degre

May make a man his love to wyne,

9654. MS. bover.

In olden
days ladies
were won
in various
ways,

Univ. Coll. MS.

He ys a lover, what wold ye more ?

His souerayn lady ys Meliore.

On his manhode moche trusteth he,

And there-to hath a grete meyne, 9657

That vayteth vpon hym euer-mor

He weneth to wyne fayre Melior.

He ys yong, and dare wele fyght, 9660

Strong, lusty, a semely knyght.

Oute of nountre ryche hath he.

He thenketh no man his felow shuld be.

And in t[h]o dayes wele wote ye 9664

Menne wonne her ladyes in dyverse
degre,

Som whyt manhode and chevalry,

¹ Som Thorw beaute and Curtesy, 9667

Som wyth fayre spe[c]he and Richesse,

Som throw streyngh, som be largesse.

AH that ys go wyth-outen nay, [1 leaf 86]

The world ys turned a-nodyr way.

For neyther Rychesse ne beaute, 9672

Ne fayre spech in no degre

May make a man his love to wyne,

Rawl. MS.

He is a louer, what wiþ ye more ?

His souerayne lady is Melyore.

On Mahombe moche trustyth he. 9656

Ther-to he hathe a grete meyne,

That waytyth vpon hym euer-more.

He wenyth to wyn to fayre Melyore.

He is yonge, and dare weþ fight, 9660

Stronge, lusty, and symly knyght.

Oute of nombir ryches hathe he.

He thynketh no man his felowe shuff
be.

And in þo dayes weþ wot ye 9664

Manne wonne her ladyes in denerse degre,

Som with manhode and chevalrye,

Som þowe beute and courtesye, 9667

Som with feyre speke and rychesse,

¹ Som be strenght, som be largesse.

AH þat is gon with-out nay,

The worlde is turnede anoþer wey.

For noþer rychesse ne beute, 9672

Ne fayre speche ne degre [1 leaf 84, back]

May make a man his loue to wyne,

They be so sore a-ferde to synne.		
Of fredame, curteisy, ne of largesse	9676	
They take noone hiede ; for holynesse		but now
Hath so caught hem in his service,		they are too
Of wordly lustes now in no Wise		religious
Take they hiede, but only to wyrche,	9680	and chaste.
þat they may please God and his chirche.		
For euery day yerly they rise.		
To chirche they gone to here servise		
Of God, and hardly þere they be	9684	
TiH it be noone ; for dame chastite		
Governeth now hem in such wise,		
From knelyng hem luste not ones to Rise.	9687	
To go to her dynere haue they none haste ;		[leaf 122, back]
They Reke neuer how longe they faste.		
Of ffresshe array take they none hiede ;		
They go cloped in homely wede.		
They wole not swere neuer an othe	9692	
But nay or yee, it is sothe.		
But in olde tyme ladies wolde		
Haue mercy on lovers þat in cares colde		
Loved, and for love had grete disease.	9696	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

They be so sore a-ferd to synne.	9675	They be so sore aferde to syne.	
Of fredam, Curteisy, ne of largesse		Of fredom, courtesye ne of largesse	9676
They take none heede ; for holinesse		They take none hede ; but holynesse	
Hath so caught hem in his service,		Hathe so caught hem in his seruyse	
Of wordly lustes now in no wyse	9679	Of þe worlde þey wiH in no wyse	9679
Take they heede, but onely to wirch,			
That they may please God and his			
chirch.			
For every day erly they Ryse,	9682		
To cherch they gone to here service			
Of God / and hardly there they be			
TyH hit be none / for dame chastyte			
Gouerneth now hem in such wyse,	9686		
Fro knelyng hem lust not ones to ryse.			
To go to her dynere haue they none			
hast ;	9688		
They rekke neuer how long they fast.			
Of fresch aray toke they non heede ;			
They go clothed in homely weede.			
They wyH not swere neuer an othe	9692		
But nay or ye hit his soth.			
But In old tyme ladyes wold			
Haue mercy of loners that in cares cold			
Loued, and for love had grete dyssese.			

They will
not have
mercy on
their lovers.

Some tyme ladies such folke wolde pleace ;
But in þes dayes it is no-þing so.
For be a loveſe neuer ſo wo,
His lady liſt not hym make chiere. 9700
For his compleynt þei wole not here
Neþer be ſpeche neþer letter writyng,
They wole not rede it for no þing.
Aȝ pat men ſey they take in grief ; 9704
I trow chaſtite hath made hem defe.
Of þis matere ſpeke we no more,
But I wole now of Meliore
Teȝ forþe aȝ myn entent, 9708
And of þis luſty turnement.
The ſoudan is now in þe felde
Richely armed, pat of ſpere and ſhelde
Canne ſkiȝ ynowe, with-outeſ doute, 9712
His meyne wele armed hym aboute.
He hath wele luſted with-outeſ nay,
Many a knyght þat ilke day
And ſquyer eke to grounde hath caſte. 9716
To mete with hym men be agaſte.
Bothe feerſe and crueȝ alſo is he

The Sultan
jouſts ſo
well, and
has ſuch
a large
retinue,
that nobody
dares to
attack him.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Some tyme ladyes ſuch folk wold pleaſe ;
But in theſe dayes hit ys no-thing ſo.
For be a lover neuer ſo wo, 9699
His lady luſt not hym make chere.
For his compleynt they wold not here
Nether be ſpeech ne better wrytyng,
They woȝt no rede hit for no thing.
Aȝ that men ſey take they in gryef ;
I trow Chaſtyte hath made hem defe.
¶ Of this mater ſpeke we no more, 9706
But I woȝt now of Meliore (1 leaf 83, back)
Teȝ forth aȝ myn entent,
And of the luſty turnement.
The Soudan ys now in the feld 9710
Rychly armed, that of ſpere and ſheeld
Canne ſkyȝ I-now, wythouteſ doute,
His meyne wele Armed that hym a-
boute. 9713
He hath wele luſted wyth-outeſ nay,
Many a knyght that ylike day
And a ſquyer eke to grounde hath
caſt. 9716
To meete wyth hym men be a-gaſt.
Both freſch and Crueȝ alſo ys he.

¶ Of þis mater ſpeke we no more, 9706
But I wiȝt now of Melyore
Teȝ furthe aȝ myne entent 9708
Of þis luſty turment.
The ſoudan is now in þe felde
Rychly armede, pat of ſpere and ſhelde
Can ſkiȝ I-nowe, with-out doute, 9712
His meyne weȝ armede hym aboute.
He hathe weȝ luſtyde with-out nay,
Many a knyght þat ilke day 4715
And ſquyre eke to grounde he caſte.
To mete with hym men were agaſte.
But fers and crewet alſo is he.

- His men a-boute hym so thicke be
 A-fore and be-hynde with-oute faile, 9720
 That no man hym darre wele assaile.
 The lordes þat I spake of be-fore,
 þat on þe toure be Meliore
 Sitte to gife þe Ingement, 9724
 Prayse hym gretely by one assent.
 This soudan, þus lusty knyght,
 Enforceth his hert with aH his myght
 To wyn his lady Meliore. 9728
 A grete spere in hande with-oute more
 He taketh, and in hys reste it caste. [leaf 123]
 And þrowe þe Reynes he Ranne faste
 As ever his stede hym myght bere. 9732
 Men of hym þo had such fere,
 And of þe meany hym aboute,
 þat þe soudan þrow þe route
 Rode to and fro; no man hym mette
 Of his Iustying hym ones [to] lette. 9736
 AH þis beheld Partonope,
 And in his hert þo pought he :
 Partonope
 encounters
 the Sultan.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- His men) a-boute hym) So thikke be
 A-fore and be-hynde wyth-uten) 9720
 fay[le].
 That no man) weele dare hym) assayle.
 The lordys that I spake of be-fore,
 Syth to geyf the Ingement 9724
 Preyse hym) gretely be one assent.
 This Soudan), the lusti knyght,
 Enforceth His hert wyth aH his myght
 To wyne his lady Melioure. 9728
 A grete spere in hond wyth wyth-
 outhen) more
 He taketh, and in rest hit cast.
 And thorow the Reynes he rast fast
 As ever hys steede hym) myght bere.
 Men) of hym) tho had she feere, 9733
 And of the meyne hym) a-boute,
 That the soudan) throw the Route
 Rode to and fro; no man) hym)
 mett 9736
 Of his Iustying hym) ones to lett.
 AH this be-heeld Partanope,
 And in his hert than) thought he :
- His men aboute hym so thlyke be 9719
 Afore and be-hynde with-out fayH,
 That no man) hym dare weH assaith.
 The lordes þat I spake of afore,
 That on) þe toure be Melyore 9724
 Syt to gife þe Ingement,
 Preyse hym gretly by on assent.
 This soudan), þis lusty knyght,
 Enforseth his hert with aH his myght
 To wyn his lady Melyore. 9728
 A grete spere in honde with-out more
 He taketh, and in reste it caste.
 And þorwe þe renges he ranne * faste
 As ever his stede hym myght bere.
 Men) of hym) þo hade soyehe fere, 9733
 And of þe meyne hym aboute,
 That þe soudan) þorwe þe route [leaf 85
 Rode to and fro; no man) hym) mete
 Of his Iustynge hym onys to lete. 9737
 AH All þis be-holdyth Partonope,
 And in his hert þo pought he :

9731. ranne] hole in vellum for a.

	" Be thow as prowde as Lucefere, I shaft assay on þe my spere To breke anoone, if þat I may." And forþe he rideth in þat array ; Of his course no man hym lette. The sauden and he to-gedre mette.	9740 9744
Their spears break.	So fiersly on peces her speres fle, Yite þer was no man couþe se Who hadde þe better, for her bakkes did bende, And after opere speres anoone they sende.	 9748
They take new ones, which also break.	Ayein to-gedre now do they go. At þat course they mette so, Eiche gafe oper suche a stroke, As though þer had ben an oke With a Crakke had made a falle, Such a noyse it made with-aft. Her speres to-braste, and they boþe two Kept her sadels right wele þo. The soudan like a wilde beste For angre Coupe haue no reste.	 9752 9756
In the third encounter, Partonope	And þerwith anoone in his hete For a spere full passyng grete	9760

Univ. Coll. MS.

" Be thow as prowde as Lucefere, 9740
I shaft assay on the my spere
To brek a-non, yf that I may."
And forth he rydeth in that aray ;
Of this course no man hym lett. 9744
The sowdan and he to-gedyr mett.
¹ So feersly / on) peesys her sperys fle,
Yet ther was no man) cowde see
Who had the better for her bakkes dyd
bend, [1 leaf 87] 9748
And after other speres a-none they
send.
A-yen) to-gedyr now they go.
At that Course they mette so,
Eche gafe other suche a stroke 9752
As though there had be a noke
Wyth a crakke had made a fall.
Such a noyse hit made wyth-aft.
Her sperys to-brast, and they both
two 9756
Kept her Sadelles Ryght wele two.
The Sandon lyke a wyld best
For angre cow[de] haue no rest.
And there-wyth a-non in his hete 9760
For a spere full passyng grete

Rouch. MS.

" Be þou as proude as Lucifere, 9740
I shaft assay on þe my spere
To breke anone, yef þat I may."
And furthe he rydyth in þat array ;
Of his course no man hym let. 9744
The soudan and he togeder met.
So fersly on peces þer speres fle,
Yet þer was no man) couthe se
Who hade þe beter, for þer bakkes dyde
bende, 9748
And after oper speres anone þey sende.

Ayen to-geder nowe þey goo.
At þat course þey met so,
Eche gaf oper soych a stroke, 9752
As pouh þer hade ben an oke
With a crake hade made þat,
Soye he a noyse it made with-aft.
Her speres braste, and þey bothe two

Kept þer sadilles right weþ þo. 9757
The soudan lyke a wyld beste
For anger conthe haue no reste.
Ther-with anone in his hete 9760
For a spere passyng grete

- He sente, and in his reste it caste.
 Partonope *perwith* in grete haste
 Of Gaudyn toke a grete spere þo. 9764
 Ther*with* þe soudan he it so
 Into þe vpper of þe shelde
 That tissewe and boele into þe felde
 Fley and aH to peces brake. 9768
 The spere a fote þrow þe shelde stake.
 The Soudan hym hit tho ayein, [leaf 123, back] pierces the Sultan's shield,
 þat his shelde he made flene
 From his shuldre into þe layre. 9772
 Betwene hem be-gynneth a sharpe fayre.
 Partonope hereof was shamefast,
 The soudan gladed, and forþe passed
 þrow þe reynes wele faryngly. 9776
 Kyng Claryns in þe toure an hye
 Seide the soudan þe better hadde.
 Cursolote hym answered *with* wordes sadde :
 "The white shelde is now at grounde, 9780
 But his maister on hors is founde."
 Cursolote at þat tyme seide but lite ;

but his own
is flung to
the ground.

The two
judges,
Clarín and
Cursolt,
discuss the
event.

Univ. Coll. MS.

He sent, and in his a-rest hit cast.
 Partanope In grete hast
 Of Gaudyns toke a grete spere tho. 9764
 There-*with* the Saudan he hit so
 In-to the vpper of the Sheld,
 That tyssew and boele in-to the feeld
 Fly and aH to peses brak. 9768
 The spere a fote throw the Sheld stake.

The Sowdan hym hit so a-yein,
 That this sheld he made flene
 From the shuldyr in-to the layre. 9772
 Be-twen hem be-gynneth a sharpe
 fayre.

Partanope her-of was shame-fast.
 The Sowdan gladded, and forth past
 Throw the Reynes wele faryngly. 9776
 Kyng Claryns in the toure an hye
 Seyd the Sowdan better hadde.
 Cursolot hym answeryth *with* wordes
 sadde :

"The whitte sheld ys now at
 ground, 9780
 But his mayster on hors ys found."
 Cursolot at that tyme sayd but lyte ;

Rawl. MS.

He sent, and in his reste it caste.
 Partonope *per-with* in grete haste
 Of Gaudyn toke a grete spere þo. 9764
 Ther-*with* þe soudan he hit soo
 In-to þe vppere of þe shelde,
 That tessewe and bokeH in-to þe felde
 Fley, and al to peces brake. 9768
 The spere as styte þorwe þe shelde
 stake.

The soudan þo hym hit ayein,
 That his shulder in-to þe layre. 9772
 Betwene hem begynnyth a sharpe feyre.

¹ Partonope here-of was shamefaste.
 The soudan gladyde, and furthe paste
 Thorwe þe renges faryngly, 9776
 Kyng Claryons in the toure on hye
 Seyde þe soudan þe beter hade.
 Courselot answerde wordes sade : 9779
 [leaf 85, back]

"The wyte shelde is nowe at grounde,
 But his maister on hors is founde."
 Curslot at þat tyme seyde but lyte ;

	For after he thought he wolde quyte Kyng Claryns, when Partonope	9784
	Hadde mette þe Soudan in such degre, That he were quytte amyð þe felde. Melior hym herde, and eke be-helde The turnement and aȝ þe route.	9788
	Lyteȝ Ioy þerof, withouten doute, She hadde, for fewe of hem she knewe. In lovyng her hert was euer trewe.	
Partonope gets a new silvery shield and a spear.	Parton[op]e asked a sheld in haste Gaudyn þat on hym lokeþ faste, Fuȝ fressh y-paynted of siluer bright. It was right sure and þer-to light. A spere he toke bope grete and fyne.	9792 9796
He attacks Armant, and strikes him from his saddle.	Therwith he ranne to a saresyne, Armauns he light with-oute more, Partonope to hym Ranne so sore, And in þe shelde so hym hitte, That in his sadile lenger to sitte Hadde he no power, but oute he flye, And feȝ to grounde, aȝe men it se. This Armauns was holde a worpi man.	9800 9804

Univ. Coll. MS.

For after he thoght he wold quyte
Kyng Clarins / whan Partonope 9784
Had mett the Sowdan in suche
degre, [leaf 87, back] 9785
That he were quyte a-myde the feld.
Melior hym herde and eke be-heeld
The turnement and aȝ the rowte. 9788
Lytiȝ Ioy there-of, wyth-ouȝ dowte,
She had, for few of hem she knew.
In loving her hert was euer trew. 9791
Partonope asked a sheld in hast
Gaudyns that on hym lokede fast,
Fuȝ fresch i-peyn[et]ed of siluer bryght.
Hit was ryght sure and ther-to lyght.
A spere he toke both grete and fyne.
There-wyth he ranne to a sarasyn,
Armauns he hyght wyth-oute more.
Partonope to hym ranne so sore,
And in the Sheld so hym hytt. 9800
That in his sadyȝ lenger to sytt
Hadde he no power, but oute he flye
And fyȝ to ground ; aȝ men hit sye.
This army was hold a worthie
man) 9804

Rawl. MS.

For after he þoght he wolde quyte
Kynge Claryns, when Partonope 9784
Hade met þe soudan in soyȝn degre,
That he were quyte amyde þe felde.
Melyore hym herde, and eke be-helde
The turment and aȝ þe route. 9788
Lytiȝ Ioye þer-of, without doute,
She hade, for fewe of hem she knewe.
In louy[n]ge hert was euer trewe.
¶ Partonope askede a shelde in haste.
Gaudyn on hym lokede faste, 9793
Fuȝ i-peyntede of syluer bright.
Hit was right sure and þer-to light.
A spere he toke grete and fyne. 9796
There-with he ran to þe sarsyn,
Armant he hit with-out more.
Partonope to hym ran so sore,
And in þe shelde so hym hit, 9800
Than in his sadiȝ lenger to syte
Hade he no poure but out he flee
And fiȝ to grounde, aȝ men it see.
Armant was a worthy man. 9804

Partonope forþe on hors-bak ranne		
Throw þe Reynes right to þe soudan.		
And þere he smote a knyght called Logan		He unhorses Logan, a friend of the Sultan's.
That þe soudan loved wele þan,	9808	
And to grounde gothe hors and man.	[leaf 124]	
Atte soudans fote aH þis was do.		
The soudan was wode for angre þo,		
And his spere þen toke in haste,	9812	The Sultan is furious, and rushes at Partonope.
And to Partonope rideth as faste		
þrow þe prese hym forto fynde,		
And throw the ventaylle in his neeke be-hynde		
He hym smote with his spere þo,	9816	A terrible fight ensues.
That aH to peeces it brake a-two.		
His swerde þerwith þo pulled he		
And smote vpon þe helme of Partonope.		
When he aspied þat it was he,	9820	
His swerde he pulled oute anoon Right.		
On hym he leide with aH his myght,		
And on his helme suche strokes gafe he,		
The rede fyre þer-of did oute fle.	9824	
And thus they hurle þrow þe prese,		

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

Partanope forþ a bakk ranne		Partonope furthe on hors-bake ranne	
Thorw the Reynes ryght to the Sowdan).		Thorwe þe ringes of þe soudan).	
And there he smot a knyght callyth Logan),		Ther he smote a knyght callede Logan),	
That the sowdan wele than),	9808	That þe soudan louyde wetþ þan).	9808
And to ground goth hors and man).			
Atte Sowdan foote aH this was doo.		At þe soudans foote aH þis was do.	
The Sowdan was wode for angre tho,		The Soudan was wode for anger þo.	
And his spere than) toke in hast,	9812	And his spere þen toke in haste,	9812
And to Partanope rydeth as fast		And to Partonope Rydyth faste	[leaf 86]
Thorw the prese hym) for to fynde.		Thorwe þe prese hym to fynde,	
And throw the ventayH in his nek be-hynd		And þorwe þe ventaiH in þe nyke be-hynde	
He hym) smote wyth his spere tho,	9816	He hym smote with his spere þo,	9816
That aH to pesys hit brak in two.		That aH to peeces it brake tho.	
His swerd there-wyth oute pullyth he,		His swerde þer-with pullede out he,	
And smote vpon) the helme of Partanope.		And smote on þe helme of Partonope.	
Whan) he aspyed that hit was he,	9820	When he asspyede þat it was he,	9820
His swerd he pulled oute anon) ryght.		His swerde he pullede out right.	
On) hym he leyde wyth aH his myght,		On hym he leyde with aH his myght,	
And on) his helme suche strokis gafe he,		And on) his helme soyeche strokes gaf he,	
The Rede fyre there-of dyd oute fle.	[leaf 88] 9824	That rede fyre þer-of dyde out fle.	9824
And thus they hurle forth throw the prese,		Thus þey hurle þorwe þe prese,	

Partonope passes through the ground of the Sultan, and is attacked from all sides.	TiH Partonope, with-oute any lese, Was passed þe Reynes of þe soudan, So ferforth tiH þat he came To þe walles of þe toure Wherin sate faire Meliore. And atte laste þen Partonope Aspied how ferre passed was he Throw þe strenght of þe soudan, Tho hym to þinke he be-gan How he hadde folyle ydo, For many a saresyn on hym þo Leide on right faste and blyve, That it was wonder how he on lyve Might passe þat grete þronge.	9828
	But Gaudyn of herte fuH stronge Sawe at mysschief Partonope, And in his reste his spere leide he, And fiersly into þe prese he passed. A saresyn from hors-bak he casted, A worpi knyght þat hight Bry. The saresynes sette vp a deviH crye. To þe morreis kyng he was a good poste,	9832
	But Gaudyn of herte fuH stronge Sawe at mysschief Partonope, And in his reste his spere leide he, And fiersly into þe prese he passed. A saresyn from hors-bak he casted, A worpi knyght þat hight Bry. The saresynes sette vp a deviH crye. To þe morreis kyng he was a good poste,	9836
	But Gaudyn of herte fuH stronge Sawe at mysschief Partonope, And in his reste his spere leide he, And fiersly into þe prese he passed. A saresyn from hors-bak he casted, A worpi knyght þat hight Bry. The saresynes sette vp a deviH crye. To þe morreis kyng he was a good poste,	9840
	But Gaudyn of herte fuH stronge Sawe at mysschief Partonope, And in his reste his spere leide he, And fiersly into þe prese he passed. A saresyn from hors-bak he casted, A worpi knyght þat hight Bry. The saresynes sette vp a deviH crye. To þe morreis kyng he was a good poste,	9844

But Gaudyn
comes to
his rescue.

Gaudyn un-
horses Bry
and Armant.

Univ. Coll. MS.

TyH Partanope, wyth-oute ony lese,
Was passed the Reynes of the Sowdan),
So fer-forth tyH that he came 9828
To the walles of the toure,
Where-in sate fayre Meliore
And at the last than Partanope
Aspyed how ferre past was he 9832
Throw the strynght of the Sowdan).
Tho hym to thenk he be-ganne
How he had follyly I-do,
For many a Sarasyn on hym tho 9836
Leyd on ryght fast and by-lyve,
That hit was wondyr how he on lyve
Myght passe that grete th[r]onge
But Gaudyns of hert fuH stronge 9840
Saw at myschyf Partanope,
And in his rest hys spere lyed he,
And feersly in-to the prese he past.
A Sarasyn fro hors-bak he east, 9844
A worthy knyght that hyght Bry.
The Sarasyns sett vp on a devyH crye,
To the morreys kyng he was a good
post,

Rawl. MS.

TiH Partonope, with-out lese,
Was paste þe reinge of þe soudan,
So ferre-furthe tiH þat he cam 9828
To þe walles of þe toure,
Where-in sat feyre Melyore.
And at þe laste þen Partonope
Asspyede howe ferre paste was he 9832
Thorwe þe strenght of þe soudan.
To hym to thyneke he be-gan
Howe he hade folyle do.
For many a sarson on hym þo 9836
Leyde on right faste and blyue,
That it was wonder howe he on lyue
Myght passe þat grete þronge.
But Gaudyn of hert fuH stronge 9840
Sawe at meschief Partonope,
And in his reste a spere leyde he,
And fe[r]sly in-to þe prese he paste,
A sarson fro hors-bake he easte, 9844
A worthy knyght þat hight Bry.
The sarsons set vp an devyH crye
To þe Morre Kyng was a good poste,

- For he was constable of his oste. [leaf 121, back] 9848
 His spere brake, oute gothe his swerde ;
 As a lyon fierse he ferde.
 Armaunt he smote, anoper knyght,
 So from his hors-bak he made hym light. 9852
 His helme was pe ferst pat came to grounde.
 Grete strokes he yave in pat stounde.
 So manly at pat tyme soþely was he,
 That rescowed was good Partonope 9856
 With-oute mayme or grete wounde.
 Wele quytte hym Gaudyn pat stounde.
 But boþe achafed were right wele,*
 And many a stroke ganne þey fele.* 9860
 The soudan hurte was somdele.
 That kyng Corsolot * aspied wele,
 And gladd is he of his declyne.
 Thes wordes he seide to Claryne : 9864
 " þe soudan hoveth as hevy as lede,
 The toþe-ache I trow be in his hede.
 Sir, be not wrope of pat I sey,
 The white shelde pinketh not to dey 9868
 9859. MS. wele right.
 9860. MS. And grete strokes hadde many a knyght.
 9862. MS. Corsolto.

King Cur-
solt is glad
that the
Sultan has
not got the
better of
the knight
of the white
shield.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- For he was Constable of his Ost. 9848
 His spere brak, oute goth his Sward ;
 As a lyon feerse he feerd.
 Armaunt he smote a-nother knyght,
 So fro hors-bak he made hym lyght.
 His helme was the ferst that come to
 ground. [1 leaf 88, back] 9853
 Grete strokes he yafe in that stound.
 So manly at that tyme sothly was he,
 That rescowed was good Partanope 9856
 Wyth-oute mayne or grete wound.
 Wele quyte hym Gaudyn that stound,
 But both a-chased were ryght wele,
 And many a stroke ganne they feele. 9860
 ¶ The Sowdan hurt was som dele.
 That kyng Cursolot aspyede wele,
 And glad ys he of his declyne,
 These wordes he sayd to Claryng: 9864
 " The Sowden houeth as hevy as lede.
 The tothe-ache I throw be in his hede.
 Syr, be not wroth of that I sey, 9867
 The white Sheeld thenketh not to dye
 For he was counstabil of his oste. 9848
 His spere brake, out gothe þe swerde ;
 And as a lyon fers he ferde.
 ¶ Armaunt smote a-noper knyght,
 Fro his hors-bake he made hym light,
 His helme was fyrste þat come to
 grounde. [1 leaf 86, back] 9853
 Grete strokes he yaf in þat stounde.
 So manly at þat tyme was he,
 That rescowede was Partonope 9856
 With-out mayme ore wounde.
 Weþ quyte hym Gaudyn þat stounde,
 But bothe achafede were right weþ,
 And many a stroke gon þey fele. 9860
 ¶ The soudan hurt was somdeþ.
 That kynge Courslot aspyede weþ,
 And glade is he of his declyne.
 This wordes he seyde to Claryne: 9864
 " The soudan houyþ heuy as lede,
 The tothe-ache I trowe be in his hede.
 Sir, be not wrothe of þat I sey, 9867
 The whyte shelde thynkyth not to dey
 9856. rescowede] o like e.

The King
of France
observes to
the Emperor
of Spain
that the two
companions
have proved
the best
knights that
day.

At þis tyme in the soudans dette,
For skillfully with hym hape he mette.”
Gaudyn and eke Partonope
From þe turney with-drawn be 9872
Vnto an haue-thorne hem to avente ;
Of gothe her helmes be one assente.
The kyng of Fraunce be-helde hem wele,
And then he knew hem neuer a dele. 9876
To þe Emperour of Spayne þen seide he :
“ These two knyghtis fuþ good men be,
And beste in þe turney haue done þis day.”
Seide the Emperour : “ þat is an easy assay. 9880
In the be-gynnyng they peyn to faste.
Comenly suche men mow not laste ;
Prysaunteres such folke called be.
þat allday men may sopely se 9884
Such laste not but lytiþ while.—
Therwith þe Emperour gan smyle— [leaf 125]
But wole ye make a good assay,
Take [hede] of hem þe prid day.” 9888

Univ. Coll. MS.

At this tyme in the sowdans dette,
For Skillefully wyth hym hath he
mett.”
Gaudyn and eke Partanope
From the turnay wyth-drawn be 9872
Vn-to an haw-thorn hem to a-vent ;
Of goth her helmes be one assent.
The kyng of Fraunse be-heeld them
wele,
And than he knew hem neuer a dele.
To the emperoure of Spayn than sayd
he : 9877
“ These two knyghtes fuþ goode men
be,
And best in the turnay haue done this
day.”
Sayd the Emperoure : “ That ys an
assay, 9880
In the be-gynnyng they payn to fast,
Comenly suche men mow not last ;
Prysaunteres suche folk callyth be.
That aþ day men may sothly se 9884
Suche last not but lytyþ while.—
Therewyth the emperoure gan smyle.—
But wole ye make a good assay
Take of hem the thyrd day.” 9888

Rawl. MS.

At þis tyme in þe soudans det, 9869
For skilffully he hathe hym met.”

þe kyng of Fraunce answerde aye :

“ On þe prid day, how euer it be,

Of þis day they wole haue þe prise,

They moste nedes be myn averse.”

9892

Gaudyn and also Partonope

After her refresshyng boþe be

Into þes reynes turned ayein.

Fresshe and lusty yarmed they bene.

9896

Eiche of hem toke hym his shelde,

Many a man þo hem be-helde.

Into þe Reynes they come fresshly,

Eiche hadde in hande a spere fuþ sturdy.

9900

They spare no man þat hem wole byde,

They were right lusty at þat tide.

Fuþ wele they Inst þat ilke day.

þere was no man durste hem assay,

9904

But of hym they hadde þe victory,

So sore her aduersaries they did wry.

The day gan faste drawe to an ende,

That eiche man þought home to wende,

9908

And turney no more as for þat nyght.

The kyng of Syre he made a fight,

Comyng in sodenly with his meanye.

A worthy and a noble knyght was he.

9912

When eiche man wende home forto go,

He and his meany despitously tho

On euery syde gan ley on faste.

Men toke her sheldes to hem in haste.

9916

Partonope
and Gaudin
re-enter the
lists and
carry all
before them.

The King
of Syria
appears sud-
denly with
his retinue.

Univ. Coll. MS.

The kyng of Fraunce answered a-ye :

“ On the third day, How-euer hit be,

Of this day they wyth haue the prise,

They must 9892

Gaudyns and also Partanope

After her refreschyng both be

In-to the reynes turneth a-yein, 9895

Fresch and lusty I-armed they bene.

Eche of hem toke hym his shield,

Many a man do hem be-heeld. 9898

In-to the Reynes they come freschly,

Ech had in hand a spere fuþ sturdy.

They spare no man that hem wot

a-byde. [1 leaf 89] 9901

They were Ryght lusty atte that tyde.

Fuþ weþ they luste that ylke day.

There was no man drust hem assay,

But of hym they had the victetory.

So sore her aduersaries dyd they wrey. 9906

The day gan fast draw to ende,

That eche man thoght home to wend,

And turney no more as for that nyght. 9909

The kynght of Syre he made a fyght,

Comyng In Sodenly wyth his meyne.

As worthy and noble kyng was he. 9912

Whanne eche man wend home for to go,

He had his meyne dyspetusly tho

On euery syde gonne ley on fast. 9915

Men toke her sheeldes to him in hast.

He un-
horses
Gaudin,

but is in
his turn un-
horsed by
Partonope.

Gaudin cap-
tures the
king's steed,

while a Sara-
cen leaps on
Gaudin's
own horse.

Gaudyn anoone with spere and shelde

Turned ayein into þe felde.

þe duke of Loreyn anoone hym mette ;

Eiche be oper fuH liteH they sette.

9920

Good knyghtis they were bope two.

But yite Gaudyn myshapped þo.

For þe kyng of Syre in þat felde

So fiersly hym hitte in þe shelde,

9924

That from his hors he made hym light. [leaf 125, back]

When Partonope sawe þat sight,

That Gaudyn his frende was atte grounde,

With a spere bope grete and rounde

9928

He Ranne to the kyng þan of Syre,

And hym hitte with so grete an Ire,

Oute of his sadile he made hym lepe.

Gaudyn per-of anoone toke kepe

9932

And fresshly sesed the kynges stede.

But or he myght hym any firþer lede,

The kynges meany to hym so raught,

þat of hem many a stroke he caught.

9936

And in pis meane while a sarsyne

Is leþt to þe hors of Gaudyn.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Gaudyn a-non) wyth spere and schyeld
Turned a-yen) in-to the feeld.

The duke of Loryn) a-non) hym) mett ;

Eche be other fuH lyteH tho sett. 9920

Goode knyghtes they were both two.

But yet Gaudyns mys-happed tho,

For the kyng of Syre in that feld

So feersly hit hym) on) the Sheeld, 9924

That from) his hors he made hym) lyght.

Whan) Partanope saw that syght,

That Gaudyn) his feere was to ground,

Wyth a spere both grete and round, 9928

He ranne to the kyng than) of Syre,

And hym) hit wyth so grete an Ire,

Oute of his sadyH he made hym) leepe.

Gaudyn) thereof a-non) toke kepe, 9932

And fresshly sesyd the kynges steede.

But or he myght hym) ony further

leede,

The kynges meyne to hym) so raught,

That of hem) many a stroke he caught.

And in this mene while a sarsyn) 9937

Ys leþt on) the hors of Gaudyn).

Rawl. MS.

¶ Gaudyn anone with spere and shelde
Turnede ayein in-to þe felde.

The duke of Loreyne anone hym met ;

Eche by oper fuH lytiH þey set. 9920

Good knyghtes þey were bothe two.

But yet Gaudyn myshappyde þo.

For þe kyng of Seyre in þat felde

So fersly hit hym on þe shelde, 9924

That fro his hors he made hym light.

When Partonope sawe þat sight,

That Gaudyn) his fere was at grounde,

With a spere bothe grete and rounde

He Ran) to þe kyng of Seyre, 9929

And hit hym with so grete Ire

Oute of his sadiH he made hym lepe.

Gaudyn) per-of toke good kepe, 9932

And fresshly sesede þe kynges stede.

But ore he myght hym ony forþere led,

The kynges men to hym so raught,

That of hem many a stroke caught.

In þis mene while a sarsyne 9937

Ys leþte on þe hors of Gaudyn). [leaf 87]

Partonope þat hym neuer fayled at nede, [Thought to gete ayen] his stede],	9940	
Leide on so faste rounde a-boute, He hathe hym rescowed from aH þe route, That harmelesse escaped bope they be. For besy is aH þe kynges meanye	9944	
Of Syre hym þrow þe place to lede On fote ; for loste he hadde his stede. A ^H folke herwith departed anoone From þe turnement and streight gone	9948	Night is coming on. The tourna- ment is over for the day,
To her loggeyng in grete haste. The nyght falleth on hem wonder faste. The herowdes crye : " A hosteH, a hosteH ! "		
Partonope and Gaudyn þat right weH In þe turnement haue bore hem þat day, To her loggeyng they ride in fresshe array.	9952	and the two friends ride back to their lodgings.
Cursolote sethe hem bope two To her loggyng harmelesse go.	9956	
He seide : " God blessed þou be Bope my ffrendes yonder I se		Cursolt says that the knight of

Univ. Coll. MS.

Partanope that hym) neuer fayled at
nede,

Leyde on) so fast hym) rounde a-boute,
He hath) hym) rescowed from) the
rowte, (leaf 89, back)

That harmeles scapyth they be.
For besy ys aH the kynges meyne 9944

Of Syre hym) thought the prese to lede
On) fott ; he hath for lost his steede.

Al folke her-wyth departe a-non)
Fro the turnement, and streyght gone

To her loggyng in grete hast. 9949
The nyght falleth on) hem) wondre fast.

The herowdes crye aH : " HosteH, a
hosteH ! "

Partanope and Gaudyn) that ryght
weH 9952

In the turnement haue bor) hem) that
day,

To her loggyng they ryde in fresch
array.

Cursolot seth hem) both two
To her loggyng harmeles they go, 9956

He seyde : " God blessed thow be,
Both my ffrendes yonde I se

9950. nyght] MS. myght.

Rawl. MS.

Partonope hym not faillede at nede,

Thought to gete ayen) his stede, 9940
Leyde out so faste hym aboute,
He hathe hym rescowede fro þe Route

That harmeles escapeþe bothe þey be.
For besy is aH þe kynges meyne 9944

Of Seyre hym þorwe þe prese to lede
On fote for loste he hade his stede

* A^H folke with þis departede anone
Fro þe turment and streight gone 9948

To þer logyng in grete haste
The nyght fallyth on hem faste

The heranudes crye an hosteH.

Partonope and Gaudyn) þat right weH

In þe turment haue bore hem þat day,

To þer logyng þey rede in freshe array.

Curslot sethe hem bothe two
To þer logyng harmeles goo. 9956

He seyde : " God blyssede þou be,
Bothe my ffrendes yen I see.

the white
shield has
carried the
day.
 To her herborowe go saufe and sounde.
 I wolde it hadde coste me an hundred pounde, 9960
 Be so I wiste what they were.
 But wele I wote, he þat doþe bere
 The white shelde, be myn avise,
 Of þis day is worthy þe prise." [leaf 123] 9964
 Clarin
thinks he is
too rash in
giving his
judgment.
 AH þo þat hym herde, seide not ones nay,
 Save kyng Claryns ; for to his pay
 In no wise þes wordes were seide.
 "The þrid day shuH we knowe þe breide. 9968
 Be þat tyme moche þing may falle.
 Ye be to hasty now for to calle
 Hym beste þat bereþ þe white shelde
 Of aH þat were to-day in þe felde. 9972
 FuH yore it is now ago
 I haue herde sey, and oþer mo,
 That who so yeveth hasty Iugement
 Moste be þe first þat shaH repent." 9976
 þerwith þes knyghtis boþe two
 Of þes þinges more speke þei not þo.
 But Partonope and gentiH Gaudyne

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

To her herborw go safe and sound.
 I woldd yt had cost me an hundred
 pound 9960
 Be so I wist waht they were,
 But weH I wote he that doth bere
 The whitte Sheeld, be myn awyse,
 Of this day ys worthie the pryse." 9964
 All do that hem herd, seyð not onys
 nay,
 Saf kyng Claryns ; for to his pay
 In no wyse these wordes were sayd.
 "The thyrd day ShaH we know the
 brayd. 9968
 Be that tyme moch thyng may faH.
 He and ye be to hasty now for to caH
 Hym best that beryth the whyte Sheld
 Of aH that were to-day in the feld. 9972
 Full yor now lit ys a-goo
 I haue herd sey, and other moo,
 That who so yeveth hasty Iugegymnt
 Must be the fyrst that shaH repent."
 There-with these knyghts both two
 Of these thynges more spak they not
 tho. 9978
 But Partanope and gentyH Gaudyn

I wolde I wyste what þey were.
 WeH I wot, he þat dothe here
 Bere þe whyte shelde, be myne avyse,
 Of þis day is worthy þe pryse." 9964
 AH þat hym herde, seyde not onys
 nay,
 Saf kyng Claryns : for to his pay
 In no wyse þis wordes were seyde.
 "The iij day we shaH knowe þe brayde.
 Be þat tyme meeche thyng shaH faH.
 Ye be to hasty nowe to caH
 Hym beste þat beryth þe whyte shelde
 Of aH þat were to-day in felde. 9972
 FuH yore nowe it is agoo
 I haue herde sey, and oþer mo,
 That who so yevyth hasty Iugement
 Moste be þe fyrste þat shaH repent."
 Ther-with þis knyghtes bothe twoo
 Of þis thynges more speke þey þo. 9978

Arne at her soper and drynke þe wyne	9980	Partonope
As fresshe as to hem may be brought.		and Gaudin
Of her grete strokes they rekke nought.		go to
Gaudyn beholdeth wele Partonope,		supper.
And gretely mervayleth of his beaute,	9984	
How semely he was, how longe, how brode.		
Hym to be-holde fuþ longe he stode.		
And he thought euer in his corage :		Gaudin
He myght not be borne of pore lynage.	9988	wonders why
And wele he sighe þat he was pensife,		his friend
He þought his herte was in grete strife.		looks so sad,
Of þis grete mervaylle þo hadde he,		
What cause or what it myght be	9992	
That made hym in suche hevynesse.		
Hym thought he hadde cause of gladnesse.		
Hym to comforte in his herte he caste,		and tries
And merely he brake oute atte laste,	9996	to cheer
And seide : " My ffrende Partonope,		him up.
What is þe cause þat ye now be		
In hevynesse faþ so sodenly ?		
I trowe for ye haue so manly	10000	
Now borne you in þis turnement,		
Ye are aferde leste þe Ingement		
To haue þis lady shuld falle* on you. [leaf 126, back]		
Be gladde man, loke vpp lightly now,	10004	
And bere þe wele þe prid day.		

10003. falle] MS. faste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Arne at her Soper, and drynke the	9980	What cause or what hyt myght be	9992
wynne		That made hym in such hevynesse.	
As fresch as to hem may be		Hym thought he had cause of glad-	
brouth. [leaf 90]		nesse.	
Of her grete strokys the rek noght,		Hym to comfort in his hert he cast	
Gaudyn be-holdeth wele Partanope,		And meryly brak oute at the last,	9996
And gretely mervaylet of his beawte,		And said : " My frend Partanope,	
How semely he was, how longe and		What ys the cause that ye now be	
how brode.	9985	In hevynes faþ so sodenly ?	
Hym to be-hold fuþ longe he stode.		I trow for ye haue so manly	10000
And he thought euer in his corage :		Now borne yow in this turnement,	
He myght not be borne of pore		Ye are a-ferd last the Ingement	
lynage.	9988	To haue this lady shuld faþ on yow.	
And wele he sygh that he was pynsyfe,		Be glad man, loke vp lyghtely	
He thoght his hert was in grete stryfe.		now,	10004
Of this grete mervayle tho had he		And bere the wele the thyrday.	

- And þen I darre savely say
 Thou shalte haue hir and moche more."
 Partonope *per*-with sighed sore, 10008
 And seide: "I were wele, hadde I þat!"
 They go to bed. Gaudyn *per*with on his bedde sate,
 And made hym redy to take his reste. 10012
 To do þe same Partonope made hym preste.
 To bedde they go for þat nyght.
 At sunrise they hear mass, and then ride to the tournament. On morrowe as sone as þe sonne bright
 Ganne shewe her beames oute of her spere,
 They ben rissen masse forto here. 10016
 And þen after arme hem be oone assent,
 And made hem redy to þe turnement.
 Thidder be they come with her squyers
 Freschly ryding vpon her dextreres. 10020
 Into þe felde they do as they mowe.
 Curselote hem seeth, and then he lowe.
 And Claryn seide: "Lo, yonder I se
 Be the morowe now come be 10024
 Thes tweyn þat yestir-evyn fuþ late
 Caught þe laste stroke; and yite algate
 It semeth they wole þe first wyne.
 Lette se who shaþ þis game be-gynne." 10028
 The Sultan and Partonope charge each other. TO felde is come þe fierse soudan,
 In his company many a lusty man,
 And faire reinge hem in þe felde.
 Herawdes hem nombred a thousand shekl. 10032

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And than I dare savely say 10006
 Thow shalt haue her and moche more."
 Partonope there-wyth syghed sore,
 And seyde: "I were wele / had I that!"
 Gaudyn the[r]-wyth on his bedde sate,
 And made hym redy to take his rest.
 To do the same Partonope made hym prest. 10012
 To bed they go for that nyght.
 On morow as sone as the sone sonne
 bright
 Ganne shew her beames oute of her
 speere,
 They bene rysyn masse for to
 here. 10016
 And than after arme hem be oone
 assent,
 And made hem redy to the turnement.
 Thy therbe they come wyth her Squyers
 Freschly rydyng vpon her dex-
 tre[r]ys [leaf 90, back] 10020
 In-to the feeld they do as they mow.
 Curselot hem seeth, and than he lowe.
 And Claryn sayd: "Lo, yondre I se
 Be the morow now come be 10024
 These twyn that yster-even fuþ late
 Caught the last stroke; and yet algate
 Hyt semyth they wot the fyrst wyne.
 Late se how saþ this game begynne."
 To feld ys come the fresch Sawdan,
 In his company many a lusty man,
 And fayre Reinge hem in the feeld.
 Herawdes hem nombre a thousand
 sheeld, 10032

- This sawdan, þis lusty knyght,
 Taketh his shelde anoone right,
 Sette helme on hede, and taketh his spere.
 Partonope þat hoveth from hym ferre, 10036
 Was redy anoone withouten lette.
 This soone to-gedre they mette
 FuH fresshly, men myght se, I trowe.
 The soudan bare his spere to lowe. 10040
 There he hadde wente to haue smytte Partonope
 Amyddes þe shelde, it happed þat he
 Smote his sadiH in þe fore arsone.
 The spere so lowe dissended a-downe, [leaf 127 10044
 þat it into peces fley into þe felde.
 Partonope hym hitte amydde þe shelde
 So sturdely in aH his myght,
 That fro his hors he made hym light, 10048
 And leide hym flatte þen in þe mede.
 Partonope þerwith sesed his stede,
 But it was not for hym* to abyde.
 And þen he seide : " Who lust to ride 10052
 Lepe on his bake, take hym anoone."
 To þe rescowe come of þe sowdan
 A thousand Knyghtes and many moo.
 Who lust to laughe but Cursolote þo? 10056
 And þen he seide to kyng Claryne :
 " This game is be-gonne wele a-fyne."
 FuH besy now e aH þes knyghtes be
 10051. MS. for hym not

The Sultan
is over-
thrown.

Cursolt is
pleased.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- This Sawdan, that lusty knyght,
 Taketh hys Sheeld a-non) ryght,
 Sett helme on) hede, and taketh his
 spere. 10035
 Partanope that houeth fro hym ferre,
 Was redy a-non) wyth-ouen) lett.
 Thus sone to-gydyr they mett
 FuH fresshly, men myght se, I trow.
 The sowdan) bare hys spere to
 low. 10040
 There he had went smyt Partanope
 A-myddys The Sheeld, hit happed
 tha[t] he
 Smote his sadyH in the fore arson,
 The spere so low descendyd a-doune,
 That hit on) peesis fly in-to the feld.
 Partanope hym) hit a-myde the Sheeld
 So sturdly in aH his myght, 10047
 That fro his hors he made hym) lyght,
 And leyd hym) flatt than) in the med.
 Partanope there-wyth se[s]lyth his steed,
 But it was noght for hym) to abyde.
 And than) he sayd : " Who lust to ryde
 Lepe on) his bak, take hym) a-none."
 To the rescow of the soudan)
 A thousand knyghtes and many on)
 mo. 10055
 Who lust to laugh but Cursolot tho?
 And than) he sayd to kyng Claryne :
 " This game ys be-gonne wele a-fyne."
 FuH besy now aH these knyghtes
 be [leaf 91

	Her maister to rescowe, and Partonope,	10060
	Seith to þe soudan he myght no more do.	
	The prese was so grete a-boute hym þo.	
Partonope presses bravely on,	He wele be-thought hym, and atte laste	
	Fresshly into þe prese he praste.	10064
	And a saresyn he yave suche a dynte,	
	To þe grounde he feþ; he was but shent.	
	Partonope on hym no-þing a-bode,	
	But fiersly þrow þe prese he rode,	10068
	And manly þrow þe prese he paste.	
	Or he was warre, he come as faste	
till at last he arrives at the tower where Melior sits.	Vnto þe gate which was þe toure	
	Where as Meliore, þe fresshe floure,	10072
	Sate in a wyndowe and loked oute.	
	Anoone as Partonope with-oute doute	
	Aspied his lady and sawe hir þere,	
	He spared at þat tyme for no fere,	10076
	But salowed* his lady fuþ piteously,	
He salutes his Lady, and asks her mercy.	And seide: "Of your servaunte now haue mercy, And take þis token now of me!"	
	And þer-with-aþ good Partonope	10080
At the same time he lifts his spear and offers her the flag.	Putt vp his spere and proffered his getone,	
	Seing þe felde and aþ þe towne.	
	Vpon his getone she did loke,	
The Queen takes it, and begs	And fro þe spere to hir she it toke, [leaf 127, back]	10084
	And seide to hym: "Teþ me ayein	
	10077. salowed] MS. folowed.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Her mayster to re[s]cow, and Partanope
 Seyth to the Soudan he myght no
 more do.
 The prese was so grete about hym tho.
 He weþ be-thought hym, and at the
 last
 Freschely in-to the prese he tharst. 10064
 And a Sarysyn he yafe such a dent,
 To the grounde he fyþ, he was shent.
 Partanope on hym no-thing a-bode,
 But freschly throw the prese he rode,
 And manly throw that prese past. 10069
 Are he was ware, he come as fast
 Vn-to the gate which was the toure
 Where as Melioure the fresch
 floure, 10072
 Sate in a wyndow and loked oute.

A-none as Partanope wyth-outen doute
 A-spyed his lady and saw here there,
 He spared at that tyme for no
 fere, 10076
 But salowed his lady fuþ peteously,
 And sayd: "Of youre servaunt now
 haue merey,
 And tak this token now of me!"
 And there-wyth-aþ goode Parta-
 nope 10080
 Put vp his spere and proferd his geton,
 Seyng the feld and aþ the towne.
 Vpon this geton She dyd looke,
 And fro the spere to her She hit
 tooke, 10084
 And sayd to hym: "Teþ me a-yen"

10078 MS. seruāt.

What ye seide and what ye meane.
 I vnderstonde not, and þer-fore teH me."
 But at þat tyme it myght not be, 10088
 He was in grete pereH of his life sanz faile.
 Thre men of armes did hym assayle
 With grete speres on euery side.
 It was for hym no lenger a-bide. 10092
 His swerde he pulled oute delyuerly,
 And bete aH þre fro hym fuH manly.
 And forþe into þe Reynes he þraste,
 And a-boute hym leide on faste. 10096
 In pereH of his life nede moste he.
 For in-myddes his Enemeyce fuH but was he,
 And þrow the meany he moste nedes passe,
 For aH his felawshipþ be-yonde hem wasse. 10100
 Gaudyn seeth Partonope in grete doute,
 And boldly loketh hym a-boute,
 And feersly amonge hem In gothe he
 And leide on faste, Ioy it was to se, 10104
 As he that coupe wele of þat crafte.
 And þus in helpe Partonope he rafte
 From his Enemeyce hondes with-oute doute,
 And harmeles are scaped þrowe þe route. 10108
 This is wele, what wole ye more?
 Lete vs speke of faire Meliore,
 For she hath now take his getone

him to re-
 peat what
 he said.

But Parto-
 nope is now
 in peril of
 his life,
 being in the
 midst of his
 enemies.

Gaudin sees
 the danger,
 and helps
 him out of
 the press.

Univ. Coll. MS.

What ye sayd and what ye mene.
 I vndyr-stond not, and there-fore teH 10087
 me."
 But at that tyme hit myght not be,
 He was in grete pereH of his lyfe 10091
 sanz fayle.
 Thre men of armes dyd hym assayle
 Wyth grete sperys on euery syde.
 Hit was for hym no lenger to abyde.
 His Swerd he pulleth oute delyuerly,
 And beete aH thre fro hym fuH manly,
 And forth in-to the Reynes he tharst,
 And aboute hym leyde on fast. 10096
 In pereH of his lyfe nede must he,
 For in-myddys his Enemys fuH but
 was he, [leaf 91, back]
 And thorw the meyne he must nedys
 passe,
 For aH his felaschip be-yond hem
 was. 10100
 Gaudyn seeth Partanope in grete
 doute,
 And boldely loketh hym a-boute,
 And feersly a-monge hem In gothi
 he,
 And leyde on fast, Ioy for to se, 10104
 As he that coude wele on that craft.
 And thus in help Partanope hym
 rafte
 From his enemys hondes wyth-oute .
 doute,
 And are harmeles scapyd throw the
 rowte. 10108
 This ys wele, waht wole ye more?
 Late vs speke of fayre Meliore.
 For She hath now take his geton

Melior
unties the
flag from
the spear.

Of Partonope, but what þe enchesone 10112
Or cause he hadde it hir [to] take,
She can not wete [ne] for whose sake.
She wolde it hadde be a deviH wey
þat she so lewde was in þat aray. 10116

On þe spere it was fastened,
And she* þer-fro it vndede,
Wherof men speke þan dishonour,
And seide þat man was hir paramour. 10120

The onlook-
ers think
that the
man is
her lover.
But people
are always
inclined to
speak ill of
ladies.

Though a lady for þe best a þing do,
Men haue such Ioy to lye so,

They wole it turne aH for þe worste, [leaf 128]
They haue no Ioy to sey the beste. 10124

Suche mennes tonges gone euer on wheles.
This is þe cause, for moste with kelys
Is her dalyaunce and her comenyng.

And for they mowe hem lightly bryng 10128

To be foles at her commaundment,
þerfore they gife suche Iugement

On aH opere, and wene they were
Of such condicions and suche manere. 10132

Of pes ladies it fareth not so :

Chaungeable in love they be neuer mo,

Of troupe in stablnes they bere þe floure,

In hem is peynted gentilnes and honour. 10136

Therefore aH men þat be so light of tonge

10118. she] MS. sher.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of Partanope, but what the encheson
Or cause he had hire to take 10113

She can not wytte, ne for whos sake.

She wold hit had be a devyH a-wey

That she so lewde was In that aray.

On the spere hit was fastened, 10117

And she there-fro hit vn-dede,

Where-of men) spake than) dyshon-

[ou]re,

And sayd that man) was here para-

moure. 10120

THoght a lady for the best a thing

do,

Men) haue Suche Ioy to lye So,

They wold hit turne aH for the werst,

They haue no Ioy to say þe best, 10124

Suche mennys tonges gone euer on)

whelis,

This ys the cause, for must wyth kelys.

Ys her dalyaunse and her comonyng,

And for they mow hem) lyghtly

bryng 10128

To be foolis at her comaundment

There-fore they gyfe suche Iugement

On) aH other, and wene they were

Of suche condicions and such man-

ere. 10132

Of these ladyes hit fareth not so :

Chaungeable in loue they be neuer mo.

Of treuth in stabyH-nesse they bere

the floure,

In hym ys peynted gentylnesse and

honoure. 10136

There-for aH men)

Univ. Coll. MS. ends with this catchword.

- That as a grete beH pat longe is ronge
 Noyse her lesynges. God gife hem grace
 Not amonge ladies to dweH any space. 10140
 Now lete [us] speke of faire Meliore,
 That hath taken into pe toure
 Partonopes geton from his spere,
 That into pe felde was sene fuH ferre. 10144
 And eviH tonges perof speke faste,
 And for pe worste they euer it caste,
 And she wiste neuer what he was.
 And if she hadde, she wolde haue percase 10148
 FuH gladde [be] to haue done hym eace.
 For whome shuld a lady be glad to pleace
 But hym on whome hir herte is sette?
 For and they hadde be to-gedre mette, 10152
 No man wolde blame hir, as trow I,
 Though she had pleased hym hertely.
 For who so euer love, I you plight,
 Of hym-self he hath but litiH myght. 10156
 Therefore, lordynges, as pinketh me,
 In no defaute pan hadde she be,
 Though she hadde shewed hym solace and game,
 And he to hir do also pe same. 10160
 The emperesse Partonope not vndirstode.
 But Wrake pat faste be hir abode,
 Herde and wiste wele what he seide. [leaf 128, back]
 And perwith sodenly pis faire maide 10164
 Chonged hir fressh colour rede
 Into pale or wanne as ashes dede.
 Persewise perof toke grete hiede.
 Wrak with Persewise and no mo 10168
 Into pe batilment to-gedre go
 In counsyale to haue her talkyng,
 Where they spake many dyuers þing.
 Atte laste seide Wrake to Persewise : 10172
 " TelH me now fully your avise,
 What man pat was pat right now late
 Hoved on hors-bak here atte yate,
 And profered my lady his gay getone ? 10176
 What suppose ye was his enchesone ?

Melior does
not under-
stand who
offered the
flag to her.

But Urake
knows.

She takes
Persevis
aside,

and tells her
that she has
recognized
Partonope.

What seide he to my lady, herde not ye?
Serteyn,* Persewise, it was Partonope,
Our * ffrende, wolde God he were here 10180

Prively, pat we myght make hym chiere.
Thanne shulde we here of new tithinge,
Sith we se hym, where his a-bidyng
Hath be, and how pat he came here." 10184

Ye may axe me, lorde, what chere
Was with Persewise, pis faire maide,
When Wrake pes wordes hath seide,
And yite it shaH hir neuer avayle, 10188

Whepere she make it open or counsaylle.
Thus many a man his love be-sette,
To hym it were a grete dele bette
To be a recluse or elles a frere, 10192

Or elles be dede and leide on bere,
Where he shaH dwelle for euer-more,
Then hathe he an ende of his sore.

The Queen
(who has
joined
Urake) is
anxious to
ascertain
he truth.

"Fayre suster," tho seide the queen, 10196
"Of counseylle to I not what I meen.
My wittes be destroubled in many wise.

For in my herte I can not devise
Who or what man it myght be, 10200

That armed atte wyndowe seide to me :
'Wo be pe tyme pat I euer you sighe.'

T[h]o wordes to my herte sitte so nyghe [leaf 129] 10204
pat be aH-myghty God sitting above,
They made me pinke vpon my love.

And perwith myn olde sekenesse toke me.
Me thought be his speche it shuld be he.
And pan to me he put vp his spere, 10208

Me thought pan I durst wele swere
It hadde bene he. Lewde fole pat I am,
And yete I knowe wele pat many a man
Wote wele he is dede, and I wote also. 10212

Allas, good suster, what shaH I do?
I ame but dede, my peynes be so sore."

Urake pities
her sister,

Wrake po hadde pite of Meliore,

10179. MS. inserts seide after Serteyn.

10180. Our] MS. Your.

- And thought þo she wolde teH enery dele, 10216
 For to hir suster she had not quytte hir wele,
 And seide : " Medame, I you besече and asks her
 In louly wise and with herte meke pardon.
 To forgife me þat I haue me mys-take 10220
 To you my lady, for Cristes owne sake."—
 " Sey on, suster," þo seide þis queen.
 " Be-twene you and me shaH be no meane
 But ye your-self ; what euer be mysdo, 10224
 I it you foryeve, and lette it go,
 And eiche of vs lette oper truly trust.
 Ye shuH fynde it for þe beste,
 For I am to you boþe suster and queen. 10228
 TeH me oute fully what ye meane."
 " Medame," she seide, " not longe ago
 I shope me with certeyn men to go
 Vnto þe see forto disporte and play, 10232
 And to Arderne I helde the streight way,
 And vnder þat forest I did aryve.
 Therin I yede and þen as blyve
 Amonge þe wilde bestes þere I fonde 10236
 Partonope crepyng on knees and honde,
 The moste pitouse and vgly creature
 That God gave to any fygure.
 Herebes and grasse to seke for his levyng, 10240
 Olde, roten and torne was his cloþing.
 FuH bare his body, eich man myght se [leaf 129, back]
 In þat ferefuH place, whereof I hade pite.
 And ofte tyme he sighed wonder sore, 10244
 And per-with he seide : ' Allas, faire Meliore !'
 And nere I come of hym to haue knowyng.
 But I couthe not knowe hym for no-þing,
 TiH atte laste welny dede was he, 10248
 Than me þought it shuld be
 Be his persone þis Partonope.
 And hadde I not seide to hym þat ye
 Grete hym wele with aH your herte, 10252
 He hadde suffred elles depes smerte.
 Shorte to sey, I brought hym forþe with me
 Home to Salence with fayre trete. and took
 him with her
 to Salence.

She brought
him to court,
and Melior
herself
girded him
with his
sword.

Afterwards
he was lost.

Now she
recognized
his voice.

Melior dares
scarcely
believe it is
Partonope.

Hym haue I kept fuH tenderly. 10256
 A Ioyfultt man hym fultt ofte made I,
 Seying to hym ye grete hym ofte wele.
 That made his sorowe fro hym go euerydele,
 And so was lusty as he euer was be-fore. 10260
 Fayrere was he neuer sith he was bore.
 Into your courte I brought hym prively,
 And bade hym prese to you boldly
 To be gyrde of you as oper were. 10264
 FuH ofte tyme chaunged þen his chere.
 Amonge oper with swerde ye hym girde,
 And þerwith me thought ye ferde
 As thoughe ye hadde not be wele at eace. 10268
 And þen truly, with-oute leace,
 I voyded hym soone from your presence,
 And he with me into Salence
 Yode ayein, where as he come fro. 10272
 ix dayes a-fore þe Assenc[i]on þan happed þo
 He yede his way, where he be-come I nyste,
 Wherefore I wepte fuH ofte, and wronge my fiste.
 And sith I swere you be my fey, 10276
 I sawe hym neuer tiH þis same day
 Ne wheper to go him to seche.
 And now I knew hym be his speche.
 For hym fuH ofte I haue wrought you wo, 10280
 Now lieth in you mercy hym do.
 I haue bore you on honde þe cove was wode, [leaf 130]
 His peyn to avenge it did me good."
 Lorde, and many a man hadde be pere, 10284
 And of þese ladies sene þe manere,
 As longe as I haue tolde my tale,
 Some of hir colour should haue wex pale,
 Hir wryngyng, hir grete wepyng. 10288
 They couþe no place fynde of restyng,
 But euer wandryng to and fro,
 And many a sighyng euer put þer-to.
 For trusteth as siker as any day 10292
 In hote lovyng is but liteH play.
 And when Meliore shuld yeve answere,
 She couþe in no wise for-bere

- But wept and sighed to and to, 10296
 And seide : " Suster, grace ye me do !
 Teth me truly if he it were,
 þat at a windowe proffered his spere,
 And me with his getone mercy asked so ? " * 10300
 Then seide Wrake : " Medame, so mote I go,
 It was he, it nedeth not to swere þerfore. " —
 " A lorde ! " seide þis queen, faire Meliore,
 " What he is hardy, gentilh, and meke, 10304
 þat prove his Enemyce þus wolde me seke.
 The lorde above merveyles can wele done,
 That can herborowe so in oo persone
 A lyons herte and a lambes also. 10308
 How louly cried he mercy me to
 Of þat I haue to hym foule mysdo,
 And put his life in pereh þer-to.
 Who euer thinketh his lady to conquere, 10312
 Go to my love ; for he can hym lere
 How forto love ; myn herte can acorde,
 For he hath conquered many a lorde.
 O good God in heven ! where þat Partonope 10316
 Of þis turnement shaþ haue þe degre !
 Trewly as yete he is not in þe felde
 Proved so worthy vnder helme and shelde.
 So seide kyng Cursolote yester-day, 10320
 And troupe þerof he may wele say.
 Go we, suster, to hym and that anoone, [leaf 130, back]
 He canne wele telle how aþ shaþ gone. "
 Now is þis lady risen from þe place 10324
 Where as she sate, for in trouble case
 Be hir wittes, and in hevynesse
 Stondeth hir herte and grete distresse.
 Place she can none fynde in to a-byde. 10328
 Hir trouble in no wise can she hide,
 But to and fro she goþe and sometyme sitte,
 In moche dyuersete stonde hir witte.
 No wonder it is, for in grete dispayre 10332
 Hath she be* longe of hir loves repayre.
 For she wende fully dede þat he were,

How
courageous
and gentle
he is !

Would God
the prize
were award-
ed him.

She rises,
troubled
at heart,

10300. MS. And gife me his getone with mercy asked so.

10333. be] MS. had.

and goes to
ask the
opinion of
the judges.

Cursolt
holds that
the knight
of the
white shield
is the best.

Clarín is for
the Sultan,

but admits
that the
other fights
well.

- And now on lyve she may hym here.
 Wetith wele * þat many a dyuers pought 10336
 The sight of hym hath in hir herte brought.
 Atte laste to hir hir suster she toke
 Be the hande, as seith þe frenssh boke,
 And forþe they yode boþe in fere, 10340
 TiH they [were] þere þe kynges were.
 And right anoone, with-oute any more lettyng,
 Be kyng Cursolote þis lady was sitting,
 For he was goodly, somewhat to hir entent. 10344
 Anoone she asked hym of the turnement,
 Who turneth beste and who shaH haue þe prise.
 "For soþe," seide Cursolote, "as be myn avise,
 He þat armed is vnder þe white shelde 10348
 Hath borne hym beste yite in þe felde.
 Se how manly he doþe tournay,
 And in [the] prese how brode he maketh wey.
 Se how many he þroweth to grounde, 10352
 Se what strokes he leyeth a-boute hym rounde.
 Me thinketh grete [Ioy] it is hym to se."
 Claryns sate stiH as he hadde be
 Defe, or þat he hadde no luste to here 10356
 Cursolote þis prise, it semed to be his chere.
 But þen seide Claryns : "I se be þe Soudan,
 Amonge þe barbarens how he takeþ on).
 Neuer þe lattere I sey he with þe white shelde 10360
 Dothe Inly wele amonge aH þe felde." [leaf 131]
 This faire queen, lady Meliore,
 Of her talkyng toke hiede no more,
 But fully purposeth to be-holde and se 10364
 How wele hir love dothe, Partonope.
 Hym to be-holde was aH hir Ioy.
 Now lete vs speke of Gaudyn le Bloy,
 That euer was redy in aH degre 10368
 To waite wele vpon Partonope,
 And he on hym with aH his myghtes.
 Boþe they were fuH noble knyghtes.
 Now cometh on faste þe þrid day 10372

10336. MS. wole.

After 10360. catchword Doþe Inly wele.

- That degre shuld be yeve of pis turney.
 The kyng of Fraunce his spere hathe take.
 Fresshe Iustes pinketh he to make,
 He wolde make hem of hym to speke. 10376
- Many a faire spere þo did he breke.
 The Emperour of Almayne pis be-helde,
 And in grete haste henge on his shelde,
 And charged a certeyn of his men, 10380
 Were it a dosen, twenty or ten,
 That on her feithe and her liegeaunce
 They shuþ sette on þe kyng of Fraunce,
 And þrowe hym to grounde, if they myght. 10384
- The Emperour hym-self anoone right
 Vpon the kyng of Fraunce dope prese
 With aȝ his meany in þat rese. 10388
 From hors they prew hym on þe grounde,
 Grete strokes on hym they leide rounde.
 His state Royall wolde they not spare.
 Anoone hereof Partonope was ware,
 He cried Moun-Ioy with aȝ his herte. 10392
 His spores made his stede to smerte.
 Angre his herte so sette on fyre,
 That to þe Emperour in grete Ire
 He ranne, and with his spere hym hitte, 10396
 That in his sadiȝ he couthe not sitte,
 But from his hors he voyded anoone.
 There was not panne a lyteȝ to done,
 And Meliore þe queen þis wele be-helde. [leaf 131, back] 10400
- There myght men se a besy felde
 Of ffrensshe, Bretons, and eke normans,
 Was besy to rescowe þe kyng of Fraunce.
 After þes contrees made her assemble, 10404
 Perelous and sharpe was þe medle.
 The prese wes grete, men myght not se
 Who was the beste in no degre.
 But yite Partonope bare hym so, 10408
 That aȝ men knew wele þo
 That he was cause of þe kyng of Fraunce
 Rescowe, where as in ballaunce
 Lay his worshiþþ; wherfore þat he 10412

The King of
France is
now running
courses.

The Em-
peror of
Germany
assails him
with his
retinue,

and throws
him off
his horse.

Partonope
sets up the
war-cry of
the French.
He spurs
his steed,

and un-
horses the
Emperor.

The King
thanks him,

but Partonope will not make himself known.

Gaudin urges Partonope to continue fighting, instead of lingering with the French.

The Kings discuss the combat.

Thanked fuH ofte Partonope,
 And seide fuH ofte : " Sir, gramerecy !
 For þrow youre helpe rescowed am I."
 And fuH softly answerd Partonope : 10416
 " Ofter þan þis tyme so haue I be."
 What he seide þe kyng Right witterly
 Vnderstode [not], for he so softly
 Tho wordes seide, þat noone shuld here, 10420
 The ffrenssh-men to hym gan prese nere
 Hym to be-holde, and aH eichone
 Preised hym for a semely persone,
 And seide a ffrensshe man myght [he] wele be. 10424
 In grekes tonge þo * answered he,
 For he wolde þat they hym not knewe.
 Gaudyn le Bloyse, þat was fuH trewe
 To Partonope, þan he come anoone : 10428
 " Me mervayleth gretely, be Seynt Iohn,
 Why with þis folke ye hove here.
 It were your worshiþþ to be elles-where.
 What hove ye þus ? What is your entent ? 10432
 Thinke ye to holde here a parlement ?
 It were more worshiþþ to you, I gesse,
 To asprie where any worþinesse
 Were on handlyng, and þer to be."— 10436
 " Ye sey me sothe," seide Partonope.
 Gaudyn wolde not lette hym reste,
 But into þe turnement amonge þe beste [leaf 132]
 Made hym to go hye worshipp to wynne. 10440
 He loved hym þo as he had be of his kynne,
 For if he a-life wele wiste he
 Might from þe turnement scape, shuld be
 Chosen of aH persones oone of þe beste, 10444
 The prise for to bere of pat feste.
 Thes Ingeours, the kynges two,
 AH þis doying be-helde wele þo,
 How þat rescowed was þe kyng of Fraunce, 10448
 There as his worshiþþ lay in ballaunce,
 And how cause hereof was Partonope.
 Euery wight þat myght wele se.

- Tho seide Cursolote to kyng Claryne : 10452
 " þis white knyght þat I cañ myne,
 Bereth hym wele. How þinketh ye?"
 Then seide Claryn : " Right wele haþe he
 Borne hym truly at þis rescowes, 10456
 For þis medle was right perilous.
 But yite I shaft it not sey
 That he is beste of this tourney."
 Meliore to þis fayne wolde haue spoke. 10460
 Her herte for hete was on a smoke,
 That Claryn liste not better to say
 Of Partonope at þat day.
 His wordes made dede hir herte, 10464
 Love full sore maketh her smerte.
 Who chaunged colours but Meliore þo?
 She durst not answeere full þerto
 AH as she þought, for womanhede. 10468
 For Eviñ tonges hadde she drede.
 Yite to hem seide þis lady þo :
 " Sires, me þinketh, so mote I go,
 Who so hath do beste doþe right wele. 10472
 Liteñ wote we what they fele.
 The white shelde haþe do wele þis day,
 No man hym like, it is noo nay."
 The kyng of Fraunce is right anguysshous, 10476
 With Partonope to speke eke desyrous.
 But Gaudyn wolde not lette hym sojourne, [leaf 132, back]
 But into þe turney made hym retourne,
 Where as he leide on so on euery side, 10480
 His Enemyce dare not hym a-bide.
 What shaft we of hym more sey :
 Throwe þe thikest he maketh suche a wey,
 þat where were hundre[d]s he made pleyne. 10484
 Here-of despite hath þe Emperour of Almayne,
 And þought he wolde take vengeance.
 He sette his men first in ordenaunce,
 And hadde hem into a place of þe felde. 10488
 A stronge man was he with spere and shelde.
 Gaudyn toke hiede of þis assemble.
 " Be-holde," he seide, " my herte doþe tremble.

Clarin's
 indifference
 gives Melior
 pain.

Gaudin and
 Partonope
 are again
 carrying all
 before them.

The Em-
 peror of Ger-
 many thinks
 to take
 vengeance,
 and gathers
 his men
 around him.

	Yondre men pinketh to make array.	10492
	On hem * pou maiste þi-self wele assay."	
	Partonope, þis yonge lusty knyght,	
	Is so reioysed of þat faire sight,	
	And of his lady in þe hye toure,	10496
	That þere is neþer duke ne Emperoure	
	But þat he dare myghtely assaylle,	
	Be it in turnement or in bataylle.	
	The allmayns herewith made a crie,	10500
	And aȝ þe ffrensse with a voice defye,	
	And on hem at ones with a grete hete,	
	So oute of þe Reynes [þe] ffrensse-men bete.	
	Anoone with þis sawe Partonope	10504
	And Gaudyn his felawe, anoone they be	
	With-drawe a-side and toke her grounde.	
	Her meany aboute hem drowe fuȝ rounde.	
	Nowe is Gaudyn and Partonope	10508
	Faire bataylled in þe felde with her meanye.	
	Anoone as the Ermyns euer redy were,	
	Where þat þey sene þe ffrensse banere,	
	With aȝ her myght hem wolde assaile.	10512
	The duke of Bauoire þen wolde not faylle	
	Hem to helpe with aȝ his myght.	
	Partonope sette on hem anoone right,	
	And with þe duke so sore he mette,	10516
	With a grete spere on hym he sette, [leaf 158]	
	That to þe grounde he leide hors and man.	
	þat he lefte hym and forþe he ranne,	
	And with þe same course he hit Besone,	10520
	That of his sadiff he voyded þe arsone.	
	Nevew he was to the Emperour,	
	He hadde be þat day in many a shoure,	
	And bore hym wele and eke manly.	10524
	Gaudyn le Bloys sette on þo fiersly.	
	He mette with oone hight Franke le graunt.	
	He gafе hym a stroke þat made hym avaunt.	
	Fro hors to grounde he made hym light ;	10528
	His helme fley fro hym in aȝ her sight.	
	This Gaudyn and þis Partonope	

They chal-
lenge the
French,
and drive
them from
their
ground.

Partonope
overthrows
the Duke of
Bavaria and
Beson,

while Gau-
din unhorses
Frank le
Grant.

Leide a-boute hem, Ioy it was to se.

Now cometh þe Soudan with aH his route

10532

The Sultan,
invoking
Mahomet
and Apollin,

With many a gay shelde and spere stoute.

He a-voweth to Mahounde and Appollyne

Of pis medelere he wole make a fyne.

And forto holde his grete suerte

10536

In þe reste anoone his spere caste he.

To Gaudyn so fiersly he ranne þo,

And in þe shelde hym hit so,

He made hym voyde in haste his sete,

10540

rides at
Gaudin
and throws
him to the
ground.

And leide hym at Partonopes fete *

Shamefaste, sory, and aH dismayed.

Partonope here-of was not wele paide.

He shope hym fiersly to þe Soudan ride,

10544

And with his spere amydde þe side

He hym hitt, with-ouen faille,

That oute of his sadiH he made hym saile

Amyddes his felowes * and pat eichone.

10548

But they on hors-bake hym helpe anoone,

And Gaudyn despitously they haue take,

And fiersly ledde hym toward þe stake

Or to þe stondarte, where euer it be,

10552

That men wiste descomfite was he.

That is statute of þe turnemente.

Partonope aH þis sore lemente,

For neuer in oo day sith he was bore, [leaf 133, back]

10556

Partonope
rushes in
among them
to rescue
Gaudin.

Was he so hevy neuer be-fore,

Ne neuer his herte brought in such care.

Tho to ley on he wolde not spare.

With his spere he ranne to a saresyne,

10560

That in his armes held faste Gaudyne,

And hym hadde leide ouerthwarte his hors nek.

Partonope herwith mode gan pekke.

Fersely to þe saresyne ranne he þo,

10564

And with his spere hym hit so,

That in his sadiH myght he not bide.

His spere hadde he loste in his side.

Therwith þe shafte aH to-refe ;

10568

Of his grete Ire he made a good prefe.

10541. fete] MS. fote.

10548. felowes] MS. sorowes.

He deals
huge
strokes,
but the press
is too great.

Partonope in haste his swerde þo drowe,
Harde, fayre, and bright, and sharpe enowe.
Therwith he leide so faste a-boute, 10572

Tho þat he hitte were in grete doute.

For here lay oone and youde anoper.

Of Iren and stele fuH many a foper

He made in shorte tyme lye atte erthe. 10576

As a lyon þat wode was he ferde,

That hongry was and lakked his pray,

So ferde he when þat he sey

He myght not rescowe gentiH Gaudyns, 10580

So pikke a-boute hym were þe saresynes.

But þan did he a mervelouse dede :

To þe Soudan fiersly he yede,

And aboute þe mediH hym caught. 10584

For aH þat þe Soudan couþe fight

Oute of his sadiH he hym lifte,

And aH his strength fro hym refte,

And on his sadiH-bowe hym be-forne 10588

He hym leide, in entente to haue hym borne

Hym a-wey, and þer-with anone

The saresynes lefte Gaudyn eichone.

To rescowe her lorde faste they wente. 10592

Gaudyn þe stede be þe brideH hente

Of þe Soudan, as yode astraye,

Iarmed and trapped fuH fresshe and gay,

And into þe sadiH lightly he lepe. [leaf 134] 10596

Now is no tyme for hym to slepe.

Oute his swerde fiersly he caught,

Manly þer-with he did fight.

Then myght men sore fight pere se :

10600

Some smyte þrow þe legge, and some þe knee,

Some lay atte grounde gronyng fuH sore,

Many oone þer hadde his hors for-lore.

There was to-broke boþe helme and shelde. 10604

Many men did lye in þe felde,

Many to þe standarte were I-bore,

For they hadde that day her worshipp lore.

But speke we now forþe of Partonope.

10608

In grete pereH forsothe stante he.

In his
despair
Partonope
rides at the
Sultan, lifts
him out of
the saddle,

and is about
to carry him
off,

when the
Saracens
leave Gau-
din, who
then mounts
the horse of
the Sultan.

- He weneth þe Soudan a-way to here.
 On hym þere light many a spere.
 Werwith cometh in þe kyng of Fraunce, 10612 The King
 And vnder his arme a myghti launce. of France
 He come in helping of Partonope. arrives.
 Knyghtly and manly bore hym he.
 A proude Saresyne þo he slowe, 10616
 Wherefore I trowe Partonope loughe,
 For he was þe first þat be-ganne
 To make rescowe vpon þe Soudan.
 And ne hadde þe Soudan rescowed be, 10620
 Dede hadde be þanne Partonope.
 The kyng of Fraunce did right wele þo,
 And a-fore eke þat it happed so
 That his meany for wery *with*-drowe. 10624
 The medle forþe on game wexe full rowe.
 Yite blessed be God, Erle Partonope
 Saufe fro aH pereH scaped is he.
 Now are þe ffrensshe harde be-sette 10628 The French
 And oute of þe felde aH to-bette. are beaten,
 This be-helde wele þe kyng of Fraunce,
 þat his men wente to mysehaunce.
 Withoute counsaile allone stode he, 10632
 And þan he drew hym to Partonope,
 For he knew and wiste wele afyne
 But if þe helpe were of Partonope and Gaudyn, [leaf 134, back]
 þe worshipp of Fraunce shuld come to nought. 10636
 Therefore þe kyng Partonope be-sought,
 And þat tyme he wolde be his comfortoure,
 In Saluac[i]on of his grete honoure.
 "With right good wiH," seide Partonope. 10640
 His spere and his shelde to hym taketh he
 Girde in amonge hem and cried "Mon loy!"
 When þe ffrensshe herde crie þe kyngis worde,
 To hym they feH by oone aeorde. 10644 Hearing
 Foure thousand and moo *with* þat crie the cry of
 Sette on her aduersaries so hardely, Monjoie,
 þat from her grounde they put hem to flight, the French
 More þan a bowe-shote as to her sight. 10648 attack
 To turney þei wolde aH new be gonne, vigorously,
 and put
 their
 enemies
 to flight.

The heralds
stop the
fight for
the day,
and the
knights go
back to their
lodgings.

But weste so ferre was drawe þe sonne,
That "al hosteH" þe herodes gan crie.
Eiche man to his logyng þen gan hye. 10652

But Gaudyn and fresshe Partonope
Laste in þe felde of aH wohle be,
And first as so yerly by þe morowe.
It neded not hem of manhode to borowe. 10656

Now fro þe felde go they to her loggyng.
Of hem toke hiede Cursolote þat worþi kyng,
Where as he Sate an hye vpon þe toure.
God he þanked hyely of her honoure, 10660
For in þe be-gynnyng alwey seide he :
"Worþi men they seme forto be."

And namely þat bare þe white shelde
He lyked best of any man in þe felde. 10664
Many sey wele of hem þat wele haue do,
And many oone hathe Envye þerto.

The good alwey liste wele to sey,
And eviH tonges lust but Iape and play. 10668
Of þis false worlde þis is þe gouernaunce,
Good and EviH haue dyuers purvyance.

Melior sighs,
seeing her
lover depart.

But who trow ye sighed now so sore
As did þis queen, faire Meliore? 10672

That hir love aH day wele be-helde,
And now seeth hym go oute of þe felde, [leaf 145]
And she may with hym neiþer speke ne se,
Ne where his loggyng is wote not she, 10676
Ne wheþer she shaH se hym ayein.

She stonte in cloute, and þus her spirites bene,
As I suppose, in grete troublenesse.
Ye ladies þat haue love, ye knowe, I gesse. 10680

For I deme and she hadde good leysere,
With hym to speke, it [had] bene her pleasure,
And elles mervayle* me þinketh it had be,
Sith for hir love so moche sorowe hath he, 10684

And his deayre is euer fresshe and newe
Hir to serve and be fuH trewe,
And put his body eke to grete laboure
For hir sake to wynne worshipp and honoure. 10688

But as þe frensshe boke now telleth me,
 Hevy and pensyfe and in grete care is she.
 For when he departed oute of hir sight,
 Hir coloure þat was wonte to be fresshe and bright, 10692
 Was wexe* pale and like a dedely hewe.
 It semed *perby* þat in love she was trewe.
 Thes two kynges of hir toke leve anoone,
 And she and they to her loggyng was gone. 10696
 Gladde was she þat she myght be allone,
 For she kept þat no wight hadde know hir moone.
 And þen she seide: "Lorde God, of hevyn kyng,
 Of þis arraye what shaþ be þe endyng? 10700
 Good lorde, haue ye now no pite
 Of hem þat in grete hevynesse be?
 Faire lorde, wole ye haue no mercy
 Of folke þat in disese be, and þat am I? 10704
 Haue ye no pite now of þat herte
 That for love suffereth peynes smerte?
 My feþ herte hath so gouerned me,
 What for wilfullnesse and his cruelte, 10708
 When I my love myght haue halde in peace,
 Of aþ my Ioy he made me a foule releace,
 For on my love I founde suche noblenesse,
 God yave neuer woman so hye a richesse 10712
 As he yave me, while þat I hadde hym. [leaf 135, back]
 What woman such one coupe wynne?
 He and I were fully of oone acorde.
 I helde hym for my souereyn lorde. 10716
 Of aþ worþi he is þe worpiest,
 The semeliest, and also þe gentilest.
 And alas! how tendirly he on me wepe*
 With his faire Eyen, and yite but liteþ kepe* 10720
 I toke *per-of*, and yite þis worpi also
 Me mercy cried fuþ mekely *perto*.
 Lo! þe vnstabilnesse of my vnkynde herte*
 Coupe not se what shuld falle hereof, alas. 10724
 For now I can se and fele wele in my thought

She implores
 God to have
 mercy on all
 who suffer
 for love.

"No woman
 ever had
 such a
 lover.

10693. MS. adds and after wexe. 10719. MS. wepta.

10720. MS. kept. 10723. MS. adds als after herte.

- That he hadde tresspassed liteH or elles nought.
 But I arrette* in hym gile and eke false treasone.
 But now in þat I wote I hadde no reasone. 10728
 So highely of me þat tyme rebuked he was,
 That in wanhope euersith leved he was,
 And þought vnable hym-self to haue Ioy of me.
 Yite þrow his Enemeyce þe laste day come he, 10732
 And of his spere proffered me þe getone,
 As a prisoner þat gladly wold his raunsone
 Yolde to his maister and his souereyne.
 Wherefore my herte telleth me agayne 10736
 He hopeth yite to stonde in my grace.
 But where he is be-come or in what place,
 Allas, it is vnknowe now to me.
 And if it were my faire Partonope, 10740
 I wolde yow sewe, and ones with you speke.
 Allas, for wo my herte wiH to-breke.
 And yite [I] wote, if I shuld hym sewe,
 That were a thing done of þe newe. 10744
 For womanhode wole not þat it be so,
 And if it wolde, sone wolde I be a-go.
 But allas it may no-þing so be.
 For a woman þat paramour loveth," quod she, 10748
 "Moste kepe counseyle, leste she falle in blame,
 Hir priuey thoughtes for blemysshyng of hir name.
 For þough she love a man with aH hir myght,
 Of whate estate he be, lorde, squyer, or knyght, [leaf 136]
 Of hir governaunce so wise she moste be, 10753
 That no man espie þat she hath any deynte
 More of hym þen of any oþer wight.
 Thus moste she governe hir in mennes sight. 10756
 And if þat fyre of love brenne hir so,
 As ofte happeth, and if she þen any þing do
 Be loke, or speche, talkyng, or be play,
 So þat he þat she loveth pinke in any way 10760
 He cane fynde cause of love to hir to speke,
 And aH his herte þerwith to hir doþe breke,
 And seith he loveth hir beste of any wight,
 Though she wole þen swere and trouþe plight, 10764

- She hadde neuer loy, be God pat sitteth a-bove,
 Of any man pat speketh to hir of love.
 For of such wordes take I neuer cure,
 Though she love hym full hote oute of mesure. 10768
 What maketh pis but verey shame?
 She wolde for no-þing pat hindred were hir name.
 But men forsoþe they live in grete eace. 10772
 For þough love bryng hem in disease,
 For shame they lette not, but goþe forþe boldly
 To make compleynte to her souerayne lady,
 And pat is dayle; hardely they do not cese. 10776
 They spare not for tonges ne for prese,
 Or elles letters sende day be day.
 Thus besely her ladies wole they assay,
 And go and come and euer merey crie.
 What woman is pat euer can denye? 10780
 And on her ladies þus they crie and crave,
 Tith atte laste all her wil they haue.
 Men mowe speke and sende with penne and Inke
 What they wole, and women mow* but pinke. 10784
 Men full hote of women loved haue be,
 Which was neu'er spoke of in noo degre.
 Why was pat? for they wolde neuer descouere
 Her hevy thoughtes; wherfore I you ensure, 10788
 Thought hath so encombred hir meke herte,
 That they haue of dethe felte þe peynes smerte.
 Allas, wretched caytife pat am I! [leaf 136, back]
 That euer womane I was, wele-a-vey! 10792
 How shaft I do? how shaft I love haue?
 Where is he nowe I not, so God me save?
 Wheþer I shaft go now my love to fynde.
 That may not be; in pis case love is blynde. 10796
 So now he moste nedes be fro me.
 I am a woman, and all men shuld se
 My hye foly, and sey pat I were wode.
 My love also þerof shuld pinke no good." 10800
 An hundred such wordes hap þus seide Meliore,
 And þought an hundred þousand þoughtes more,
 For in lovers herte mo þoughtes dwelle

"Men are
at liberty
to speak of
their love."

"A woman
must love
in silence."

Such
thoughts
haunt Melior
during the
night.

- Then an hundred thousand tonges wele telle. 10804
 Meliore is poughtfuH and hevy as iede,
 And for sorowe she [is] nyhande dede.
 But Wrake of hir þen toke good keþe.
 That nyght she hadde but lytiH slepe, 10808
 Ne Partonope, hir love, neuer þe moo
 But þat he was ouer-travelid soo.
- Partonope
and Gaudyn
rise early
the next
morning.
 A morowe yerly boþe risen now be,
 Gaudyn le Bloys and Partonope. 10812
 To Partonope þen seide gentiH Gaudyn :
 "Of aH your labour now cometh þe fyne,
 Ye haue wele be-gonne, with-oute faile,
 But aH þat certeyn may liteH avayle, 10816
 As sey þes olde men, but if þe ende
 Be wele parfouremed in þe same kynde."
 To hym þo answerde Partonope :
 "Thes wordes ye seyn fuH trew they be, 10820
 Thing wele ended is wele be-gonne,
 To bene a maister and yonge men lere,
 How they shuH governe her shelde and spere.
 Here-of recorde bere wele may I 10824
 That ye be a maister, and þat fuH sturdy,
 Ye wole not suffre your prentise to be,
 A cowarde in his crafte in no degree."
- They hear
mass,
 Now they ben cloped and gone to messe, 10828
 Her servauntes at* wiH, boþe more and lasse,
 AH þing make redy ayeins masse be do.
 Then be they armed, and streight þei go [leaf 137]
 To hors, and fressh rideth forþe to felde. 10832
 Kyng Curselote in þe toure hem be-helde,
 And knewe wele þat they hadde be euery day
 The first in þe felde of aH þe array.
 Meliore of hem toke good hiede also. 10836
 Toward þe casteH come Partonope þo,
 With his meany ridyng lustely.
 Anoone as Meliore gan þat espie,
 Hir herte in hir body gan to qwape, 10840
 She rose and on hir fete gan to stappe.
 Hir Ioy was hym to se algate.

10829. at] MS. þat.

Partonope
and Gaudyn
rise early
the next
morning.

They hear
mass,

and ride to
the field.

Meliore's
heart beats
high,
as she sees
Partonope
approaching
the castle.

- He hoveth a-fore þe casteH yate.
 It was þo shutte for yerly day. 10844
 Anoone as euer Parton[o]þe say
 The gates vndoyng wele aferre,
 To hym he toke boþe shelde and spere.
 And happed þat Armans his mortaH fo 10848
 First oute atte yate did go
 Of aH oþer men, and þat in haste.
 Partonope his spere in þe Reste caste,
 And to þis Armans fiersly he rode, 10852
 And fro þe stede þat he be-strode
 Oute of þe SadiH he hym caste.
 Partonope sesed his stede in haste.
 Within þe casteH was do þis þing. 10856
 For Partonope pere was noone abiding.
 To þe gate þerfore turned he ayein.
 On hors-bak armed þen knyghtes þer bene
 The stede to lede oute hym forto lette. 10860
 But Gaudy[n] le Bloys so with hem mette,
 That magre her hedes þe yates passed he,
 And þis is rescowed Partonope
 Through Gaudyn his ffrende, þat worþi knyght. 10864
 AH þis did Partonope in his loves sight.
 Kyng Cursolote, oone of þe chief Iugeoure,
 That with Meliore a-bove in þe toure
 Sate first of aH men, þo seide he : 10868
 "Thes men þat vnder þe white shelde be,
 Certeys ben worþi, be myn avise, [leaf 137, back]
 Of þis turnement to bere þe prise."—
 "Ye haste you to faste," seide kyng Claryn. 10872
 "The prefe of aH wole be in þe fyn."
 So eich man seide what hym lyste,
 But Meliore þought he did beste,
 She durst not speke, yite she wolde fayne, 10876
 But Claryns wordes liketh she not certayne.
 She loved better Cursolote, for aH-wey he
 Like[d] wele euer gentiH Partonope.
 StiH now sitteth Meliore, and dare not speke. 10880
 To no man darre she hir herte breke,
 But holdeth in hir þoughtes fuH prively.

Armant
comes first
out of the
castle gate.

Partonope
couches
his spear
and unhorses
him.

King Cursolt
observes
Partonope's
deed of
arms.

Melior is
pleased to
hear Cur-
solt's words,
but dares
not speak.

Thoughts
are free.

Therefore þis proverbe is seide fuH truly :

þought to a man is ener ffre ;

10884

What ener he luste þinke may he.

With-oute speche pat is an eace,

Yite there-while his herte is in diseace.

The enpression of þoughtes of aH maner þing

10888

In mannes hert hap his abidyng,

Be it hote love or any þing elles.

To aH þes þoughtes þe chief ledere is

The Eye, and namely of lovers crafte.

10892

For þrowe þe sight is ofte rafte

Fro man bope herte, wisdame, and resone,

As longe as of þoughtes lasteth þe sesone.

Some man loveth his lady for Beaute,

10896

And if pat lak pat semely is she.

If thei lak Beaute and semelyhode,

Yite may be loved, for they haue good.

And some for they be goodly with-aH to dele,

10900

And some for they can wele syng and reveH,

And some for her skynne and for her handes eke,

And some for they can wele loke meke,

And so for dyuers causes aH loved be.

10904

God for-bede pat aH men shulde sette hem in Beaute,

For in the worlde þan shuld be moche to done,

Eiche man shuld be besy to love oo persone.

And I dare sey truly as for me,

[leaf 138]

10908

I love oon in þe worlde, where ener she be.

Bounte, Beaute, curtesy, and gentillesse,

Estate, fredome, womanhode, and such richesse,

God hath departed with hir so habundauntly,

10912

That in þe worlde I dare sey sikerly

Anoper such one liveþ not as she is.

In hir can I se no-þing amysse,

Save oo þing, truly, pat liketh not me :

10916

In hir herte she can not fynde in noo degre

Me forto love as I hir truly do ;

Wherfore ofte she maketh me þinke so,

Which wole be cause hastely me to bryng,

10920

There as I shaH haue my longe abidyng.

BE-gonne wele now is þe turnement.

Thoughts are
generated by
the eye.

Women are
loved, some
for beauty,
some for
other
attractive
qualities.

The Poet's
lady
possesses
all these
charms,

but she does
not love him,
as he loves
her.

- Eiche man mervailleth of þe hardlyment
 That is in þe persone of yonge Partonope. 10924
- He lusteth, he turneyth, þat mervaylle is to se.
 And Gaudyn also in þe tofer syde
 To every man fiersly doþe he ride, 10927
 That eiche man sey: "Be-holde yonder knyghtes twoo."
 And with her fyngers show where they go.
 And so hem govern forþ thilke day,
 That of hem speket h a h þe hole turney.
 Oute of þe caste h now is come Armaunt 10932
- On hors-bak armed with proude semblaunt,
 And to þe Soudan þo streight gothe he,
 And hym salowed and seide: "Sir, se ye
 Yonde proude maister with þe white shelde? 10936
 He seith hym-self he haþ scomfite þe felde.
 The better of you he seith he hape also.
 I herde hym sey þat with myn Eeres two.
 Go we," he seide, "let vs avenged be 10940
 On þat proude losse h, þat a h men now se
 Oute of þe felde anoone he sha h be bete.
 I my-self sha h yeve hym þe firste hete."
 In þis wise answerd þe soudan Armaunt: 10944
 "Sir, when herde ye hym make þis avaunt?
 Of hym I trowe to-day atte caste h yate
 Fu h yerly he mette with you per-ate. [leaf 133, back]
 Herde ye þes wordes with hym þo, 10948
 When he oute of þe caste h ayein shuld go?
 With hym I wote wele he ledde your stede.
 Giffe ye hym now þis for his mede."
 When Armaunt herde þe soudan hym scorne. 10952
 Tho was he wodder þan he was be-forne.
 He seide no more, but turned ayein
 Fro þe soudan with a h his meane.
 Amydde þe turnement is Partonope. 10956
 Faire dedes of armes now doþe he.
 Now he is In, and now he is oute.
 Whome he euer mette of þe route
 To grounde gothe oþer hors or man, 10960
 Or elles boþe so fiersly he ranne.
 Armaunt be-helde wele a h þis.

The on-
lookers
admire
Partonope
and Gaudin.

Armaunt
tries to stir
up the Sul-
tan against
the knight of
the white
shield,

but is only
scoffed at.

Armaunt
attacks

- "What me happe," he pought, "I-wisse
 I wole me shape with hym to mete." 10964
 His stede he sporreth þo *with* grete hete.
 Partonope on the wrong side,
 His grete malice may he not hide,
 But shapeth fully on þe wronge side
 With a stronge spere to hane hit Partonope. 10968
 Yite as God wolde, þer-of warre was he.
 He bleynt a-side, and lete hym go by.
 In his retourne Partonope fuH spitously
 With Armaunt mette, and hym so hitte 10972
 That in his sadiH he myght not sitte.
 Throw aH his harneis and his shuldre-bone
 Throws him to the earth.
 His spere at þat course he made gone.
 Partonope on hym þo turned ayein. 10976
 Armauntes men so pik a-boute hym bene,
 That of pis shorte tale now to make,
 Her lorde they haue rescowed and take,
 And with hym faste to his loggeyng wende. 10980
 Partonope elles of hym hadde made an ende.
 Now Armauntes wounde is serched and sought,
 Wele tented and bounde aH for nought.
 Armed in no wise myght he be. 10984
 But on an aumblere now sitteth he.
 In his loggeyng no lenger wole he bide, [leaf 139]
 But into þe felde now doþe he ride,
 And streight gothe to þe kyng of Sire, 10988
 That Meliore to haue had grete desire.
 Now seith Cursolote kyng: "Yit þinketh me
 The white shelde is worthy to haue þe gre.
 For soþe to sey now and not to lye, 10992
 His felawe is not in pis company."—
 "God save hem aH," þen seide Meliore,
 And with þat she sighed fuH sore,
 And to hir-self seide fuH softly: 10996
 "AH-myghty God send hym the victory."
 Now to felde is come þe kyng of Syre
 And þe kyng of Meede, whos herte of fyre
 Is sette fuH sore for Meliore sake. 11000
 AH her retynewe anoone they take
 Freshly in bataylle in þat felde.

The King
 of Syria
 and the King
 of Media
 arrange their
 troops for
 battle.

- And Gaudyn le Bloys hem faste be-helde,
 And to hym he called Partonope, 11004
 And þan he seide: " Be-holde and se
 Which a meany stoute, faire in bataille,
 My counseyll is not hem to assaille."
 Anoone as Partonope þes wordes herde, 11008
 As a wode lyon fiersly he ferde.
 With hym þat tyme was noone a-bode,
 In amonge thes meany fiersly he rode.
 The kyng of Mede was armed in blewe. 11012
 From his hors ferre he hym þrewe,
 And as he turned in ayein,
 He hit anoper which in certeyn
 Was newewe to þe kyng of Sire. 11016
 He hym hit þan with so grete Ire,
 That of his sadiH he made hym voyde þe arsone,
 The firste þat come [to] grounde was his crowne.
 This be-helde wele aH þe kynges meane, 11020
 On Partonope aH wode they be.
 Now ley they on [ou] euery side,
 To Partonope fiersly they ride,
 And with a spere oone so hym hitte 11024
 Vpon þe side he myght not sitte (leaf 139, back)
 In his sadiH, but downe he lepe.
 Anoone here-of Gaudyn toke kepe.
 He was so sory he wist not what to do. 11028
 His swerde Partonope drew oute þo,
 And leide so sore hym rounde aboute,
 From hym he voyded aH þe route.
 Now on fote is yonge Partonope. 11032
 Armaunt for angre nye wode is he,
 And on þe meany faste gan crie :
 " What ayleth you fro hym so faste to hye ?
 Turneth in ayein ! " and þerwith he 11036
 Come prikyng nere Partonope.
 Anoone Partonope knewe it was he,
 His swerde anoone at hym lete flye,
 And on þe hede on hye hym hitte, 11040
 That hede and visage to þe shuldres slitte.
 Fro his hors to grounde dede feH he.

Partonope
unhorses
the King of
Meda and
a nephew
of the King
of Syria,

but being
attacked
from all sides
he is obliged
to leap from
his saddle.

He draws
his sword
and forces
his enemies
to retreat.

He cleaves
the head of
Armaunt.

He mounts
Armant's
horse
and joins
Gaudyn, who
is in peril
of his life.

On his hors þo lepe Partonope,
And manly þo pryked þrowe aH þe route, 11044

And come to Gaudyn þat stode in doute
Of his owne life, for sore faught he

To rescowe his frende Partonope.

Now is Partonope and Gaudyn mette, 11048

Eiche for oper haue be wele bete.

And now they hove hem to a-brethe

With aH her meany vpon þe hethe.

The Sultan
comes to
the field.

Now is þe soudan come to þe felde. 11052

He brought but few speres ne shelde,

LyteH ouer an hundred of archers and aH.

Partonope
is disheart-
ened at the
sight of him.

Partonope to hym Gaudyn did calle :

" Lo, where yondere hoveth þe soudan, 11056

That so moche worþiness in armes can.

Of aH this turnement þe worþiest is he.

He wole from vs aH haue away þe gre.

He is so grete a lorde of valour,* 11060

In armes can no man be his pere.

Therfore it semeth me verely

He shaH haue of vs þe victory."—

Gaudyn's
reproaches
rouse him.

" What ! " seith Gaudyn, " stonte þe wynde in that
dore ? 11064

Is your herte wexe so pitouse and pore

That sodenly ye give it vp aH at ones, [leaf 140]

And sey so worthy a man here noone is ?

So moche leuer hadde I with hym to mete, 11068

Than for his manhode cowardly hym lete.

Who hath ouersetete you of your worde ? I-wisse,

It semeth ye haue take with him truesse."

AH hevy and sory staunte Partonope, 11072

11060. valour] MS. habour or perhaps halour.

Rawl. MS.

¹ Nowe is þe soudan come to þe
felde. 11052

He brought but fewe spere ne shelde.

" He is so grete a lorde of valoure, 11060

In armes can no man be his pere.

Ther it semyth me verly [¹ leaf 87, back]

He shaft haue þe victory."

" What ? " seyde Gaudyn, " stont þe
wynde in þat dore ? 11064

Ys youre hert wox so petuose and
poure ;

That sodenly ye yere it vp at onys,

And sey so worthy a man here non is ?

So meche leuer hade I with hym to
mete 11068

Then for his manhode cowardly hym
bete."

¶ Hevy and sory stont Partonope

- When of his ffrende scorned is he,
 And thought Gaudyn shuld knowe and se
 Esy truese be-twene vs two be.
 He drewe hym toward þe Soudans side. 11076 He takes
 "O course," þought he, "to hym wole I ride." his spear
 In þe reste anoone he caste his spere. and
 As faste as his stede myght hym bere. encounters
 Toward þis hethen lorde he ranne, 11080 the Sultan.
 And to hym as fiersly come þe soudan.
 And at her metyng it happed so,
 Of Partonope þe Soudan failed þo,
 And Partonope þan so sore hym hitte 11084 The Sultan
 That power in his SadiH forto sitte is carried to
 Hadde he noone, but to grounde [fiH] flatte. the ground.
 And when Partonope was warre of þat,
 From his hors anoone he light, 11088 Partonope
 And halpe vp þe soudan with aH his myght, helps him
 And be þe bridriH delyuered hym his stede. up again.
 Men seiðe þat was a gentiH dede.
 On his hors þo lepe Partonope, 11092
 And or in his sadiH downe set was he,
 The Soudans men with hym so metten,
 That of hem he was fuH sore beten.
 Gaudyn a-boute hym leide sore on þo. 11096
 The hethen men mette with hym so,
 That aH to-clatred was his shelde:
 On peses it flewe into þe felde.
 Right EviH and sore bothe bete they be. 11100
 Grete thanke amonge her Enemeyce hape he.
 FuH amerouse and lusty is Partonope.
 The soudan stonte in þe same degre.

Rawl. MS.

- When of his frende skornede is he,
 And þought Gaudyn shulde knowe
 and se 11074
 Eyse trewes be-twene vs shaH be.
 He drewe hym to-ward þe soudan syde,
 "A course," he þought, "to hym with
 I ryde." 11077
 In þe reste he caste his spere,
 As faste as his stede myght him bere
 To-ward þis hethyn lorde he ranne,
 And to hym as fersly come þe soudan),
 At þer metyng it happyde so, 11082
 Of Partonope þe soudan) faylede þo,
 And Partonope so hym hyte, 11084
 That poure in sadiH to syt
 Hade he none, but to grounde fiH flat.
 When Partonope was ware of þat,
 Fro his hors anone he light, 11088
 And halpe vpe þe soudan with his
 myght.
 The soudan men) with hym so mettyn
 That of hem he was sore betyn). 11095

The pres-
ence of Me-
lior makes
them fight
like lions.

Love haþe hem sette in oo place boþe, 11104
 Wher-fore ofte they haue be wroþe, [leaf 140, back]
 And Meliore her lady, þe fresshe flour,
 A-fore hem sitteth an hye in þe toure,
 Which maketh her hertes boþe so lusty, 11108
 That eche of hem to oþer is hardy.
 Now they putt boþe two aH her myght,
 Bothe Partonope and þe hethen knyght.
 Eiche oþer assuille they fuH manly, 11112
 Therfore to-gedre fuH despitously,
 Noone of hem now doþe oþer spare.
 In her hertes haue they grete care
 That þe sonne westwarde doþe wende. 11116
 The day fuH faste draweth to þe ende,
 Which day is ordeyned be fuH assent
 To make an ende of þe turnement.
 Now as wode bores or lyons two 11120
 Partonope and þe soudan gan go
 With spere, with Gisarne, and with swerde.
 As they hadde be wode boþe they ferde,
 Now is [þe] turnement on eiche side meruelouse 11124
 And to be-holde wonder perillouse,
 For eiche man doþe nowe what he may.
 Nyght cometh on, faste passeth þe day.
 The mynstralles pipen and sownen þe claryon. 11128
 Fro þe hors into þe felde is he þrowe downe.
 In gone þe speres sadly vnder þe arme,
 Many oone go to grounde and yite eache no harme,
 The good hors men now fiersly they ride, 11132
 Through hauberke gothe þe spere into þe syde,
 Oute with swerdes a-boute helmes rounde,
 He þat smytten from the hors lyeth on þe grounde.
 Oute gothe þe mases, stirop, and þe gesarne, 11136
 Some is broke þe shuldre-bone, and some þe arme,
 Some is broken þe thye and lieth gronyng sore,
 Some hath Insted fresshly and may no more.
 There come in stedes trapped aH in maylle, 11140
 Faire with her felawes, þat bakward they do saile
 And for wery of fight * some are I-take

The combat
rages all
over the
field.

11142. fight] MS. foughten.

- And magre her hede ben ladde to þe stake.
 Ye wote wele of aH þing moste be an ende, (leaf 141) 11144
 The Day is nye ydo, þe sonne doþe faste wende.
 Herawdes faste "aH hosteH" now done crie.
 The Soudan for aH þat fro felde wolde not hye.
 In he prikketh faste and gyveth many a dynte, 11148
 And þought he wolde be-gynne a newe turnement.
 The kynges from þe toure be fayne to come downe.
 Vnnethe þe turnement departe þei mowne.
 Now hath faire Meliore made torches light, 11152
 For fayne of Partonope wolde she haue sight.
 Longe this lady Partonope be-helde.
 She knew hym be no-þing but he his shelde,
 That [is] for-clatred and so for-bete, 11156
 þe moste dele þerof henge at his fete.
 And when she hadde hym longe be-holde,
 She thought in hir body hir herte gan colde,
 That she ne myght with hym a spoke, 11160
 þe hevynesse of hir herte fully to haue broke,
 And if she wolde not to save hir honour,
 And eke to nye hir stode þe Inegour.
 And with þis anoone departed be 11164
 The Soudan and Partonope.
 Within þe casteH is herborowed þe soudan,
 And Partonope with-oute, wherfore a sory man
 Is he; for after hym is shitte þe yate 11168
 Of þe casteH; and þus scomfite and mate
 Is he ridden vnto his logeyng.
 He can haue Ioy of no maner þing.
 His herte is so encombred with Ielousy, 11172
 That aH his ymaginacions bene foly.
 For þus in his herte he þinketh fully:
 "In þis tur[n]ement þe sowdan haþ do better þan I,
 And he of astate is so grete a lorde, 11176
 That aH hir counseylle be one acorde
 Of þis turnement wole gyve hym þe degre.
 Thus haue I loste my love," seide he.
 And yite he þought a gretter foly. 11180
 His herte in þis matere tolde hym pleylny
 That þe Soudan she hadde chose to make,

Night is
coming on,
and the
heralds pro-
claim the
close of the
combat.

The Kings
descend
from the
tower.

Melior
stands for a
long while
watching
Partonope.

The castle
gate is
shut, and
Partonope
rides to
his lodgings
sorry at
heart.

He thinks
the Sultan
has proved
himself
the best
knight,

and fears
that Melior
prefers him.

And he wiste wele þat he was for-sake. [leaf 141, back]
 Also he demyd it was hir pleasure 11184
 To parfourme aȝ þe souldans desyre,
 And þat she loved hym in suche maner,
 That lovely to bedde thei yode in fere.
 þus was his herte enpressed with Ielousy, 11188
 That aȝ his wittes were desposed to foly.
 Ya wode and wors hardely was he
 To pinke his souereyn lady shuld be
 Of po condicions or such gouernaunce. 11192
 Fye, me thinketh þis was a foule mysschaunce.
 Therfore beste is to leue þis matere,
 And of þe soudan lete vs now here.
 Now is þe soudan to his herborow gone. 11196
 He is so hevy þat what to done
 He ne wote ; but þus demeth he
 The prise of þe turney haȝe Partonope,
 And loste for euer is his lady bright. 11200
 As for hym þus lieth he aȝ nyght
 Sighyng, sorowyng, and wepyng sore.
 And on þe toȝer side queen Meliore
 Thinketh þat neuer shaȝ she 11204
 After þat tyme se Partonope,
 Supposyng þat þe Iuggeours wolde deme
 That she þat is so highe a queen
 Shuld not agre hir to so pore a knyght, 11208
 And eke what he was þere knew no wight,
 Saue she and her suster good Wrake.
 Thus she is aferde to lese hir make.
 Castyng perelles many now to and fro, 11212

The Sultan
believes that
Partonope
has won the
prize.

Melior, on
her side,
fears that
the judges
will not
award her
to a poor,
unknown
knight.

Rawl. MS.

Here þe soudan is to his logyng gon
 He is so hevy þat is to don 11197
 He ne wot ; but þus demyth * he
 The pryse of þe turney hathe Parto-
 nope,
 And loste for euer is his lady bright.
 As for hym þus lyth he aȝ nyght, 11201
 Sigheyng, wepyng, sorwyng sore.
 And on þat oȝer syde þis quene
 Melyore [leaf 88]

11198. MS. denyth.

Thynketh þat neuer shaȝ she 11204
 After þat tyme se Partonope,
 Supposyng þat þe Iugges witt deme
 That she þat is so high a quene
 Shulde not agre here to so poure a
 knyght, 11208
 And eke what he was þer kneue no
 wight,
 Saf she and her syster Ientitt Wrake.
 Thus she is aferde to lese here make.
 Castyng perelles many to and fro,

- This lady is aȝ nyght in care and wo.
 A sory nyght haue now þes þre,
 Meliore, þe soudan, and Partonope.
 Aȝ nyght they lye faste musyng 11216
 In whate plite fortune wiȝ hem bryng.
 Lyteȝ reste þat nyght hap Partonope.
 Therefore on morowe erly riseth he,
 And Gaudyn fro slepe is now awake. 11220
 Love hadde no power hym to make [leaf 142]
 For-bere his slepe not half a nyght.
 Partonope seide to hym anoone right :
 "Myn owne broþer, gentiȝ Gaudyn,
 Sith of þis turney is made a fynne,
 Me moste go vnto Tenedon)*
 Agayne to yelde me þere to prisoun.
 To Armauntes wife so I be-hight, 11228
 To parfourme þis my troupe I plight.
 I wolde for no good false holde be."
 Here-to seide Gaudyn : "I me a-gree.
 It were a shame þat a liteȝ sloug[t]ȝ
 Shuld make a knyght to breke his trouthe." 11232
 To hym þo seide this Partonope :
 "Ye moste nedes go forþe with me
 In hope I shaȝ þe better spede. 11236
 To youre helpe I haue grete nede.
 Through your mediae[i]on it may so be
 þat of prisone she wil make me fre."
 The wey they conne, it nedeth no gide,* 11240
 11226. MS. atonedoun).
 gide] MS. nede.

In the
morning
Partonope
tells Gaudin
that he must
go back to
Tenedon
and render
himself
prisoner.

He asks
Gaudin to
accompany
him.

Rawl. MS.

- This lady is aȝ nyght in care and wo.
 Partonope spake a-none Right
 To his broþer þat Ientiȝ knyght :
 "Myne owne broþer, lentiȝ Gayndyn),
 Sethe of þis turney is made þe fyne,
 Me moste * go to atone dome 11226
 A-gayne to yelde me to þer preson),
 To Armantes wyfe, so I be-hight, 11228
 To parforme my trouthe þat I plight.
 I wolde for no good false holde be."—
 "Here-to," seyde Gaudyn, "I me agre.
 Hit were shame þat a lytiȝ slonthe
 Shulde make a knyght breke his
 trouthe." 11233
 To him she seyde þis Partonope :
 "Ye moste nedes go furthe wiȝ me,
 In hope I shaȝ þe beter spede. 11236
 To youre helpe I haue grete nede.
 Thorwe youre meditacion it may so be
 That of preson she wiȝ make me
 fre."
 The wey þey con no gyde, 11240
 11226. MS. moste.

They set
forth,
and arrive at
the Lady's
castle.

Toward þe casteH to-gedre þe ride.
Now thidder they bope comen be,
GentiH Gaudyn and Partonope,
And with þe lady soone they mette. 11244

Gaudyn ad-
dresses her,

To hir seide Gaudyn in þis manere :
“ Medame, it is not to you vnknowe 11248

That gone it is but a liteH þrowe
In þis londe þis knyght was take
And brought to Armaunt þat is your make,
And also lorde chief of þis contree, 11252

Which þrugH tyranny and his crueltee
Causeles commaunded hym to prisone
Perpetuelly, and not for raunsone.

When Armaunt was gone to þe turnement, 11256

That was your lorde, and yite be your assent,

Ye suffred þis knyght vpon his suerte

To go and þis turnement to se,

On þis condic[i]on he shuld not soiourne [leaf 142, back]

Long þere, but soone make retourne 11261

Ayein to prisone to yelde his body,

Leste Armaunt your lorde shuld sodenly

Be wrope with you, and þat wonder were. 11264

and informs
her of the
death of her
husband.

He is now dede and lieth on bere.

And not for thy þis trew knyght

Is come to holde þat he be-hight,

That is now his body to prisoun) 11268

He hopes
she will
allow Parto-
nope to be
ransomed.

Praying now þat for Raunsone

Delyuered fro prisone he may be,

As custome is of euery contree.”

The Lady
gladly re-
leases him,

“ Sir,” seide þis lady, “ God helpe me so, 11272

That he was prisoned I was fuH wo,

And þat he wote as wele as I.

Rawl. MS.

Towarde þe casteH þey gon ryde.
Nowe deþer þey comyn be,
GentiH Gaudyn and Partonope,
And with þe lady sone þey met. 11244
FuH goodly in langage do here grete.
She hem welcomye with good chere.
To here seyde Gaudyn in þis manere :

¹ “ Madam, here þis trewe knyght 11266
Ys come to holde þat he be-hight.”—

“ Sir,” seyde þis lady, “ God helpe
me so, [1 leaf 88, back] 11272

That he was presonde I was fuH
wo,

And þat he wot as wele as I.

- But, sir, I tell you full truly,
 Sith he is now at my governaunce, 11276
 God forbede þat cruelte or vengeaunce
 In any woman founde shaft be ;
 A foule illusion it were to se,
 For in hem moste ever be mercy and roupe. 11280
 And sith þis knyght hath kept his troupe,
 And his fredame stant all in me,
 Of prisone I will þat ever he be fre.
 For as a knyght he hath kept his heste. 11284
 And þerfore, sir, where ever ye liste,
 Ye shaft have leve to go for * me."
 And þerwith-all þis Partonope
 Thanked hir hyely of hir good grace, 11288
 And after þat they taried no space,
 But toke leve of þat lady fre.
 Full gladd and Ioyfull now bope they be.
 Thei take her hors and homewarde thei ride, 11292
 Eche of hem to oþer is true gyde.
 And so within after dayes þre
 Into þe forest come they be,
 There as her * loggeyng a-fore was. 11296
 Right in a launde full grene of gras
 Her men anoone þere pight her tente.
 There they abide be oone assent
 Of þe Iugement to here and se [leaf 143] 11300
 To whome thei wole give þe degree
 Of þis turnement, for they be swore
 Who so hath þe prise shaft have Meliore.
 At nyght to bedde bope gone be, 11304
 11286. for] MS. fro. 11296. her] MS. his.

and the two
 friends take
 their leave.

Their men
 pitch a
 tent,

and they go
 to bed.

Rawl. MS.

- But, sir, I tell you truly, 11275
 Sethe he is now at my gouv-
 naunce,
 God for-bede þat creweH ore vengauce
 In any woman founde shulde be,
 A foule Illision it were to se.
 Sethe his fredom stont in me, 11282
 Of preson I will þat he be fre,
 For as a knyght he hathe kepte his
 heste. 11284
 There-fore, sir, where ever ye lyste,
 Ye shaft have leve to goo for me."
 And þer-with-all Partonope
 Thankede here of here good grace. 11288
 And after þat þey taryede no space,
 But toke leve of þat lady fre.
 Full glade and Ioyfull bothe þey be.
 They take þer hors and homwarde þey
 ryde. 11292
 Eche to oþer of hem is trewe gyde.
 Wyth-in dayes after thre
 To þe Iugement come þey be. 11295

Gaudyn and eke Partonope.

Thei hadde travailed, tyme was to reste.

Partonope is
sighing and
wailing all
night for fear
of losing his
Lady,

Yite some of hem had litiH liste
To slepe, and þat was Partonope. 11308

For aH nyght sighyng with sorowe was he,
Turnyng and walowyng, caryng faste,
For euer in herte he was a-gaste
His lady to lese, þat he loveth so ; 11312

He wote not what is best to do.
Thus lieth þus man aH nyght wayling,
TiH þat þe gray day ganne sprynge.
And when he sey it was day-light, 11316

and is im-
patient to go
and hear the
judgment.

Vpwarde he dresseth hym anoone right.
He called Gaudyn and bade hym rise.
To hym he seide þan in pis wise :
“ Rise vp, broþer, and go we henne, 11320
Leste we be laste of aH menne.

Gaudin
says it is
too early.

Go we and waite vpon pis Iugement,
For in taryng vs myght repent.”—

“ What ! ” seide Gaudyn, “ how may pis be 11324
That so yerly a risere* becomen are ye ?

For as long as euer lasted the turney,
I rose þan firste and called euery day,
And now myn office on yow ye take. 11328

I holde me peide ye conne pis a-wake.
Yite after my counseylle doþe now a lite.
Aþ-pough ye haue noone appetite
Neiþer to slepe ne reste take, 11332

It his fuH yerly for vs to a-wake.
This morowe give vs leisere to slepe,
For I darre vndirtake to kepe

They had
better ride
to the place
of
tournament
when
all have
assembled.

The tyme and þe houre of Iugement, 11336
For when þe queen and lordes be present,
For vs þan is tyme þidderwarde to ride.

We wole be sene on euery side. [leaf 143, back]
When aH folke be come, þen come wole we, 11340
We shaH þe better a grete dele sene be.

On hors we wole sitte armed bright,
Oure speres in oure hande redy to fight.

11325. MS. arisere.

- For as a-fore we come to þe turnement, 11344
 Right so wole we come to the Iugement.
 For fresshe vpon oure hors wole we ride,
 Oure meany a-boute vs on euery side.
 Oure getons displayed betone so bright. 11348
 And þerfore I pray you with aH my myght,
 Lette vs a while oure reste take.
 And afterwarde when we bene a-wake,
 We wole rise and masse here, 11352
 And after we wole dyne in feere.
 For firste to* slepe and aftirward dyne,
 WiH make þi coloure fuH fresshe and fyne*
 To a-pere, and shewe in thy visage 11356
 Where þou be yonge or elles in age.
 For many oone shaft on you loke and se,
 Anoone as ye vnarmed be."
 To Gaudyns counseylle good Partonope 11360
 With aH his herte a-greed is he.
 As they haue seide right so they done.
 When they haue dynded, forþe thei gone
 Fresshly armed to þis Iugement, 11364
 Where as thei fynde be-fore hem present
 Mel[i]ore þe queen with aH her counseylle,
 Which that day with-uten fayle
 Moste ordeyne what þe dome shaH be 11368
 Of þis turnement, and how þe degre
 ShaH be demenyd, and in what wise.
 FuH harde it were now to devise
 How many dyuers thoughtes made þer be 11372
 In þe herte of noble Partonope,
 That hoveth on hors I-armed bright,
 FuH fresshly in his ladies sight.
 In clothe of golde þat was aH white 11376
 His stede was trapped, and grete delite
 AH men hadde on hym to se.
 Now of Gaudyn speke wole we,
 That on hors sitteth fuH lustely (leaf 144) 11380
 Trapped in clope of golde fuH fresshly,
 That as scarlete as rose was rede,

If he takes
his rest now,
he will look
all the
better.

After a meal
they proceed
to the place
where Melior
is sitting
with her
council.

Who can
describe
Partonope's
state of
mind in the
presence of
his Lady?

- His helme of stele vpon his hede.
 Now aH þe Iuges assembled be 11384
 To-gedre, as thei mow se
 Of aH þe felde þe fuH array.
 Thei mow no firþer, þis is þe day
 Assigned laste of aH þe dayes pere 11388
 To gife Iugement, boþe ferre and nere,
 To hym þat haþ I-borne hym beste.
 Now is þe soudan pere aH preste,
 With huge peple hym a-boute 11392
 To putt þe Iuges in feere and doute,
 þat they shuld be fayne to gife þe gre
 To hym, and yete forsothe stode he
 Be-twene hope and drede his lady to lese, 11396
 Or elles to haue hir if he myght not chese.
 AH þe felde be-holdeth þe Iugeoure.
 And Meliore þe queen is in a toure,
 Where as she wepeth and maketh grete moone, 11400
 For fere þat she shuld euer for-gone
 Hir love, hir Ioy, hir erthly make.
 And on þe toper side sighed Wrake,
 And soroweth as moche as doþe she, 11404
 For fere to lese good Partonope.
 Thei canne in no wise her care *with*-drawe,
 Of loves servauntes suche is þe lawe.
 Cursolote the kyng beholdeth fuH wele 11408
 Thes ij knyghtes armed in stele.
 Be-fore he was fuH hevy and pensife.
 The sight of hem hath apesid the strife.
 He knew hem wele be herre array, 11412
 For to þe turnement day be day
 He se hem come in þe same wise.
 Anoone from his chaire þo did he rise
 And departed þe peple here and pere, 11416
 And made þes knyghtes to come nere.
 When þe peple departed was,
 And they be comen into þe place, [leaf 144, back]
 Where as Cursolote commaund hem be, 11420
 From hors þan lighteth Partonope.
 And Gaudyn also, his owne make.

The Sultan
brings a
numerous
retinue to in-
timidate the
judges, but
he himself
vacillates
between
hope and
fear.

Melior sits
in the tower,
shedding
tears.

Cursolt is
pleased to
see his two
friends
again.

To her men her hors then thei take.

Thes lordes þat shaft give Iugement,

11424 The judges
request
Melior to
descend
from the
tower.

They acorded be oone assent

þis faire queen, this fresshe flour,

Moste come downe oute of hir toure,

And sitte in place where as she

11428

May wele sene hem þat chose be

To haue the gre of þis turnement.

And on þe toþer party is redy present

This noble knyght called þe Soudan,

11432 Many kings
who accom-
pany the
Sultan are
willing to
abandon
their hea-
then faith
for Melior's
sake.

And with hym many a worþi man.

With hym is come þe kyng of Sire,

That loveth ladies of ffresshe atire.

And with hym is of Eremeny þe kyng,

11436

That loveth faire ladies a-bove all þing.

The kyng of Spayne, þe kyng of Libie

For love of ladies reche not deye.

There is also þe kyng of Valence,

11440

þat euer hath Ioy to be in presence

Of faire ladies fresshe and bright,

And þerto he is a worthi knyght.

The kyng of Meroby is þere also,

11444

þat love hath done full moche wo.

And eiche of þes wole leve her lay,

If Meliore liketh, þis is no nay.

Yite all now not be * Iugement

11448

Hane þe degre of þis turnement.

Eiche leveth in drede, yite hope they wele,

And loke how fortune wole turne her whele.

Now cometh þe queen downe fro þe toure,

11452 The Queen
descends.

Eiche man is gladde to do hir honoure.

She leveth in hope, yite hath she drede,

Leste of hir love she shuld not spede.

11448. now not be] MS. now be not.

Rawl. MS.

¶ The lordes þat shaft yeve Iugement,

They acorde by on assent 11425

The feyre quene, þe freshe flour

Moste come downe out of þe toure,

And syt in plase where þat she 11428

May se hem þat chosyn be.

¶ Nowe comyth þe quene out of þe toure,

Eche man is glade to do here honoure.

She leuyth in hope, yet hathe she

drede,

Lyste af hir loue she shulde not

spede.

11455

- Eiche man is gladdre on hir to se, 11456
 They mervaille gretely of hir beaute.
 She is faire shapen and ffresshe cladde, [leaf 145]
 Hir porte womanly, hir chere sadde.
 This was sone after pat morow [gan] spryunge, 11460
 Men seide she was an hevenly ping.
 It were Impossible, thei seide, prugh nature
 Might be brought forpe suche a creature.
 Therfore they seide to shew her coloure 11464
 For hir love downe vnto pe toure
 Were comen pe sonne from hir spiere,
 Of kynne they supposed thei were right nere.
 The cristens pat chose were for pe degre 11468
 Speke myche ping of hir grete beaute,
 And seide pere was neuer sene be-forne
 In erth so faire a creature borne,
 Safe only she pat was modir and maide, 11472
 With whome pe trenyte was so wele paide,
 He deynd to sende his blessed sone
 Be pe holy goste in hir to wone.
 Whan Gaudyn hir beaute hadde wele sene, 11476
 In pe worlde he wende hadde noone such bene,
 But after when he hadde sene faire Wrake,
 The prise of Meliore gan faste a-slake.
 In his hert,* for þen pought he 11480
 Hir suster Wrake was fairere þen she.
 Lo, how sodenly love hath sette on fyre
 His herte and put aH his desyre
 Vpon Wrake, hir to serve a-bove aH ping. 11484
 Now hoppe if he can, he is come to pe ringe.
 There he be-forne hath slept fuH softe
 He shaH now walow and turne fuH ofte.
 Now cometh Meliore þrow aH þis prese, 11488
 And on pe right side with-uten lese
 She is ladde of Cursolote pe kyng,
 Whome she trusteth of aH men levyng.
 And on hir lifte side gothe kyng Claryn 11492
 To lede hir to a place where tappett and eusshen
 Of clothe of golde were faire yspred.

Her beauty
is marvel-
lous.

The sight of
Urake sets
Gaudin's
heart on fire.

Melior is led
to her seat,

11480. his hert] *MS.* hert his.

To preise hir beaute eich man is gladdē.		
In hir no defaute couthe men se,	11496	
Save þat she semyth pensif to be.		{leaf 145, back}
AH þis tyme stonte Partonope		while Partonope stands all trembling.
So of his lady be-holding þe beaute,		
That þe herte in his body swalt for wo,	11500	
For of þe Soudan he dredeth hym so,		
Leste he were chosen to haue the degre,		
And þat his lady loste hath he.		
Thus stondeþ he euer ymagynyng	11504	
þat from hete he falleth into a quakyng,		
As thoughē he were in þe fleuer agewe.		
Euery trow loue on hym ought to rewe.		
Partonopes wo now wole I lete,	11508	
And speke of Meliore þat to hir sete		
Is brought be-twene þe kynges two,		
And with-oute any wordes moo		
On þe benche thei downe hir sette,	11512	
And on knee eiche lorde hir faire grette.		
And on benches euery where a-boute		
Thei ben sette with-oute any doute,		
The kynges and þe lordes be oone assente	11516	
þat deme now þis turnement.		
Kyng Anferus þo speke first be-gan,		King Anfers begins speaking.
For of scole he was a lerned man,		
And þerto he was wele ronne in yeres.	11520	
Rody was his face, and white was his heeres.		
He was wele taught and þerto curteise.		
Next to þe queen he be-gan þe deise :		
“Medame, of your highe excellence	11524	He recalls the cause why the tournament was held.
And it like you þat in your presence		
I reherce what þe cause may be		
That here is now so grete assemble		
Of aH estates boþe riche and pore.	11528	

Rawl. MS.

Anferus kyng speke be-gan),	11518	Nexte þe quene he be-gan þe doyse :
For af scole he was a lernede man),		“Madam, of youre hegh excellence
And þer-to he was weH rone in yeres.		1 And it leke you þat in youre presenunce
Rody was his fase, white were his		1 reherse what þe cause may be (1 leaf 89)
heris.	11521	That here is nowe so grete assenble
He was weH taught and þerto courteyse.		Of aH estates bothe ryche and poure.

Medame, ye arne desyred so sore
 What for *your* richesse and *your* beaute,
 þat þrow þe worlde so named be ye.
 Ye mow not lyve with-oute a lorde, 11532
 Wherefore ye wote wele be aH þe acorde
 Of *your* baronage in playne parlement
 Was ordeyned to crie a turnement.
 Who so euer þat worþiest hadde þe degre 11536
 Your souereyn lorde shuld be.
 And so be aH youre lordes advise [leaf 146]
 They þat ben worþi to haue þe prise
 Of þis worshipfuH turnement 11540
 Here they stonde be-fore you present.
 And as wissely God helpe me so
 There is noone chosen of aH þo
 For affecc[i]on of love ne of drede, 11544
 I dare wele say, ne for no mede.
 Now shaH I teH you what thei be
 That are chosen to haue þe degre,
 Whens they be bore, and of what lynage, 11548
 And wheþer thei be yonge or elles of age,
 And where they be bore to * heritage or no,
 And of what condic[i]on thei be also.
 For what they ben I knowe fuH wele, 11552
 The troupe I haue enquered euery dele.
 When I haue tolde of meste and leste,
 Whome euer your herte can like beste
 Good reasone is þat ye hym chese. 11556
 I trowe þat shaH be moste your eace.

11550. MS. adds her before heritage.

Rawl. MS.

Madam, ye are desyrede so sore,	11529	I dare weH sey, ne for no mede.
What for your riches and youre beute,		Nowe shaH I teH you what þey be,
Thorwe þe worlde so namyde ye be.		That are chosyn to haue degre,
Ye may not leue with-out a lorde.	11532	Whens þey be bore, what lenage, 11548
Where-for ye wyte weH be aH þe acorde		Wheþer þey be yonge ore ettes in age,
Of youre baronage in pleyne parlement		Where þey be bore to erytage ore no,
Was ordeynede be playne tur[n]e- ment.	11535	And what condicion þey be also.
Here þey stonde you in present.	11541	For what þey be I knowe weH, 11552
As wysly God helpe me so,		The trouth I haue enquerede euer deH.
There is none chosyn of aH þo		When I haue tolde meste and leste,
For affeccion of loue ne drede,	11544	Whom euer youre hert con lyke beste,
		Good reson is þat ye hym chese. 11556

- Lo, aH þes þat stonde on þis side,
 The worlde to seke þat is so wide,
 Worpier knyghtes can no man se, 11560
 And þes be þe persones þat chosen be.
 But of your counseylle þis is þe avise,
 To vj. of þes they yeve þe fuH prise.
 Of cristen men be chosen thre, 11564
 And as many of hethen now þer be.
 Of cristen þe names first I wole telle
 And then her condicions, and where they dwelle.
 þe first is þe kyng of Fraunce. 11568
 If ye liste knowe of his alyaunce,
 And ye wole þe sege of Troy rede,
 There ye shaH fynde, with-outen drede,
 þat he is of þe ligne of kyng Priam, 11572
 That reigned in Troy; of hym he came,
 Which kyng of Troy loste þe honour
 For Parys, his sone, þat he did ffavour
 In þe Ravesshyng of feire Eleyne, 11576
 Which matere is declared fuH pleyne
 In the boke called þe sege of Troy. [leaf 146, back]
 And if ye liste ye may haue Ioy
 The kyng of Fraunce to haue to lorde. 11580
 I dare wele sey þrowe-oute þe worlde
 Knoweth no man levyng a semeliere
 Ne of condicions more gentillere.
 Right-fuH, hardy and trew is he, 11584

"There
 are three
 Christians,
 and three
 heathens.

"The first
 is the King
 of France.

Rawl. MS.

Loo, aH þese þat stont in þis syde, 11558
 The worlde to seke þat is so wyde,
 Worther knyghtes can no man se,
 And þese be þe persones þat eosyn
 be. 11561
 Of youre counseil þis is þe avyse,
 To vi of þese þey yeve þe pryse.
 Of crystyn men be eosyn thre, 11564
 As many of hethyn nowe þer be.
 Of crystyn þe namys firste with I tell,
 And þer condysions, and where þey
 dwell.
 The firste is þe kyng of Fraunce. 11568
 Yef ye lyste to knowe of his alyaunce,
 And ye with þe sege of Troy rede,
 There ye shaH fynde, with-out drede,

¹ He is of þe lyne of kyng Pryam, 11572
 That reynede in Troye; of hym he
 cam, [1 leaf 89, back]
 Whiche kyng of Troy loste þe honour,
 For Paris, his son, þat dyde favure
 In þe Reuersshyng of feyre Elyne, 11576
 Whiche mater is declared feyre and
 pleyne
 In þe boke callede þe sege of Troye.
 And yef ye lyste ye may haue Ioy
 The kyng of Fraunce to haue to
 lorde, 11580
 I dare weH sey þorwe-out þe wor[ld]
 Knoweth no man leuy[n]ge a symlyere,
 Ne of condysion more Ientillere.
 RightfuH, hardy and true is he, 11584

"The second
is Gaudin.

Mercifull, louly to euery degre.
 Richesse and youthe haþe withaþ.
 Kyng Lohers men do hym calle.
 The toþer cristen is called Gaudyn. 11588
 Liteþ priſe of hym hath kyng Claryn.
 Yite is he right worpi for the nones,
 Semely he is and bigge of bones.
 I can not wele teþt of what lynage 11592
 He is come, but wele in age
 He is ronne, as be his heeris,
 He paſſeth more þen fifti yeris.
 Pore man he is and borne in Caſtile. 11596
 He hath rid fuþ many a myle
 To ſe contrees and gete him honoure.
 His leuyng he getith be his laboure,
 For a worthy knyght he is of his honde, 11600
 He hath hym ſo preued in many a londe.
 An hethen man borne was he.
 Sith amonge cristen he hath be
 Cherished and worſhipped many a day. 11604
 That he hath forſaken hethen lay,
 And be-come cristenyd, God bleſſed þou be.
 Thus in þis wiſe come forþe is he
 Be his honde of worþineſſe, 11608
 Whiche is more worſhip þen richeſſe.
 But he hath a maiſter here and ſouereyn
 Whome he hath fuþ and pleyn
 Gyven frute of his trauaile and labour. 11612
 That what to hym ſhuld falle of honour

"But he has
a maſter
to whom he
gives all the
honour that
might fall to
him.

Rawl. MS.

Mercifull, louynge in euery degre.
 Kyng Loheres men don hym call,
 Rycheſſe and youthe he dothe with-
 aþ.
 The toder cryſtyn is callede Gaudyn.
 Lyke pryſe of hym hathe kyng Claryn.
 Yet he is worthy for þe nonys, 11590
 Symly he is and large of bonys.
 I con not weþt teþt of what lenage 11592
 He is come, but weþt in age
 He is ronne, as be his heres,
 He paſſyth mo þen fyfty yeris.
 Pourz he is and borne in Caſteþ. 11596
 He hathe rede fuþ many a myle.

An hethyn man borne was he. 11602
 Sethe amonge cryſtyn he hathe be
 Cheryſhede and worchipede many a
 day. 11604
 That he hathe for-ſake hethyn lay,
 And be-come cryſtynde, God blyſſede
 þou be.
 Thus in þis wyſe come furthe is he
 Be his honde of worthynes, 11608
 Whiche is more worchipe þen Rycheſſe.
 But he hathe a maſter and ſoueraigne,
 Whom he hathe gefen fuþ and playne
 The frute of his travell and laboure. 11612
 What þat to hym ſhulde fall of honoure,

- He foucheth safe his maister it have.
 Wherefore me thinketh, so God me save,
 It nedeth of hym to speke no worde ; 11616
 But lete vs nowe speke of his lorde, [leaf 147]
 Which was armed vnder a shelde
 Of siluer bright, and in þe felde
 Eiche day he was first of aH, 11620
 And Partonope men do hym caH,
 That in tur[n]ament many did greue,
 And euer he in þe felde was laste at Eve.
 A worprier knyght, be my savioure, 11624
 Sawe I neuer in felde, ne better his honour
 Couthe save þen he now hath do.
 And of his tacches to speke also,
 He is fre, curteys, gentiH and meke. 11628
 There is no bounte in hym to seke.
 And forto speke of his kynrede,
 To þe kyng of Fraunce, with-outen drede,
 He is nye cousyn, wete right wele, 11632
 I haue enquerd þis nowe enerydele.
 And forto speke of his lifelode,
 Two Erldomes he hath riche and good.
 Of londe forsothe he hathe no more, 11636
 But he is riche ynowe of tresoure.
 Now haue I tolde you of þe cristens þre,
 And I wole teH which þe hethen be.
 The first of þe hethen is þe Soudan. 11640

"The third
is the knight
of the silver
sheld.

"His
name is
Partonope.

"The first
of the
heathens is
the Sultan.

Rarel. MS.

- He foyche it safe his maister it haue.
 Wherefore me thynke, so God me
 saue, [leaf 90] 11615
 Hit nedeth of hym to speke no worde.
 But let vs speke nowe of his lorde,
 Whiche was armede vnder a shelde
 Of syluer bright, and in þe felde
 Eche day he was firste of aH, 11620
 And Partonope men do hym caH,
 That in þe turment many dede greue,
 And euer in þe felde laste at eve.
 A worthyere knyght, be my savioure,
 Sawe I neuer in felde, ne beter his
 honour 11625
 Couth saue þen he hath do.
 And of his tecchis to speke also,
 He is courtes, ientiH, and meke. 11628
 There is no beunte in hym to seke.
 And to speke of his kenrede,
 The kyng of France with-out drede
 He is nye cossyn, wyt right weH, 11632
 I haue enquerde it enery deH.
 And to speke of his lyfode,
 To erldomes he hathe Ryche and
 good.
 Of londe for-sothe he hathe no more,
 But he is Ryche I-nowe of tresoure.
 Nowe haue I tolde you of crystyens
 thre, 11638
 And wiH teH you whiche þe hethyn
 be.
 The firste of þe hethyn is þe soudan,

Mervaille it is þat euer any man
 Might haue so hye a ffrende of nature.
 For she hath done aH hir myght and cure
 Of hir tresoure to gif hym so grete foyson), 11644
 That þere is no man can sey be reasone
 þat any þing lakketh in hym of wele,
 For riche Enowe he is and trew as stele,
 Semely of persone, stronge and yonge. 11648
 Of faire shappe hym lakketh no-þing,
 Light and delyuer, mery and gladdē,
 And amonge his counseylle wise and sadde.
 Of his be-hestē he is full stable, 11652
 And in domes aH-way merciāble.
 AH-pough in bataille he be chevalrouse,
 To hem þat hym offende he ys * despitouse.
 And forto telle of his kynrede, [leaf 147, back] 11656
 Loke which of you þe bible can rede,
 And fynde who made þe arke of Noye,
 Of his lyne come downe is he.
 And of his nobley to make a fyne, 11660
 AH is wele, save þat a saresyne
 Is he borne, and yite seith he
 To haue my lady christened wih be.
 þis lordes name is caHed Margarise, 11664
 Of aH bountes * he berepe þe prise.
 The seconde hepen is fresshe and yonge.
 11655. ys] MS. nys. 11665. MS. bountesous.

" He is
 willing to
 become a
 Christian
 for the
 Queen's
 sake.
 Margaris is
 his name.

After him
 comes Sades,

Rawl. MS.

Marvett it is þat euer any man 11641
 Might haue a ffrende so high of nature.
 For she hathe don aH her myght and
 cure
 Of hir tresoure to geve hym so meche
 foyson), 11644
 That þer is no man) con sey be reson)
 That ony thyng lackede in hym of
 weH.
 For Ryche he is and true as stett, 11647
 Symly of persone, stronge and yonge,
 Of fayre shape he lackede nothyngē,
 Lyght and delyuer, mery and glade,
 Amonge his counsett wyse and sade.
 Of his be-hestē he is full stabill, 11652
 And in domys merey-abill. [leaf 90, back]
 AH-pough in bataill he be chevalrus,
 To hem þat hym offēdyde he is dys-
 spytuous.
 And for to tell of his kenrede, 11656
 Loke whiche of you þe bybill con
 rede,
 And fynde who made þe arke of Noye,
 Of hys lyne downe come he.
 And of his noble to make a fyne, 11660
 AH is weH, safe þat a sarsyn)
 Ys he borne, and yet seyth he
 To haue my lady crystynde witt be.
 This lordes name is Margaryse, 11664
 Of aH beute he berythe þe pryse.
 ¶ The seconde hethyn) is freshe and
 yonge.

- His name is Sades, of Syre þe kyng.
 Semely he is, curteise and chevalrouse, 11668
 Rightfuþ, free, and passyng vertuouse.
 Of olde and gentiþ kynrede is he,
 As eiche kyng moste nedes be.
 But forto teþ of his alyauunce, 11672
 So olde it is oute of remembraunce.
 The þrid hethen hight Anpatrys.
 He is yonge, semely and right wise,
 Lorde and kyng of þe londe of Noby. 11676
 With swerde he come to þat seignorye;
 Wherefore hem þought it was þe beste,
 Sith he wan þat reaume be conqueste,
 To haue hym her governour and lorde, 11680
 And so chosen hym kyng be one accorde.
 He is right worthy, of grete richesse,
 But of þe turnement, as I gesse,
 He loketh no-ping after þe degre. 11684
 To þe soudan his lorde hath he
 Gyve aþ his service and his laboure,
 For at þis tyme he is his soudyoure.
 Now, Medame, I haue you tolde 11688
 Of the vj chosen, which bene olde,
 And which yonge, and how they be
 Borne of blode, and of what contre,
 And what they be of condic[i]on, 11692
 And how thei bene of reputac[i]on,
 And how þat Gaudyn and Anpatrise

the King of
Syria,

and
Anpatris,
the King of
Nubia, who,
however,
claims
nothing for
himself.

"The choice
is thus
limited
to four.

Rawl. MS.

- His name is Sades, of Seyre kyng.
 Symly he is, courtesye *and* chevalrus,
 Rightfuþ, fre, *and* fuþ vertuous. 11669
 Of olde *and* lentiþ kenrede is he,
 As iche kyng moste nedes be.
 But for to teþ of his alyauunce, 11672
 So olde it is out of remembraunce.
 The iii hethyn hight Anpatryse.
 He is yonge, symly *and* wyse, 11675
 Lorde and kyng of þe londe of Nvbye.
 With swerde he come to þat senorye;
 Where-for hym þought it is þe beste,
 Sethe he wan þat reme be conqueste,
 To haue here gouernoure and lorde,

And so chose * hym kyng by on acorde.
 He is of right grete Rychesse,
 But of þe turment, as I gesse, 11683
 He lokyth noþyng after þe degre.
 The soudan his lorde hathe he
 Gyf aþ his *sernyse and* labure,
 For at þis tyme he is his soudyre.
 Nowe, madam, I haue you tolde 11688
 Of þe vi chosyn whiche be olde,
 And whiche yonge, *and* who þey be
 Borne of blode, *and* of what contre,
 And what þey be of condicion, 11692
 And how þey be of reputasion), [1 leaf 91]

¹ And how þat Gaudyn *and* Anpatrise

	Haue dismytted hem clene of þe prise, So of þe chosen yite foure þere be.	[leaf 148]	11696
	Wherefore I counseyle fully þat ye Of theire persones take good hede ; For I haue seide, so God me spede, Aȝ myn entent fuȝ and pleyne.		11700
	Now lete vs here anoper certeyne." Thus hath Amphornus made conclusion Of his tale, but now to his reason)		
The judges seem all to be agreed that the prize shall be adjudged to the Sultan.	Of aȝ þes lordes answeare none, But stiȝ thei sitte as any stone. And so it semed be her chiere They were acorded aȝ in fere		11704
	þe Soudan shuld haue fully þe degre,		11708
Cursolt can do nothing, as nobody supports him.	Save only Cursolote, that Partonope Loved wele, but what myght he do ? Of aȝ þe Iuegours þere were no mo That list hym forþer in any wise.		11712
King Clarin rises and says that the Queen must give the Sultan her love.	Kyng Claryn of aȝ first gan rise, And seide playnle þat þe Soudan He held of aȝ þe worpiest man, And beste hath deserved þis degre,		11716
	" Wherefore, medame," he seide, " moste ye Giffe hym your love and take hym for lorde. What is my cause in shorte worde I shaȝ you sey, for ayein the toþer þre		11720
	Sette his semlyhode and his bounte, And richesse he hathe of aȝ þing,		

Rawl. MS.

Haue dyssmyttyde hem clene of þe pryse, So of þe chosyn yet foure þer be.	Safe only Courslot, þat Partonope Louyde weȝ, but what myght he do ? Of aȝ þe Iugges þer were no moo That lyste hym forþer in ony wyse.	11696	11713
Where-for I counseȝ fully þat ye Of þese persones take good hede ; For I haue seyde, so God me spede, Aȝ myne entent fuȝ and playne.	Kyng Claryons firste gan rise, And seyde playnly þat þe soudan He helde of aȝ þe worthyeste man, And beste hathe deseryde þis degre,	11700	
Nowe let vs here anoper sertayne." Thus hathe Anferus made conclusion Of his tale ; but nowe to his reson Of aȝ þis lordes answeare none,	" Where-for, madame, nedes moste ye Gyf hym youre loue, and take hym to lorde.	11704	11718
But stiȝ þey syte as ony stone. And so it senyde by þer chere They were acordyde aȝ in fere	What is my cause, in short worde I shaȝ you sey, ayein þat oper thre Set his symlyhede and his beute, And Ryches he hathe of aȝ thyng,	11707	
The soudan shuȝ haue fully degre,			

- More þen hath any oper kyng.
 And þerto for your love wole he 11724
 A-fore vs aH now cristened be,
 And aH his peple saunz doutaunce.
 þis were to God an hye plesaunce."
 Now hath Claryn seide his wiH. 11728
 He sette hym downe, and þen fuH stiH
 Sitte aH þes lordes and sey no worle.
 It semeth they ben aH of oone acorde
 Fully to parfourme Claryns entent, 11732
 Forto do his dome thei be fully consent,
 And no man hym contraried in no wise. (leaf 143, back)
 Lorde, what herte couþe now devise
 The grete sorowe þat hath Meliore? 11736
 Within hir herte feleth she grete sore,
 Sith aH hir lordes be oone assent
 So fayne to gyve trew Iugement,
 And she to lese euer hir love also. 11740
 What mervaylle is it þough she were wo?
 This lady hadde leuer to deye
 þen Claryns Iugement to obeye.
 For þe Meliore it sheweth fuH wele 11744
 That ladies in love be trewe as stele.
 For she in no wise hir love wole lese
 The worpiest knyght in þe worlde to chese.
 Neþer for bounte nor for richesse, 11748
 Ne fore aH his prise of nobilnesse
 Wolde she haue þe Soudan of Perce.
 Hir herte to hym is aH-wey perverse.

None of the
judges con-
tradict him.

Meliore's
despair
knows no
bounds.

She had
rather die
than submit
to the
award.

Rawl. MS.

- More þen hathe ony oper thyng.
 There-to fore youre loue wiH he 11724
 Afore vs aH now cristende be,
 And aH his pepiH saunz doutaunce.
 This were to God an hye plesaunce."
 Nowe hathe Clarins seyde his wiH.
 He set hym downe, and þen fuH
 stiH [leaf 91, back] 11729
 Sat aH þis lordes and seyde no worde.
 Hit semyth þey be aH of on acorde
 Fully to parfourme Claryns entente,
 For to his dome þey be fully assent,
 And no man contraryede in no wyse.
 Lorde, what hert couthe deuyse 11735
 The grete sorwe þat hathe Melyore?
 With-in here hert she felyth grete
 sore,
 Sethe aH her lordes be on assent
 So fayne to gyf trewe Iugement, 11739
 And she to lese euer here loue also.
 What mervett is it þough she were
 wo?
 This lady hadde leuer to dye
 Then Clarions Iugement to obeye.
 For þe Melyore it shewyde weH 11744
 That ladies in loue be true as steH.

- Now God, þat aȝ ladies hath made, 11752
 Gyve hem grace in herte to be glade,
 And þat aȝ tonges moved may be
 That speke lightly of ladies in any degre.
 Ernoul
stands up, Now Arnolfe þe olde, þat first in parlement 11756
 Meved and styrred to haue þis turnement,
 And ordeyned lordes domes-men to be,
 Of which for certayne oone was he,
 On his fote stode vp to sey his reasone, 11760
 For þe toþer lordes sate aȝ downe.
 Semely of stature for sothe was he,
 His visage was manly on to se.
 Worthie he was, and white was his heerys, 11764
 Olde, right-wise, and þat askith such yerys.
 For love ne hate wole he not leve
 The troupe to sey, whome euer he greue.
 and claims
the right of
speaking, And þen seide he: "It is not vnknowe 11768
 To aȝ you lordes, as I now trowe,
 That in þe laste parlement
 It was acorded aȝ be oure assent
 Certeyne lordes chosen shuld be 11772
 Of þis turnement to give þat degre, [leaf 149]
 Which to-gedre now be here.
 And though þat I vnworthy were,
 Chosen I was to be one of þ[o]. 11776
 Wherefore I thinke, so mote I go,
 In þis matere pleyedly to quyte me.
 For ye aȝ, me thinketh, enclyned be
 Fully to kyng Claryns sentence. 11780
 Hym ye haue gyve fuȝ good audience,
 And no man, me pinketh, answerith þerto.

11776. þo] hole in MS. after þ.

Rawl. MS.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| Nowe Armelus þe olde, þat firste in
parlement 11756 | Holde right-wyse, þat asketh soyche
yeres. |
| Meuyde and steride to haue þis tur-
ment, | For loue ne hate wolde he not leve |
| And ordeynede lordes domes-men to be, | The trouthe to sey, whom euer he greue. |
| Of wheche <i>ser</i> ten on was he. 11759 | Then seyde he: "It is not unknowe |
| His vesage was manly on to se. 11763 | To aȝ yonder lordes, as I trowe, 11769 |
| Worthye he was, and whyte of heres, | That in þe laste parlement |
| | Hit was acordyde be oure assent. |

- This proverbe was seide fuH longe a-go :
 ' Who so holdeth hym stiH doþe assent.' 11784
 But I wole sey nowe myn entent,
 Wroþe þerwith so who euer be :
 His dome in no wise pleaseth me.
 Gaudyn and Anpatris ben put oute 11788
 The gre to haue, þis is no doute.
 Yite they haue bore hem fuH wele,
 Better were neuer armed in stele.
 And boþe in þis wise acorded be, 11792
 Thoughe they hadde deserved þis degre.
 To her lorde thei haue gyve her honoure,
 þei holde hem paide of her laboure.
 Now forto speke of þe kyng of Sire, 11796
 I sey we owe aH forto desyre
 He be put fully fro þis degre.
 And þis is my cause þough þat he
 Be fuH stronge, semely and desyrous, 11800
 Yonge, hardy, and fuH corageous,
 And in bataile neuer so chevalrous,
 Yite oone vice shent aH, for he is despitousse,
 That when he hath no werre but is in peace, 11804
 To þe pore peple can he not cese
 But euer do extore[i]on and tyrannye.
 This is verrey soth, I wole not lye.
 Neþer for love, drede, nor hate, 11808
 He can not lyve with-oute debate.
 Now forto speke of þe kyng of Fraunce,
 Of kyn is he and grete alyauce.
 But forto make hym oon of þe gre [leaf 149, back] 11812
 I can not acorde þerto now, parde,
 For þat moste nedes be for worpinesse,
 Neþer for state ne for grete richesse.

Clarín's
judgment
does not
please him.

"Gaudin
and Anpa-
tris do not
comete
with their
lords.

"The King
of Syria is
tyrannous
and cannot
live without
strife.

"The King
of France
has not
proved
strong
enough in
battle.

Rawl. MS.

- But be wrothe who so euer be, 11786
 His dome in no wyse plesyth me.
 Gaudyn and Anpatrise be put oute
 The gre to haue, þis is no doute. 11789
 Yet þey haue borne hem fuH weH,
 Better were neuer armede in steH.
 And bothe in þis wyse acordyde be,
 Though hadde descryde þis degre.
 To þer lorde þey gyfe þe honoure,
 They holde hem payde of þer laboure.
 Nowe to speke of þe kyng of Seyre, 11797
 I sey we owe aH to desyre
 He be put fully fro þis degre.
 This is my cause þough þat he

And forto make hym passyng worthy, 11816
 I sey for me, I wote neuer whye.
 For in bataille when he is a-bove,
 His grete manhode þen wole he prove,
 And when to hym turneth contrarie, 11820
 That he is put of so myghtely,
 And in any wise rebewked is he,
 So gretely abasshed he wole be,
 That aH his myghtes so hym faile, 11824
 Of liteH defence is he in bataile.
 þerfore to chese hym one of þe prise
 Ye shaH not haue myn avise.
 Of þe soudan now forto sey 11828
 I can not fynde be no way
 To teH of his tacches ne of his lynage,
 Ne in bataylle more of corage,
 þen Anphorus be-fore hath seide. 11832
 Of his reasone I holde me wele peide ;
 For on bataile he is fiers in assaylyng.
 Though he be rebuked, yite in his deffendyng
 He is hardy, myghty, and wole not fle. 11836
 So in knyghthode may no man be
 Worpier alowed in no wise,
 And in grete turnementis fuH ofte þe prise
 Hath he hadde, þat wote I wele, 11840
 A worpier was neuer armed in stele.
 But here stonte armed a semely knyght
 Vnder a shelde of siluer bright,
 Whos name is called Partonope. 11844
 Of þe Erldome of Bloys lorde is he.
 And his condicions here to reherse,
 I dare wele say the soudan of Perse,
 Ne þe kyng of Syre, ne noone of aH, 11848
 Be-gynne fro þe grettest vnto þe smaH,
 Of condicions is more vertuouse,
 Ne in arnes more hardy and chevalrouse.
 With-uten cause shaH he neuer-more [leaf 150] 11852
 Be founde despitouse to riche ne pore,
 And he is goyng into his best[e] age.
 11854. best[e], a hole in MS. for e.

"The Sultan
 is a worthy
 knyght,

but none
 can be more
 chivalrous
 than Parto-
 nope, earl
 of Blois.

- And to speke of his naturaH [ly]nage,
 In cristendome is none worpier kynrede 11856 " He has
 Then he is come of, with-uten drede. shown his
 In many a mortaH battaille haþe he be. courage
 In listes often eke fought haþe he, in many
 And ener of his Enemyce þe better hap hadde, 11860 a flight,
 In many grete perelles he hap be stadde. and always
 For when he hath ben in so harde plite got the
 That many of his meany hap be descomfite, better of his
 þen he his knyghthode haþe wele proved, 11864 enemies.
 For manly he hathe hem aH releved.
 The ffrensse men know wele aH þis,
 For it is not go fuH longe I-wisse,
 Her kynges worshiþþ in aH oure sight 11868
 Oft he saved, wherfore a knyght
 Worpiest of aH proved is he
 To haue euery-where [p]is degre.
 What pough þe soudan [haue] more of prowesse, 11872
 My lady nedeth not to his richesse;
 Of wordly goodes she haþe* grete plente.
 And if to-gedre they wedded be,
 If hym luste to holde werre, 11876
 He may not faile ynowe to conquere,
 For I-nough he hath and haue shaH.
 The soudans parte shaH be fuH smaH
 þat he shaH haue of þis degre. 11880
 Though Claryns sey þat he wole be
 Cristened now for my ladies sake,
 And aH his peple, wherfore we make
 Of his proffre so grete deynte, 11884
 It is but easy, as now pinketh me,
 For eiche man may pinke in his thought
 For Goddes sake it is right nought,
 But onely for luste and covetise, 11888
 And EviH shuld chief þat emprise
 þat were not do for Goddes sake.
 For when he hadde fuH possession take

11855. lynage] a hole in MS. for ly.

11874. haþe] MS. haue.

- Of lady and shepe aH in feere, [leaf 150, back] 11892
 He wolde dresse aH ping on his maner,
 And make vs Cristes lawe forsake,
 Or sle vs, pis dare I vndirtake.
 þerfore chese we Partonope, 11896
 For vnder Cristes lawe bounde is he.
 Be hym may faH no grevaunce.
 And if it be my ladies plesaunce,
 Lette hir wedde hym be oure assent, 11900
 This is fully my Iugement.
 I not where I deserve panke or magre
 Of my lady, but trewly þe gre
 He hath beste deserved of þis turnement. 11904
 The sothe I wole sey you, pough I be shent.
 A semelier ne more worpi coupe ye not fynde,
 Though ye sought hens into Ynde."
 When Armulus hadde his tale tolde, 11908
 Thes kynges * thought he was to bolde.
 AH her ententes forto contrarie,
 And from her Iugement to make hem vary.
 But when Meliore herd pat he 11912
 Nempned hir name, and seide pough she
 Were wrothe or paide, he wolde be trewe,
 More rody somewhat she wexe of hewe.
 "Armulus," she seide, "I wote pat ye 11916
 My desyre had neuer so in chierte
 To leue a troupe and se[y] þe wronge,
 11909. kynges] MS. knyghtes.

"Then fore,
 if it pleses
 my lady,
 she had
 better wed
 Partonope."

The kings
 think that
 Ernoul is
 rather bold
 to contra-
 dict their
 award.

Melior
 blushes,
 hearing
 her name
 mentioned.

She is
 certain,
 she says,
 that Ernoul
 regards
 only what
 is right.

Rawl. MS.

- Let here wede hym be oure assent,
 This fully my Iugement. 11901
 I not wheþer I deserue thanke ore
 magre [1 leaf 92]
 Of my lady, but truly degre
 He hathe beste deservyde of þis tur-
 ment. 11904
 The sothe I wiH sey, pough I be
 shent.
 A synlyere no-where con ye not
 fynde,
 Though ye sought hens to Yende."
 ¶ When Arnelus hade his tale tolde,
 These kynges pought he was bolde
 AH þer entent to contrarye,
 And fro þe Iugement make hem varye.
 But when Melyore herde pat he 11912
 Namyde here name and seyde pough
 she
 Were wrothe ore payde, he wolde be
 trewe,
 More rody som-what she wex of hewe.
 "Arnelus," she seyde, "I wot pat
 ye 11916
 My deseyre ye hade neuerr so in charyte
 To leue a trouthe and sey a wronge.

- þoughe ye hadde magre or elles þonke.
 Ye were neuer wonte to vse gabbynge 11920
 In no matere forto do any plesyng
 Of what persone, so euer he be.
 And I dare sey wele, as for me,
 Yite come neuer in myn entente 11924
 But ye shuld yeve trew Iugement.
 And so ye do, I dare sey truly.
 The troupe þerof enquered haue I.
 What woman euer an housbonde take, 11928
 That man hir lorde she moste make,
 þis is a thing þat euer is stable.
 Duryng her lyves it is not variable.
 Therfore a lady ought right wele be 11932
 Avised vnto what persone þat she
 Shuld give hir body with hir honoure, [leaf 151]
 Of hir Garlande fairest is þat flour.
 The ffrensshe I wote wele is [fu]ll of bounte, 11936
 But vnarmed wolde I hy[m] se].
 And if I like wele his persone,
 Then wote I what is to done :

"A woman
should be
careful in
choosing a
husband."

She will
first see the
Frenchman
without his
armour,

11936-37. The brackets indicate hole in MS.

Bodl. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

Rawl. MS.

1 Thowe ye hadde magr . . . ellis thonk
 Ye were neuer wont t[o] [u]se gabbyng
 In no maner for to do [the] [ples]yng
 Of what persone so euer [he] be. ^{1 leaf 6}
 And Y dar say well as for me
 Yt come neuer in myne entent 11924
 But ye shold geue true Iugement
 And so ye do Y dar say truly
 The trouthe therof enquiryd haue I
 What womman euer did husbond take
 That man hur lord She most make
 This is a thyng that euer is stable
 Duryng her lyues it is neuer variable
 Therfore a lady might ryght well be
 Avysed vnto what persone that shee
 Shold geue hur body with hur honoure
 Of hur garland fayrest is that flour
 The ffrenshe y wote well ys fulle of
 bonyt[e] 11936
 But vnarmed wold Y fayn see
 And yf Y lyke well hi[s] pers]one
 Than wote Y what is to done

Though he hade magre ore ettes thonke,
 Ye were neuer wont to vse gabbynge
 In no maner to do plesyng 11921
 Of what persone, so euer he be.
 And I dare sey, as for me,
 Hit come neuer in myne entent 11924
 But ye shulde yeue true Iugement.
 And so ye do, I dare sey truly.
 The trouthe þer-of enquerede haue I.
 What euer woman an hosbonde take,
 That man her lorde she moste make,
 This is a thyng þat euer is stabill.
 Duryng þer lyves it is not varyabill.
 Ther-for a lady ought right well be
 Avysede to what persone þat she 11933
 Shulde gyfe hir body with honoure,
 Of hir gerlonde feyreste is þat flour.
 The frenche I wot weþ is full of bonte,
 But vnarmed wolde I hem se.
 And yef I leke weþ his persone,
 Then wot I what is to done: [leaf 92, back]

- and if she
likes his
person she
will marry
him.
Otherwise
she will take
the Sultan.
- I wole be his, and he shaß be myn, 11940
What euer ye deme, þis shaß be þe fyn.
And if he be not to my pleasyre,
The soudan to haue is my desyre.
He seith pleynly for þe love of me 11944
He wole be cristened and aß his contre.
Armulus," she seide, "I wote wele þat ye
My desyre had neuer so in chierte
To leve* a troupe and sey a wronge, 11948
For men wole sey ye lyve to longe.
Armulus, to worshiþþ good hede take,
And ye lordes aß for Goddes sake,
For ye shuß neuer fynde þat I 11952
Fro worshipfuß a-warde voyde truly.
But Cursolote, I haue mych mervaille þat ye
In þis mater so duß to be.
What euer they sey ye sey right nought, 11956
My worshiþþ lieth no-þing in your thought.
As longe as þis turney did laste
I herde you preise wonder faste
O persone prisely amonge hem aß, 11960
11948. MS. lese.

Bodl. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

Rawl. MS.

- Y wyll be his and he shall be myne
What euer ye deme ys s[oo]fthe the
fyne
And yf he be not to my lesyre
The Soudan to haue my desyre 11943
And sayth playnly for the loue of me
He wyll be crystned and all his contre
Armulus she sayde Y wote well that ye
My desyre had neuer so [in] chyerte
To leue a trouthe and say . . . bring
Than myght men say y [li]ved to long
Armulus to my worship goode hede ye
take
And ye lordes all for Goddes sake
ffor ye shall neuer fynd that Y 11952
ffro worshipfull a way avjoyde truly
But Cursolot Y haue mo meruayle
that ye
Yn this mater so dulle be 11955
Whateuer thay say ye say ryght nought
My worship lyth noþyng in youre
thought
As long as this turnay dede last
Y herd yow preyse wo
- I wiß be his, and he shaß be myne,
What euer ye deme þis shall be þe
fyne, 11941
And yef he be not to my plesure,
The soudan to haue is my desyre.
He seyth pleynly for the loue of me
He wiß be crystende and aß his contre.
Armulus," she seyde, "I wot þat ye
My desyre hade neuer so in charyte
To leue a trouthe and sey a wronge.
Armulus, to worchiþe good hede take,
And ye lordes aß for Goddes sake,
For ye shuß neuer fynde þat I 11952
Fro worchiþe avoyde o worde truly.
Curslot, I haue merveß þat ye
In þis mater so duß be. 11955
What euer þey sey ye sey nought.
My worchiþe lyth noþyng in your
þought.
As longe as þis turney dyde laste
I herde you preyse wonder faste
O persone prisysely amonge hem aß,

And now it semeth þat he is fath
 Oute of your prise. What may þis be?
 In soden chonge now falle are ye.
 But chongeth as often [as] ye liste, 11964
 Where I wole be I wote beste.
 But shame it were to you to varye
 From your behest or it contrarye.
 Wherefore I thinke not of aH þis yere 11968
 To make you vary for my prayer."—
 "Medame," seide Cursolote þe kyng,
 "The cause of my stiH sitting
 Is to here and knowe Armulus reasone; 11972
 This is aH now myn enchesone. [leaf 151, back]
 For truly, as be myn avise,
 The ffrenshe is worpi to haue þe prise.
 For when we þe Iuges to-gedre were 11976
 A-boue in þe toure, for love ne fere
 We shuH not spare be oone assent
 But to gife a trew Iugement.
 Some of vs ben acorded fully 11980
 The soudan shuld haue you truly,
 And some holdeth now þe contrary,

Cursolt
excuses
himself.

He still
thinks
that the
Frenchman
is worthy
to have
the prize.
In the tower
the judges
hold various
opinions.

Bodl. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

Yn sodeyn change now fall ar ye
 But chaungeth as often as Y lyst 11964
 Where Y wyll be Y wote best
 But shame it were you to vary
 From youre behest or be contrarye
 Wherefore Y think not of all this yere
 To make you vary for my prayere
 Madam sayde Corsolot the kyng
 The cause of my styll setting
 Ys to here and knowe Armulus resoun
 This is now all myn enchesoun 11973
 ffor truly as by myn aduyse
 The ffrenshe is worthy to haue the
 price
 For whanne we the j[lugg]es togeder 11976
 where
 Aboue in the toure for [lo]ue ne fere
 We shull not spare by one assent
 But to gene a trewe Iugement
 Somme of vs ben accorded fully 11980
 The Soudan shold haue yow truly
 And somme holdeth now the contrarie

Rawl. MS.

Nowe it semyth þat he is fath 11961
 Out of youre pryse. What may þis be?
 In soden change nowe are ye.
 But change as ofte as ye lyste, 11964
 Where I wiH be I wot beste.
 Shame it is to you to varye
 Fro youre be-hest or it to contrarye
 Where-for I thynke not of aH þis yere
 To make you wery of my prayere."—
 "Madam," seyde Courslot þe kynge,
 "The cause of my steH setting
 Ys to here of Armelus reson; 11972
 This is nowe myne encheson.
 For truly, as be myne avyse,
 The frenche is worthy to haue þe
 pryse.
 For when þe Iugges to-geder were, 11976
 Aboue in þe toure, for loue ne fere
 We shalt not spare be on assent
 But to gyfe true Iugement.

- If the Queen
examines
them
separately
in the tower,
she will
know the
truth.
- þerfore in Iugement we do vary.
But, medame, wole ye do wisely, 11984
Examyneth hem now a-sondry,
And þat in-to þe toure ye gone,
And sendeth after vs one be one,
And charge euery man be his fay 11988
þat he to you oweth, and lete hym say
Pleylnly to you aH his entent
How they wole gife her Iugement,
And that they not spare for love ne drede 11992
Ne for grete profers of mede,
þan shaH ye wete of hem prively
That they spare now to sey openly.
And commaundeth hem boþe two 11996
That vnarme hem faste thei do,
þen shuH ye knowe wele be sight
Which is þe semelier knyght,
And lete your Eye your Iuge be."— 12000
"Ye sey þe beste, for God," seith she.
"He ought wele lyke me be reasone and skiH
That shuld haue my body and good at wiH.
And þerfore what some euer ye deme, 12004
I ame your lady and your queen),
My choice tieth in þe semelyhede of [þe] two ;
The kynges in no wise may varry here-fro.
To whome my herte can beste acorde, 12008
Hym wiH I chese to be my lorde.
The kynges may not gretely mervayled be,
- Let the
two knights
divest
themselves
of their
armour :
her eye will
then judge.
- Melior
approves
of this
proposal.

Bodl. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

- Wherefore yn jugement we do vary
But Madam wyll ye do wysleye 11984
Exameneth hem now a sondry
And that into the toure ayen ye
gone
And sendeth after us by one and one
And charge euery man by her fay
That he to you oweth and lete hem
say 11989
Playnly to you all his entent
How that will gene her jugement
And that thay not s[ees]e for lone ne
drede 11992
Ne for no grete profers [ne] mede
- Thanne shulle ye wex of hem privelye
That thay spare now to say oponly
And commaundeth hem both two
And vnarme them saff[ely] thay do
Than shall ye know well by syght
Wheche is the semlier knyght
And lete youre ey youre iuge be 12000
Ye sey the best for God sayde she
He ought well lyke me by reson and
skyle
That shold haue my body and goode
at wyll 12003
[The] kynges may not [then] a mer-
vayled be

bough I chese hym pat liketh me."

And herwith-aH commaundeth she [leaf 152] 12012

pes lordes vnarmed faste to be.

The soudan vnarmed hy[m] in haste,

And riche cloþes on h[ym do]þe caste.

A sercle of gold full of pr[ecio]us stones 12016

The Sultan
disarms
himself
and puts
on rich
garments.

On his hedde he hadde, þat no-where oon is *

Richer ne fayrere to any mannes sight.

He was a passyng semely knyght.

Now is he come be-fore þe queen). 12020

AH þe hym preise þat hym sene,

And seide pley[n]ly þat conquered hath he

Of aH pis tur[ne]mente þe prise and gre.

The kynges hym preise wonder faste. 12024

All admire
him and
declare that
he has won
the prize.

þe dome to gyve thei made grete haste,

And seide: "What shuld we lenger tarye?

Oure Iugement can no man contrarie."

Soone after cometh Partonope 12028

Partonope
has only
plain
clothes.

Amonge pes prese, and but esely is he

Arraied, as for [to] speke of cloþing,

Save as he had grete eace of oo ping:

She þat was lady of þat place, 12032

He hoped wele to stonde in hir grace.

His beste frende save she was Gaudyn.

A kyrteH of Skarlete he had on fyne.

12014-16. *The brackets indicate hole in MS.*

12017. oon is] *MS.* ones.

Bull. MS. Eng. Port. C. 3.

[If] we Y chese hym that best lyketh
me 12011

[An]d herwythall commaundeth she

[The]se lordes vnarmed fast to be

The Soudan vnarmed hym in hast

And ryche clothes on hym doth cast

[A] cerkle of gold full of p[re]ci[us] stonys

[On] his hed he hadde that no where
ther is 12017

[A] r[ye]cher ne f[ay]rer to any mannes
syght

[He] was a passyng semly knyght

[N]ow ys he come before the quene

[Al]l tho hym prayse that hym seen

[An]d sayde playnly that conquered
hath he 12022

[Of] all this turnements [the] price and
gree

[The] kyngis hym praysed wonder fast

[His] dome to geue thay made grete
hast 12025

[They] sayde what shuld we longer tary

[Our] jgement conne no man con-
trarye

[S]one after cometh yune Partanope
Among the p[re]es . . and but esely is he

[Arra]yde as to speke of clothyng
. . e hadde grete e . . of o thyng 12031

[She] that was lady of [the] place

[He] hoped well to stond in hur grace

. . best frynd saue and he was Gaudyn

[A ki]rtell of scarlet he hadde on fyne

	A-bove he was gyrd with a gyrdiH,	12036
	Wele harneised with golde aboute his mediH.	
	A-bove pat he had vpon a mantiH	
	With dyuers bestes embrowded fuH weH	
	Of golde of Sipres and eke of Venyse.	12040
	Of his clothing more to devise	
	It nedeth not sey, aH pat wete we	
	pat oute of prisone streight comeþ he	
	To pis turney worshipp to wynne.	12044
	He founde pere neþer frendship ne kynne	
	Hym to refresshe in any degre,	
Gaudin helps him to dress.	Save only Gaudyn, with hem mette he	
	Throw Goddes grace vpon þe way,	12048
	And he hym cloped in such aray	
	As for hym-self he had þere.	
	It was but of þe homely manere.	[leaf 152, back
	But what pat euer his aray be	12052
	Be-fore his lady now stonte he	
	And Gaudyn to-gedere honde in honde.	
	But when he hadde a while stonde	
Standing before his lady	AH vnarmed his lady to se,	12056
	FuH gretely a-basshed þo waxe he,	
	Seyng his souereyn lady there.	
	That a-fore had made hym grete chere	
	With aH herte, body, and myght,	12060
	And he as an vntrew knyght	
	Had hir deceyved and broke hir suerte.	
	In suche despoynthe þo stode he,	
he changes colour.	That ofte þe coloure in his face	12064

Bodl. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

[Then]ne he was gyrd wyth a gyrdell	[T]hurwe Goddes grace [by] the way	
[Wi]th dyuerce bestes embrudered full	[A]nd he hym clothe yn suche aray	
well	* * * *	
[Of] Gold and of Cipre and eke of	All vnarmed his . . .	12056
Venyse 12040	Full gretely abasshed tho waxt he	
[Of] his clothynge more to devyse	Seyng his souereyne lady there	
[I] nede not to say all that wete wee	That affore hadde made hym goode	
[Th]at oute of prison straight cometh	chere	
he	Wyth all hert body and myght	12060
[In] this turney worschip to wynne	And he as an vntrewe knyght	
[He] fond there neyther [fr]endship ne	hadde hur deceyued and how hur	
kynne 12045	suerte	
[H]im to refresshe in any degree	Yn such disteynt tho stode he	
[Sa]ue only Gaudyn with hym met hee	That oft the coloure in his face	12064

- Waxe suddenly rede for fere of hir grace
 He had for euer offended so highely,
 That his rosy colour paled sodenly.
 Thus in grete fere stonte Partonope. 12068
 Of thousandes of peple be-holden is he,
 And eiche man seide as hem liste.
 But aH they conclude þe semeliest
 Of þo two persons certeyn was he, 12072
 Wherefore þe kynges þe prise and degre
 Hym yove fully be oone assent,
 And made ende of her Iugement.
 Of þo lordes þat loved þe soudan 12076
 Contraried þe Iugement not oo man,
 And aH þe peple cried be oone assent :
 "This is nowe a trewe Iugement."
 Armulus de Marbury vp anoone stode, 12080
 And seide the Iugement was right good.
 To þe kynges he seide : "Sires, what sey ye?"
 Thei hym answerd and seide : "We be
 To þis Iugement acorded fuH playnly, 12084
 If it be pleasaunt vnto my lady."
 And as I trowe and dare sey truly,
 Ayeinste Meliore his herte it yode not gretely.
 For though gretely trespassed hath he, 12088
 Hir herte was fuH of merey and pite.
 To Armulus yite seide she þo : [leaf 153]
 "Myn owne choise ye haue put me fro.

Partonope
looks better
than the
Sultan,

and the
kings
unan-
imously
agree to give
the prize
to him,

Ernoul is
content.

Meliore feigns
to prefer
the Sultan.

Bull. MS. Eng. Port. C. 3.

- Was sodenly reede for she of hur grace
 He hadde for euer offended so heily
 That his rose colour paled sodenly
 Thus in grete fere stont Partonope
 Of thousandes of peple behold ys he
 And eiche man sayde as hem lyst
 But all thay conclude the semlyest
 Of the two persones sertayne was he
 Wherefore the kyngs the pryce and the
 gree 12073
 Hym yeue fully by one assent
 And made end of her Iugement
 Of the lordes that louned the Soudan
 Contraried the Iugement not o man
 And all the peple cryed by one assent
 This is now a trewe Iugement
 Armulus de Marbury vp anone
 stode 12080
 And sayd the Iugement was ryght
 goode
 To the kyngs he sayde Syrs what say
 ye
 Thay hym answered and sayde we be
 To this Iugement accorded full playnly
 Yf it be plesaunt vnto my lady 12085
 And as Y trowe and dar say truly
 Aenst Meliore is hert it yode not
 gretly
 For thowe gretly trespass hadde he
 Hur hert was full [of] merey and pyte
 To Armulus yet sayde she thoo 12090
 Myne owne Choyse ye haue put me froo

	For my wiþ was to haue had þe Soudan.	12092
	Ye haue yove me to anoper m[an].”—	
Ernoull protests that the award is just.	“Medame,” seide Armulus, “for lo[ve n]e drede, Ne plesaunce of you, so God me sp[e]de, We haue at þis tyme yove þe degre.	12096
	For only beste deserved it hath he.”	
Melior dissembles her joy.	Lo, þis lady in herte was gladde Of hir Iugement ; yite she made As though she had no deynte	12100
	That to hir was Iuged Partonope. And yite if thei chose anopere, She had leuer be raunsoned for many a fopere	
	Of golde, þen to haue loste Partonope so.	12104
	Thus wele and better can ladies do. Therefore I counseyllē now euery love	
	To his souereyn lady so truly hym bere, þat he may worthely of hir aske grace.	12108
	For þough it happe hym in some place Of hir to be answered fuþ lightly, Yite loke he hir serve perseverantly.	
	For in longe service it may happe þat she Wolde shew hym of hir benignte.	12112
The Sultan is stunned with grief.	Now lete vs speke of þis Soudan, That stonte stiþ as a mased man, Carefuþ, pensife, and hevy of chere,	12116
	That chonged elene is aþ his manere, Loste for euer is* his plesaunce, Wherfore he pinketh hie vengeance.*	
He departs, meditating vengeance.	To take on homward turned is he, With aþ his oste into his contre.	12120
	Thus fuþ of care departeth þe Soudan.	
Partonope is happy ;	And Partonope abideth as a glad man, And Cursolote by þe hande anone hym taketh,	12124
	And of hym to Meliore a present maketh.	

12093-95. *The brackets indicate hole in MS.*

12118. is] *MS. as.*

12119-20 *are inverted in MS.*

Bodl. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

[My] wyll was to haue hadde ye Soudan . . . Armu's . . . love ne drede
[Ye h]aue geve me to another man * * * * *

Wherof so glad and IoyfuH is she, That to-gedre in armes clasped thei be, And kysse and talke and make good chere, And is for-yete þat done is ferne yere. Rehersed is no-þing, but aH gladnesse. [leaf 153, back]	12128	all sorrow is forgotten.
The hertes þat a-fore were in distresse. Be now at large and oute of prison[^e]. Ioy is come, paide is þe Raunsone. For Partonope hap now aH his d[es]yre. And aH þing þat may be to his plesyre To hym ayeinward now doþe she.	12132	
þus in endlesse blisse baped thei be, The good hertes of þes lovers two. Ya, who can teH þo Ioies now *	12136	
That they bene In? forsoþe not I. But þe sorowe and þe care fuH truly That longeth to love, þat can I teH. Thei are in heven, and now I in heH.	12140	The two lovers are in heaven, but the Poet is in hell.
Now lete vs teH of Partonope And of his lady, þat to-gedre be In Ioy and welthe with plesaunce. Now hath Partonope cause to daunce. For into a chambre now is he ladde, And in riche elopes fuH wele y-cladde. The day of mariage in haste is sette, To chirche royally þei be boþe fette.	12144	
A patriarche doþe the solempnyte ; Knytte in wedloke to-gedre thei be. Of mariage no lenger wole thei abide, For longe abidden hath he þat tide.	12148	
The patriarche, with-oute any more lete, On eiper of her hedes a crowne he sette Of golde, fuH riche of stones and perrie. And þus hath now Partonope Receyued þe dignyte of a kyng.	12152	A patriarch marries them.
Lo, what it is to be true in lovyng. He is a kyng, and she also a queen), Knytte to-gedre in Goddes lawe they ben).	12156	
	12160	

12132, 12134. The brackets indicate hole in MS.

12139. þo Ioies now] MS. now Ioies who.

The wedding
festivities
are splendid.

Many trompe now dope *per* sowne, 12164
Also taketh vp many a claryoun.
Pipes and makers so many assemble,
As though all *pe* worlde shuld tremble.
The feste is holde full royally, 12168
And also served they be stately,
As suche persones oweth to be. [leaf 154]
Of mete *pere* laketh no deynte.
It nedeth not to make reheresynges 12172
Of *pe* names pat ben *pe*[r] of kynges,
Ne of dukes, Erles, n[e of baro]nny,
Ne of *pe* nombre of grete ch[i]valry,
Of patriarkes and Erchbisshoppes also. 12176
I lete bisshoppes, abbotes, and priours go.
What nedeth it to speke of trechetours?
Of her nyse playes or of gestours, 12180
Or of chauntours *pe* grete maisters,
Or of herawdes, rebawdes, or wyne tasters?
But lete us tell, when *pe* feste was do,
How *pes* hote lovers to chamber go,
And after how they ben brought to bedde, 12184
And how pat nyght her life they ledde,
And in what Ioy then they be.
But pis may not be declared for me,
Ne what her Ioy was, ne her delite, 12188
For I was neuer yite in pat plite.
But in hye plesaunce I lete hem be,
And pray to God of love pat he
His *seruaunte* departe so of his grace, 12192
That they may stonde in *pe* same case
In which faire Melior and her love hath be.
And *pus* Endeth *pe* Romans of Partonope.

The Poet
refrains from
describing
the happi-
ness of the
lovers.

Partonope of Blois.

[Fragment of a shorter version.]

Whilum ther was a noble kyng,		A noble king
That was dowghitty holden in dede.		had two
Atte iustys and atte turnementtyng		daughters,
Hee bare hym weelle upon a stede.	4	
He was curteys in alle thyng,		
And whit lewte his land dede leede.		
He hadde thanne two dowghitttris yinge,		
That frely fayre thay were for [alle] steede.	8	
They were the feyreste maydenis two		
That evere men knewe on any syde.		
Here Moder, thee quene, deyde hem fro,		
That lonely was of hewe and hyde.	12	
Melior was thee Eldere maydenys name,		the eider
That wonder fayre was on to see,		of whom
And as a wyght moost worthily in wane.		was called
Vrake was kleped here suster free.	16	Melior,
Melior was wyght as whalis boon,		and the
With Rode as Reed as Rose is of hewe.		younger
Soo fayir a foede men myghtte fynde noon,		Urake.
Thorghw alle thee worlde to remewe.	20	Melior was
Thorghw alle thee worlde to wende,		the fairest
Scholde men fynde noon so fayir.		woman in
Here fader the king, Curteyis and heende,		the world.
Made mayde Melior his ayir.	24	
That goodly Mayde gay under gore,		
That was so bryght and holde of here blee.		
Hendely was she sette to lore,		
As lawe wolde of that cuntree.	28	
All bare whanne hiere vesage wore,		
A swettere thyng myghtte noman see.		
In a twelue-Monethe sche lerned more		In twelve
Thanne other Clerkys dede in yerys three.	32	months she
So weelle lernede that Mayden gent,		learned more
		than clerks
		did in three
		years,

and she knew magic arts.	That fayir was as flowr on hille, That sche cowthe <i>with</i> a chauntement Worche alle thyng to hiere owne wille.	36
	Wyght as swan sche hadde the swire, That swete and swathel was to be-holde. As lelye leef sche hadde the lyire, Bryght browys, fayre bent and bolde,	40
	Hiere heer fyerde as droht gold wyire, That louely was to feele and foolde. Whanne sche was tiffed in hiere attire, Man knewen noon swych atte will to holde.	44
	[They of hiere] will were [fully at oo], That were so fayr and fre t[hat stonde]. Whanne hiere fader dyde [hem fro], Thanne was she quene of that londe.	48
At the death of her father she became queen of the country.	[Sche] that was fayir of fote and honde, [And so] Riche a quene of [goodly chere], [Thanne] hadde sche nede of a good housbande. [Therefore sche sente] bothe feer and nere, Thorghw alle Reawmis sche sente hiere sonde To loke who best myghtte * been here pere.	52
In order to find a husband she sent messengers through all kingdoms.	And atte the laste a chyilde they fonde That of vysage was fayir and klere.	56
At last they found a young man of noble birth,	Hee was fayir in alle thyng [* MS. best myghtte best.] And swiche dowghtty <i>with</i> spere <i>and</i> lawnce, And cosyn was to thee Riche kyng That atte that tyme was kyng of Frawnce.	60
nephew of the king of France, and accom- plished in everything.	Hee was so goodly a creature That to hym every man yaf voyis. That was seyen in halle and bowre Over all othere he hadde thee choysis.	64
	He was ryght stif in every stowr, With-owten bost or other greet noyse. Hee was wyght as is the lylic flowr. His name was Pertinope de Bloys.	68
His name was Partonope of Blois.	Thee Messengeris thanne wenten boom, And tolden the Mayden this tidynge Soo fayr a chyild sawe they never noon : Hee is Eerl of Bloys and cozyn to the kyng. Thanne this Mayde so bryght of blee	72
The messengers returned home and reported what they had seen.		

In hertte that worde sone sche hente,		
And thowghtte the chyild hiere-self to see		
Fulle sone <i>with</i> here enchainmentente.	76	Melior decided to go to France by magic power and to judge for herself.
Previly hiere greythis that bryght of blee.		
In-to thee Reawme of Frawnce sche wente,		
And sone com unto the selue Citee		
Theer this gentell chyild was lente.	80	She had never seen anybody so handsome.
Sche dwellede theer to see this chyild		
That soe dowlhtty was of his dede,		
Whittere thanne is the flour in feyld ;		
Sche sawe nevere noon of his fayrhede.	84	
A while this lady dwellede thare.		
Thee chyild hiere lykede oftetymes to sene,		
Best to asspye what his condicionys ware.		
For they were bothe goode and klene.	88	
So fayire a chyild she sawe neuere are :		
His colour was so bryght and schene.		
Thanne home ayen gan she to fare,		
But noman ne wyste where she hadde bene.	92	
All hiere loue on hym was lente		She loved him and made up her mind to carry him off.
That was as wyght as whalis boone.		
She thowglitte whit her enchauntement		
To haue that worthy under wone.	96	One day the king and Partonope go out hunting.
Afterward it fell uppon a day		
Thee kyng on huntynge he wolde ryde		
<i>With</i> horn and howndys for to play.		
Pertinope wentte by his syde.	100	
Thorghw enchauntement of that may		Through the maiden's enchantment they raise a hart.
They Reysede an hart <i>with</i> hornis wyde.		Partonope follows it till he comes to the sea-shore
Thee chyild gan folwe faste on his way,		
Till that he come to thee see-syde.	104	
So feer he folwede after that deer,		
As the Romaw[n]ee sertynly sayis,		
That horn no hownd myghte hee noon here,		
But entrede Ryght in-to Ardenays.	108	in the Ardenne forest which was haunted by wild animals.
Ardenays was * a wylde forest,		
That no man durste huntte thare		
For liouns, liberdys, and other wylde beestis		
That gryisly were in holtis hare.	112	

109. was *twice*.

	Dragounys dredfully drowen of Reste And made this chyild aferde fulle sore. And thanne to God up his hertte hee caste. Hee seyde : " Ihesu, Mercy thyine Oore ! Ne lete me nevere here to been shent, As thow suffredst woundys wyde."	116
A ship sails up,	Thanne thorghw thee Maydenys enchauntement A schip come seilynge hym faste be-syde. Thee chyild a-feerd was under bowgh. Noo man thorte hym ther-offe wyte ; For dragoun owt of here dennys they drogh, And made thee chyild haue sorwe in syghtte. Thee schip come seilynge faste j-nowgh, And atte a banke it longe gan to a-byde.	120
and Par- tonope goes on board.	Thoe chyild thanne wendis in-to that schowgh ; It was covered <i>with</i> samyte that tyde.	124
His horse and dogs are also embarked. A more splendid ship could not be imagined.	His hors, his howndes to hym were browght, But * hee ne wiste in what manere. Soo fayire a vesselle that schip him thowght, Hee hadde seen noon that myghtte be the peere. Thee chyild stode thee schip <i>with-inne</i> , And it aualed froo thee banke <i>with-owte</i> dowte. Thee sayil to thee Mast-top sone gan wyne.	128
No living creature is to be seen.	By thanne hee sawe no man hym a-bowte. Bryght as gold thanne gane hit brenne, <i>With</i> stonys that weren Riche and stowte. Afeerdnesse than in his herte gan renne, For of thee devell hee hadde great dowte. Greet dowte hee hadde of a cwilbersaunce, And besowghtte to God <i>with</i> herte free To schilde and saue hym from meschaunce, For hee ne sawe nowt but thee wylde see. Thanne thorghw hiere enchauntementis Ryght Thee schip was alle gooldly by-goone. As gold a-bowte hit gletekede bryght And sette <i>with</i> manye a Rialle stone. His herte to God hee haf up on heyghte, Prayinge hym to saue hym blood <i>and</i> boone, And blessedde hym well <i>with</i> alle his myghte,	132
Afraid of the devil, Partonope prays God to protect him.		136
		140
		144
		148

And evere to owre makynge his mone.	152	
His moone hee made with hertte and honde.		
Thee gentill chyild that was so free,		
Hee saylede owt ouer the stronde,		
And so hee arryuede atte a fayr Citee.	156	He arrives in the city
Upon the lond whanne hee was lente,		
Owt of the schip he made hym bowne.		
His hors, his howndys up he hem hente.		
Hee sawe neuere eere so fayir a towne.	160	where the maiden lives, and rides up to the castle.
Thanne there dwellede thee Mayden gent		
In a Castell of greet renown.		
Theder the way witterly hee went,		
And in that place he lyghtte a-down.	164	
Whanne this gentel chyild was a-lyght,		
His hors, his howndys were taken him froo,		Here his horse and dogs are taken away.
And yit saw hee noon erthely man with syght.		
Thanne thougthte hym wonder it sholde be soo.	168	
Ryght evene to the hall hee hym spedde,		
This curteys chyild dowghtty and sley.		
The boord was sette, the kloht was spreadde.		The table is laid in the hall.
Hym hungrede sore and drowe hym ney ;	172	
In styf travaile hee hadde been stadde.		
Hee wychs and wentte to benche on hey.		
Of Riche metis thanne was hee fedde		
And yit no man sawe hee with Eey.	176	Partonope is served by invisible beings.
With Eeye saw hee [naught ple]syng more		
In alle thee kyngis lond of Frawnce.		
But evere in hertte [was hee] a-ferd sore		
For dowte of [thee fendys en]cymbrawnce.	180	
Whanne the chylde [.],		
Thee cymly cloth [.].		
Towailys wyghtte as chalk [.]		
By-fore hym were spred fulle good and [. .].	184	
Basyn and lauere was browght hym tille,		Precious basins are brought to him.
Sette with manye a Ryche stoone		
To serve thee semely chyild in halle.		
But man no woman sawe he noone.	188	
Hee ne sawe no man that was by,		
But basyns, lavouris abowte gunne glide,		
As it were atte a greet Mangerie		

	With fayir semblawnt on every a syde.	192
	All thys quaintise theer was done	
	Thorghwe thee Maydenis Enchaument.	
He eats and drinks.	Spicis theer comen <i>with</i> that Ryght sone, In chargeowris of golde abowte they went.	196
	Wyin after thanne drank hee sone. Thanne biernys bourdys of trestelys hent. To God thee chyld ay bade his bone To saue hym froo thee fendys cvmberment.	200
	As that day thus was he fedde With feyir servise atte his wille.	
Afterwards he is led to bed by torchlight.	Atte Eeven whanne he sholde go to bedde, Hee was browght a fayir chavmber tille. This gentil chyilde Pertinope Into a Chavmber was hee * gone. [* MS. was hee was.]	204
	Ryght greeete torchys uppon to see By-fore hym were lyght fulle good wone.	208
	Hee fonde a bed of a Riche blee With clothis of golde alle by-gone. A-down thanne sat that chyld so free, And his array was taken of anone.	212
He is undressed,	Thee Chavmber was peynted full Rially Of Bataylis that were full gay <i>and</i> stowte. The chyld to bedde thanne gan heye.	
and the torches disappear.	The torchis sone were doon owte. Also sone as hee missede the lyght, That the torchis away were hentte, His hertte to God he lefte up Ryght, And made his prayeris <i>with</i> good entente.	216
	[He] blessedde hym <i>with</i> alle his myght. [And] sone thanne come that lady gent. [Sche] of hiere Robis [was sone] vndyght. [Streight] unto that bed sche went.	220
The lady soon joins him.	[And into] bed whanne she was greythed, [Thanne] of hiere speche gan sche [on hey]the, [And saide]: "Thow that thus here art beded, [Arise and] voyde my chavmber swythe!"	224
She orders him to leave the bed.	Thanne saide hee: "Lady, haue merey on mee For thee loue of Ihesu curteys and kynde. For I am sted in a stravnge cuntree,	228
He begs her to have pity on him,		

That I ne woot wheder to wende."	232	
Ther gentelle chyld Pertinope,		and soot- claspis the lady in his armes.
Sone hee neghede thanne that lady hende.		
In Armes hee klipte that woman free.		
Softe as selk hee gau hiere fynde.	236	
And hee was bothe soft and swete		
In Armes bothe to fele and foolde.		
Of loue longynge hee wolde nowt lete,		
But wroghtte his will with the hyerde boorde.	240	
Whanne he hadde his [will] so wroght,		The lady now con- fesses that she has carried him off by en- chantment.
Thanne spake to hym that lady gente :		
"Pertinope, mysevmforte thee nowght."		
And with loue in Armes sche hym hente,	244	
And sey[de] : " Fro Fraunce I haue thee browghtte		
Thorghw crafte of myne enchawntemente.		
Loke that thou bee stable of thougthte,		All her love is set on him.
For alle my loue is on thee lente.	248	
Hollyche my loue is lent on thee		
As for thee worthieste vnder wede.		
But for alle thee gold in Christiantee		
I ne wolde not ellys hane doon that dede.	252	
Thow art comen of thee genteleste blood		
That in this world men knewen here byfore,		
Of thee king of Fraunce fayr and good,		
And * also of thee kyende of sire Ectore.	256	Partonope is of Hector's blood.
And fore-thy my love so on thee stood,		
That me longede to thee Ryght sore.		
Now welcome be thou, frely foode,		
And worchen thou shalt after my lore.	260	
Yif that thou yerne me for to see		
Of all this twelue-Monthe ayenst my will,		She denies him the sight of her till twelve months have passed,
Thanne fordoost thou bothe thee a mee.*		
For-thy bee trewe and holde thee stille.	264	
Yif thou wolt * doo as I thee say		
And hele weel owre prevytee,		
Gled shalt * thou have thee with to play		but she will give him all the riches he wants.
I-nowgh to wende thorghw eche cuntree.	268	
The kyng of Fraunce that most doo May		

256. and twice.

265. *Facs.* apparently woth.

263. *Rosb. ed.* amee.

267. *Facs.* Gled or Glad : shalt

	Ne shaft nowt haue so greet plentee. Thyself art stalworth stowt man and gay, And bataylis shalt thow seeche and see.	272
	Whanne thow thenkyst thow woldest haue Gold ovther seluyr for to spende, Of noman I ne wole that thow it crave. Inowgh <i>with</i> queyntise I wole thee sende."	276
When they arise in the morning, Gaudin encourages Partonope to fight well,	In thee morwe whanne they aRoos, Thee knyght toke his armys hym tiH. Pertinope seyde hee wery was, And Gaudyn seyde: "For shame, bee stiH. But thow bee dowghtty now this day, All is nowt worht as thow weeH woost. Bere thee weeH now in thys turnay, Ore ellys thy longe travaile is lost.	280
Otherwise his labour is lost.	Thee sowdan thenkyht to haue that may Whit his Richesse and his greet boost, Forto bee whit hiere bothe nyght and day, And lord and syre of aH that coost.	284
	Loke now that thow bee dowghtty in dede, For thow shalt haue greet helpe of mee. For whanne that thow art wery in thy wede, Thenk vppon thy lady free."	288
Gaudin will help him.	But whanne thys lordys hadde herd masse, They assembled were alle by-dene. LyteH and mekyH, more and lasse, AH they weren apparayled elene.	292
Having heard masse they ride to the field.	Thanne come there knyghttis twoo A softe paas fram thee foreste Ryde. The Oolde dewk to his felawys seyde thoo: "Now come my children that wole abyde."	296
The old duke notices them. The king of France arrays the outer party.	The kyng of Frawnce was man dowghtty, Amongis his folkys theer hee Roode And arrayde thee vtter partye Whit theyre baneris bryghtte and broode.	300
	Theer was noyse of Menstralcye, Trwumpys, tabowris and nakernis made. Theerwhit they casten vp a lowd crye. Thee folk they ioynede, for heyghe they hade.	304
		308

Early English Text Society.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: PROF. I. GOLLANCZ, LITT.D.; KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON.

Assistant Director: JOHN MUNRO, Esq.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

Hon. Secs. { North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTEDGE, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass.
for America: { South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., PH.D. ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.

REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A. PROF. J. SCHICK, PH.D.

PROF. W. P. KER, LL.D. ROBERT STEELE, Esq.

SIR SIDNEY L. LEE, LITT.D. SIR GEORGE F. WARNER.

HENRY LITTLEHALES, Esq. DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT.

SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, LITT.D. PROF. NAPIER, PH.D.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

Bankers:

THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITHS BANK, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY was started by the late DR. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-eight years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £30,000. an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chancer, and Shakspeare, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it: and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crossed 'Union of London and Smiths Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

67 The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26, and 33. Dr. Otto Glauning has undertaken *Seinte Macherete*; and *Hali Meidenhad* is in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not noticed by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes.

November 1911. A gratifying gift is to be made to the Society. The American owner of the unique MS. of the Works of John Metham—whose Romance of Amoryus and Cleopas was sketched by Dr. Furnivall in his new edition of *Political, Religious and Love Poems*, No. 15 in the Society's Original Series—has promised to give the Society an edition of his MS. prepared by Dr. Hardin Craig of Princeton, and it will be issued next year as No. 132 of the Original Series. The giver hopes that his example may be followed by other folk, as the support hitherto given to the Society is so far below that which it deserves.

The Original Series Texts for 1909 were No. 137, the *Twelfth-Century Homilies* in MS. Bodley 343, edited by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A., Part I, the Text; and No. 138, the *Cocventry Leet Book*, Part III, edited by Miss M. Dormer Harris, completing the original text of the Book.

The Original Series Texts for 1910 were No. 139, *John Audern's Treatises on Fistula in Ano*, etc., edited by D'Arcy Power, M.D., englisht about 1425 from the Latin of about 1380 A.D.; No. 140, *Copinger's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham*, A.D. 1451, edited by J. J. Munro.

The Original Series Texts for 1911 were, No. 141, *Earth upon Earth*, all the known texts, edited by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A.; No. 142, *The English Register of Godstow Nunsery*, Part III, containing Forewords, Grammar Notes and Indexes, edited by Dr. Andrew Clark; and No. 143, *The Wars of Alexander*, edited from the Thornton MS. by J. S. Westlake, M.A. (still at press).

The Texts for future years will be chosen from Part III of *The Brut*; Part III of the *Alphabet of Tales*, edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks; Part II of the *English Register of Oseney Abbey*, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark; Part II of Prof. Belfour's *Twelfth Century Homilies*; and Part IV of Miss Dormer Harris's *Cocventry Leet Book*. Later Texts will be Part III of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, with a Glossary of Wm. of Wadlington's French words in his *Manuel des Poetes*, and comments on them, by Mr. Dickson Brown; Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Israel Gollancz, Litt.D.; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthansen's *Vices and Virtues*; Part II of *Jacob's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kolbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chartier's *Quadriologue*, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford No. 85, by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins; and the *Early Verse and Prose* in the Harleian MS. 2253, re-edited by Miss Hilda Murray. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough having given the Society a copy of the *Leofric Canonical Rule*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the englisht *Capitula* of Bp. Theodulf: it is now at press.

The Extra Series Texts for 1909 were, No. CIV, *The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays*, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A.; and No. CV, *The Tale of Beryn, with a Prologue of the merry Adventure of the Pardoner with a Tapster at Canterbury*, printed from a cast of the Chaucer Society's plates. As the Society hadn't money enough to pay for its *Troy Book*, Part II, in 1908, it had to take that out of its income of 1909; and it was therefore obliged to borrow from the Chaucer Society the amusing *Tale of Beryn*, edited by the late Dr. Furnivall and the late W. G. Boswell-Stone.

The Extra Series Texts for 1910 were No. CVI, *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part III, containing Books IV and V, completing the text, edited by Hy. Bergen, Ph.D.; and No. CVII, *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, Part I, *Religious Poems*, with the Lydgate Canon, edited by H. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.

The Extra Series Texts for 1911 were, No. CVIII, *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, Part I, the text, edited from the MSS. by Dr. A. Erdmann; and No. CIX, *Partonope*, Part I, edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Bodtker.

Future Extra Series Texts will be Lydgate's *Minor Poems*, Part II, *Secular Poems*, ed. by Dr. H. N. MacCracken; *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part IV, edited by Dr. Hy. Bergen; *De Medicinis*, re-edited by Prof. Delcourt; *Lancelot's Romance of Merlin*, re-edited by Prof. E. A. Kirk, Part II; Miss Elean'r Plummer's re-edition of *Sir Gower and Sir Percyvalle*; Miss K. B. Loom's re-edition of Hylton's *Ladder of Perfection*; Miss Warren's two-text edition of *The Dance of Death* from the Ellesmere and other MS.; *The Owl and Nightingale*, two parallel Texts, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes; Dr. Erbe's re-edition of *Mirk's*

Festial, Part II; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Prof. Israel Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c.; about 1360; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, London, from the unique MS. about 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombrynge*, with other of the earliest englisht Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A.

Later Texts for the Extra Series will include *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction, &c., by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographie* (MS. 1551 A.D.; black-letter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguillville's *Pilgrimage of the Soule*, in English prose, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are askt to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finisht all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

An urgent appeal is hereby made to Members to increase the list of Subscribers to the E. E. Text Society. It is nothing less than a scandal that the Hellenic Society should have over 1000 members, while the Early English Text Society has not 300!

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguillville's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promist to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn all his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguillville prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies.

Guillaume de Deguillville, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pelerinage de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.¹ Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,² a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englisht, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Land Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.³ A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Land MS. 740 was somewhat condense and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library:⁴ "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herrtage's edition of the *Geste Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,⁵ Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguillville's first verse *Pelerinage* into a prose *Pelerinage de la vie humaine*.⁶ By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentioned, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englisht in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguillville's *Pelerinage de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was englisht in verse by Lydgate in 1426, and, thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, John Stowe, a complete text of Lydgate's poem has been edited for the Society by Dr. Furnivall. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399,⁷ and Additional 22,937⁸ and 25,594⁹) are all of the First Version.

¹ He was born about 1295. See Abbé GOUJER's *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 734. — P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

² The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

³ These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

⁴ Another MS. is in the Pepys Library.

⁵ According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

⁶ These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.

⁷ 15th cent., containing only the *Vie humaine*.

⁸ 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.

⁹ 14th cent., containing the *Vie humaine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Ame*: both incomplete.

Besides his first *Pèlerinage de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguville wrote a second, "de l'ame separee du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Jesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Soule* (with poems, by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,¹ at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Cains), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of addicions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translator, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier englisher's interesting Epilog in the Egerton MS. This prose englishing of the *Soule* has been copied and will be edited for the Society by Mr. Hans Koestner. Of the *Pilgrimage of Jesus*, no englishing is known.

As to the MS. Anglo-Saxon Psalters, Dr. Hy. Sweet has edited the oldest MS., the Vespasian, in his *Oldest English Texts* for the Society, and Mr. Harsley has edited the latest, c. 1150, Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter. The other MSS., except the Paris one, being interlinear versions,—some of the Roman-Latin redaction, and some of the Gallican,—Prof. Logeman has prepared for press a Parallel-Text edition of the first twelve Psalms, to start the complete work. He will do his best to get the Paris Psalter—tho' it is not an interlinear one—into this collective edition; but the additional matter, especially in the Verse-Psalms, is very difficult to manage. If the Paris text cannot be parallelised, it will form a separate volume. The Early English Psalters are all independent versions, and will follow separately in due course.

Through the good offices of the Examiners, some of the books for the Early-English Examinations of the University of London will be chosen from the Society's publications, the Committee having undertaken to supply such books to students at a large reduction in price. The net profits from these sales will be applied to the Society's Reprints.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Land set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Land 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's englishing of *Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediæval Cyclopædia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. An Editor for it is wanted. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfrie's prose,² Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfrie's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kolbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancoren Riele*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmel. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society, which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zupitza and Kölling, the living Hausknecht, Eiukenel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Willing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erlmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof. Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Hulme, Bryce, Craig, Drs. Bergen, MacCracken, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has cald forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. Ail our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

¹ Ab. 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damnd souls, fires, angels, &c.

² Of these, Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfrie Society, are still in stock.

Of the Vercelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

ORIGINAL SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

- 1 Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16s. 1864
- 2 Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4s. "
- 3 Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s. "
- 4 Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. "
- 5 Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s. 1865
- 6 Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8s. "
- 7 Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s. "
- 8 Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7s. "
- 9 Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 10s. "
- 10 Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2s. 6d. "
- 11 Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. "
- 12 Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s. "
- 13 Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne: re-edited by Dr. Otto Glanving. [Out of print. 1866
- 14 Kyng Horn, Floris and Blanchefleur, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. 5s. "
- 15 Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d. "
- 16 The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. "
- 17 Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1s. "
- 18 Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [At Press. "
- 19 Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. 6d. "
- 20 Richard Rolle de Hampole, English Prose Treatises of, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1s. [At Press. "
- 21 Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s. "
- 22 Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
- 23 Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwytt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d. "
- 24 Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s. 1867
- 25 The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. "
- 26 Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2s. [At Press. "
- 27 Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12s. "
- 28 William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
- 29 Old English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7s. "
- 30 Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2s. "
- 31 Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4s. 1868
- 32 Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Nourture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12s. "
- 33 The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [Reprinting. "
- 34 Old English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s. "
- 35 Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2s. "
- 36 Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12s. 1869
- 37 Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaitis. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s. "
- 38 William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II., Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. 6d. "
- 39 Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Pantton. Pt. I. 10s. 6d. "
- 40 English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Pr. L. Brentano. 21s. 1870
- 41 William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s. "
- 42 Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2s. "
- 43 Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3s. "
- 44 The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathea, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5s. 1871
- 45 King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10s. "
- 46 Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. "
- 47 Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3s. "
- 48 The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. "
- 49 An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10s. 1872
- 50 King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II. 10s. "
- 51 The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2s. "
- 52 Palladius on Husbandrie, englished (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10s. "
- 53 Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s. 1873
- 54 The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeles (by William, the author of the Vision) and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18s. "
- 55 Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. 3s. "
- 56 The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Pantton. Part II. 10s. 6d. 1874
- 57 The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d. "
- 58 The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8s. "
- 59 The "Cursor Mundi" in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 15s. 1875

60. *Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde*, by Robert of Brunne, edited by J. M. Gower, 2s. 6d. 1875
61. *The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Ercelesdoun*, from MSS., ed. by J. A. H. Murray, 10s. 6d. ..
62. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part III. 15s. 1880
63. *The Blickling Homilies*, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part II. 7s. ..
64. *Francis Thynne's Emblemes and Epigrams*, A.D. 1605, ed. F. J. Furnivall, 7s. ..
65. *Be Domes Dage* (Bede's *De Die Judice*, &c.), ed. J. R. Lumby, R.D. 2s. ..
66. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part IV., with 2 autotypes, 10s. 1877
67. *Notes on Piers Plowman*, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21s. ..
68. The "Cursor Mundi," in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part V. 25s. 1878
69. *Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II.*, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s. ..
70. *Generydeas a Romance*, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4s. ..
71. *The Lay Folks Mass-Book*, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons, 2s. 1879
72. *Palladius on Husbandrie*, english (ab. 1420 A.D.), Part II. Ed. S. J. Herbage, B.A. 15s. ..
73. *The Blickling Homilies*, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part III. 10s. 1880
74. *English Works of Wychif*, hitherto unprinted, ed. E. D. Matthw. Esq. 20s. ..
75. *Catholicon Anglicum*, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1485, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herbage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley. 20s. 1881
76. *Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints*, in MS. Cott. Jul. E. 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 10s. ..
77. *Beowulf*, the unique MS. autotyped and translated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 2s. 1882
78. *The Fifty Earliest English Wills*, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7s. ..
79. *King Alfred's Orosius*, from Lord Tolsen's 9th century MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 13s. 1883
- 79b. *Ætela Volume*, Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 1s. ..
80. *The Early-English Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original*, ed. Dr. Emenkel. 12s. 1884
81. *Piers Plowman*: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV., completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. 18s. ..
82. *Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints*, MS. Cott. Jul. E. 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II. 12s. 1885
83. *The Oldest English Texts. Charters, &c.*, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 20s. ..
84. *Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife.'* No. 12, by W. A. Clouston. 1s. 1886
85. *The Three Kings of Cologne.* 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 17s. ..
86. *Prose Lives of Women Saints*, ab. 1630 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann. 12s. ..
87. *Early English Verse Lives of Saints* (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20s. 1887
88. *Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburgh* (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 10s. ..
89. *Vices and Virtues*, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I. 5s. 1888
90. *Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet*, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logemann. 12s. ..
91. *Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books*, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin. 10s. ..
92. *Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter*, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. II. 12s. 1889
93. *Defensor's Liber Scintillarum*, edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A. 12s. ..
94. *Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints*, MS. Cott. Jul. E. 7., Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 15s. 1890
95. *The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History*, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I. § 1. 18s. ..
96. *The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History*, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I. § 2. 15s. 1891
97. *The Earliest English Prose Psalter*, edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buehling. Part I. 15s. ..
98. *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.*, Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20s. 1892
99. *Cursor Mundi*. Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. ..
100. *Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine*, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall. 20s. 1893
101. *Cursor Mundi*. Part VII. Essay on the MSS. their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe. 10s. ..
102. *Lanfranc's Chirurgie*, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischnacker. Part I. 20s. 1894
103. *The Legend of the Cross*, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D. 7s. 6d. ..
104. *The Exeter Book* (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-ed. from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part I. 20s. 1895
105. *The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book*, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10s. ..
106. *R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life* (Hampole, 1431, 1437), ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A. 15s. 1896
107. *The English Conquest of Ireland*, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I. ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s. ..
108. *Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights, &c.* Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s. 1897
109. *The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book*, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s. ..
110. *The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History*, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II. § 1. 15s. 1898
111. *The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History*, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II. § 2. 15s. ..
112. *Merlin*, Part IV.: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 15s. 1899
113. *Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius. Plutarch &c. &c.*, ed. Miss C. Pemberton. 15s. ..
114. *Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints*, Part IV. and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 10s. 1900
115. *Jacob's Well*, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I. 10s. ..
116. *An Old-English Martyrology*, re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld. 10s. ..
117. *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.*, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 15s. 1901
118. *The Lay Folks' Catechism*, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A. 5s. ..
119. *Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne* (1303), and its French origin, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. I. 16s. ..
120. *The Rule of St. Benet*, in Northern Prose and Verse, & Oulton's Summary, ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. 15s. 1902
121. *The Laud MS. Troy-Book*, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part I. 15s. ..
122. *The Laud MS. Troy-Book*, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II. 20s. 1903
123. *Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne* (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s. ..
124. *Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Derby MS. 102 &c.*, ed. by Dr. J. Kil. Part I. 10s. 1904
125. *Medieval Records of a London City Church*, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10s. ..
126. *An Alphabet of Tales*, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I. 10s. ..
127. *An Alphabet of Tales*, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part II. 10s. 1905

128. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s. 1905
 129. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Pt. I. 10s. "
 130. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Pt. II. 15s. 1906
 131. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part I. 10s. "
 132. John Metham's Works, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Hardin Craig. [At Press. "
 133. The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Part I. 15s. 1907
 134. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part I. 15s. "
 135. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part II. 15s. 1908
 135b. Extra Issue. Prof. Manly's *Piers Plowman & its Sequence*, urging the fivefold authorship of the *Vision*. "
 136. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part II. 15s. "
 137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, ed. by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s. 1909
 138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 15s. "
 139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arey Power, M.D. 15s. 1910
 139 b, c, d, e, Extra Issue. The *Piers Plowman Controversy*; b. Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; c. Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; d. Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; e. Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article; f. Dr. Henry Bradley's Rejoinder to Mr. R. W. Chambers (issued separately). 10s. "
 140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s. "
 141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s. 1911
 142. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s. "
 143. The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [At Press.] 10s. "

EXTRA SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

The Publications for 1867-1910 (one guinea each year) are:—

- I. William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13s. 1867
 II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s. "
 III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s. 1868
 IV. Havelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. "
 V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s. "
 VI. Chevelere Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s. "
 VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s. 1869
 VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 12s. "
 IX. Awdley's Fraternity of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 5s. "
 X. Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18s. 1870
 XI. Barbour's Bruce, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12s. "
 XII. England in Henry VIII.'s Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, ss.) 1871
 XIII. A Supplicacyon of the Beggars, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaey of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. "
 XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s. "
 XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s. 1872
 XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s. "
 XVII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., with 4 Traets (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s. "
 XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s. 1873
 XIX. Oure Ladies Myroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24s. "
 XX. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8s. 1874
 XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s. "
 XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderick Mors (ab. 1542); and The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9s. "
 XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s. "
 XXIV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10s. 1875
 XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s. "
 XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s. 1876
 XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s. "
 XXVIII. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s. 1877
 XXIX. Barbour's Bruce. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s. "
 XXX. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15s. 1878
 XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
 XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time," Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Heritage. 8s. "
 XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (english ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Heritage, B.A. 15s. 1879
 XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Heritage. 15s. "
 XXXV. Charlemagne Romances:—2. The Seghe of Melayne, Sir Otuell, &c., ed. S. J. Heritage. 12s. 1880
 XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances:—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Heritage. 16s. "
 XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances:—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Heritage. 15s. 1881
 XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances:—5. The Sowdone of Babylyne, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s. "

- XXXIX. *Charlemagne Romances*. —6. *Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &c.*, ed. S. J. Hertrage, B.A. 15s. 1882
- XL. *Charlemagne Romances*. —7. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15s. "
- XLI. *Charlemagne Romances*. —8. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part II. 15s. 1883
- XLII. *Guy of Warwick*: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Cairns MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15s. "
- XLIII. *Charlemagne Romances*. —9. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part III. 15s. 1884
- XLIV. *Charlemagne Romances*. —10. *The Four Sons of Aymon*, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Part I. 15s. "
- XLV. *Charlemagne Romances*. —11. *The Four Sons of Aymon*, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Part II. 20s. 1885
- XLVI. *Sir Bevis of Hampton*, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10s. "
- XLVII. *The Wars of Alexander*, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20s. 1886
- XLVIII. *Sir Bevis of Hampton*, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10s. "
- XLIX. *Guy of Warwick*, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Cairns MSS.), Part II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1887
- L. *Charlemagne Romances*. —12. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5s. "
- LI. *Torrent of Portyngale*, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10s. "
- LII. *Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578* (ed. 1, 1904). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10s. 1888
- LIII. *Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1543*, ed. 1877, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15s. "
- LIV. *Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial*, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5s. "
- LV. *Barbour's Bruce*, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5s. 1889
- LVI. *Early English Pronunciation*, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects. 25s. "
- LVII. *Caxton's Eneydos*, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 13s. 1890
- LVIII. *Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine*, c. 1480, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kellner. 17s. "
- LIX. *Guy of Warwick*, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Cairns MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1891
- LX. *Lydgate's Temple of Glass*, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick. 15s. "
- LXI. *Hoccleve's Minor Poems*, I, from the Phillips and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15s. 1892
- LXII. *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I. 1 s. "
- LXIII. *Thomas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi*, englished ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram. 10s. 1893
- LXIV. *Caxton's Godfrey of Bolyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem*, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15s. "
- LXV. *Sir Bevis of Hampton*, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III. 15s. 1894
- LXVI. *Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philosophes*, ab. 1445-50, ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15s. "
- LXVII. *The Three Kings' Sons*, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10s. 1895
- LXVIII. *Melusine*, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. A. K. Donald. 20s. "
- LXIX. *Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods*, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15s. 1896
- LXX. *The Digby Plays*, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. "
- LXXI. *The Towneley Plays*, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15s. 1897
- LXXII. *Hoccleve's Regiment of Princes*, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. "
- LXXIII. *Hoccleve's Minor Poems*, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [*At Press*] "
- LXXIV. *Secreta Secretorum*, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 20s. 1898
- LXXV. *Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk*, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10s. "
- LXXVI. *George Ashby's Poems, &c.*, ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 15s. 1899
- LXXVII. *Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10s. "
- LXXVIII. *The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene*, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 5s. "
- LXXIX. *Caxton's Dialogues*, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10s. 1900
- LXXX. *Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems*, ed. Dr. Otto Gunning. 5s. "
- LXXXI. *Gower's Confessio Amantis*, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15s. "
- LXXXII. *Gower's Confessio Amantis*, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15s. 1901
- LXXXIII. *Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 10s. "
- LXXXIV. *Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality*, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 5s. "
- LXXXV. *Alexander Scott's Poems*, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10s. 1902
- LXXXVI. *William of Shoreham's Poems*, reed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrad. Part I. 10s. "
- LXXXVII. *Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays*, re-edited by H. L. Craig, M.A. 10s. "
- LXXXVIII. *Le Morte Arthur*, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 15s. 1903
- LXXXIX. *Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality*, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15s. "
- XC. *English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books*, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. 5s. "
- XCI. *The Macro Plays*, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 10s. 1904
- XCII. *Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, Part III., ed. Miss Loebeck. 10s. "
- XCIII. *Lovelich's Romance of Merlin*, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part I. 10s. "
- XCIV. *Republica*, a Play on Social England, A.D. 1553, ed. L. A. Magnus, LL.B. 12s. 1905
- XCV. *Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail*, Pt. V.: *The Legend of the Holy Grail*, by Dorothy Kempe. 6s. "
- XCVI. *Mirk's Festial*, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part I. 12s. "
- XCVII. *Lydgate's Troy Book*, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part I. Books I and II. 15s. 1906
- XCVIII. *Skelton's Magnyfycence*, edited by Dr. R. L. Ramsay, with an Introduction. 7s. 6d. "
- XCIX. *The Romance of Emaré*, re-edited from the MS. by Miss Edith Rickert, Ph.D. 7s. 6d. "
- C. *The Harrowing of Hell, and The Gospel of Nicodemus*, re-ed. by Prof. Hulme, M.A., Ph.D. 15s. 1907
- CI. *Songs, Carols, &c.*, from Richard Hill's Balliol MS., edited by Dr. Roman Dyboski. 15s. "
- CII. *Promptorium Parvulorum*, the 1st English-Latin Dictionary, ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A. 21s. 1908
- CIII. *Lydgate's Troy Book*, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part II. Book III. 10s. "
- CIV. *The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays*, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15s. 1909
- CV. *The Tale of Beryn*, with the Pardoner and Tapster, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone. 15s. "
- CVI. *Lydgate's Troy Book*, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15s. 1910
- CVII. *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I. *Religious Poems*. 15s. [*At Press*], "
- CVIII. *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I, The Text. 15s. 1911
- CIX. *Partonope*, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Bodker. 15s. "

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Early English Text Society's last Announcements, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

- The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.
 The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.
 Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, M.A.
 Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.
 All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.
 The englisht *Disciplina Clericalis*, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
 The Statutes of Black Roger, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
 The Anglo-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.
 Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
 Byrhtferth's Handboec, ed. by Prof. G. Hempl.
 Early English Confessionals, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.
 The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales, ed. G. A. Beacock, B.A.
 Ailred's Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.
 A Lapidary, from Lord Tollemache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.
 Gilbert Banastre's Poems, and other Boccaccio englishings, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
 Lanfranc's *Cirurgie*, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.
 William of Nassington's *Mirror of Life*, from Jn. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.
 Early Canterbury Wills, edited by William Cowper, B.A., and J. Meadows Cowper.
 Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph.D.
 Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.
 Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Scire Mori, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Mrs. L. Grindon, LL.A., and Mrs. R. Taylor.
 Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by F. W. Clarke, M.A.
 Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländer.
 Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
 The Diary of Prior Moore of Worcester, A.D. 1518-35, from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.
 The Pore Caitif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.
 Trevisa's englisht *Vegetius on the Art of War*, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.
 Poems attributed to Richard Maydenstone, from MS. Rawl. A 389, edited by Dr. W. Heuser.
 Knighthood and Battle, a verse-*Vegetius* from a Pembroke Coll. MS., Cambr., ed. Dr. R. Dyboski.
 Othea and Hector, 3 texts—2 from MSS., 1 from Wyer's print, edited by Hy. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.
 Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.
 Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI. and last. Edited by the Rev. Wm. Bayne, M.A. [At Press.
 Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales Esq. [Copied.

EXTRA SERIES.

- Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his Life and Letters, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [At Press.
 Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.
 De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner.
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy by George Jeans, edited by F. J. & Percy Fumivall.
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Fumivall. Part II. [At Press.
 A Compilacion of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, A.D. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.
 William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.
 Trevisa's Bartholomeus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.
 The Romance of Boctus and Sidrac, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 The Romance of Clariodus, and Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.
 Robert of Brunne's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.
 Maundeville's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c. (Editor wanted.)
 Avowynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Guy of Warwick, Copland's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
 Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Walling.
 The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Education, Northwich School, Harl. 2099, &c., ed. G. Collar, B.A.
 Caxton's Dictes and Sayengis of Philosophers, 1477, with Lord Tollemache's MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq.
 Lydgate's Lyfe of oure Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.
 Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.
 Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 1690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.
 The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.

EXTRA SERIES (continued).

The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Brel.
 The Gospel of Nichodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.
 Mulcaster's Positions 1581, and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klaehr, Dresden.
 Walton's verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Dr. H. C. Schümmer.
 Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.
 Rolland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.
 Burgh's Cato, re-edited from all the MSS. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
 Wynkyn de Worde's English and French Phrase-book, etc., edited by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
 Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
 The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Mr. Matthews.
 Walter Hylton's Ladder of Perfection, re-edited from the MSS. by Miss K. B. Locock.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are :—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Bishops' Registers, &c.
 English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hist. MSS. Com.).
 Maumetrie, from Lord Tollenmache's MS.
 The Romance of Troy. Harl. 525, Addit. Br. Mus.
 Biblical MS., Corpus Cambr. 434 (ab. 1375).
 Hampole's unprinted Works.
 be Glowde of Unknowyng, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959.
 Bibl. Reg. 17 C 26, &c. Univ. Coll. Oxf. 14
 A Lanterne of Light, from Harl. MS. 2324.
 Soule-hele, from the Vernon MS.
 Boethius de Consol.: Pilgrim, 1426, &c. &c.
 Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gamme, &c.
 Skelton's englishing of Diodorus Siculus.
 Boethius, in prose, MS. Auct. F. 3. 5, Bodley.
 Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydenstoon, Bampton, &c. (Rawlinson, A. 389, Douce 232, &c.).
 Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.
 Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.
 T. Breus's Passion of Christ, 1422. Harl. 2338.
 Jn. Crophill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.
 Memoriale Credencium, &c., Harl. 2398.
 Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS.

Early Norwich Wills.
 Book for Recluses, Harl. 2372.
 Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2343, 2330, &c.
 H. Selby's Northern Ethical Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.
 Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.
 Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.
 Lyrical Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.
 Prose Life of St. Audry, A.D. 1595, Corp. Oxf. 120.
 English Miscellanies from MSS., Corp. Oxford.
 Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.
 Disce Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 39; Bodl. Laud 99.
 Mirror of the blessed liyf of Ihesu Crist. MSS. of Sir Hy. Ingilby, Bart., Lord Aldenham, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 123, &c.
 Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2260.
 Maundevylle's Legend of Gwydo, Queen's, Oxf. 383.
 Book of Warrants of Edw. VI., &c., New Coll. Oxf. 328.
 Adam Loutfut's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.
 Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, Harl. 6355.
 John Watton's englisht Speculum Christiani, Corpus, Oxf. 155, Laud G. 12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.
 Verse and Prose in Harl. MS. 4012.
 Nicholas of Hereford's English Bible.
 The Prickyng of Love, Harl. 2254, Vernon, &c.
 More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House.

EXTRA SERIES.

Erle of Tolous. Ypotis.
 Sir Eglamour, Alexander.
 Orfeo (Digby, 86).
 Dialogues between the Soul and Body.
 Barlaam and Josaphat.
 Amis and Amiloun.
 Sir Generides, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
 The Troy-Book fragments once cald Barbour's, in the Cambr. Univ. Library and Douce MSS.
 Poems of Charles, Duke of Orleans.
 Carols and Songs.
 Songs and Ballads, Ashmole MS. 48.

The Siege of Rouen, from Harl. MSS. 2256, 753, Egerton 1995, Bodl. 3562, B. Museo 124, &c.
 Octavian.
 Libeaus Desconus.
 Ywain and Gawain. Sir Isumbras.
 Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 357.
 Other Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Harl. 2333, &c.
 Horæ, Penitential Psalms, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxf. 207.
 St. Brandan's Confession, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 210.
 Scotch Heraldry Tracts, copy of Caxton's Book of Chivalry, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxford 161.
 Stevyn Scrope's Doctryne and Wyshedome of the Annycnt Philosophers, A.D. 1450, Harl. 2266.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crossed 'Union of London and Smith's Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Foreign Subscriptions can be paid, and the Society's Texts delivered, through Asher & Co., 17, Behrenstrasse, Berlin.

Early English Text Society.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1909 (one guinea) were :—

137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, edited by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s.
138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 15s.

The Publications for 1910 (one guinea) were :—

139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15s.
139 b, c, d, e. *Ecce Issue*. The Piers Plowman Controversy: b. Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; c. Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; d. Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; e. Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article. 10s.
140. John Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s.

The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) are :—

141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s.
142. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s.
143. The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [At Press.] 10s.

The Publications for 1912 will be chosen from :—

- The Brut, or The Chronicles of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part III. Notes, &c.
The English Register of Osney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. [At Press.]
An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part III.
Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail. Part II.
The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernst Wülfing. Part III.
The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the Capitula of Bp. Theodulf, ed. Prof. Napier, Ph.D. [At Press.]
Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original. Part III.
The Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, edited by Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Prof. Kaluza, Ph.D. [At Press.]
Alain Chartier's Quadrilogue, englished, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins, M.A.
Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part II.
Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Prof. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part II. [At Press.]
The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-ed. from the unique MS., by Prof. Gollancz, Litt.D. Part II. [At Press.]
North-English Metrical Homilies, from Ashmole MS. 42 &c., ed. G. H. Gerould, D.Litt.
Vegetius on the Art of War, edited from the MSS. by L. C. Wharton, M.A.
Shirley's Book of Gode Maners, edited from the unique MS. by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
Verse and Prose from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-ed. by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A., of the Royal Holloway College.
The Northern Passion, four parallel texts and the French original, edited from the MSS. by Frances A. Foster.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1909 (one guinea) were :—

- CIV. The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15s.
CV. The Tale of Beryn, as re-edited by the late Dr. F. J. Furnivall and the late W. G. Stone for the Chaucer Soc. 15s.

The Publications for 1910 (one guinea) were :—

- CVI. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15s.
CVII. Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I, Religious Poems. 15s.

The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) are :—

- CVIII. Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I, The Text. 15s.
CIX. Partonope, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Böttcher. The Texts. 15s.

The Publications for 1912 will be chosen from :—

- Lydgate's Troy Book, ed. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part IV, Introduction, Notes, &c.
Lydgate's Minor Poems, ed. Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, Secular Poems.
Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part II. [At Press.]
De Medicina, a 12th-century Englishing, re-edited by Prof. Joseph Delcourt. [At Press.]
Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren.
Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c.
The Owl and Nightingale. 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sykes, Esq. [At Press.]
The Court of Sapience, once thought Lydgate's, edited by Dr. Jaeger.
Mirk's Festial, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part II.
William of Shoreham's Poems, re-edited by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II.
Winner and Waster, &c., two Alliterative Poems, re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, Litt.D.
Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [At Press.]
Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440 ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [At Press.]
The Craft of Nombrynge, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A.
The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [Set.]
Caxton's Mirror of the World, with 27 Woodcuts, edited by O. H. Prior, M.A.
The Chester Plays, Part II, re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [At Press.]
Lichfield Gilds, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall: Introduction by Prof. E. C. K. Gouner. [Text done.]
John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text, 1569, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
John Hart's Methode to teach Reading, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French collation, Introduction, &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.
The Ancren Riwle, edited from its five MSS., by the late Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Dr. Thümmler.
Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Part VI.
The Awnturs of Arthur. 2 Texts from the 3 MSS., edited by Wilhelm Wolff.
Caxton's Book of the Order of Chivalry, edited by Miss Alice H. Davies.
Early English Fabliaux, edited by Prof. George H. McKnight, Ph.D.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO., LTD.,
AND HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE.

PR
1119
E5
no.109

Early English Text
Society
[Publications]
Extra series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

